



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

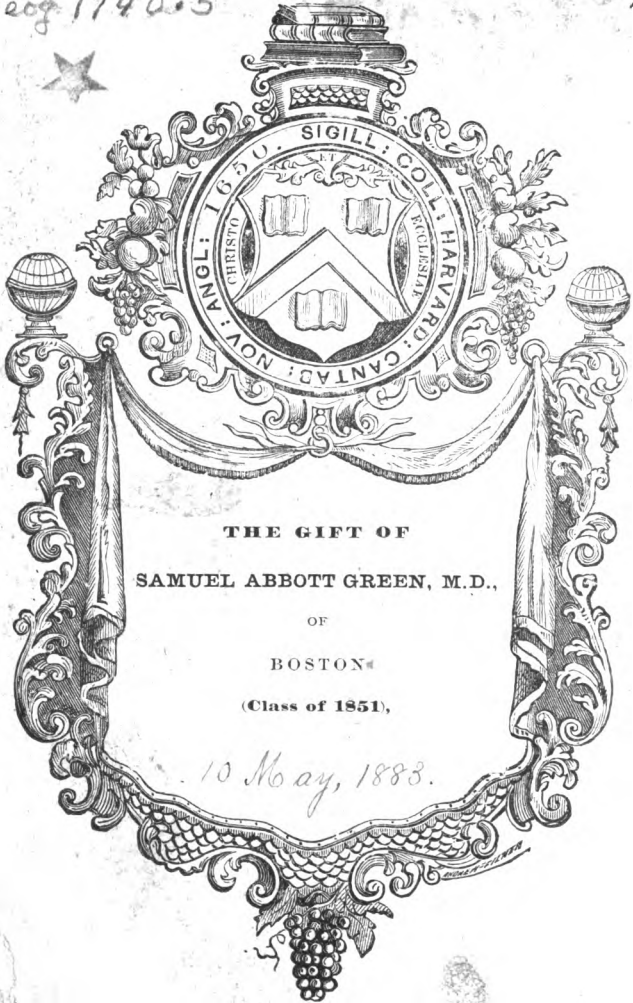
### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Geog 1740.5

27









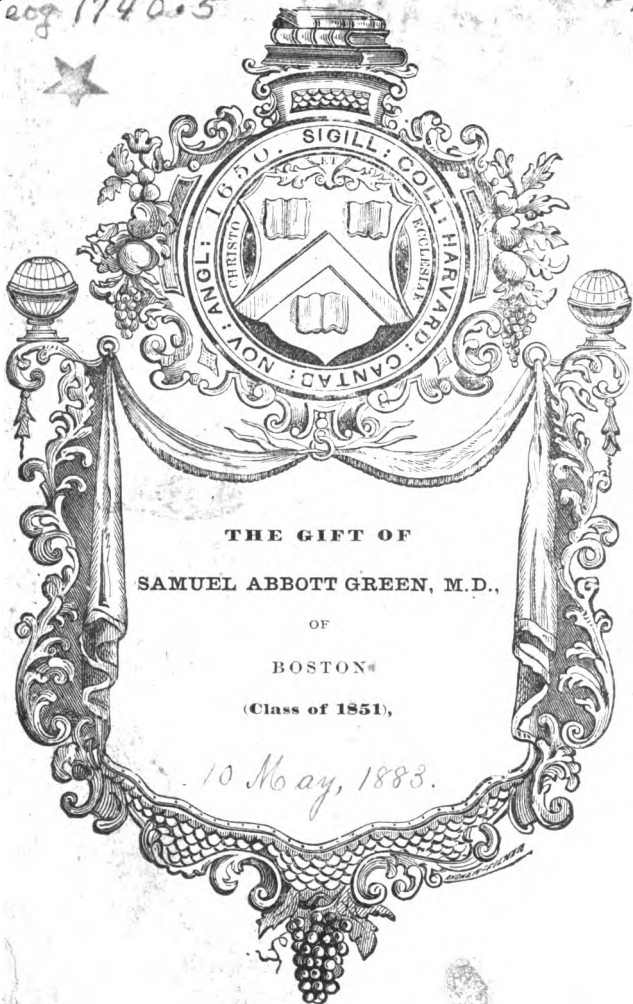




**A**  
**HANDBOOK FOR TRAVELLERS**  
**IN**  
**CENTRAL ITALY.**

Geog 1740.5

27













**A**  
**HANDBOOK FOR TRAVELLERS**  
**IN**  
**CENTRAL ITALY.**

THE Editor of the HANDBOOK for CENTRAL ITALY is very solicitous to be favoured with corrections of any mistakes or omissions which may be discovered by persons who have made use of the book. Those communications will be especially welcome which are founded upon personal knowledge, and accompanied by the name of the writer to authenticate them. Travellers willing to make such communications are requested to have the kindness to address them to the Editor of the HANDBOOK, care of Mr. Murray, Albemarle Street.

---

**CAUTION TO TRAVELLERS.**—By a recent Act of Parliament, the introduction into England of *foreign pirated Editions* of the works of British authors, in which the copyright subsists, is *totally prohibited*. Travellers will therefore bear in mind that even a single copy is contraband, and is liable to seizure at the English Custom-house.

**CAUTION TO INNKEEPERS AND OTHERS.**—The Editor of the Handbooks has learned from various quarters that a person or persons have of late been extorting money from innkeepers, tradespeople, artists, and others, on the Continent, under pretext of procuring recommendations and favourable notices of them and their establishments in the Handbooks for Travellers. The Publisher therefore thinks proper to warn all whom it may concern, that recommendations in the Handbooks are not to be obtained by such means, and that the individuals alluded to are not only unauthorised, but are totally unknown to him. All those, therefore, who put confidence in such promises, or in persons who go about to collect advertisements under the pretence of being agents of the Publisher, may rest assured that they will be defrauded of their money without attaining their object. —1860.

---

\*.\* No attention can be paid to letters from Hotel-keepers in praise of their own inns; and the postage of them is so onerous that they cannot be received.

A

6

# HANDBOOK FOR TRAVELLERS

IN

## CENTRAL ITALY.

INCLUDING

LUCCA, TUSCANY, FLORENCE, THE MARCHES, UMBRIA,  
PART OF THE PATRIMONY OF ST. PETER,

AND THE ISLAND OF SARDINIA.

*FIFTH EDITION,*

AUGMENTED AND CAREFULLY REVISED.

With Two Travelling Maps and Five Plans of Towns.

LONDON:

JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.

PARIS: A. W. GALIGNANI AND CO.; STASSIN AND XAVIER.

FLORENCE: GOODBAN. MILAN: ARTARIA.

VENICE: MÜNSTER. ROME: PIALE; SPITHÖVER; GALLERINI.

1861.

*The right of Translation is reserved.*

*Germany, Holland, and Belgium.*

1566-27  
AIX-LA-CHAPELLE } I. A. MAYER.  
AMSTERDAM . J. MULLER.—W. KIRBERGER.  
ANTWERP . MAX. KORNICKER.  
BADEN-BADEN . D. R. MARX.  
BERLIN . A. DÜNKER.  
BRUSSELS . C. MUQUARDT.—KIESSLING  
& CO.—FROMENT.  
CARLSRUHE . A. BIELEFELD.  
COBLENTZ . BAEDER.  
COLOGNE . A. BAEDER.—EISEN.  
DRESDEN . ARNOLD.  
FRANKFURT . C. JÜGEL.  
GRATZ . DAMIAN & SORGE.  
THE HAGUE . M. NIJHOF.  
HAMBURG . PERTHES BESSER &  
MAUKE.

HEIDELBERG . MOHR.  
KISSINGEN . C. JÜGEL.  
LEIPZIG . BROCKHAUS.—WEIGEL.  
LUXEMBOURG . BÜCK.  
MANNHEIM . ARTARIA & PONTAINE.  
MAYENCE . VON ZABERN.  
MUNICH . COTTA.—PALM.  
NURNBERG . SCHRAG.  
PESTH . HARTLEBEN.—  
G. HECKENAST.  
PRAGUE . CALVE.  
ROTTERDAM . PETRI.—KRAMERS.  
STUTTGART . P. NEFF.  
TRIESTE . MUNSTER.  
VIENNA . C. GEROLD.—  
BRAUMÜLLER.  
WIESBADEN . C. JÜGEL.—C. W. KREIDEL.

*Switzerland.*

BASLE . SCHWEIGHAUSER.—  
NEUKIRCH.  
BERNE . DALP.—HUBER & CO.  
COIRE . GRUBENMANN.  
CONSTANCE . MECK.  
ST. GALLEN . HUBER.  
GENEVA . KESSMANN.—MONROE.—  
DESROGIS.—CHERBU  
LIEZ.—GEX.

LAUSANNE . HIGNOU & CO.—WERER.  
LUCERNE . F. KAISER  
SCHAFFHAUSEN BRODTMANN.  
SOLEURE . JENT.  
ZÜRICH . H. FÜSLLI & CO.—MEYER  
& ZELLER.  
H. F. LEUTHOLD, POST-  
STRASSE.

*Italy.*

BOLOGNA . RUSCONI.  
FLORENCE . GOODBAN.  
GENOA . ANTOINE BEUF.—GRONDONA.  
LEGHORN . MAZZIOLI.  
LUCCA . F. BARON.  
MANTUA . NEGRETTI.  
MILAN . ARTARIA.—MEINERS.—  
MOLINARI.—SANGNER.—  
DUMOLARD FRÈRES.  
MODENA . VINCENZI & ROSSI.  
NAPLES . DETKEN.  
NICE . VISCONTI.—GIRAUD.  
PALERMO . CHARLES BEUF.

PARMA . J. ZANGHIERI.  
PISA . NISTRI.—JOS. VANNUCCHI.  
PERUGIA . VINCENZO BARTELLI.  
ROME . PIALE.—SPITHÖVER.—GAL-  
LERINI.—MERLE.  
SIENNA . ONORATO TORRI.  
TRIESTE . H. F. MÜNSTER.  
TURIN . MAGGI.—GIANNINI & FIORE.  
—BOCCA FRÈRES.  
VENICE . H. F. MÜNSTER.  
VERONA . H. F. MÜNSTER.

*France.*

AMIENS . CARON.  
ANGERS . BARASSE.  
AVRANCHES . ANFRAY.  
BAYONNE . JAYMEBON.  
BORDEAUX . CHAUMAS.  
BOULOGNE . WATEL.—MERRIDEW.  
BREST . HERBERT.  
CAEN . VILLENEUVE.  
CALAIS . RIGAUX CAUX.  
DIEPPE . MARAIS.  
DINANT . COSTE.  
DOUAI . JACQUART.—LEMÂLE.  
DUNKERQUE . LEYSCHOCHART.  
GRENOBLE . VELLOTT ET COMP.  
HAVRE . COCHARD.—BOURDIGNON.—  
FOUCHER.  
LILLE . VANACKERE.—BEGHIN.  
LYONS . GIBERTON & BRUN.—  
AYNE FILS.  
MARSEILLES . MADAME CAMOIN.  
METZ . WARION.

MONTPELLIER . LEVALLE.  
NANCY . GONET.  
NANTES . GUERARD.—FOREST  
AINE.  
ORLEANS . GATINEAU.—PESTY.  
PARIS . GALIGNANI.—FRANK.—  
STASSIN ET XAVIER.  
PAU . AUG. BASSY.—LAFON.  
PERPIGNAN . JULIA FRÈRES.  
REIMS . BRISSART BINET.  
ROCHEFORT . BOUCARD.  
ROUEN . LERRUMENT.  
ST. ETIENNE . DELARUE.  
ST. MALO . HUE.  
ST. QUENTIN . DOLY.  
STRASBOURG . TREUTELL ET WURTZ.  
TOULON . MONGE ET VILLAMUS.  
TOULOUSE . H. LEBON.—GIMET.  
TOURS . COUSTURIER.  
TROYES .

*Spain.*

MADRID . MONIER.

GIBRALTAR . ROWSWELL.

*Denmark and Sweden.*

COPENHAGEN . GYLDENDAHL.—REITZEL.

STOCKHOLM . BONNIER.—SAMSON &  
WALLIN.

*Russia.*

ST. PETERS- } WATKINS.—ISSAKOFF—  
BURG . N. ISSAKOFF.—BELLIZARD.  
MOSCOW . W. GAUTIER.—ARLT.

ODESSA . VILLIETLY.  
RIGA . KYMMEL.

*Malta.*

MUIR.

*Ionian Islands.*

CORFU . J. W. TAYLOR.

*Constantinople.*

WICK.

*Greece.*

ATHENS . C. WILDBERG.



## P R E F A C E.

THE present volume forms the continuation of the Handbook of North Italy.

For the reasons stated in the last edition of that volume, a more strictly geographical arrangement of the routes has been adopted, and the present volume now truly comprises the central region of the Italian Peninsula.

To the description of Tuscany and of the Provinces which until recently formed part of the States of the Church, has been added that of the Island of Sardinia, which, although belonging politically to the North Italian Kingdom, geographically must be considered as more allied to the countries comprised in the present volume. For this description of the largest island in the Mediterranean, the Editor has been mainly indebted, as already stated, to the late General Count di Collegno, well known to the scientific world as one of the most distinguished Geologists of Italy.

*London, Jan. 1, 1861.*

BOUND. JUN 12 1911



## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
SKELETON TOURS.. .. .	ix

## SECT. VIII.—TUSCANY AND LUCCA.

Introductory Information .. .. .	1
Routes .. .. .	12
Florence.. .. .	75

SECT. IX.—THE PAPAL STATES (UMBRIA, THE MARCHES,  
THE PATRIMONY OF ST. PETER, &c.).

Introduction.. .. .	229
Preliminary Information .. .. .	261
Routes .. .. .	269

## SECT. X.—ISLAND OF SARDINIA.

Introductory Information .. .. .	427
Routes .. .. .	438
INDEX .. .. .	465

## LIST OF PLANS AND MAPS.

Plan of Lucca .. .. .	16
„ Pisa .. .. .	<i>to face</i> 41
„ Campo Santa at Pisa .. .. .	50
„ Florence.. .. .	<i>to face</i> 75
„ east end of Santa Croce, Florence .. .. .	104
„ Gallery of the Uffizi, Florence .. .. .	144
„ Gallery at Palazzo Pitti, Florence .. .. .	163
„ Egyptian Museum, Florence .. .. .	173
„ Siena .. .. .	<i>to face</i> 340
„ Perugia .. .. .	„ 382
„ Church of S. Francesco at Assisi .. .. .	397
Map of Island of Sardinia.. .. .	<i>to face</i> 427
„ Central and South Italy .. .. .	<i>at the end.</i>





NOT  
 HERE  
 BY.

ON OR

Days  
 1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

Civita Castellana and  
 s, including excursions  
 tate and Rignano  
 Castellana to C  
 Viterbo .. ..

## ABBREVIATIONS, &c., EMPLOYED IN THE HANDBOOK.

---

The points of the compass are marked by the letters N. S. E. W.

(*rt.*) right, (*l.*) left,—applied to the banks of a river. The right bank is that which lies on the right hand of a person looking down the stream, or whose back is turned towards the quarter from which the current descends.

*Miles.*—Distances are, as far as possible, reduced to English miles; when miles are mentioned without any other designation, they are understood to be English.

The names of Inns precede the description of every place (often in a parenthesis), because the first information needed by a traveller is where to lodge.

Instead of designating a town by the vague words “large” or “small,” the amount of its population, according to the latest census, is almost invariably stated, as presenting a more exact scale of the importance and size of the place.

In order to avoid repetition, the Routes are preceded by a chapter of preliminary information; and to facilitate reference to it, each division or paragraph is separately numbered.

Each Route is numbered with Arabic figures corresponding with the figures attached to the Route on the Map, which thus serves as an Index to the Book.

## A FEW SKELETON TOURS THROUGH CENTRAL ITALY.

\* \* The figures after each station denote the number of days employed not only in arriving from the last place noted, but the time to be employed in sight-seeing. In the description of all the larger towns, a list of the objects most deserving of the traveller's attention is given in their topographical order.

FIRST TOUR—OF ABOUT EIGHT WEEKS, IN CENTRAL ITALY, NOT INCLUDING ROME; VISITING EVERYTHING MOST DESERVING OF NOTICE—IN CONTINUATION OF TOUR I. IN HANDBOOK OF NORTH ITALY.

We will suppose that the traveller enters Central Italy by Leghorn or Florence.

	Days.		Days.
Leghorn to Pisa (Rail) .. ..	1	Excursion to Panicale .. ..	1
Lucca (Rail) .. ..	1	Perugia to Fratta and	
Baths of Lucca .. ..	2	Borgo S. Sepolero .. ..	1½
Pescia and Pistoia (Rail) ..	1	Citta di Castello and	3
Prato and Florence (Rail),		Gubbio, and return	
and stay at Florence ..	7	to Perugia .. ..	1½
Excursion from Florence to		Perugia to Assisi, Spello, and	
Volterra and Boracic Acid La-		Foligno .. ..	1
goni :—		Foligno to Fano, visiting Cagli;	
Pontedera and Volterra 1 }	4	with excursion to Fabriano,	
Mines of La Cava .. 1 }		the Furlo, &c., and Urbino ..	3
Pomarancio and Lagoni 2 }		Urbino to Pesaro .. ..	1
Return from Volterra, and Ex-		Fano and Sinigaglia .. ..	1
cursion by S. Gemignano to		Ancona .. ..	1
Siena :—		Recanati and Loreto .. ..	1
Pontedera, Empoli, Cer-		Macerata, with excursion to	
taldo (Rail), S. Gemi-		Fermo and Ascoli .. ..	2
gnano .. ..	2	Macerata, by Tolentino, to	
Siena, and stay .. ..	2	Matelica, S. Severino, Came-	
Siena to Chiusi, and Etruscan		rino, and Foligno .. ..	2
sites :—		Foligno to Bevagna, Monfal-	
Montepulciano .. ..	1	ccone, Trevi, and Spoleto ..	2
Cetona and Chiusi .. ..	1	Spoleto to Terni, and visit to the	
Citta della Pieve .. ..	1	Falls .. ..	1
Chiusi to Fojano and Arezzo ..	1	Narni and Civita Castellana and	
Arezzo, stay .. ..	1	environs, including excursions	
Cortona and Camuscia .. ..	1	to Soracte and Rignano ..	2
Lake of Thrasymane to Perugia,		Civita Castellana to Caprarola	
and stay .. ..	2	and Viterbo .. ..	1

	Days.		Days.
Viterbo to Montefiascone and Orvieto, returning by Tos- canella .. .. .	2	Corneto to Montalto and Vulci, returning to Civita Vecchia ..	2
Viterbo to Civita Vecchia, in- cluding excursions to the Etruscan sites of Castel d'Asso, Bieda, Norchia, and Corneto .. .. .	2	Civita Vecchia to Rome (Rail), visiting Cervetri on the way ..	1
			57
		Rome.	

SECOND TOUR—OF ABOUT SEVEN WEEKS, INCLUDING ROME—IN  
CONTINUATION OF TOUR II. OF HANDBOOK OF NORTH ITALY.

Genoa to Leghorn by sea .. ..	1	Falls of Terni, Narni, and Civita Castellana .. .. .	1
Pisa and Lucca (Rail) .. ..	1	Excursions about Civita Castel- lana, and to Rome by Soracte and Rignano .. .. .	2
Pistoia, Prato, and Florence (Rail) .. .. .	1	Rome and environs .. .. .	15
Florence and environs .. ..	4	Rome to Civita Vecchia (Rail), visiting Cervetri .. .. .	1
Florence to Siena, by Certaldo and S. Gimignano, and stay at Siena .. .. .	3	Civita Vecchia to Corneto and Viterbo, visiting Toscanella and Castel d'Asso .. .. .	1
Siena to Arezzo .. .. .	1	Viterbo to Orvieto .. .. .	1
Arezzo to Perugia, by Cortona, Chiusi, Citta della Pieve, and Panicali .. .. .	3	Orvieto to Citta della Pieve and Chiusi .. .. .	1
Perugia .. .. .	1	Chiusi to Siena .. .. .	1
Perugia to Borgo S. Sepolcro, Citta di Castello, and Gubbio ..	3	Siena to Volterra .. .. .	1
Perugia to Assisi, Spello, and Foligno .. .. .	1	Volterra and environs, Mines of La Cava, and Boracic Acid Laguni .. .. .	2
Foligno to Macerata, Loreto, and Ancona .. .. .	3	Volterra to Pisa .. .. .	1
Ancona to Sinigaglia and Fano ..	1	Pisa to Genoa, by La Spezia and Riviera, diligence and posting ..	2
Fano to Pesaro .. .. .	1	Genoa to Turin (Rail) .. ..	1
Pesaro to Urbino .. .. .	1	Turin to Paris, over Mont Cenis ..	1
Urbino to Fossombrone, and by the Pass of Il Furlo to Cagli and Nocera—to Foligno .. ..	2		59
Foligno to Spoleto, by Trevi, and to Terni .. .. .	1		

THIRD TOUR—OF ABOUT SIX WEEKS, AFTER VISITING SWITZERLAND  
AND NORTHERN ITALY, AND SEEING THE MORE REMARKABLE OB-  
JECTS, INCLUDING ROME.

Venice to Ferrara .. .. .	1	Lucca to Pisa & Leghorn (Rail) ..	1
Ferrara to Bologna .. .. .	1½	Leghorn to Siena (Rail) .. ..	2
Bologna to Parma and Modena, and return (Rail) .. .. .	2	Siena to Arezzo .. .. .	1
Bologna to Florence, and stay ..	4	Arezzo to Perugia, by Cor- tona and Chiusi .. .. .	3
Excursion from Florence to Prato, Pistoia, and Lucca (Rail) ..	1	Perugia to Foligno, by Assisi and Spello .. .. .	1

	Days.		Days.
Excursion of 4 days to Ancona,		Viterbo to Orvieto, and return	
Macerata, &c. . . . .	4	to Bolsena . . . . .	2
Return to Foligno by Pass of		Bolsena to Siena . . . . .	1
Il Furlo . . . . .	2	Siena to Pisa (Rail), La Spezia,	
Foligno to Terni, by Trevi and		and Genoa . . . . .	3
Spoletto . . . . .	1	Genoa to Paris . . . . .	2
Falls of Terni, Narni, to Civita			<hr/>
Castellana . . . . .	1½		45
Civita Castellana to Rome, by		Or, including rapid tour of 15	
Soracte and Rignano . . . .	1½	days in North Italy after a	
Rome . . . . .	7	summer's excursion through	
Rome to Civita Vecchia, by Cer-		Switzerland . . . . .	15
vetri (Rail) . . . . .	1		<hr/>
Civita Vecchia to Viterbo . .	1		60



# HANDBOOK

FOR

## TRAVELLERS IN CENTRAL ITALY.

### SECTION VIII.

#### DUCHIES OF TUSCANY AND LUCCA.

##### INTRODUCTORY INFORMATION.

1. *Territory, Population.* — 2. *Agriculture.* — 3. *Manufactures.* — 4. *Wines.* — 5. *Money, Weights, Measures.* — 6. *Posting.* — 7. *Passports.* — 8. *Servants.* — 9. *Painting.* — 10. *Sculpture.*

##### ROUTES.

ROUTE	PAGE	ROUTE	PAGE
76. Sarzana to <i>Lucca</i> , and Excursion to the <i>Baths of Lucca</i> . . .	12	82. Florence to <i>Volterra</i> , the <i>Boracic Acid Lagoni</i> , and <i>Massa Maritima</i> . . . . .	201
77. <i>Lucca</i> to Florence, by <i>Pescia</i> , <i>Pistoia</i> , and <i>Prato</i> —Rail . . .	29	83. Leghorn to <i>Civita Vecchia</i> , by <i>Grosseto</i> , <i>Orbetello</i> , and the Sea-coast . . . . .	216
78. <i>Lucca</i> to <i>Pisa</i> —Rail . . . .	40	84. <i>Siena</i> to <i>Arezzo</i> , by <i>Monte San Savino</i> . . . . .	225
79. Leghorn to Florence, by <i>Pisa</i> , <i>Pontedera</i> , and <i>Empoli</i> —Rail . . .	65	85. Chiusi to <i>Siena</i> , by the <i>Val di Chiana</i> , <i>Torriva</i> , and <i>Asinalunga</i> , &c.—Rail . . . . .	225
80. <i>Bologna</i> to <i>Florence</i> . . . .	73		
81. Florence to <i>Siena</i> , by the Post-road . . . . .	199		
81A. <i>Siena</i> to <i>Grosseto</i> . . . .	200		

##### § 1. TERRITORY, POPULATION.

The whole of the territory of the Grand Duchy of Tuscany, with its more recent adjunction of the Duchy of Lucca, is included in the present volume. It belongs more properly to Central than to Northern Italy, notwithstanding its political annexation to the subalpine kingdom.

The Tuscan territory, which comprises a considerable portion of ancient Etruria, consists of a series of valleys descending from the S. and E. declivities of the Apennines, and of an irregular hilly region, extending from that chain to the shores of the Mediterranean. Its resources are numerous; the soil, climate, and configuration of the country are as various as the diversities presented by the sterile, cold, Apennine region,—the fruitful valleys of the Arno, of the Chiana, and Ombrone,—and the unhealthy Maremma. The population after the incorporation of the Duchy of Lucca (in 1856) was estimated at 1,793,967, and had little increased before its annexation (in 1860) to the kingdom of Northern Italy.

*Cent. It.*—1860.



## § 2. AGRICULTURE.

The *mezzeria* or *métayer* system prevails in Tuscany, and has existed from time immemorial; and, unless it be in the Maremma, the farms are small. The contract between the landlord and peasant, which is unwritten, is in force for one year only; the proprietor may discharge his cultivator every year at a fixed period, but a good tenant will hold by the estate from generation to generation.\* The system depending too on mutual good faith, a good labourer is indispensable to the well-doing of the landlord. In the partnership the proprietor supplies all the capital, the oxen and beasts of burthen, and the cultivator the labour; the produce being equally divided between them. The cultivator is only obliged to supply the labour required in the ordinary cultivation. If the proprietor is desirous of reclaiming waste lands or draining, he must pay the cultivator wages for extra work. The seed for sowing is supplied at joint expense; that required for the support of the cultivator in bad years the proprietor generally supplies. In the Lucchese territory the land is generally let out at a fixed rent, paid in produce. The cattle used for agricultural purposes are supplied throughout Tuscany by the landlord, and maintained at the joint charge of the tenant; in case of casualties the latter pays a moiety of the value of the animals lost, as he derives a moiety of any profit from their sale. All farm-buildings are maintained in repair by the landowner, and the peasants are therefore lodged gratuitously. The tenant, who does not possess the necessary machinery for pressing his grapes and olives, pays a small tax of about 1-16th to his landlord for their use.

There is an appearance of neatness and cleanliness, as well as contentment, among the Tuscan peasantry, which is extremely pleasing, and which may be mistaken for a state of independent circumstances. But although the system works well as regards their physical wants, it is attended with the great drawback of a stationary, and at the same time precarious position. It is a rare thing for a *Contadino* ever to rise above the situation in which he was born, and which his family before him have occupied for generations. The valleys of the Arno and Chiana are cultivated with great care, and with less waste than in many parts of Europe. Among the productions of importance that of silk is increasing; the annual quantity produced is stated at nearly 260,000 lbs., and might be greatly augmented. Oil is an article of great importance, and is increasing also in quantity by the extension of the cultivation of the olive.

## § 3. MANUFACTURES.

The manufactures of Tuscany have never been either restricted or protected by legislation. In this respect, as in everything connected with the liberty of commerce, Tuscany has been the first country to take the lead in that system which has immortalized the name of Sir Robert Peel. Except as far as the usual handicrafts in towns and villages have been called by necessity into operation, the people look to agriculture chiefly for their support: those who are employed in straw-plait making, and in the spinning and weaving of such woollens, linens, and silks as are made in the country, are generally found at work in their own habitations.

Notwithstanding the predilection of the Tuscan people for agriculture, the following branches of manufacture employ a considerable proportion of the population of towns:—

\* On some of the small farms in the neighbourhood of Florence there are families of *Contadini* who have been located there for several centuries. On the estate of Careggi, the property of Mr. Sloane, and which was a favourite residence of the Medicis, there are peasants who trace their descent beyond the times of Cosimo and his son Lorenzo the Magnificent.

*Straw Platting and Straw Hats.*—This important branch of industry, celebrated for its beautiful productions, has long formed an extensive and profitable article of export, especially to England and the United States. Besides their general use in the country itself, the value of hats and platting exported has averaged from 6,500,000 to 7,500,000 lire (£216,600 to £250,000) per annum. This branch of manufacture is exercised not only in the towns and villages, but in the country districts. Preparing the straw in bundles of different degrees of fineness, platting, cleansing, and making up the plait for use or exportation, afford employment to the female population,—moderately paid, it is true, but, at the same time, in a much cheaper country, higher wages are earned than are paid for the same work in London, Dunstable, and other places in England. Florence, Prato, Pistoja, Pisa, Leghorn, are the principal centres of the straw manufactories. At Prato alone, an English house gives employment, all the year round, to some thousands of persons. The young females or Contadine often by their industry and skill in straw-platting realise their marriage dower. Each girl can, for a few pence, purchase straw to work up, and earn between 30 and 40 sous, 15 to 20 pence, per day.

*Silk Manufactures.*—Florence is the principal seat of the silk manufactures, especially for throwing, weaving, &c. There are silk-works also at Sienna, Modigliana, Pistoja, and Prato. The silk-looms in Florence are in the houses of the respective weavers.

*Woollen Manufactures.*—These are chiefly of a coarse description: the woollen caps called *beretti*, and the military caps, *calabassi*, worn by the Turks, are manufactured extensively for the Levant market. The value exported, of both, is estimated at nearly 75,000*l.* sterling. In Prato and its neighbourhood there are above thirty manufactories of coarse woollen cloths and Turkish caps. Florence has manufactories of carpets. The colours and texture of the Florentine carpets are much admired.

*Linens and Hemp Tissues* are manufactured chiefly in the country districts, and almost exclusively for domestic use.

*Cotton Manufactures.*—There are few cotton manufactures in Tuscany, the country deriving its supplies from England and France.

*Paper and Printing.*—Both these are extending; there are about fifty mills, large and small, of the first. Paper is manufactured in large quantities and for exportation about Pescia and San Marcello.

*Alabaster and Marble.*—There are a great number of alabaster works at Volterra, where more than 1200 persons, forming one-quarter of the population, are employed on them, and marble and sculptured works in Florence and other places.

*Porcelain.*—The establishment of the Marchese Ginori, near Florence, produces excellent porcelain for domestic uses, as well as specimens little inferior to the productions of Sèvres as works of art.

*Tanneries and Works of Leather.*—There are several tanneries, but they tan little more than the leather used in the country.

*Hardware and Works of Metal.*—The cutlery, iron and other metal works are moderately good. The best cutlery is made at Pistoja. A considerable quantity of iron is manufactured at the Government foundry of Follonica from the Elba ores, and exported to the Roman, Sardinian, and Neapolitan states.\* Of late years the copper-mines of Tuscany have proved very productive, especially those of La Cava, near Monte Catini, in the valley of the Cecina, belonging to two

\* The mines of Elba are now producing 80,000 tons of iron-ore annually, of which 25,000 are smelted in Tuscany, and the rest exported to England, France, Naples, and Genoa; the shipments to Great Britain increasing every year.

English gentlemen, Messrs. Sloane and Hall; their smelting-works at La Briglia, in the valley of the Bisenzio, near Prato, turning out nearly 300 tons annually of excellent metal, the whole of which finds a ready sale in Tuscany and the neighbouring states of Naples and the Church for the manufacture of articles for domestic purposes. A large quantity of very rich copper ore from these and other Tuscan mines is now exported to England.

#### § 4. WINES.

The process of wine-making is better understood, and a greater number of good wines are produced, in Tuscany than in any other state of Italy. The Grand Dukes had taken considerable pains to improve the vineyards, by importing the best species of vines from France, Spain, and the Canaries; and the wines made show that their labours have been attended with considerable success. According to Redi's patriotic dithyrambic, entitled '*Bacco in Toscana*,' the wines of Tuscany are the first in the world, and they perhaps might be so, if a better choice was made in the soils appropriated for their growth, and greater science displayed in their fabrication. That it is not from ignorance on the former of these points that the Tuscans so often err appears from several passages of the poem just mentioned, in which the author anathematizes those who first dared to plant the vine on low soils, and celebrates the excellence of the juice which flows

——— "dall' uve brune  
Di vigne sassosissime Toscane."

"Among the ancient laws of the city of Arezzo," he remarks in a note, "was one granting free permission to plant vines on such hills as were calculated to produce good wine, but strictly prohibiting the cultivation of them on the low grounds destined to the growth of corn." The injudicious method also of training the vine excites his just indignation.

In the description of Tuscan wines much confusion has arisen from not attending to their different qualities. As the grapes have, in general, attained their full maturity before being pressed—being, besides, in the case of the choicer sweet wines, dried within doors before they are trodden—the first juice (*mustum livivium*) necessarily abounds in saccharine matter, and the wine procured from it will consequently belong to the sweet class. But, when this is drawn off, it is customary to add a quantity of water to the murk, which, after a short fermentation, yields a very tolerable wine; and a repetition of the process furnishes an inferior sort. In this way, a proportion of the inferior wine of the country is made; but all the choicest growths are more or less sweet. The Montepulciano wine, which a traveller will most probably have set before him, will be the common wine of the place, and will not enable him to judge of the most esteemed wine in Tuscany, the "*d' ogni vino è il re*" of the poet. According to Redi, another source of error arises from the circumstance of several of the best Tuscan wines receiving their appellations from the grapes which yield them, as, for example, the *Aleatico*, the *Columbano*, the *Trebbiano*, the *Vernaccia*, &c.; and as these names are not confined to Tuscany, but are common to the growths of other parts of Italy, the difficulty of distinguishing them is still further increased.

The *Aleatico*, or red muscadine, which is produced in the highest perfection about Montepulciano, between Sienna and the Papal State; at Monte Catini, in the Val di Nievole; and at Ponte-a-Muriano, in the Lucchese territory, and of which the name in some measure expresses the rich quality (it being obviously derived from *ἡλιάζω*, to expose to the sun), has a brilliant purple colour, and a

luscious aromatic flavour, but without being cloying to the palate, as its sweetness is generally tempered with an agreeable sharpness and astringency. It is, in fact, one of the best specimens of the sweet wines; and probably approaches more than any other to some of the most esteemed wines of the ancients. The rocky hills of the Chianti district, near Sienna, furnish an excellent species of dry red wine, the best ordinary wine at the Florentine tables; and at Artimino, an ancient villa of the Grand Dukes, now a possession of the Bartolommeo family, an excellent claret is grown, which Redit places before the wine of Avignon.

These are the chief red wines of Tuscany. Formerly several white sorts were made, of which the *Verdea*, so called from its colour inclining to green, was in high repute. Frederic II. of Prussia preferred it to all other European wines; and in the time of our James I. to have drunk *Verdea* is mentioned among the boasts of a travelled gentleman:—

“Say it had been at Rome, and seen the relics,  
Drunk your *Verdea* wine,” &c.

BEAUMONT & FLETCHER, *The Elder Brother*, Act ii. sc. 1.

The best used to be made at Arcetri, in the vicinity of Florence. Next to it ranks the Trebbiano, so called from the grape of that name, and much extolled for its golden colour and exquisite sweetness; being in fact rather a syrup than a wine. For making it the sweetest grapes are chosen, and, according to Alamanni, partly dried in the sun, after having had their stalks twisted. The fermentation continues four or five days; the wine is then introduced into the cask and undergoes repeated rackings during the first six weeks or two months. Most of the Tuscan white sweet wines now pass under the denomination of Aleatico and Vino Santo; the white grapes being chiefly mixed with those of the darker colour in the manufacture of red wines.

Before the vine malady the produce of the vineyards was more than sufficient for the consumption of Tuscany; but as the native wines are easily spoilt by carriage, the surplus, beyond that consumed in the country, was distilled to obtain the brandy contained in them. Of late years the supply has been very deficient in quantity and bad in quality, to the great distress of the rural population.

### § 5. MONEY.—WEIGHTS.—MEASURES.

Since the annexation of Tuscany to the North Italian kingdom the decimal or metrical division has been declared the official one; still the mode of keeping accounts in the old currency is not likely to be immediately abandoned; the fundamental unit of which is the *lira*, which contains 20 *soldi*, each *soldo* consisting of 3 *quattrini* or 12 *denari*.

The common currency is the *paolo*,  $\frac{1}{2}$  of a *lira*, divided into 8 *crazie* or 40 *quattrini*. The values of the different coins of Tuscany are as follows.

#### GOLD COINS:—

	£.	s.	d.
The <i>Zecchino</i> , or Sequin, also called <i>Ruspo</i> , or <i>Gigliato</i> (2 scudi), the only coin of pure gold issued at the present day . . . . .	0	8	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
The <i>Ruspone</i> , or 3-Sequin piece, valued at 40 <i>Lire</i> or 60 <i>Paoli</i> . . . . .	1	6	8
The <i>Gold Napoleon</i> of 20 francs or 36 <i>Pauls</i> . . . . .	0	16	0

#### SILVER COINS:—

*Reduced to English Currency at Exchange of 30 lire for £1.*

The <i>Scudo</i> , or <i>Francescone</i> , contains 10 <i>Paoli</i> . . . . .	0	4	5 $\frac{3}{10}$
The <i>Paolo</i> contains 8 <i>crazie</i> = 56 French centimes . . . . .	0	0	5 $\frac{3}{10}$
1 <i>Lira</i> = 20 <i>soldi</i> = 240 <i>denari</i> = 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ <i>pauls</i> . . . . .	0	0	8

The *Francescone*, equal to  $6\frac{1}{2}$  *Lire*, is also divided into 4 *Florins*: the *Fiorino* or Florin (so called from its bearing the Giglio or Fleur-de-Lis, the arms of Florence, on one of its sides) is equal to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  lire or  $2\frac{1}{2}$  pauls.

#### COPPER COINS:—

1 *Crazia* = 5 quattrini = 20 denari.

1 *Quattrino* = 4 denari.

The *Crazia* is a coin of the Medicean grandukes: pieces of 2 crazie have been struck of late years.

The Denaro has not been coined since the days of the republic; the smallest Tuscan money is now the Quattrino.

Thus the *Francescone* = 4 florins = 400 quattrini, affording an easy decimal system for calculation.

There are several pieces multiples of the smaller coins, as 5 pauls or mezzo scudo, and pieces of  $\frac{1}{2}$ , 1, and 2 pauls.

#### VALUES OF FOREIGN COINS:—

The English sovereign is worth about 30 lire or 45 pauls, according to the rate of exchange on England: of late years it has varied between 44 and 45 pauls.

The Napoleon exchanges for 35 or 36 pauls, and sometimes more.

The 5-franc piece - - - 8 pauls 6 crazie to 9 pauls.

The Spanish pillar dollar (*Colonnato*) is current for  $6\frac{1}{2}$  lire, or 9 pauls 4 crazie.

The Roman dollar has the same value as the Spanish.

The Lira Austriaca or Zwanziger = 1 lira and 9 denari, and passes for  $1\frac{1}{2}$  pauls. The Austrian florin for  $4\frac{1}{2}$  pauls.

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

*Weights.*—The Tuscan pound = 0.7481 lb. Avoirdp. Therefore 100 pound or a Quintal is 74.81 lb. avoirdp. In round numbers, therefore, a Tuscan pound is 12 ounces avoirdp., or  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a lb. of that measure: it is  $\frac{1}{16}$  of a pound Troy. It is the same as the Roman pound.

*Measures of Length.*—The standard measure of length is the *Braccio Fiorentino*, which is divided into 20 soldi, and each soldo into 12 denari, or 60 quattrini. The Braccio is equal to 22.98 English inches, or 1.915 English feet, or 0.5836 mètres. The Tuscan mile consists of 2833.33 of these Braccia. 67.2948 are equal to a degree of the equator. The Tuscan mile is therefore equal to 1808 English yards, or 1 mile English and 48 yards, or 1.6536 kilomètre.

The Tuscan post consists of 8 miles, and is therefore equal to 8 English miles and 384 yards, or  $8\frac{1}{4}$  miles nearly. Distances are expressed in miles and posts.

There is another Braccio used by builders and surveyors equal to 21.6 English inches, or 0.5486 mètre, and 5 of these make the Pertica or perch.

*Superficial Measure.*—The Saccata of land is composed of 660 square Pertiche, and equals 1 acre 36 perches English measure. The Stioro contains 1541.3 square Florentine Braccia.

*Dry Measure.*—The Stajo is divided into 2 Mine, 4 Quarti, 32 Mezzette, 64 Quartucci, or 128 Bussoli, and contains 0.6913 English bushels. The Moggio is composed of 24 Staja, and therefore equals 2 quarters  $4\frac{1}{2}$  bushels English measure. The Sacco contains 3 Staja.

*Liquid Measure.*—The Barile of wine is divided into 20 Fiaschi, 80 Mezzette, or 160 Quartucci, and contains 12.042 English gallons.

The Barile of oil is divided into 16 Fiaschi, 64 Mezzette, or 128 Quartucci, and contains 8·8313 English gallons.

The Soma is composed of 2 Barili.

As the currency and measures of Lucca are still in use in that part of Tuscany, we annex a table of them:—

#### COINAGE, MEASURES, AND WEIGHTS OF LUCCA.

Accounts are kept in lire, soldi, and denari; a lira contains 20 soldi, and the soldo 12 denari. The following are the coins in circulation, and their values:—

			<i>French.</i>			
		Lire. Soldi.	Francs.	Cents.	s.	d.
The gold Doppia	=	22 0	=	16 50	=	13 0
The silver Scudo	=	7 10	=	5 62	=	4 5½
— Mezzo	=	3 15	=	2 81	=	2 2½
— Terzo	=	2 10	=	1 87	=	1 5½
— Quinto	=	1 10	=	1 12	=	0 10½
— Lira	=	1 0	=	0 84½	=	0 8
— Mezza	=	0 10	=	0 42	=	0 4

There are also pieces of 2 lire, which at first sight so resemble pieces of 2 French francs, that a stranger might mistake them. In Lucca, Tuscan money is current.

*Linear Measures.*—The braccio is divided into 12 once:—

1 braccio = 0·5935 mètre = 22·98 Engl. in. or 23 in. nearly.

The canna = 4 braccia = 2·362 mètres = 7 ft. 8·99 Engl. in. or 7 ft. 9 in. nearly.

The pertica = 5 braccia = 2·9525 mètres = 9 ft. 8·239 Engl. inches.

The mile 600 pertiche = 1771·5 mètres = 1936·2495 Engl. yd. = 1 m. 176½ yd.

*Weights.*—The Lucchese pound differs only by a few grains more from that of Tuscany.

#### § 6. POSTING.

The tariff is still at the rate of 5 paoli per horse and per post, except on entering or quitting Florence, when you pay 6. The regulations as to carriages are of the usual description, but are not very rigidly insisted upon, for the postmasters have not got a monopoly, and the government rather encourages competition.

	Paoli.		Francs or lire Italiani.
Pair of horses . . . .	10	=	5·60
Postilion . . . . .	3	=	1·68
Stalliere, per pair and per post ½		=	25

6 paoli is the usual mancia to the postilion. If 3 horses are taken, the third is ridden by a boy, who receives half the ordinary postilion's pay.

It is probable that the Sardinian posting regulations will be extended to Tuscany.

#### § 7. PASSPORTS.

Upon entering the country, the passport of *any* of the great powers suffices; but on leaving, it must receive the *visa* of the Police authorities, as well as that of the ambassadors or consuls of the states to which you are immediately proceeding, except for Sardinia, where the British Secretary of State's passport is received without a visa. The fee for the visa of the Papal Nuncio, which was necessary on entering the Roman states by land, 2 pauls; of the Consul at Leghorn to land at Civita Vecchia, 6 pauls, or 3 fr. 36 c. The regulations as to

passports in the Tuscan provinces are now the same as in Piedmont and other provinces of the North Italian kingdom.

### § 8. SERVANTS.

English residents in Tuscany frequently experience great annoyance from their disputes with their Italian servants. The law is very different from ours, and the servants often take a dishonest advantage of their masters' ignorance. The following summary of the liabilities of the master may therefore be useful.

By the law of Tuscany, every servant engaged at *yearly* wages is entitled to 6 months' notice to quit, or to 6 months' wages: the better way is to engage by the month, and to have a written agreement, stating that you are entitled to discharge at a fortnight's notice. Any foreign servant brought by a stranger into Tuscany, and discharged by him there, however bad his conduct may have been, can, upon applying to the tribunals, compel the master to pay his full expenses back to his own country, unless the employer has a written agreement to the contrary, signed by the servant. Families intending to winter in Florence generally engage a cook, at a stipulated price per month, to furnish everything required for the house; but, in this case, it is necessary for the stranger to advertise in the *Monitore Toscano*, giving his name and residence, and stating that his servants have orders to pay for everything in ready money, and that he will not be accountable for any debts they may contract in his name; failing to do this, the cook may pocket the whole of the money paid him or her for housekeeping, and the master will be compelled to repay the tradesmen's bills. It is also necessary to be extremely particular in taking a written receipt for every weekly or monthly payment made to the cook, as, in default of this, he may, on the eve of the departure of the family, go before a magistrate and swear that he has been supplying the house upon credit during his master's whole stay; and, although the latter may have been in the regular habit of paying him weekly in the presence of members of his own family, and of the other servants, still, as, by the Tuscan law, *the evidence of neither relations nor servants is allowed to be given in the master's favour*, and as his own oath is not taken, the stranger will, after much delay and law expense, be obliged to repay the whole. The above is by no means an imaginary case, but one of very common occurrence; and the foreigner will do well, in all bargains with servants, to have them made before his bankers or one of their clerks.

It is also desirable, in engaging apartments, to avoid employing a valet-de-place, or any person similarly situated, as he will be sure to levy a percentage, which is added to the rent. Any gentleman intending to purchase pictures, or other works of art, should also be particularly cautious in allowing a valet-de-place to accompany him, or have anything to do in the transaction, as such an assistant will be sure not only to help in defrauding him, but will receive a percentage for his trouble, to come ultimately out of the purchaser's pocket.

### § 9. PAINTING.

It was in Tuscany that the art of painting was revived in the middle ages.

At the era of the revival of art in Tuscany, artists were artificers in the strictest sense of the term. They studied their art not in the academy, but in the workshop. The "Arte degli Orefici," the goldsmiths' craft, was the chief school; hence came some of the best artists in all the three branches of architecture, sculpture, and painting. Brunelleschi, Ghiberti, Orgagna, Luca della Robbia, Massolino, Ghirlandajo, Pollajuolo, Botticelli, Verrochio, Francia, Finiguerra, Andrea del Sarto, Baccio Bandinelli, Benvenuto Cellini, Vasari,

and a host of other inferior names, all were brought up in this trade, which some practised to the end of their lives. Painters were chiefly employed in church imagery and ornaments, as decorators of houses and furniture. The articles which gave occupation to their pencils were of various descriptions. The most costly seem to have been the ponderous well-lined chests in which the *trousseau* of the bride was conveyed to her new domicile, or in which the opulent citizens kept their robes and garments of brocade and velvet, no small portion of their inheritance. Bedsteads, screens, cornices, and other ornamental portions of the rooms, were adorned in like manner. Subjects were often borrowed from the legend or the romance, the illustrations of the popular literature of the age. Here also were exhibited the amusements of the world:—tilts and tournaments, the sports of the chace, and the pastimes of wood and field, were often particularly chosen; and upon such works the most excellent painters exercised themselves. Even under the early Medicis, when the altered spirit of the pursuit had rendered painting a profession, it was still talked of as a trade. It was in the "*bottega*," the shop, and not in the "*studio*," that the painter was to be found. The statutes of the Company of St. Luke, or the "*Arte de' Dipintori*," at Florence, 1386, show that, as in London, they were a mere guild of workmen or artisans. There were the like fraternities at Bologna and at Venice; and all were equally comprehensive, admitting as their members trunk-makers, gilders, varnishers, saddlers, cutlers, in short, all workmen in wood and metal whose crafts had any connection with design, however remote that might be.

Most, perhaps all, of what we would now term the easel pictures of the oldest masters, have been detached from articles of ecclesiastical or domestic furniture: and indeed, before the 16th centy., it may be doubted whether any *cabinet pictures*, that is to say, moveable pictures, intended merely to be hung upon the wall as ornaments, without being considered as objects of veneration or worship, ever existed. For an account, however, of the artists of the Florentine school, and for their respective characters and merits, the traveller must be referred to Kugler's Handbook and to Vasari's great Biographical work.

### § 10. SCULPTURE.

The earliest mediæval sculpture of Tuscany is, perhaps, to be seen at Pistoia, where a *Maestro Gruamonte* has left several specimens of his chisel. Pisa was illustrated by *Nicolo Pisano* and other artists of the Pisan school, of whom *Andrea* worked much at Florence; and an impulse having been thus given, the art speedily attained a great perfection. Sculpture with the Florentines, like painting, was a trade, and very frequently connected with some other calling. Very often the sculptors were also gold and silver-smiths, or workers in metal. At the head of the Florentine school stands *Andrea Cione*, surnamed *Orgagna* (1326-1389), who was originally a goldsmith. He became an architect, painter, sculptor, and poet. "His works in sculpture, notwithstanding a certain stiffness in execution that pervades them, have great merit. His most esteemed performances are the sculptures on the tabernacle in the church of Or San Michele in Florence. Orgagna showed great talent in the management of his draperies, preserving considerable breadth in the forms and dispositions of the folds, and so composing them as not to conceal the action of the limbs."—*Westmacott, jun., A.R.A.*

A new era of Tuscan sculpture began with *Donatello*. There has been some discussion as to who was his master, and there are several very able men who flourished just before him, and who led the way. *Jacopo della Quercia*, other-



wise *Jacopo della Fonte*, is one of these: he produced the beautiful tomb of *Ilaria del Carretto* which we see in the Cathedral at Lucca. There were also many *Fiesolans* of great ability: they were rather a school of stonecutters and workers of ornaments, but they acquired great dexterity of hand: one of them was *Andrea da Fiesole* who worked with great purity of style. *Donato di Betto Bardi*, better known as *Donatello* (born 1383, died 1466), travelled much in Italy, studying the antique at Rome. "The works of Donatello are numerous, and remarkable for their superior qualities. His conceptions were bold, and his execution vigorous, and it is easy to see in his performances the reason for the compliment paid to his statue of St. Mark by one who could so well appreciate these qualities as Michael Angelo—'Marco, perchè non mi parli?' It is probable that the somewhat exaggerated treatment which is observable in some of the productions of Donatello, as well as of his contemporary Ghiberti, arose from their desire to avoid the dryness and poverty of form in the works of some of their immediate predecessors."—*Westmacott jun.* *Filippo di Ser Brunelleschi* (1377-1446) attempted to rival Donatello, but not successfully, for, much as he excelled in architecture, in sculpture he showed but inferior talent. *Antonio Filarete*, a disciple of Donatello, is principally known as an architect. *Michelozzo Michelozzi* worked with Donatello. *Desiderio da Settignano*, a favourite scholar of Donatello's, who died at the age of 28, was most graceful in his designs, and succeeded most happily in giving to his marble an appearance of softness. *Nanni di Banco* (1383-1421) was a scholar of Donatello, more distinguished for his good and amiable qualities than for his skill: he was, however, much employed. *Antonio Rossellino* (flourished 1440-1480), and *Bernardo* his brother, are most fully masters of all the mechanical portions of their art; but both had merits also of a high order, and Michael Angelo much admired the expression of *Antonio's* countenances and the execution of his drapery. He worked with the utmost freedom: the marble seemed to yield before his hand like wax, and his figures are pervaded by tenderness and sweetness. *Lorenzo Ghiberti* (1378-1455), brought up as a goldsmith, has secured a lasting reputation by his celebrated bronze gates of the Baptistery at Florence. He was also a painter, and has left some curious historical writings upon art. *Luca della Robbia* (1388-1460) was also a goldsmith. He worked sometimes in metal and marble, but principally in a species of earthenware of his own invention—burnt clay, painted with vitrified colours, and possessing remarkable durability. *Agostino* and *Ottaviano*, his brothers, worked in the same line, and their performances can scarcely, if at all, be distinguished from those of *Luca*. *Andrea*, a nephew of *Luca*, was exceedingly devoted to his art (1444-1528), another *Luca* and a *Girolamo* followed, all keeping the secret of their ancestor, which died with them. "There is a tradition that *Luca della Robbia* committed his secret to writing, and enclosed the paper, or whatever it was inscribed on, in some one of his models before he sent it to be baked; so that it could only be known at the price of destroying, or at least injuring, a number of his works, till the document should appear. Among his productions are some of great beauty. They consist chiefly of groups, in alto-rilievo, of the Madonna and infant Saviour, or Christ and St. John as children, and similar subjects."—*Westmacott, jun.* *Benedetto* and *Girolamo da Majano* were artists of great fertility of invention and much elegance. *Benedetto* worked much in wood, both in carving and in inlaid work or *intarsiatura*. *Antonio del Pollajuolo* (1426-1498) possessed so much anatomical knowledge that he has been called the precursor of Michael Angelo. Though not a pupil of Ghiberti, *Pollajuolo* worked much under that great master; he and his brother *Pietro* were also excellent goldsmiths and workers in metal. *Andrea del Verrocchio* (1432-1488), a goldsmith, and afterwards a pupil of Donatello, possessed,

like *Pollajuolo*, great anatomical knowledge. He principally failed in his draperies. He was an artist of much inventive skill, usually working in metal, and he first made plaster casts. *Matteo Civitali* (1435-1501) is noticed at Lucca. Until a mature age this very exquisite artist practised as a barber. *Andrea Ferrucci* and *Mino da Fiesole* both belong to the school of Fiesole. *Michael Angelo* (1474-1563) became at an early age the scholar of *Domenico Ghirlandajo*, the most celebrated painter of his time, and afterwards studied under *Bertoldo*, the director of the academy established by *Lorenzo de' Medici* at Florence. "Till the time of *Michael Angelo* the works of art since the revival were all more or less meagre and dry in style, although considerable feeling and talent were occasionally displayed in their conception (or invention) and composition. Extraordinary efforts were sometimes made, as by *Ghiberti* and *Donatello*, to infuse into them a better and more elegant quality of form, but it was left for *Michael Angelo* to effect that total revolution in style which has stamped not only his own productions, but the art of his age with a character peculiarly its own."—*Westmacott jun.* *Baccio da Montelupo* (flourished 1490), also of the school of *Ghiberti*, produced but little in Tuscany; he was free and bold in manner. *Giuliano di San Gallo* (d. 1517) and *Antonio di San Gallo* (d. 1534) are more known as architects than as sculptors; their minor ornaments show much taste. But in this line they were much excelled by *Benedetto da Rovizzano*, whose works of this description exhibit the utmost delicacy of touch and elegance of design. *Andrea da Sansovino* worked principally out of Tuscany; what he has left here is generally simple and affecting. Of *Francesco Rustici* there are remarkably few specimens. *Cicognara* considers *Rustici* as a first-rate artist. *Baccio Bandinelli* (d. 1559) possessed extraordinary talent. He was an ill-conditioned man, and was much censured in his own time by the many enemies whom he had made; but he was an artist of extraordinary power, bold in design, rich in invention. *Montorsoli* (d. 1563) worked under *Michael Angelo*. His heads are full of expression and grace, and his style so like that of *Raphael da Montelupo*, also a pupil of *Michael Angelo's*, as to be scarcely distinguishable from him. *Il Tribolo*, the son of a carpenter, made copies of *Michael Angelo* with remarkable accuracy, and, when he worked independently, he was distinguished for his delicacy and sweetness. *Giovanni dell' Opera*, a pupil of *Bandinelli*, is, allowing for some incorrectness, amongst the good artists of the Florentine school. The *Perseus* of *Benvenuto Cellini* (d. 1570) is certainly a masterpiece of art. *Vincenzio Danti* is perhaps a little exaggerated in his anatomical display; this pupil of *Michael Angelo* approaches in some respects to the excellences of his master, and he fully understood as well the theory as the practice of his art. *Bartolommeo Ammanati* (1511-1592) was excellent as a sculptor as well as an architect. He was often employed on statues of large dimensions, which at this period had become much in vogue. *Giovanni di Bologna* (1524-1599), a Fleming by birth, came to Italy at an early age, and lived so many years at Florence that he must be considered as a master of the Tuscan school. He is one of the first in whose works we observe a decline in sculpture. Instead of grace we find affectation and mechanical skill held in high estimation. "His works are full of imagination, and are executed with a boldness and ability that both surprise us and call forth our admiration; but there is at the same time an exaggeration in the attitudes, and an endeavour after picturesque effect, that disappoint us."—*Westmacott, jun.* In *Pietro di Francavilla* (1548-1611), a Fleming from Cambray, but an adopted child of Florence, we can begin to trace the rapid decline of art. Not without considerable ability, he is mannered and affected. *Giovanni Caccini* (1562-1612) was a free and clever workman, and an excellent hand at restoring an antique. Many of the ancient statues in

Grand Ducal gallery owe, in their present state, more to him than to their first authors. *Pietro Tacca* (d. 1640) must be particularly noticed. This disciple of Giovanni di Bologna was an artist of real genius: he worked in every species of material, even in wax, but he excelled in bronze, the castings of his figures being conducted with the greatest skill. *Antonio Susina* (d. 1624) was an excellent worker in bronze: he had, in his time, almost a monopoly of crucifixes and of similar church images. In the decline of art *Gherardo Silvano* (d. 1675), who was also an architect, showed a considerable degree of cleverness and truth. Of the last period *Foggini* may be mentioned with praise, as showing great mastery of the chisel, though with all the faults of the school of Roubillac, of whom he was nearly a contemporary.

Respecting the present state of the Fine Arts in Tuscany little can be said. Some of the principal artists have considerable merit, but in the midst of the most splendid models, and enjoying all the advantages of tuition, there is no approach to the original talent of former times.

## ROUTES.

### ROUTE 76.

#### SARZANA TO LUCCA.

5 Tuscan posts = 46½ Eng. m.

There is a more direct road, from Lavenza to Massa across the plain, by which Pietra Santa may be reached in 5 hrs. from La Spezzia, but it is in worse order than the road by Carrara, and much less interesting.

Genoa to Sarzana and Avenza (Rte. 14).

12 kil. *Avenza* or *Lavenza* (an extra horse from Avenza to Massa, and *vice versa*), pop. 2000, situated on the torrent bearing the same name. The castle was built by Castruccio degli Antelminelli about 1322, for the purpose of protecting the dominion which he had conquered in the Lunigiana. It is a grand building, little injured: the round towers which flank the fortress are surmounted by machicolations of the boldest character. Avenza is the first town of the ancient duchy of Massa. The small port from which the Carrara marble is shipped is at a short distance on the rt.

Between the mouth of the Magra and Avenza, and on the coast, are the scanty remains of the once celebrated *Luna* or *Luni*, a very ancient Etruscan

city, giving its name to the Gulf, now the Gulf of *Spezia*, and to the whole province of the *Lunigiana*. Lucan makes it the residence of Aruns, the oldest and most venerable of the Etruscan augurs, and attests its Etruscan origin, and its desolation in his time:—

"Hæc propter placuit Tuscos de more vetusto  
Acciri vates, quorum qui maximus ævo  
Aruns incoluit desertæ mœnia Lunæ."

Luna has not flourished much since Lucan's days. It became the port of shipment for the marbles brought from the adjoining mountains, and especially Carrara, from the time of their being first used at Rome under Julius Cæsar; and its "*candentia mœnia*" are described in the poetical itinerary of Rutilius Numentianus. Some have supposed that Luna was dismantled by the Lombards; in 1016 the Emir Musa plundered it and carried away its inhabitants into captivity. From this period Luna fell into decay, though it continued to be the seat of the bishop, until the see was translated, in 1465, to Sarzana; it is now wholly deserted. The remains of the Roman age, above ground, are—an amphitheatre, a theatre, and a circus which may be traced with some distinctness, and fragments of some other edifices. Excavations, however, have produced rather an abund-

ant harvest of bronzes and inscriptions. There are some few remains also of the old cathedral.

Following the post-road from Avenza, which passes through a country rich in corn and vines, after 4 m. we arrive at

**CARRARA.** (*Inn: La Nouvelle Paros*, an hotel recently opened.) The little principality of Carrara is almost all mountain and valley. The peaks of the mountains, out of whose sides the white marble is quarried, are of a beautiful warm grey colour. The city stands in a narrow valley between five mountains, the *Poggio di Montia*, the *Monte d'Arme*, the *Poggio di Vezzala*, the *Poggio di Bedizzano*, and the *Poggio di Codona*. The town is one continuous studio, peopled with artists in various costumes, who affect mostly the shaggy aspect of the German Burschen, with a wild growth of hair, whiskers, mustachios, and beard, and every variety of head-covering. The profusion of marble gives a cheerful appearance to the city, especially to the more modern buildings. The principal church, which is collegiate, was built in the 13th, and has some good sculptures of the 15th centy. "It corresponds in age and style with the Duomo of Monza. These two buildings afford examples of a peculiar and most graceful Gothic. Fragments of a similar style occur at Sarzana; but this church at Carrara is decidedly the most perfect gem of its kind. I prefer it to that at Monza."—*R.* The only object of interest in the interior is an early Florentine painting lately discovered on the roof, and now placed in the nave, and 2 mediæval statues in the baptistery. The *Madonna delle Grazie* is remarkable for its fine marbles. The roughly-hewn statue on the fountain of the Piazza is said to have been sculptured by M. Angelo when residing here.

To visit the marble quarries from Carrara there is a steep ascent to *Torano*: the summit commands a noble view; on the one side Massa and the

Mediterranean, on the other the ravines of the mountains in which the quarries are situated. The excursion to these celebrated quarries must be performed in a light carriage of the country. The road is not practicable for ordinary carriages, but the postilions will stop at a convenient station, and one franc per hour is paid for every horse so detained. The excursion may be accomplished in about two hours. There are nearly 40 quarries, of which not above seven or eight furnish the statuary marble. The path lies by the side of the *Torano* torrent; and after traversing the fine gorge, partly artificial, between the *Monte Crestola* and the *Poggio Silvestro*, we reach the quarries of *Crestola* and *Cavetta*, which supply a marble of very delicate grain: the largest blocks are quarried further on under *Monte Sagro*. This last is the "*Ravaccione*" marble. This portion of the quarry district is most picturesque: but another, to which the road by the side of the *Bedizzano* leads, is interesting, on account of the curious vestiges of the ancient workings. They are found in the quarries of *Fantiscritti*,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Carrara. These derive their name from three small ancient figures of Jupiter, Bacchus, and Hercules, sculptured upon a rock; and which, being under life-size, have been denominated *fanti* by the peasants: and many names of travellers having been also inscribed upon the rocks, the compound of *fantiscritti* (written children) was formed. All around are lying pilasters, columns, architraves, blocked out, but left unfinished. They appear to be of the time of the Lower Empire. Extensive works for sawing the marble, with English machinery, have been set up by Messrs. Walton, one of whom is British Vice-consul at Carrara.

The post-road from Carrara ascends rapidly through oak woods until it reaches the point called *La Foce*. During the whole ascent the views of

Carrara, and of its amphitheatre of hills, with the white patches indicating the marble-quarries, are very fine. Looking in an opposite direction the view embraces the valley of Massa, the castle of Montignoso, and the extensive plain reaching to the shores of the blue Mediterranean. Before entering Massa the Frigido torrent is crossed by a handsome bridge of white marble, erected by the Archduchess Maria Beatrice, the last of its sovereigns.

1 MASSA DUCALE; so called to distinguish it from the numerous other places having the same name, of *Massa*. (An additional horse is required in going from Avenza to Massa, and *vice versa*.) Inn: Albergo delle Quattro Nazioni is now comfortable.—The views of this little city are remarkably picturesque. An old castle extends along a noble rocky ridge, a stream flows below, vines are trained over trellises, and oranges flourish. The quantity of marble employed in the buildings tells of the vicinity of Carrara.

The Palace of the Princes of Massa is the principal building in the city. During the French occupation Massa and Carrara were placed under the Baciocchi. The Princess Elisa Baciocchi-Bonaparte chose the palace as her summer residence, and, in order to make it more to her taste, she ordered the cathedral, which stood in the Piazza in front of the palace, now planted with orange-trees, to be demolished, and in the course of a few weeks the fabric was entirely raised to the ground. The present *Duomo* is a plain building of the 17th centy., and formerly a ch. of the Franciscans; in the façade is a curious ancient doorway,—an arch supported by twisted columns,—a portion of one of the portals of the demolished cathedral.

The mountains enclose and shelter Massa; the road to Pietrasanta passes through a most fertile country. The noble orchards, almost forests, of olive-trees, add much to the peculiar character of this lovely region.

Pass the ruins of the Castle of *Montignoso*, beautifully situated upon a bold hill, one of the last spurs of the Apennines towards the plain, and which once commanded the road passing into Tuscan. The history of this castle, properly called the *Castello d' Aghinolfo*, can be traced to the time of the Lombards. After passing Montignoso some short distance, the Tuscan frontier was crossed at Torre di Porta; and 2 m. beyond this, at Querceto, a good road on the l. leads to Seravezza, a cool, cheap, and picturesque summer residence,—a sort of miniature Bagni di Lucca, where however there is little accommodation for visitors. Proceeding 2 m. farther, we arrive at

1 *Pietra Santa*. (The *Unione*, a new Inn, kept by the brothers Bertolani, outside the Massa gate, is excellent, and, with the Croce di Malta and H. d'Odessa at La Spezia, the best between Genoa and Lucca: Hôtel de l'Europe; clean and reasonable.) Pop. 3785. This city is beautifully situated, with a background of swelling hills. It is surrounded by venerable walls, which extend up the olive-clad hill to the old castle. In the centre of the city is an interesting group of ecclesiastical buildings. The ch. of St. Martin is called the *Duomo*, although not a cathedral, there being no bishop here. It was rebuilt in the 13th centy., but many parts are later. The façade is nearly all of the 14th centy., and contains a fine rose-window which abounds, as well as the doorways, in curious details. The interior is much modernised: the pillars of Seravezza marble are of the 16th centy. The pulpit is by *Stagio Staggi*, an artist of great merit (see Pisa, *Duomo*), by whom there are also many sculptures in the choir. The Baptistery contains bronzes by *Donatello*, and sculptures by *Staggi*, executed about 1525. The font is an ancient Roman *Tazza*, with figures of sea-gods. The figure of St. John, on the cover, and the Baptism in the Jordan, and probably the bronze statue of Noah, are by *Donatello*.

The ch. of *Sant' Agostino* is of the

Gothic of the 14th centy.: the front is rich, but unfinished. The floor is covered with curious ancient slab tombs; the nave is quite paved with them. In the first chapel to the rt. on entering is a good picture, the best at Pietra Santa, by *Taddeo Zacchia*, of Lucca, dated 1519, and a fine altar by *Staggi*, or of his school. This church, and the adjoining monastery, now belong to the *Padri Scolopi*, an educational order. The *Campanile*, detached from the Duomo, erected in 1380, and the machicolated *Town Hall*, which forms one side of the square, complete the group round the Piazza.

Several mines of lead-silver ores and of quicksilver have been lately opened near Pietra Santa, the nearest 3, the farthest 6 m. off, to which, including a visit to the marble-quarries of *Seravezza*, an agreeable excursion may be made, by an excellent road of 4 m. to the latter town.

Travellers proceeding to Pisa, without entering Lucca, can arrange with the master of the *Unione* at Pietra Santa, who will undertake to convey them, there being no longer any post-stations on the road: horses are changed at Montramito and Maggiano, the distance charged being 4 posts. Persons going to the Baths of Lucca pay 4½ posts, and change horses at Maggiano: from thence to Muriano 7 m., where the *Serchio* is crossed, and afterwards by the ordinary road from Lucca (p. 24) to the Bagni.

[2½ m. from Pietra Santa a road to the l. leads to *Stiava*, a villa of the Duchess of Lucca; another on the rt. to *Viareggio* (*Inn*: Albergo del Commercio), which is much frequented in summer for sea-bathing. Viareggio has no beauty in itself, but affords a glorious view inland of the mountains of Carrara. Pop. 7700.]

1 *Montramito*. Horses are generally changed at the foot of the hill of La Chiesa, which we climb by a long ascent of nearly 550 ft., from whence there is a fine view of the sea, and then descend into a well-cultivated plain. Above, upon a beautiful

hill, stood the castle of Montravanto, the ancient name of Montramito.

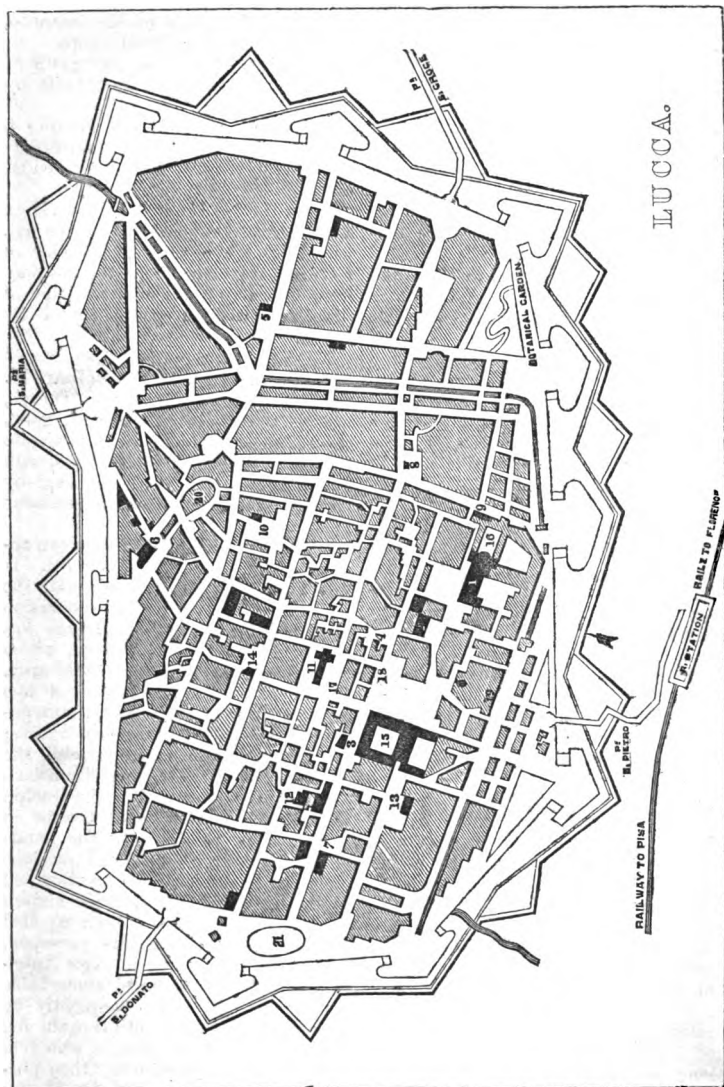
On the rt. is the village and castle of *Nozzano*, said to have been built by the Countess Matilda.

*Massa Rosa*, or *Massa Grossa*; a scattered borgo, at the foot of a hill, surmounted by a villa, anciently a feudal castle.

Cross the *Serchio* at S. Pietro. Here a cross-road branches off on the rt., which, after a quarter of an hour of vetturino travelling, joins the highway from Lucca to Pisa, at the village of *Montuolo*, without going round by Lucca.

2 LUCCA. Pop. 22,800. (*Inns*: H. de l'Univers, on the Piazza Ducale, nearest the Railway, the best, good, clean, and commodious, with moderate charges; La Croce di Malta, good, with obliging people; il Pellicano, kept by Orlandi, who has the hotel of the same name at the Baths.)

"*Lucca l'Industriosa*" wears an appearance of considerable activity. It was a place of importance under the Lombard kings. After the subversion of the Lombard dynasty Lucca was governed by dukes of its own, whose rule extended over the whole of Tuscany. In the 12th centy. it became a free city, and, for above a centy. was governed by consuls of its own choice; but disturbed, in common with the other cities of Italy, by dissensions amongst its nobles, and by the Guelph and Ghibelline factions, it became so weakened as to fall into the hands of the stranger. In 1314, Uguccione della Faggiuola, lord of Pisa, favoured by the Ghibelline party, made himself master of it, but, having been expelled 2 years after, Lucca was governed, until 1328, by Castruccio degli Antelminelli, one of the most remarkable men of his age, and subsequently by Martino della Scala, until it again fell into the hands of the Pisans, who held it till 1369. Its inhabitants then purchased a charter from Charles IV. for the sum of 300,000 florins, and thus recovered their liberties, which they re-



CHURCHES.—1. Duomo, Cathedral; 2. S. Giovanni; 3. S. Alessandro; 4. S. Gasto; 5. S. Francesco; 6. S. Frediano; 7. S. M. Corte Landini; 8. S. Maria Forie-portani; 9. S. Maria della Rosa; 10. Il Carmine; 11. S. Michele; 12. S. Paolino; 13. S. Romano; 14. S. Silvestro. PUBLIC BUILDINGS, &c.—15. Palazzo Ducale; 16. Palazzo Vecchio; 17. Casa della Città; 18. Hotel de l'Intendance; 19. Theatre; 20. Teatro Nuovo; 21. Teatro Vecchio.

tained until near the end of the century, when another domestic tyrant, Paolo Guinigi, obtained for a time the supreme power. Lucca, however, remained an independent city until 1799, when entered by the French.

Lucca was the first place in Italy where silk was produced and manufactured. "In the year 1314, Lucca alone, among her sister republics, enjoyed the lucrative monopoly. A domestic revolution dispersed the manufacturers to Florence, Bologna, Venice, Milan, and even the countries beyond the Alps; and thirteen years after this event the statutes of Modena enjoin the planting of mulberry-trees, and regulate the duties on raw silk."—*Gibbon*. The production of silk had been introduced into Lucca from Sicily, where it had been brought from Greece by the Normans.

[*Plan for Visiting Lucca*.—Almost everything deserving of notice at Lucca may be visited in a day, indeed by many in the interval between the arrival and departure of successive rly. trains by hiring a carriage at the rly. stat.: in which case let the traveller adopt the following itinerary:—The Ducal Palace and Piazza; the Cathedral; the Baptistery or S. Giovanni; Ch. of Santa Maria della Rosa; Ch. of Santa Maria Forisportam; Ch. of S. Giusto; Ch. of San Michele and Piazza; Ch. of San Francesco; Ch. of San Frediano; the Piazza del Mercato or Roman Amphitheatre; Ch. of Santa Maria di Corte Landini; Ch. of San Salvatore; Ch. of San Romano and of San Alessandro; and a drive round the ramparts.]

Lucca retains two monuments of the Roman age; portions of its amphitheatre (see *Piazza del Mercato*, p. 24), and some small remains of a theatre. The latter are not far from the ch. of S. Maria di Corte Landini.

The *Duomo* or Cathedral, dedicated to St. Martin, is a remarkable monument of architecture. It was founded in 1060, and consecrated 6th Oct. 1070, by *Anselmo Badagio*, who, having filled

the episcopal chair of Lucca, became Pope under the name of Alexander II. (1061-1073), and presented the consecrated banner to William of Normandy when about to invade England. Most of the features, however, of the building raised by Alexander II. have been obliterated by subsequent additions. The fine façade, of three large unequal arches below and three tiers of smaller ones above, was erected by the sculptor and architect *Giudetto* in 1204. The rich inlaid work of the fronts of this church and S. Michele are altogether unique. Both represent hunting-pieces, lions, wild boars, wolves, foxes, and deer pursued by hounds and men, with lance and horn, constantly repeated. The portico abounds with curious ornaments of the date of 1233 and interesting inscriptions. Over the l.-hand door, is a semicircular alto-rilievo of the Deposition, by *Nicolo da Pisa*. Below is a very rude mezzo-rilievo of the Adoration of the Magi, attributed to *Giovanni*, his son. Between the doors are 4 reliefs, representing subjects from the life of St. Martin; below, the 12 months of the year, with their attributes, a man sitting over a fire for January, reaping for June, the vintage for September, &c. Over one of the piers of the arches is an Equestrian Statue of the patron saint, St. Martin, dividing his robe with the beggar; and over the central door is a rude bas-relief of the 12 Apostles. The half columns are covered with arabesque reliefs of foliage and animals; and on one of the lateral pilasters of the portico is one of those curious representations of a labyrinth not unfrequent in mediæval churches, probably of the 12th centy. The principal inscriptions are, one, recording in hexameters the founding and consecration of the cathedral by Alexander II.; the epitaphs of Adelbert, "Dux Italiæ," and of Bertha his wife; and a curious covenant, or engagement, entered into by the money-changers A.D. 1111.

In the interior the lower arches of the nave are Lombard, the upper por-



tions are Gothic, added about 1308, when the church was lengthened and raised. The gallery, which, in our Gothic churches, we call the *Triforium*,—here, of large dimensions—is filled in its circular arches with slender columns resembling those in the *Campo Santo* at Pisa. The roof is painted, with circular frescoes of Saints: the mosaic pavement, which in part remains, is in curious Gothic patterns; one of its compartments, in coloured marble, represents the Judgment of Solomon; the deeply-tinted stained glass, of which there is much, is rich, particularly in the uppermost tier of windows on the l. side of the choir. The centre window of the choir bears the name of the artist, *Pandolfo di Ugolino da Pisa*. A cresset, a species of vessel composed of iron bars, is suspended from the vaulting of the nave. The bishops of Lucca (since 1726 archbishops) possessed numerous ancient and honorary privileges, derived from emperors and popes—jurisdictions and regalities as Counts of the Empire; power of creating 8 knights of the order of the golden spur; and many others which have become valueless or have passed away. The only privileges, in fact, practically existing, are those enjoyed by the archbishop, of wearing the purple of the Roman cardinals, and of having the ceremony performed before him of burning flax in this cresset: whilst, as the light flames arise and are spent, the choristers chant “*Sic transit gloria mundi*.” But whilst this ceremony is performed before his Holiness only on the day of his coronation, it is repeated before the prelate of Lucca whenever he officiates pontifically on solemn festivals. The eighteen canons, like their prelate, have many honorary privileges, such as wearing the beretta borne by cardinals, and the pectoral, which are even yet much prized, whilst the thirty-three chaplains, whom we would call minor canons, are in their degree equally privileged by being allowed to wear the *cappa magna*.

Beginning the examination of the in-

terior on the rt. hand on entering at the W. end, the objects most deserving of notice are the following:—At the first altar, *D. Passignano*, the Nativity: at the second, *F. Zuccherò*, the Adoration of the Magi: at the third, *Tintoretto*, the Last Supper: at the fourth, *D. Passignano*, the Crucifixion: at the pillar near the fifth altar stands the very beautiful marble pulpit executed by *Matteo Civitali*, in 1498. Over the altar in the sacristy is a fine specimen of *Ghirlandaio*, cited by Vasari. The principal figure is the Virgin, enthroned and surrounded by St. Peter, St. Paul, St. Clement, St. Sebastian. Below is a small long picture, representing passages in the lives of the saints, small figures painted in full colour. In this sacristy is kept a curious ancient cross of silver gilt, executed in 1350 by *Bettuccio Baroni*. Returning to the church by the S. transept, here is the very beautiful monument, in Carrara marble, of Pietro da Noceto, Secretary of Pope Nicolas V., erected in 1472 by *Matteo Civitali*. The works of this artist (born 1435, died 1501) exist chiefly in Lucca, his native city, and in Genoa. Cicognara thought this, perhaps, the finest work of the kind of the 15th century. Beyond this is the tomb of Domenico Bertini, the friend and patron of *Civitali* (1479), with the bust of the deceased. This and the tomb of Bishop Salutati, by *Mino*, in the Duomo of Fiesole, are among the finest works of this class during the 15th centy. In the chapel of the Sacrament, which is opposite the monument of Noceto, are small angels kneeling on each side of the tabernacle, by *Civitali*. The iron railing round this chapel is very beautiful. Beyond this, on the rt. is the altar of St. Regulus, surmounted by a sepulchral urn, on which lies a figure of the saint by *Civitali*, between St. Sebastian and St. John the Baptist. St. John is represented as consumed by abstinence. Beneath are bas-reliefs of the martyrdom of Saint Regulus. The Herodias dancing before Herod is a graceful figure.

In the N. transept, is a curious historical memorial—the altar consecrated to Christ the Deliverer, *Christo Liberatori, ac Divis Tutelaribus*, erected by the Lucchese after their deliverance from the Pisan yoke in 1369, and seems to have been known from the time of its erection by the name of the *Altar of Liberty*. As it now stands, it is the work of *Giovanni di Bologna*, 1579. The main subject is the Resurrection of our Lord. On one side is St. Peter, on the other St. Paulinus, the first Bishop of Lucca. On the wall, by the side, is a beautiful small figure of St. Petronilla, by *Daniel da Volterra*. In the adjoining Capella del Santuario is a very fine *Fra' Bartolommeo*, dated 1509—the enthroned Virgin and Child, with an Angel playing upon a lute below, St. John the Baptist and St. Stephen. The marble monuments on each side containing relics of martyrs are by *Civitati*. Near the door in the N. transept is a marble sarcophagus with winged genii, bearing garlands on the urn, and a recumbent female figure on the top. It is the tomb of Ilaria del Carretto (died 1405), wife of Paolo Guinigi, Signore of Lucca; a work of *Jacopo della Quercia* in 1544: much praised by Vasari. "The couched figure is deserving of great praise: the head-dress is singular, and consists of a turban-like fillet round the brow divided by bands of roses. The same head-dress occurs in a picture by *Gentile Bellini*." Proceeding round the church, after passing the organ, at the first altar is the Visitation, by *Eigozzi*. In this picture the artist introduces himself speaking to a prelate on the l.

Near the next altar is an octagonal temple or chapel of marble, richly gilt and adorned, erected by *Matteo Civitanti*, in 1484, at the expense of his friend Domenico Bertini. This chapel contains the "*Volto Santo di Lucca*," in mediæval Latin designated "*Vultum de Luca*." This is an ancient crucifix carved in cedar-wood, and supposed to have been made by Nicodemus. According to an

ancient tradition it was miraculously brought to Lucca in 782, and was perhaps one of the earliest of the images which, acquiring what we should term an European reputation, exercised such a deleterious influence throughout Christendom. Amongst the many oaths and imprecations used by William Rufus, his favourite one was "*per vultum de Luca*," which by some modern historians has been translated by the "*face of St. Luke*." The figure is long and meagre, clothed in a pontifical dress, stiff and dark. Whether it be the production of Byzantine artists is a contested point. It is only exposed to public devotion three times in the year, when the head is adorned with a silver-gilt crown and the breast with a large trinket. It may, however, be seen at any time by special permission from the Archbishop: but a facsimile is always exposed to view. Before the entrance of the chapel is a lamp of massive gold, weighing 24 lbs., suspended by chains of the same metal, an offering of the Lucchese in 1836 when they were in terror of the cholera. The gilt iron gates of the sanctuary are very handsome. Immediately behind this chapel is a fine statue of St. Sebastian, by *Matteo Civitanti*, one of the best works of the sculpture of the 15th centy. The history of the *Volto Santo* is in part told by a fresco of *Cosimo Roselli's* on the N. side of the great entrance to the ch.—an angel appearing to Nicodemus in the background, and Nicodemus again in the foreground with a trunk of a tree, which he is about to hew into the sacred image. The outside of the fine apse of the Cathedral, with its gallery of stunted columns, can be best seen from the court of the Bishop's palace.

Behind the cathedral is a curious little Gothic ch., *Sta. Maria della Rosa*, erected in 1309. Some of the bas-reliefs on the outside may belong to an earlier date.

*San Cristoforo*; the façade is considered interesting in the history of architecture, as showing the tran-

tion from the Lombard to the Italian Gothic. It has a curious circular window. *Matteo Civitali* was buried here; a plain slab, at the foot of the first column on the rt. of the entrance, marks the place of his grave.

*SS. Crocifisso de' Bianchi*, so called from a crucifix left by the White Penitents—an association of very doubtful character—in 1377, passing here on their way from Spain. It contains in the transept an Assumption, by *Spagnoletto*; and a Martyrdom of St. Bartholomew, by *P. Battoni*.

*San Francesco* formerly belonged to the Observant Friars. A very spacious ch., the nave being 66 ft. wide. The roof, which has been recently repaired, has been painted in the worst taste. In the more ancient ch., on the site of which the present one stands, was buried *Castruccio degli Antelminelli*, one of the greatest men that Lucca has produced, and, strange to say, with no other memorial than a small mural tablet between the 3rd and 4th altars on the rt. *Castruccio* died in 1328.

*San Frediano* (at the N. side of the town). *San Fredianus* was the son of an Irish king. Having become a Christian, he made a pilgrimage to Rome in early life, and having gone back to Ireland and founded a monastery there, he returned to Italy. He arrived at Lucca in 560, at a moment when the episcopal chair was vacant, and was chosen by the people for their bishop. He governed the diocese of Lucca 18 years, and, dying in 578, was buried in a church he had built. *Perharit King* of the Lombards, who began to reign in 671, had such a veneration for *San Fredianus* that he resolved to erect a splendid church in his honour, and, in the construction of it, availed himself of the materials of the deserted amphitheatre. He did not live to finish the building: it was completed by *Cunibert*, his son and successor. The plan of this church is that of

the long or Latin basilica without transepts. It is of large dimensions, 207 ft. long, 70 ft. wide, and 69 ft. high. The style of the architecture is more that of the early Christian basilicas than that employed by the Lombards in other parts of Italy. Single columns support the arches on either side of the nave, and no imagery is mixed with the foliage of their composite capitals. Of this the explanation is to be found in the materials of which the church was built. If it is true, as stated, that the materials were taken from the ruins of the amphitheatre, a large supply of pillars and capitals would be afforded, which the architect of the church would naturally employ in the shape in which he found them; and it was at the time that this church was built that these materials were likely to be at command, because it was not till the early part of the 7th century that the amphitheatres of Italy were destroyed. In vain had the bishops protested against them. The amphitheatres remained standing till the arrival of the Lombards, whose morals, purer than those of the luxurious people of Italy, would not allow such schools of vice to remain in existence.

This is one of the churches which have been turned completely round. The principal entrance now occupies the position of the original apse, and the apse has been rebuilt, apparently with the old materials, in the situation of the original door. The change took place when the walls of Lucca were rebuilt, and the church, which had formerly stood without the walls, was now comprised within them, and required to front the street. This alteration was made in the 12th century. It was then the Abbot *Rotone* erected the new front in its present form, and added the pictures in mosaic with which it is decorated.

The open-rafter roof was formerly carved and gilt, but was renewed in 1843 in a plain style. Beginning the circuit of the interior at the rt. hand on entering at the end of the nave,—the

ancient font, intended for baptism by immersion, is covered with sculptures by an artist who has inscribed his name, "Robertus Magister," on the rim. The characters show that he lived in the 12th century. The modern font, by *Nicola Civitali*, is of delicate workmanship in the best cinque-cento style. At the altar beyond the pulpit is a picture by *Francesco Francia*, the Virgin received into Heaven, with fine figures of Solomon and David, St. Peter, and St. Francis below: it is in his early style, and he has repeated portions of the composition in a picture in the Duomo of Ferrara. The high altar has been recently put up; it is not an ornament to the building. Standing against the wall on the l. is an enormous slab of marble, about 17 ft. in length and 7 in height. An inscription states that St. Fredianus, assisted by his canons, lifted this stone, dug in a quarry four miles off, and, placing it on a car, it was drawn by two wild cows to the place where it now stands. On the opposite side of the church is the *Capella del Sacramento*. Here the altar has some reliefs, by *Jacopo della Quercia* (1422), representing the Virgin and Child with four Saints, and events of their lives; highly praised by Vasari. Proceeding round the church, we come to the Chapel of *San' Agostino*, containing fine but damaged frescoes, by *Amico Aspertini*, a scholar of Francia, representing the Nativity and Entombment, St. Augustine administering Baptism, &c.

The Campanile is detached from the original building. It was probably added before the church was altered in the 12th centy., when it stood on the rt. of the entrance. Its windows increase in width with the number of their arches in ascending, an arrangement frequently seen in the more ancient bell-towers of northern Italy. It has been recently restored, and is one of the interesting architectural sights at Lucca.

*San Giovanni* (close to the cathedral), a very ancient basilica, somewhat

like San Frediano, and probably of the same age, but much altered. Over the principal doorway is a bas-relief representing the Virgin and angels with the Apostles on either side. It is probably of the 11th centy. The 3 handsome fluted columns in white marble of the nave have evidently been derived from some Roman edifice; the others more recent, with fantastic mediæval capitals. The once fine open roof is hidden by a heavy modern one. The *baptistery*, which opens out of the l. transept, a large Lombard building with a pointed roof, has been altered in later times: it is impressive from its size. The ancient font has been removed, and a new one of later date placed against the wall. The whole of this building has lately undergone a very judicious restoration. There is a remarkable echo here resembling the full tones of an organ, which the custode will assist in making heard.

*S. Giusto*, a small ch. near to San Giovanni, has some handsome mediæval sculptures on the façade. The interior has been completely modernised. The subjects include the Nativity of our Lord and his Entombment, St. Augustine administering Baptism, &c.

*Sta. Maria di Corte Landini* (or Orlandini), built in the 13th centy., retains small vestiges of its original architecture, excepting some parts of the façade. Of this the lower portion is singular, a row of arches, with half-length monsters projecting over the door. It belongs to the "Chierici regolari della Vergine," who devote themselves to education, and were therefore exempted from the general suppression. The interior is entirely modernised, with much gilding and fresco-painting. The roof is in imitation of perspective, retiring cupolas and balustrades. Over the high altar is an Assumption of the Virgin, by *L. Giordano*. At the two altars which flank the high altar are copies of the pictures of Guido sold in 1840. *Paolini*, the Birth of St. John the Baptist.—*Vanni*, the Birth of the Virgin. The

monks of this church possess a good library of 20,000 vols.

*Santa Maria Forisportam*, so called from its having been without the gate of the city prior to 1260; a fine Lombard church, but altered in 1516, by the nave and transepts being raised. The façade is somewhat similar to that of the cathedral and S. Michele; the 6 Corinthian capitals of the pilasters on the lower tier, and the architrave over the centre door, appear to be of classical times. It has two good paintings by *Guercino*: one, which is at the fourth altar in the aisle on the rt., represents Sta. Lucia; the other, at the altar in the left transept, and the best, represents the Virgin, St. Francis, and Pope Alexander II., a fine and dignified figure. It was given by the Mazzarosa family, to whom the chapel belongs.

*San Michele*. "San Michele was originally founded by Teutprandus and Gumpranda his wife, in 764; and the bulk of the fabric belongs to that date. At that time the archangel, for whom a particular devotion had, in the preceding century, been imported from Apulia into the N. of Italy, was the favourite protector of the Lombards. But the rich façade, to which this church owes its celebrity, was added at a much later period, in 1188, when Lucca was a free town, and its inhabitants resolved to do credit to themselves by adding splendour to their public buildings. In 1188 the celebrated architect Giudetto, who was afterwards employed to decorate the cathedral in the same manner, was called upon to ennoble the W. end of San Michele. The idea of this façade is evidently taken from the cathedral of Pisa, though executed in the more florid style which had subsequently come into fashion. If this façade sins against classical rules in the multiplicity and irregularity of the orders of its columns, in their variety and over enrichment, it nevertheless produces a grand and imposing effect. The whole is constructed of white marble from the quarries in the neighbourhood. The marble statue

of the archangel at the summit is of colossal size. The wings are composed of separate plates of bronze, so contrived as to suffer the wind to pass through them freely, lest it should have a dangerous purchase upon so large a mass completely exposed to its power. Nothing more was done at S. Michele during the thralldom of Lucca, but when Lucca was again enfranchised the second order of the lateral colonnade was added (in 1377). The colonnade is sufficiently in harmony with the façade, but evinces the greater degree of purity of taste which by that time began to prevail. The interior consists of a nave with 2 aisles, separated by columns with fantastic composite capitals. The only picture of any merit is one of 4 saints by *Filippino Lippi* in the 1st chapel on the rt. of the entrance."—*Gally Knight*. The Campanile is a good specimen of similar constructions of the period. In the Piazza, at the S.W. corner of the church, is an altar surmounted by a good statue of the Virgin.

*San Pietro Somaldi*; the Lombard front was added in 1203. It contains a group of Saints by *Palma Vecchio*, St. Antony the Abbot being the principal figure.

*San Romano*. A church dating from the 8th centy. existed here, but was altered to its present state in 1656 by *Vincenzo Buonamici*; the alterations, however, stopped short, and left the front unfinished. Against the outer wall of the nave are four large tombs, each with a canopy, something like those at Verona, upon which are sculptured crosses of a peculiar form: they are falling into ruin. This church was held for some centuries by the Dominicans, who have been restored; and from its vicinity to the palace it is considered as the chapel of the reigning family. It contains in a chapel of the l. transept the magnificent picture by *Fra' Bartolomeo*, called the "Madonna della Misericordia," or the Virgin interceding for the Lucchese during their contests with Florence. This picture is in excellent preservation, and is dated

1515: it was painted for Brother Sebastiano Lambardi, the chief of the convent, and not for the Monte Catini family, as it had been long supposed. The original drawing for this picture was formerly in Sir Thomas Lawrence's collection. The 3 figures on the rt. side are portraits; the group of an aged woman, a young woman, and child are incomparable for their beauty. Above is the Virgin, with outstretched arms, most earnest in supplication with the Saviour; three angels beneath support a tablet having an inscription "MISEREOR SUP. TURBAM. There is a picture of the Virgin and Child by Vasari in the same chapel. At the first altar, on the l. hand side on entering by the great door, is another painting by *Fra' Bartolommeo*, St. Mary Magdalene and St. Catherine of Sienna, with the Almighty above, surrounded by angels. The colouring is excellent. Both these pictures are specially noted by Vasari and Marchesi. There are some other good paintings.—*Passignano*, St. Hyacinth raising the Dead; a female figure in mourning is beautiful.—*Guidotti*, the Madonna presenting the infant Saviour to St. Agnes and St. Monica.—*Vanni of Siena*, a good Crucifixion, with St. Thomas at the foot of the Cross.

*San Salvatore*, an ancient building, with some curious sculptures; one by *Biduíno* (about 1180), the immediate predecessor of Nicolo Pisano, shows the dawn of a new epoch in art. It is in low-relief, and is upon the architrave, over a small side door; and represents a miracle of St. Nicholas. The lintel of the smaller door of the façade, on the rt., has a curious earlier bas-relief, probably of the 11th centy., representing a feast, of which the principal figure is a bearded king.

The *Ducal Palace* is part of a vast building, designed in 1578 by *Ammanati*, of which not half has been completed; and his designs even for that were much altered by *Juvara* and *Pini*, in 1729. The great marble staircase is fine; but since the sale of its pictures, the palace contains no object requiring peculiar notice. Attached to the Palace

is a good library of 40,000 vols. and some MSS., open to the public 3 days in the week.

In front of the palace, in the *Piazza Ducale*, stands a monument to Maria Louisa of Bourbon, Duchess of Lucca, raised by the city authorities in gratitude for her having built the aqueduct by which Lucca is now so well supplied with water from the Pisan hills. On this site, amongst other buildings, stood the church of the Madonna, built towards the conclusion of the 16th centy. by *Gherardo Pentesi*. It was of the Doric order, and entirely of white marble. Princess Elisa Bonaparte did not like it so near the palace, and therefore, like the Cathedral of Massa, it was levelled to the ground.

There are some good Palaces in Lucca, but few containing works of art of importance. The *Pal. Mansi* has some of its rooms hung with fine tapestry and pictures; amongst which a Madonna by *Francia* and another by *Vandyke*.

The *Deposito di Mendicità*, formerly the *Palazzo Borghi*, a noble specimen of a class of buildings peculiar to Tuscany, originally palaces intended for habitation and state, and also for defence. In the *Scaligerian* castles defence is the first object, and magnificence the second; but in these, peace takes precedence of war; but it is an armed peace. This building is of red brick, in the Italian, almost Venetian, Gothic style, with mullioned windows and gloomy courts. It was built in 1413 by Paolo Guinigi, one of the chiefs of the very powerful family which, from about 1380 to 1430, ruled the republic of Lucca. Rising out of it is a lofty tower of many stories, on the ruined top of which trees are allowed to grow. This building is now used as a poor-house. The exterior is, however, unaltered, and deserves the attention of the architectural traveller. On the opposite side of the same street (*Via San Simone*) is another Palazzo, nearly in the same style, also bearing the Guinigi arms.

The *Palazzo Pretorio*, or *Municipality*, in the Piazza di S. Michele, which dates from the time of the republic, is a good specimen of the Renaissance style.

The *Piazza del Mercato* (near S. Frediano) occupies the site, and preserves the form, of the ancient amphitheatre. The outer circuit is to some extent preserved; the most remarkable remains are between the principal entrance, which is at the E. extremity, and that of the minor axis on the N. It seems to have been built at the end of the 1st, or the beginning of the 2nd centy., and it has been calculated that it was capable of containing 10,700 spectators seated. It had 2 stories of arches, each 54 in number. The lower part of the building is now concealed, owing to the earth having accumulated to the height of nearly 11 ft. The inner space, forming the ancient arena, was a few years ago encumbered with small houses and gardens: but it was cleared, and the line of the houses carried back to the curve of the ancient arena, and the present gateways opened, under the directions of the architect Nottolini. The entrance at the E. end, which is wider and lower than the others, is part of the ancient work. The market was, by the order of Duke Charles of Lucca, transferred here from the Piazza S. Michele, in Oct. 1839.

There are very pleasant walks and views about Lucca. Such are the promenade round the ramparts, the inner side of which is planted with trees: from here may be seen to advantage the beautiful outlines of the hills bounding the plain in which the city lies; and along the line of the *aqueduct*. The Roman remains, called the *Baths of Nero*, near the lake of *Mas-saciuccoli*, are interesting. Their site, about 8 m. from Lucca, to the W., near the road from Lucca to Viareggio, is exceedingly beautiful.

If time allows, the following villas—Torrighiani at Camigliano, Mansi and Mazzorosa at Segromigno (there is a very curious specimen of the sculpture

of the 12th cent. in the little church at the latter by Biduino), and Montecatini at Gattajolo, about half an hour's drive from the Porta San Donato—will repay the trouble of a visit, being amongst the finest in Italy.

To persons interested in hydraulic engineering an excursion along the aqueduct will prove interesting: few cities in Europe, and none in Italy, were so ill supplied with water as Lucca until within the last few years. Planned during the all-improving reign of the Princess Elisa, the political events of 1815 prevented the execution of this aqueduct: resumed in 1823, it was completed in 1832. The water is collected from numerous perennial springs in the hills S. of the plain, from which it is conveyed to an extensive reservoir at their base. Here commences a line of arches rivalling in length those of the Campagna of Rome, being upwards of 2 miles (3746 yards) long, consisting of 459 arches; terminated by a large distributing reservoir in the form of a circular temple, which is seen near the Rly. stat. The engineer under whose direction this work was conducted was Cav. Nottolini, the total expense 1,130,157 fr. (45,200*l.*); the minimum supply of water in the height of summer to the town is 819,280 litres (190,320 gallons), or about 9 gallons for every inhabitant.

#### BATHS OF LUCCA.

These baths, situated in the finest of the Tuscan valleys, are about 15 m. from Lucca, reckoned as 2 posts. During the summer the post-office couriers' carriage, which takes 6 passengers, leaves Lucca at 7 A.M., returning at 5 P.M.; another public conveyance, which leaves the baths every morning at 6 o'clock, starts from Lucca on its return at 5 P.M.; fare 5 pauls. Carriages for the journey may always be hired by families at a moderate rate (20 pauls); they perform the distance

in 2½ h. The excursion from Lucca to see the baths and to return may be performed in a summer's day.

Leaving Lucca by the Porta Sta. Maria, or di Borgo, the road runs along a high embankment, being the outer barrier raised during the reign of the Princess Elisa, against the inundations of the Serchio. The Serchio, in the 30 m. of its course previous to reaching the plain of Lucca, descends as much as 48 ft. per mile, and brings down so much alluvial deposit as to cause a rapidly increasing rise in the level of its bed. In consequence of this, the summer height of the river, at the distance of ¼ m. from Lucca, is 9 ft. above the sill of the gate of Sta. Maria, which is one of the most elevated points of the town. The difficulty and expense of confining the river to its present channel continues to increase so much that various plans have been proposed for carrying it off to the sea by a new and shorter artificial channel, so as to increase the current from Lucca downwards. The present excellent road to the Baths is due to the Princess Elisa; it was previously execrable. Soon after passing the 3rd milestone, where the embankment of the Serchio ceases, a road to the rt. turns off to *Marlia*, a summer residence of the sovereign. It was purchased and embellished by the Baciocchi. It stands in a fine walled-in park of 3 m. circumference; the shrubberies are laid out in the English style; the gardens are in the French taste, ornamented with fountains and jets d'eau, in imitation of Marly, whence its name. To see the Palace, it is necessary to procure an order before leaving Lucca.

Several Luccchese nobles have large and handsome villas, with flower-gardens, in the neighbourhood of the palace. Many of them are to be let, at from 50 to 100 scudi a month, according to the season. They are generally well furnished and commodious, but the situation is hot; there is no shade about the houses; and they are walled in by an amphitheatre of luxuriant hills on the N. from every cooling breeze;

*Cent. It.—1860.*

whilst the exuberant vegetation inevitably produces mosquitoes. To those who dread not such annoyances the villas around Marlia will prove agreeable residences. The necessaries of life are easily procured in the neighbourhood. The factor of each villa supplies oil and wine, firewood, and sometimes provender for horses; and at the village of Muriano there are a good butcher and baker.

After passing the turn to Marlia the road approaches the *Serchio*, which is crossed by a handsome bridge, the *Ponte a Muriano*, ornamented with colossal statues of saints. This bridge was erected in 1829, in the place of an old one, carried away by a flood in 1819. The road which crosses the river leads along its l. bank into the province of Garfagnana: it was commenced by the last Duke of Lucca, and remains still unfinished.

The road from Muriano to the Baths continues to follow the l. bank of the Serchio, ascending through a splendid valley, with luxuriant vegetation; the nearer hills covered with olives and vines, the mountains clothed with chestnut-trees; every turn presenting a varied and beautiful landscape. On the summit of a lofty hill is seen the *Convento degli Angeli*, founded by the queen of Etruria in 1815. Its situation is salubrious, and the view from it very extensive.

A succession of picturesque villages adorn the valley and mountain sides, at intervals of 2 m. These are called *Sesto*, *Val Dottavo*, and *Diecimo*, according to their distances from the capital, and have borne these names from the time of the Romans. Near the last was *Ponte a Diecimo*, a bridge which has been swept away since 1842. A delightful drive continues along the banks of the Serchio, which comes down with a strong current, often bearing a file of rafts, each guided by a pair of half-naked mountaineers. These rafts are broken up for exportation on reaching the mouth of the river in the Mediterranean.

The road continues through a chest-



nut forest, whose fruit is the principal food of the mountaineers. Its cultivation was stimulated by the premiums of Paolo Guinigi, the Lord of Lucca. The chestnuts are dried in an oven, ground to flour, and baked between hot stones into cakes. These are sweet and nutritious, but heavy, and cost less than wheaten bread.

This valley is a rich field for the botanist, and many of our garden-plants are recognised. After 12 m. pass *Borgo a Mozzano*, on the opposite bank of the river; and a fine ancient bridge, of 5 irregular arches, comes in sight, called *Ponte della Madalena*. Its construction is attributed to Castruccio, in 1322; but the common people, who call it the *Ponte del Diavolo*, claim the Fiend for its architect. The second arch from the rt. bank is 60 ft. high, and 120 in span; the causeway is but 8 ft. wide, and so steep that no carriage heavier or larger than a light calessa can venture over it. The little town beyond, the emporium of the mountain commerce in silk, wool, and hemp, with its convents, ancient churches, fir and pine trees, is flanked to the E. by smiling hills, covered with vines and olive-trees. To the N. and W. the view is closed by lofty mountains, richly clothed with chestnut forests; beyond are the central Apennines.

2 m. further, the *Lima*, a tributary mountain stream, joins the Serchio, in the plain at the opening of 2 valleys. A road to the baths runs along both banks of the Lima, over which a suspension-bridge was erected, now several years ago, to replace one of stone carried away by the inundation of 1836. A road to the l. from here leads into the upper valley of the Serchio, a district called *La Garfagnana*, and into Lombardy by the pass of La Foce a Giogo. The distance from here to the Modenese frontier is 20 Eng. m.

After another mile the traveller reaches the flourishing village of *Ponte a Serraglio*, with its hotels, lodging-houses, and shops. There are no baths here; but in consequence of its central

position between the *Bagni Caldi* and the *Bagno alla Villa*, and from its situation being adapted for carriages, this village has become the favourite place of rendezvous and residence of persons frequenting the baths.

*Ponte a Serraglio*.—*Inns*: There are several good hotels here, the 2 principal being kept by Pagnini, a civil man, who speaks both English and French, and is married to an Englishwoman. There is a table-d'hôte at Pagnini's H. de l'Europe, the largest of his establishments. *Croce di Malta*, well spoken of; also a pension, kept by Scarpo, frequented a good deal by Italian families.

The *Post-office* is at Ponte a Serraglio. From June to November letters arrive from Lucca at 10 A.M., and depart at 3.0 P.M. Before and after the fashionable season, the Lucca *procaccio*, or messenger, takes the letters in the morning, and brings the arrivals back by 6 in the evening. There are weekly *procaccios* to Florence, and Leghorn, affording facilities for receiving packages, &c., from England.

The *Cercle* or *Casino* is also situated here. It is a handsome building, with large billiard, ball, and reading rooms. It is now a government establishment, and well managed. Strangers, being proposed by a member, are admitted on paying 30 pauls for the season, and 20 after August. The English, French, German, and Italian papers are taken in. Gambling, once the bane of the baths of Lucca, was very judiciously suppressed in 1846 by the then reigning Duke of Lucca, and is no longer permitted.

*English Book-Club*.—There is a very useful book-lending society at the Baths, called the Pisa Book-Club, the books being brought from Pisa for the season. Visitors may avail themselves of its advantages for the moderate subscription of 2 dollars during their entire stay, and will find it very convenient, there being no circulating library. The collection consists of standard English works, travels, &c. All books on religious controversy are

excluded, as well as novels, except such of the latter as are gratuitously presented. After paying the expenses the subscriptions are applied to the purchase of new works. The club is managed by a committee and a resident secretary.

The Ponte a Serraglio is the first bath establishment, and nearest to the hot baths, which are upon the hill behind it. From the Ponte an excellent road of less than 1 m. leads to the second or

The *Bagno alla Villa*.—*Inns*: the *Pelicano*, kept by Gustavo Pagnini, is well situated. The Hotel Gregory, handsomely fitted up—a large establishment, consisting of 3 good houses. Hotel Victoria, kept by Pera, also very good. Further on is the *Trattoria* of Gregorio Barsantini, who sends out dinners to families, the most economical mode of living here. Amadei also is a good *traiteur*. There are numerous *lodging-houses*: the *Casa Belleger*, formerly *Chiappa*, is well adapted for English families. It has stables and coach-houses, with a large garden, and can be recommended for its good situation and comforts.

The *Villa* is a long street of about 20 lodging-houses. Many of them have the advantage of a garden, and some have stabling. Pagnini hires plate and linen where it is not supplied by the lodging-house keepers. The houses let from 50 to 350 scudi for the summer season, or from May to October.

The *English Chapel*, erected by private subscription, is at the Villa. Annexed to it are apartments for the clergyman, who officiates at Pisa during the winter.

A road turns off to the l., and ascends till it brings the visitor to the palace of the ex-Duchess of Parma, now let out as lodgings, who resided here occasionally in summer. Around the palace are a dozen good houses to be let, preferred by foreigners for their more elevated situation. From the small square before the palace you may walk, ride, or be carried in an open *portantina* (a species of palanquin), over

the mountain, by a very pretty road, to the

*Bagni Caldi*, the 3rd village, containing 3 or 4 lodging-houses, on the side of a high hill. Those who prefer bracing air will find it in this situation. A carriage-road winds down to the *Ponte a Serraglio*, and there are shady walks, by short cuts, for pedestrians.

There are 5 establishments of baths. 4 are above, and near to the Ponte a Serraglio, and are called *Bernabò*, *Docce basse*, *Bagni Caldi*, and *S. Giovanni*; about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. to the eastward, on the opposite slope of the same hill, are the *Bagni alla Villa*. The most commodious and accessible are those of *Bernabò*, immediately behind Pagnini's hotels. They owe their name to a native of Pistoja, who, in the 16th cent., was cured of a cutaneous complaint by these waters, whose virtues up to that time had been undiscovered. The heat of the spring is  $102^{\circ}$  Fahrenheit; the supply is abundant. Higher up the hill are the *Bagni Caldi*, consisting of 2 springs, in one of which the thermometer stands at  $136^{\circ}$ . The proportion of salts in these waters is larger than in the others, except as regards those of iron, which are more abundant in the springs of *Docce basse*. There are vapour-baths at this establishment. The *Bagno di S. Giovanni* has 2 springs, whose temperature does not exceed  $98^{\circ}$  Fahr. At the *Docce basse* there are 15 springs, their temperatures varying between  $112^{\circ}$  and  $96^{\circ}$  Fahrenheit; that called *la Rossa* is strongly impregnated with iron. The *Bagno alla Villa* has one spring of about  $100^{\circ}$ . Its waters are used internally, and are sent to various parts of Italy. They contain sulphates and muriates of lime and of magnesia, but principally sulphate of lime. There is also a small deposit of silice, and of iron in a state of peroxide. The baths are of marble, with douches, stoves for airing linen, and every convenience. A bath costs 1 lira, or  $1\frac{1}{2}$  pauls, and a trifling gratuity to the attendants if their linen is used. The greater part of the *Bagni Caldi* h-

been purchased by the Grand Duchess of Tuscany before the political convulsions of last year.

The waters flow from beneath the hill, whose base is washed on the E. and S. sides by the *Lima*, and on the W. by the *Camaglione* brook. The rock from which they issue is the *Macigno*, a tertiary sandstone, like the springs at Monte Catini. A popular opinion is, that they come from the *Montagna di Celle*,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  m. off, at a spot called the Prato Fiorito, remarkable for its early and brilliant vegetation, and for the rapid melting of the snow from its surface, notwithstanding its elevation. The mountain is of a conical form, one side presenting a perpendicular rock, and the other an inclined plane of greensward, enamelled, especially in June, with flowers of great variety and beauty. The ascent, very steep and stony,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  m., is from the Bagni Caldi, and may be made on horseback, or in a chair. It is best to go by way of the *Monte Fegatese*, and return by *S. Cassiano di Controne*. The path runs for some way through the dry bed of a river, in the shade of a fine chestnut forest.

As a summer residence, the valley of the Bagni is amongst the coolest in Italy; the sun appears 2 hrs. later, and disappears 2 hrs. sooner, owing to the height of the mountains, thus insuring cool mornings and evenings, and curtailing the accumulation of heat during the day. The river *Lima* also, dashing along from rock to rock, keeps up a continued circulation of air. The valley is remarkably healthy: malaria or marsh fever are never heard of, and the annual mortality is not  $1\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. The native population of these villages amounts to 1000 souls; the deaths rarely exceed 15 yearly, and have been sometimes as few as 11, one half infants. In September, however, the evenings become cold and damp.

There is a beautiful drive up the river, by the old iron-works, a portion of the road to San Marcello, and which is nearly completed to that town: and

another down the Lima and up the Serchio, over the temporary wooden bridge to the upper and wider valley of the *Serchio*, towards *Turrita*, *Cava*, and *Galicano*, or by another turn to *Barga*, a small old Tuscan city on a mountain 10 m. off. The roads are generally excellent, though injured occasionally by inundations. The favourite drive to the *Ponte della Maddalena* is watered every evening, and the roads in the immediate vicinity of the baths are lighted at night.

There are many interesting points, accessible only by ponies, donkeys, and *portantini*. One favourite spot is the village of *Lugliano*, on a hill above the valley of the Lima, where an extensive view may be had from the garden of a house in the village, to which access is freely granted. A much longer excursion, which will occupy in going and returning 8 hrs., is often made to the *Bargilio*, an old watch-tower on the summit of a conical mountain, from whence the whole duchy of Lucca, the sea, and, it is said, Corsica and Elba, are to be seen on a clear day. Grana-jolo is 2 h. distant from La Villa, and Prato Fiorito, already referred to, 5 h.

*Physicians.*—Dr. Carina is the director of the baths; he has been in England. Dr. Giorgi, a clever zealous young man, is the medical attendant of the *commune*: English physicians: Dr. Gason, who resides at Rome during the winter, and Dr. Trotman from Florence, during the summer months; both are accoucheurs. There is an apothecary, Betti, who keeps English medicines, at the Villa; and another, Gerni, at the Ponte di Serraglio, but whose charges have been complained of.

*Tradesmen, &c.*—At the Ponte, Cordon and Pagnini junior have stores for groceries, English goods, wines, &c.; and at the Villa, Anguilese, a civil Italian, keeps a shop of the same kind. There are milliners and dressmakers from Florence.

Sanminiato's English livery stables supply good riding-horses and light open

carriages of all descriptions, while the natives offer ponies and donkeys; an evening ride costs 5 pauls, and a day's excursion 10; the *portantini* receive 20 pauls for a day's excursion, and 2, 3, or 4 for an evening airing, according to the distance.

Strangers may, by an arrangement, find the Bagni hotels quite as reasonable as those of Interlaken. Families coming for the season to Pagnini's may have their table supplied at so much per diem. The charge for apartments depends on their position, size, and look-out.

There are Italian and music teachers at the Baths, and professors come during the season from Rome and Florence to give lessons in drawing, singing, and music. Signor Tolomei, who resides here all the year round, is a good Italian and French master; Signor Vannini, from Florence, gives lessons in Italian; and Signors Ducci and Pieracini on the piano. Smith, a clever master, gives lessons in drawing and oil-painting.

The road from the Baths of Lucca to Modena may be taken in carriages during the months of July, August, and September. The whole distance is about 75 m., and may be performed in 2 days with vetturino horses, the only mode, as there are no post stations on it, sleeping the first night at Pieve a Pelago, where, however, the accommodation is very miserable.

## ROUTE 77.

## LUCCA TO FLORENCE, BY PESCIA, PISTOIA, AND PRATO.—RAIL.

KIL.	KIL.
Lucca	44 PISTOIA
10 Porcari	52 San Piero
14 Altospaccio	60 PRATO
23 Pescia	65 Calenzano
27 Borgo a Buggiano	70 Sesto
30 Monte Catini	73 Castello
32 Pieve a Nievole	78 Florence.
38 Serravalle	

(48½ Eng. m.)

## LUCCA (see Rte. 76).

The whole of this route is performed by Maria Antonia railroad.

Trains leave Lucca 3 times a day, 1 in the morning and 2 in the afternoon, employing 3¼ hrs. to Florence.

The Rly. runs about 3 m. S. of the old post-road, nearly parallel to the river as far as the

10 kil. *Porcari* Stat. The view from here towards the E., over the hilly country beyond Pescia, is very fine.

4 kil. *Altospaccio* (Stat.), with a picturesque old Gothic bell-tower, and from thence follows the valley of the Pescia river to

9 kil. *Pescia* Stat. The railway station is more than a mile from the town.

PESCIA (*Inn*: Albergo della Posta; tolerable, and reasonable if you bargain). A flourishing and pleasant small city (pop. in 1856, 4788), of which the situation is beautiful in every direction, but perhaps most so when approached from the side of Florence. But whichever way you look, the landscape is filled with villas, convents, castles, and towers, above and amongst groves of olives and mulberries; while the background is of purple hills, rising in graceful forms. The neighbourhood of Pescia is one of the parts of Tuscany where the white mulberry was first introduced, it having been cultivated here since 1340. The *Duomo* has been modernised, only a small portion of the ancient façade remaining. Its principal ornament is a monument to Baldassare Turrini, by *Raffaele da Montelupo*, the disciple of Michael Angelo. The chapel in which it stands is a rich specimen of th-

cinque-cento style (1451). The other churches are not remarkable.

There are several manufactories of paper in and about Pescia, from which large quantities are annually exported; the water of the river Pescia is considered peculiarly well adapted to its fabrication. A great deal of silk is produced in the neighbourhood, which gives employment to numerous works for the spinning it from the cocoons. Leather and felt hats are also manufactured here, and on the whole, Pescia is one of the most actively industrious towns in Tuscany.

A very agreeable road of 22 m. up the valley leads to San Marcello, on the way to Modena (Rte. 51).

The Rly., as far as Pieve a Nievole, runs parallel to the post-road, passing the neat little village of Borgo Buggiano at the foot of the picturesque hills of Uzzano, covered with olive-groves.

4 kil. Borgo a Buggiano Stat.

3 kil. *Bagni di Monte Catini Stat.* The waters of this place have been much frequented of late years, the season commencing in May and lasting until the middle of September, during which period the traveller will find plenty of society, abundant accommodation, and at a very moderate rate. In the middle ages these springs were greatly resorted to, but, having been neglected, they were again brought into notice towards the end of the last century, when the present bath-buildings were erected by Leopold I. There are several springs, all very copious. Their temperature ranges from 72 to 82° Fahr. They contain variable quantities of carbonate, sulphate, and muriates of soda and lime;—some of the sources (the Terme Leopoldine) as much as 2 per cent. of common salt. They are principally used internally, and have acquired a great reputation in chronic complaints of the liver and digestive organs. Some are used as baths, when heated artificially.

Attached to the principal sources is a large establishment belonging to the Government, where lodgings may

be had at a fixed rate, and where there is also a good restaurant: there are several lodging-houses in the place and restaurateurs who send out diners. The *Stabilimento della Torretta*, here kept by Barsotti, is well spoken of; but, out of the season, the stranger must expect to find very indifferent accommodation, all the lodging-houses being closed. The town of Monte Catini, from which the waters derive their name, is on a wood-clad hill about 2 m. to the N.E. It is a place of considerable antiquity, and derives its name from the bowl-shaped space or concavity (Catino) in which it is situated. The ruins of the fortifications are extensive and picturesque, and are curious memorials of ancient military architecture. Here, on the 29th Aug. 1315, the Florentines were completely defeated by the celebrated Ghibelline leader, Uguccione della Faggiuola, the lord of Pisa and Lucca.

Leaving the Baths, we approach the range of hills that bound the Val di Nievole on the E. On one of them, which is of a singular conical form, is situated *Monsummano*, near which are some extensive caverns in the limestone rocks, from which issue hot springs very efficacious in rheumatic and paralytic affections.

2kil. *Pieve a Nievole Stat.*, beautifully situated near the foot of the ascent to the Pass of Serravalle. It possesses an ancient church, near which a modern one has been built on a large scale.

6 kil. *Serravalle Stat.*, a picturesque little town, on the carriage-road. Upon the hill above are the ruined towers of the ancient Rocca or castle; and the old gateway which crosses the road answers to its name by *closing the valley*. Situated as the fortress is, between Pistoia and Lucca, it was a post of some importance in mediæval warfare, and withstood many a hard assault. The castle is apparently constructed out of the ruins of more ancient buildings, and some portions of the church seem to be as old as the 12th centy. A fine distant view of Pistoia on the

E. is gained from the summit, and, in the opposite direction, of the rich Val di Nievole, and the distant group of the Pisan hills. The ground is here much broken with finely wooded hills. The pass of Serravalle is the lowest point in the range of *Monte Albano*, a spur of the Tuscan Apennines, which separates the middle and lower valleys of the Arno, and higher up those of the Ombrone and Nievole. Soon after crossing the Nievole, a deep cutting leads to the tunnel of Serravalle, excavated in the limestone-rock. Emerging from the tunnel, we soon pass

*Barile* on the Ombrone. As you approach Pistoia the scenery varies in character, but with increasing beauty and fertility.

6 kil. PISTOIA Stat.; situated on a gentle rising ground near where the valley of the Ombrone opens into the plain of the Arno. (Inn: Hôtel de Londres, situated just without the city, and near the Rly. Stat. and the Florentine Gate, is the best. The Bologna coach-office is in the hotel.) Pop. within the walls, 11,910. Lofty and well-preserved ramparts surround the town. The Medici arms are conspicuously seen on the frowning summits of these walls: within, the city contains several objects of interest. The streets are all thoroughly Tuscan, and generally retain their primitive aspect. A considerable portion of the space within the walls is occupied by gardens.

The *Palazzo Pretorio*, formerly the residence of Podestà, existed from the early part of the 13th cent., although much of the present edifice dates from between 1367 and 1377; it is a good specimen of the Italian Gothic applied to domestic purposes, and is curiously ornamented with ancient cressets, and the arms of the former prætors and podestàs. In the cortile, erected, according to the inscription, in 1377, is the judgment-seat behind a huge stone table, from which sentences of the Court of the Podestà were pronounced. On the wall behind the table, and above the seats of the judges, are the following verses:—

“Hic locus odit, amat, punit, conservat, honorat,  
Nequitiam, leges, crimina, jura, probos.”

The walls of the court in the Palazzo Pretorio are covered with frescoes, which were restored in 1844. They consist principally of the armorial bearings of the different Podestàs and Commissaries who governed Pistoia in the name of the Florentines.

The *Palazzo della Comunità*, on the opposite side of the Piazza, was begun in 1294, and completed in 1385. It is also a fine specimen of the Italian-Gothic applied to civil purposes. This Palazzo preserves memorials of a hero named *Grandonio*, who was 7½ *braccia*, or about 15 ft., in height, and who in the year 1202 conquered the Balearic Islands. Nothing of him, it is true, is found in Muratori, Denina, or Sismondi; but the blank in their pages is made up by his portrait, as large as life, on the wall of one of the halls, now called the *Camera degli Avocati*. The painting is executed in green fresco, shaded with brown, much in the style of *Paolo Uccello*. Beneath are the verses recounting Grandonio's deeds. On the front, supported by an iron hand, is *Grandonio's* mace with a pine-apple top, which mace was so much prized that it was kept in repair at the expense of the community; and, lastly, Grandonio's brazen head, over which two keys are suspended, which are supposed by some to be the keys of the capital of the Balearic or Cannibal Islands, for such the tradition makes them. But the head is more probably that of Filippo Tedici, who in 1322 betrayed Pistoia to Castruccio degli Antelminelli, the Lord of Lucca. Tedici was allowed to live with his head upon his shoulders, but after his death several of these memorials were put up on different public buildings as tokens of his ignominy; and it is also said that the keys never came from the Cannibal Islands, but that they are those of the prisons, and betoken the release of all the debtors and other prisoners by the alms and intercession of the bishop, Andrea

Franchi, in 1399. The Palazzo, partly occupied by public offices, is a wilderness of great halls, dusty chambers, and corridors. In one of the rooms connected with the *quartiere del gonfaloniere* are 2 ambones of exquisite workmanship of the 12th or 13th centy., which were found in 1838 under the pavement of the cathedral. In the large hall, where the meetings of the town council take place, are several Roman inscriptions and some old paintings. A number of curious old paintings are dispersed about the rooms, staircases, and passages.—By *Fra' Paolino* is the city of Pistoia at the foot of the Virgin. The frescoes by *Giovanni di San Giovanni* are much damaged, but still show beauty. In the centre of the building is a cortile, surrounded by a Gothic portico.

The *Duomo* has been built at various periods. Fire and earthquakes had greatly damaged the fabric, when in the 13th centy. it was enlarged according to the designs of *Nicolo Pisano*, and incrustated on the outside and ornamented within with black and white marbles. The curious portico was incrustated in the same way in 1311. This porch contains some frescoes by *Balducci* and *Giovanni Christiani*, now damaged. Over the principal door is a good bas-relief in terra-cotta of the Virgin and Child, surrounded by angels, fruit, and flowers, by *Andrea della Robbia*. It was placed here in 1505, and was originally gilt. The interior of the ch. was modernised and ornamented in wretched taste in 1838 and 1839. Massive columns with Corinthian capitals, a crypt, and here and there a moulding or a doorway which have escaped, bear the stamp of the 11th centy., or perhaps of an earlier age. The tribune, adorned with mosaics, was erected in 1599. The whole of the roof is of 1657. Paintings and sculptures are in great variety. Amongst many others, the following may be noticed on the l.-hand side of the high altar:—*Bronzino*, the Resurrection, one of his largest pictures; grand, but left

imperfect. He contracted in 1601 to paint this and two other pictures for the sum of 600 crowns, which was to cover all expenses "excepting ultramarine;" but he did not work steadily, and, having brought one picture to its present state, he left it as it now stands. In the *Capella del Sacramento* is a very ancient Madonna in fresco, now covered with a glass.—*Lorenzo di Credi*, Virgin and Child with St. John and St. Zeno, a fine picture.—In the chapel on the l. of the choir is a slab tomb of Bishop Donato de' Medici (ob. 1474), and, on the wall above, his bust in relief; a good work by *A. Rossellino*. At the foot is the slab which covers his remains, with the ancient Medici arms in mosaic.—Tomb of Cardinal Forteguerri, begun in 1462, the urn by *Verrochio*, the rest of inferior workmanship by *Lotti*.—Font, by *Andrea Ferrucci da Fiesole*, covered with sculptures, whilst the architecture in which it is set is in the finest cinque-cento style.

Near the rt.-hand door is the interesting monument of *Cino da Pistoia* (died 1336), equally celebrated as a professor of law and as a poet. The monument has been attributed to *Andrea Pisano* by Vasari, whilst Cicognara believes it to be by *Goro da Siena*; it only recognises Cino in his capacity as a teacher. On the sarcophagus, which forms its lower part, placed beneath a handsome Gothic canopy, he is represented sitting in his chair, lecturing to nine students, disposed at their desks. At the end is a female figure, supposed to be *Selvaggia Veriolesi*, his wife. At the middle table two of the students are very differently employed: one is reading diligently; this is Baldus, the learned commentator on civil law: another, idle, is intended for Petrarch: both are said to have been Cino's pupils. Above is an elegant Gothic canopy, supported by twisted pillars, beneath which we see Cino again lecturing: like his compeers at Padua, he is represented as much larger than his pupils. The female figure is again repeated, but in the garb

of a Roman matron; and instead of being Cino's wife, it is probably an allegorical type of the Roman law. The monument was erected, as the inscription below tells us, by the people of Pistoia—"Civi suo, B. M."—but it would appear that his remains only found their resting-place beneath in 1614, having been removed from another part of the church. Petrarch's funeral sonnet upon Cino is curious.

"Piangete, Donne, e con voi piangora Ame,  
Piangete Amanti per ciascun paese;  
Poi che morto è colui, che tutto intese  
In farvi, mentre visse al mondo, honore.  
Io per me prego il mio acerbo dolore,  
Non sian da lui le lagrime contese,  
E mi sia di sospir tanto cortese  
Quanto bisogna a disfogare il core.  
Piangan le rime ancor, piangano i versi,  
Perche 'l nostro amoroso Messer Cino  
Novellamente s'è da noi partito.  
Pianga Pistoia, e i cittadini perversi,  
Che perduto hanno sì dolce vicino,  
E rallegrissi 'l cielo, ov' ello è gito."

The ornaments of the high altar were stolen from the "*Sagrestia de' belli arredi*," by Vanni Fucci, whom Dante has made as it were the recipient of all his antipathy to Pistoia (see *Inf.*, xxiv. 121-151); for which place also, as we have just seen, Petrarch had no very good will. In order to replace this loss, the Pistoiesi put up the sumptuous *Altar of St. James*, removed in 1786 from the choir to the chapel on the rt. of the high altar. Composed of silver, chasing, niello, enamel, and sculpture, its execution occupied artists from 1314 to 1466. Of this altar the centre compartment was, after several years of labour, finished by *Andrea di Puccio di Ognibene*: it contains figures of the prophets and apostles, richly enamelled and coloured, and fifteen Gospel and apocryphal histories: the ornaments are in fine and florid Gothic. Another portion, the lateral compartment on the rt., is probably by *Maestro Pietro di San Lionardo* of Florence, between 1355 and 1364. These are histories from the Old Testament. The bosses are enamelled with rich colours also, and in an elaborate style. The third portion, on the l., is by *Lionardo de Ser. Giovanni*, a scholar of Orgagna, finished between 1366 and 1371, and

represents events of the life of St. James, the last tablet the translation of his relics to Compostella. The shrine of St. Otho and the several statues are partly by *Pietro di Arrigo*, a German settled at Pistoia between 1387 and 1390; partly by *Brunelleschi*, whose bust of one of the prophets is of great beauty; and the last figures, Angels and Saints with Tabernacles, are the production of *Nofri di Buto*, a Florentine, and *Atto di Pietro Braccini* of Pistoia, who worked till 1398. These were the principal artists, but many others contributed to the work. They of course exhibit a great variety of style. As to design, after those of *Brunelleschi*, *Lionardo*'s are the best; some parts are chased, others chiselled out of the solid silver.

Although the sacristy has been despoiled since the days of Vanni Fucci, it still contains several curious specimens of ancient goldsmiths' work. Here is deposited an ancient sepulchral urn of Roman workmanship, which for many centuries held the bones of St. Felix. There are some good bas-reliefs round the baptismal font by the school of B. da Rovezzano, representing the Baptism and Decollation of St. John.

The campanile was originally a *donjon* tower, and connected with some of the old municipal buildings. It was then called the *Torre del Podestà*; and many of the armorial shields of the Podestàs are yet remaining upon the walls. *Giovanni Pisano* adapted it to its present purpose, adding three tiers of arches, filled up above the line of the capitals with black and white mosaic, and a lofty pyramidal spire.

The *Baptistry* opposite the cathedral, called *San Giovanni Rotondo* although an octagon in shape, is supposed to have been built by *Andrea Pisano* about 1337. The exterior is Italian-Gothic; it was completed some years later by Cellino di Nese. It is of black and white marble in alternate layers. Several sculptures of the Pisan school are over the doorways. On the l. of the entrance is a very handsome pulpit opening into the Piazza, from



which sermons were preached to the out-door multitude. The interior of the Baptistery is bare, and without decoration; the large square font in the centre is older than the present building, probably of 1256 and by *Bontadoso*.

The ancient palace of the bishops is now used for other purposes, but its Gothic outline remains nearly unaltered. The shields of the prelates continue to adorn the exterior.

Pistoia still retains many of its ancient churches. They are generally of importance in the history of mediæval architecture and sculpture. We shall briefly notice those worthy of the attention of the traveller interested in such inquiries.

*Ch. of Sant' Andrea*, an interesting church, supposed to have been the original cathedral. The architrave of the principal portal, of curious sculpture, represents the Adoration of the Magi. It is the work of *Gruamonte*, and his brother *Adeodato*, as appears from the inscription, "Fecit hoc opus Gruamons magister bon [us] et Adod frater ejus." It may be strongly suspected that the epithet given to the "good master" has transformed him into "Magister Bonus" in the pages of the historians of other churches. Some of the fine old work has been cut away. The façade has been spoiled by the tasteless modern gallery erected over it. On one of the columns is seen a mask in black marble, supposed to be another of the several heads of Tedici, stuck up in different parts of the city, after his treason. The nave of the ch. is unusually narrow. The pulpit is by *Giovanni da Pisa* (executed 1298-1301), a close copy, in the general plan, of the pulpit executed by his father at Pisa. It is of an hexagonal form, having bas-reliefs on five of its sides. The subjects are, the Nativity, the Wise Men's Offering, the Massacre of the Innocents, the Crucifixion, and the Last Judgment. It is the opinion of Cicognara that, though the pulpit of Pisa has more reputation, this has greater merit. The relief is bold: the five

compartments include 148 figures, and the whole is in good preservation. 7 columns of red marble support it, 3 of which rest on figures of a lioness with her cubs, the others on a lion tearing a horse, on a kneeling human figure, and the central one upon a group of eagles and a winged lion. The figures at the five angles of the pulpit are very fine.

*Ch. of San Bartolommeo in Pantano*, in the Lombard style, with 5 rude Corinthian arches in front. *Rodolphinus*, the architect, has inscribed his name, with the date 1167, upon the façade. On the architrave over the principal doorway is sculptured our Lord sending forth the Apostles to convert mankind. The pulpit is by *Guido da Como* (1250), "and is very archaic in manner and very barbarous, though quaint and interesting. It is supported by a figure with its hands on its knees, in a skull-cap; and by two beasts, one a lioness suckling a cub, the other a lion standing over a winged dragon, who bites his lip—a frequent incident occurring at Parma, Lucca, and in other Romanesque buildings."—*R.*

*Ch. of San Domenico*, formerly belonging to the Dominicans, completed in 1380. Not remarkable for its architecture, but containing several valuable objects of art.—Tomb of *Filippo Lazari*, a celebrated legist, who died in 1412, but whose monument was not raised till 1464. It is the work of *Bernardo Rossellini*. The usual bas-reliefs, representing the master teaching, are in very low relief; the recumbent statue has simplicity and elegance.—Tomb of Fra Pancrazio, a Dominican monk, raised by the people of Pistoia in 1457.—*Rospigliosi Chapel*: a miracle attributed to San Carlo Borromeo, by *Jacopo da Empoli*. There are several monuments of the Rospigliosi family, who came originally from Pistoia, in this chapel.—*Cellesi Chapel*: St. Dominick receiving the Rosary from the Virgin, by *Cristoforo Allori*. In the background the painter has introduced his own portrait, in the act of receiving payment for the picture from the Sacristan.—

*Melani Chapel*: the Adoration of the Magi, painted by *Fra' Paolino* in 1539, rather flat in effect.—*Papagalli Chapel*: a Crucifixion, by *Fra' Paolino*, in which the Virgin and St. Thomas Aquinas, the latter a fine figure, are introduced. By him, also, in the choir, is a Virgin surrounded by Saints, carefully executed.—*Ghirlandaio*: St. Sebastian, a very fine painting, but unskilfully retouched. The extensive cloisters are painted by *Sebastiano Veronese* and others (1596).

*Ch. of San Francesco*, raised in 1294, a spacious building. The architecture (where it remains unaltered) is Italian-Gothic. It contains some paintings of merit.—*Arrighi Chapel*: the Purification of the Virgin, by *Poppi*, which obtained great praise from Borghini, and the best contemporary judges. *Francesco Morandi*, surnamed *Poppi* (flourished after 1568), was a scholar of Vasari. He has signed the picture with the letters P. P. P., *Poppi pinxit Pistorii*. It has been damaged by cleaning.—*Sozzifanti Chapel*: the Resurrection of Lazarus, by *Bronzino*. The painter has introduced an expressive portrait of the friar by whom it was presented. In the chapter-hall are some frescoes, attributed to *Puccio di Pietro*, of considerable interest. Before the high altar is the handsome slab tombstone of *Magister Thomas de Weston*, an Englishman, *Doctor legum*, *qui obiit anno 1408*, similar to those in Santa Croce, at Florence, of the same period.

*San Giovanni Evangelista*, called also, from its ancient situation, *S. Giov. Fuor Civitas*, a Lombard building, with circular arches tier above tier. Some suppose that the architect was *Gruamons*, or *Gruamonte*, 1166, who has inscribed his name in the architrave of the side door, upon which is a bas-relief of the Last Supper. At the farther end of the church pointed arches appear. The pulpit is of the close of the 13th centy. The sculptures are beautifully designed and carefully worked. They represent, besides a profusion of other decorations

and imagery, ten Scripture histories, of which the finest is a Deposition from the Cross. The artist is not exactly known: some attribute it to *Giovanni Pisano*; Vasari to a nameless German. The beautiful basin for holy water is certainly by Giovanni. It is supported by three of the theological virtues, Temperance, Prudence, and Justice, the same attributes as we shall meet in the Campo Santo of Pisa.

*Ch. of Santa Maria delle Grazie*, completed from the designs of *Vitoni*, in 1535, in the style of the Renaissance. Amongst the paintings are, the Virgin, St. Catherine, and St. Jerome, by *Fra' Paolino*; — and another Virgin and Saints, by *Lorenzo de Credi*. Vasari mentions this as one of the best pictures in Pistoia.

*Ch. of Santa Maria dell' Umiltà*; a fine building, begun from the designs and under the direction of *Vitoni*, a pupil of Bramante, in 1509, in the best style of the Renaissance. It is an octagon, and of the Corinthian order. *Vitoni* designed a cupola, which was executed by Vasari, who took much credit to himself for this portion of the structure. But he departed from the designs of *Vitoni*, and added the objectionable attic, and the vaulting was so unskilfully constructed that it became necessary to secure the cupola by iron chains. No one could give better advice than Vasari; but, as an Italian proverb says, "*del detto al fatto, ha gran' tratto*." The Adoration of the Magi, by *Vasari*, has been damaged by injudicious retouching. The atrium of the church, which is finished according to the original design, is fine; the wall is covered with indifferent frescoes.

*Ch. of San Paolo*. The front of this church was built about 1136, but has later additions, and is singular and striking. It is of Verde di Prato (dark green serpentine) and of a grey limestone: it has lofty circular arches, with a beautiful Gothic range above. The great portal is supposed to have been designed by *Giovanni Pisano*; it shows a marked adaptation of Roman ornaments, and bears the date of 1323. Above the

highly-ornamented entrance is a statue of St. Paul, bearing the inscription of Magr. Jacobeus, 1302, with an angel on each side. Below are four pointed arches, in each of which is a sarcophagus, charged with a cross between armorial shields, all of one pattern, a monumental decoration characteristic of mediæval Tuscany. The painting over the high altar, a Virgin and Saints, amongst which the artist has introduced (as it is supposed) a portrait of Savonarola, is by *Fra' Paolino*. This picture, which is quoted by Vasari, has suffered from unskilful repainting; but the female figures are very graceful, and the colouring free and transparent. This beautiful ch. has recently undergone a thorough repair, and is one of the first objects to attract the notice of the traveller on entering this interesting mediæval city.

*Ch. of San Pier Maggiore*; much altered. The front, which has suffered least, is in the style of the Pisani. The curious architrave of the principal door, supposed to be by *Maestro Buono*, represents Christ delivering the keys to St. Peter, with sundry Saints and Apostles, the latter being figures in white marble, separated by columns of black stone. It contains a fine *Ghirlandaio*, much injured by time: a Virgin and Saints.

*Ch. of San Salvatore*; erected, as appears by an inscription on the façade, in 1270, by *Maestro Buono* and *Jacopo Squarcione*, and since partly altered. On either side of the principal doorway are figures of St. Michael the Archangel and King David, as defenders of the Church. According to a very old tradition, Catiline was buried here.

Amongst the remaining objects of interest in Pistoia the following may be noted: *Ospedale del Ceppo*, an ancient hospital, founded in 1218. The building has been modernised; its chapel has been converted into a ward for the sick, and many of the works of art belonging to the establishment alienated or destroyed. Its present pride is the frieze of coloured earthen-

ware by *Giovanni della Robbia*, assisted by his brothers *Luca* and *Girolamo*, about 1535. It represents the seven works of mercy: clothing the naked;—hospitality to the stranger;—tending the sick;—visiting the prisoner;—burying the dead;—feeding the hungry;—comforting the afflicted. Friars, in white garments and with black scapularies, are represented as fulfilling all these offices. There are also some good groups, surrounded by handsome festoons of flowers and fruits, in circular lunettes under the frieze, by *L. della Robbia*; the Annunciation, the Salutation of the Virgin, &c.; they bear the date of 1525. If the traveller has arrived from beyond the Alps this will be the first *La Robbia* work which he will see, for there are few specimens to be found out of Tuscany.

The *Palazzo Vescovile* (near the *Luca* gate), the present episcopal palace, was built in 1787, when the see was filled by the great and much calumniated reformer of ecclesiastical and monastic abuses in the last century, *Scipione Ricci*. It is a handsome building, in a good Italian style, and was designed by the Pistoiese architect, *Ciardi*.

*Palazzo Panciatichi*, now *del Balì Cellesi* (near S. Giov. Evangelista), of the 16th century; a memorial of one of the most powerful families of mediæval Pistoia.

*Palazzo Cancellieri*, another building of the same description. It was from the dissensions between two branches of this family that the factions of the *Bianchi* and the *Neri* arose in the year 1296. The Cancellieri were Guelphs; and for some little time both the derivative factions called themselves of that party. But the *Neri* became ultra, whilst the *Bianchi* veered about into very moderate Guelphs, with a Ghibelline tendency.

*Biblioteca Fabbrioniana*, an excellent library, founded by Cardinal Fabbroni. There are some valuable ecclesiastical manuscripts in it.

*Bibliotheca Fortiguerra*, bequeathed

by the cardinal of that name to his native town, contains about 12,000 volumes, chiefly on legal subjects. It has a few MSS.; amongst others, a Homer, of the 12th century. It is placed in a large room in the college, and is open to the public daily.

Pistols were first manufactured in *Pistoia la ferrigna*, where the manufactory of articles in iron, once so celebrated, is still carried on. But the Pistojesi no longer are distinguished for the fabrication of the weapons whose appellation is derived from their city. Musket-barrels and tolerable cutlery are, however, still manufactured. Great quantities of nails are made, and the persons employed in the trade form, as it were, a separate race, of a brave and determined character, and have always played a part in every popular movement. A good deal of iron wire is also made here, and there is a manufactory of agricultural implements. There are also two celebrated organbuilders, and some makers of other musical instruments.

[An excellent diligence starts from Pistoia for Bologna 3 times a-week after the arrival of the early train from Florence, reaching its destination at 6 P.M., and passing by the route of La Collina, the valley of the Reno, and La Porretta—described in *Handbook of Northern Italy* (Rte. 63). Veterinari to Bologna employ generally 2 days, stopping for the first night at La Porretta. Persons travelling with their own carriages can make the necessary arrangements with the proprietors of the diligence at Florence to be supplied with horses, there being no post-stations on this route.

About a mile beyond the town, on the rt. of the road leading to Bologna, is the Villa Puccini, which is worth a visit: the grounds are handsomely laid out, and the situation agreeable. In the principal Casino are some works of art and productions of modern painters illustrative of Italian history: of the former a beautiful group of

Orphan Children, by Pampaloni, with the following touching inscription:—

“ Furono figli,  
Adesso non rimane loro che la speranza di Dio.”

In one of the halls is preserved the sword of Castruccio, presented to the late owner, with a patriotic letter, by the celebrated writer Guerazzi.

The owner of these beautiful grounds left them and all his property to support an Orphan Asylum and other charities in his native city.

There is a carriage-road over the Apennines from Pistoia to Modena (*Handbook of N. Italy*, Rte. 51), made by the Grand Duke Leopold I., in 1784, passing through *S. Marcello*, *Pieve a Pelago*, and *Paullo*. The distance is about 90 m. It is well laid out, and in excellent repair on the Tuscan side; but, on crossing the frontier to the Modena side, an immediate change is visible, and it becomes rough and neglected. There are no post-stations on it, and the inns are very indifferent. Carriages run daily between Pistoia and S. Marcello; the distance is called 18 m., and a diligence 3 times a week from the Rlwy. stat. This latter is a small thriving town with several paper-mills. From S. Marcello to the summit of the Abbetone pass is 13 m., and thence to Pieve a Pelago 8 m. The road crosses the Lima, the stream which runs by the baths of Lucca, at a small village called Ponte di Lima. The former frontier between Tuscany and Modena is marked by two pyramids. A milestone, close to the frontier, is marked 59 m. to Modena. Before reaching *Pieve a Pelago* the small town of *Fiumalbo* is passed on the rt. It contains an indifferent inn. The Posta at Pieve a Pelago is a wretched place. Of *Barigazzo*, 8 m. beyond, the same may be said. At *Paullo*, called also *Pavullo*, which is 16 m. farther, the Posta is somewhat better. About 10 m. before reaching Paullo (which is 30 m. from Modena) the road becomes very bad. The descent to the plain is long, but nowhere steep. Part of this road is carried along the

ridge of a spur of the Apennines, with a deep glen on each side. The view hence across the plain, with a foreground of wooded and cultivated hills, and studded with churches, castles, and towns, is very beautiful. At about 12½ m. from Paullo, on the rt. hand, at *Montardoncino*, is an inn, a single house, said to be tolerable; and near *Maranello*, 18 m. from Paullo, on the l., just before crossing a small bridge, is another, with three or four tolerable rooms. The post-master at Pistoia will convey persons to Modena in 2 days, sleeping the first night at Pelago, with 2 horses and including or not the hire of a carriage, for 18 scudi. A public conveyance had been started between Pistoia and Modena, by St. Marcello and Pieve a Pelago, over the Abbetone pass, but has ceased running.

It has by some been considered probable that it was by this pass, then unknown to the Romans, that Hannibal crossed the Apennines, when he outmanœuvred the Roman generals, posted at Lucca, Arezzo, and Rimini, and advanced into Etruria, previous to the battle at Thrasymene; but it is more likely that the Carthaginian general entered Etruria by Pontremoli and the Cisa pass, which the road between that town and Parma now crosses. (See *N. Italy*, Rte. 43.)

#### PISTOIA TO FLORENCE.

The Maria Antonia Railway connects Pistoia with Florence. Trains start 5 times a day in summer, and 4 in winter, performing the journey in an hour and 10 minutes. The Railroad runs parallel to the old post-road, through a lovely country, at the foot of the last declivities of the Apennines.

Besides the railway there is a good carriage-road through Brozzi and San Donato.

8 kil. *San Piero Stat.*, near the base of the hills, in a fertile district. About 2 m. to the l. of this station is the castle of Monte Murlo; it will well re-

pay the pedestrian for a visit: he can proceed there by a good road, and from thence to Prato, along the base of Monteferrato, where, if geologically inclined, he will find much to interest him. The castle of Monte Murlo is celebrated in Tuscan history as the scene of the last attempt of the partisans of the expiring republic to upset the power of the Grand-ducal Medicis. In 1537, the republicans, led by Baccio Valori and Filippo Strozzi, were surprised in this stronghold by the grand-ducal forces. The castle, a good specimen of the military architecture of the period (13th century), now belongs to the Count della Gherardesca, the descendant of the ill-fated Conte Ugolino.

8 kil. PRATO (Stat.). Pop. 11,370. (*Inn*: La Posta.) A pleasant town, surrounded by high walls, at the opening of the mountain-valley of the Bisenzio into the plain of the Arno, and of which the principal ornament is the group of the *Duomo*, with its campanile, and the buildings surrounding the square in which it stands.

The *Duomo* is of the 12th and partly of the 15th century. The façade was completed about 1450. Within and without the building is inlaid in stripes of black and green serpentine, from the neighbouring Monteferrato, alternating with greyish limestone. From one corner of the façade projects the celebrated pulpit, or balcony, by *Donatello*, and from which the relic preserved in the church, the *sacra cintola*, the girdle of the Virgin, was exposed to the veneration of the multitude. In the seven compartments of bas-reliefs he has sculptured beautiful groups of children, supporting festoons. He was paid 25 florins of gold for each compartment. Over the principal doorway is a good specimen by *Luca della Robbia*, the Virgin between St. Stephen and St. Lawrence.

Within, some of the windows of the choir are painted; these, with the columns and capitals of the E. end, were executed about 1320, when this part of the church was enlarged by *Giov. Pisano*. The rest of the interior,

including the columns of serpentine and the arches of the nave, belongs to the original structure of the 12th century. There is a fine painted-glass window. The paintings by *Fra' Filippo Lippi* in the choir are the most valuable of his works. They have been carefully restored by *Marini*, an artist of Prato. The compartments representing the Exposition of the Body of St. Stephen, with many figures, evidently portraits, and Herodias dancing before Herod, are the best. Opposite are the Benediction of St. Stephen and his Interment. In the latter are introduced two fine figures—a bishop reading the service, and another figure with a red *beretta*: one of these is said to be the painter, and another his disciple *Fra' Diamante*. Other compartments continue the history of St. Stephen. The crucifix of bronze, on the high altar, is by *Pietro Tacca*. The chapel of the *Sacra Cintola* is separated from the nave by a bronze screen curiously engraved and chiselled, from the designs of *Brunelleschi*. This chapel is covered with frescoes, by *Agnolo Gaddi* (about 1395), representing passages in the life of the Virgin. On removing the whitewash in some other of the chapels frescoes of the school of Giotto have been discovered. The small statue of the Virgin, on the altar, is by *Giov. Pisano*. Above the door of the sacristy is the monument of Carlo de' Medicis, natural son of Cosimo Pater Patriæ, and dean of this church, by *Vicenzio Danti*, 1566. Over the principal door is a fine picture of the Virgin giving the *Cintola* to St. Thomas, by *Ridolfo Ghirlandaio*; and in side chapels the Guardian Angel, by *Carlo Dolce*; St. Peter of Alcantara, by *Mehus*.

The circular pulpit, by *Mino da Fiesole*, is in a beautiful cinque-cento style. It rests upon a curious base of sphinxes with serpents' tails. The Martyrdom of St. Stephen is the best compartment: that of the Decollation of St. John the Baptist is unfinished—left so, it is supposed, in consequence of the death of the artist.

The campanile, in the Italian Gothic style, with 4 remarkably large Perp. windows in the upper story, is attributed to *Giov. Pisano*.

The *Ch. of La Madonna delle Carceri*, begun in 1492, from the designs of *Giuliano di San' Gallo*. It is in the form of a Greek cross, with a beautiful centre cupola. The handsome high altar is by his brother *Antonio di San Gallo*.

The *Palazzo Pretorio*, formerly *del Popolo*, has been converted into a prison. This building was originally the Palace of the Guelph family of *Guazzagliotri*.

A good deal of coarse woollen cloth is manufactured at Prato; there are several manufactories of red Turkish caps for the Levant market, and for which Prato has long been celebrated; and a large establishment belonging to the London house of Vyse and Co., for the preparation of straw plait, which is made chiefly in their houses by the peasantry of the surrounding country, of whom 3000 are said to be employed.

The *Collegio Cicognini*, with a fine Italian front, formerly was in the hands of the Jesuits. Since their suppression it has become a college for laymen, having a clergyman for its rector or head.

[The geologist will find much to attract his attention in the vicinity of Prato. 3 m. N.W. of the town is the group of serpentine hills of Monteferrato, one of the best localities in central Italy for the study of this class of eruptive rocks, and of the metamorphism produced by them on the surrounding stratified deposits. The road to Monteferrato passes out of the Bisenzio gate, near the railway station. 1 m. beyond this, another on the l. leads to the foot of the principal peak, where the contact of the serpentine limestone and sandstone, the latter converted into red jasper, may be well seen. Crossing from here to Figline, about a mile farther to the N.E., will be seen the Diallage rock, in which extensive quarries are opened above the village; and along the base

of the hill may be seen frequent metamorphisms of the secondary strata into jasper. The diallage rock (*granitone*) is much employed in Tuscany for mill-stones. Higher up the hill are the quarries of serpentine (*Verde di Prato*), so extensively used as black marble in the construction of the mediæval churches of Florence, Pistoia, Pisa, &c. A walk of an hour across the col of *La Ceretta* leads from Figline to the copper-smelting works of *La Briglia* in the valley of the *Bisenzio*, well worthy of a visit. The ores are brought from the mines of *La Cava*, near *Monte Catini*, W. of *Volterra*. The establishment, belonging to Messrs. Sloane and Hall, English gentlemen, is very prosperous, and produces nearly 300 tons of metal annually. A good carriage-road of 4 m. along the rt. bank of the *Bisenzio* will bring the tourist back to *Prato*.]

The walls of *Prato* are fine: the *Castello dell' Imperatore* was built by the Ghibellines for the purpose of supporting the cause of Frederick II.

There are two carriage-roads from *Prato* to *Florence*, the most interesting through *Sesto*, *Quinto*, *Quarto*, to *Ponte a Rifredi*, passing under the hills, and near the *Villa of la Petraja*, celebrated for its flower-gardens; and the other by *Campi*, a flourishing borgo on the river *Bisenzio*. *Campi* has a fine old machicolated castle. The *Casa del Comune* is curiously carved with the armorial bearings of the magistrates. The church of *S. Crespi*, of the 12th century, has been disfigured by white-wash and alterations, so that its original features can hardly be discovered; but since the opening of the Rly. few persons will follow either of these routes.

The Railway Stations between *Prato* and *Florence* are the following:

5 kil. *Calenzano Stat.*

5 kil. *Sesto Stat.* Near this on the l. is *La Doccia*, a villa of the Marquis *Ginori*, annexed to which is an extensive china manufactory. The hill at the base of which it stands is the *Monte Morello*, the highest peak (2812 Fr. ft.) in the neighbourhood of *Florence*.

3 kil. *Castello Stat.*, near the *Villa of la Petraja*.

5 kil. *FLORENCE*. (Route 80.) The railway stat. is just within the walls, and behind the church of *Santa Maria Novella*.

## ROUTE 78.

### LUCCA TO PISA, BY RAILWAY.

KIL.	KIL.
8 Ripafratta.	15 San Giuliano.
12 Rigoli.	21 Pisa.

21 kil. = 13 m.

Trains run 4 times a-day in summer and 3 in winter, performing the journey in 35 m. On quitting *Lucca* the railway leaves the city on the rt., and, passing over a richly cultivated plain, approaches gradually to the *Pisan Hills*. On the l. is seen *Montuolo* on the *Ozzeri* torrent: it has a rather interesting church. From this point the hills on either side of the *Serchio* gradually approach, until arriving at the

8 kil. *Ripafratta Stat.* Behind the village rises a very picturesque mediæval castle, and on the adjoining tops of the hill are 2 or 3 ancient square towers; there are several villas around. This is the narrowest part of the depression that separates the plain of *Lucca* from the *Val d'Arno*, and is barely sufficient to allow the *Serchio* to pass. *Ripafratta*, in the middle ages, was a place of some importance as the frontier town between *Pisa* and *Lucca*. From *Ripafratta* the road continues along the l. bank of the *Serchio* for a short distance, and then along the foot





# PISA

## CHURCHES.

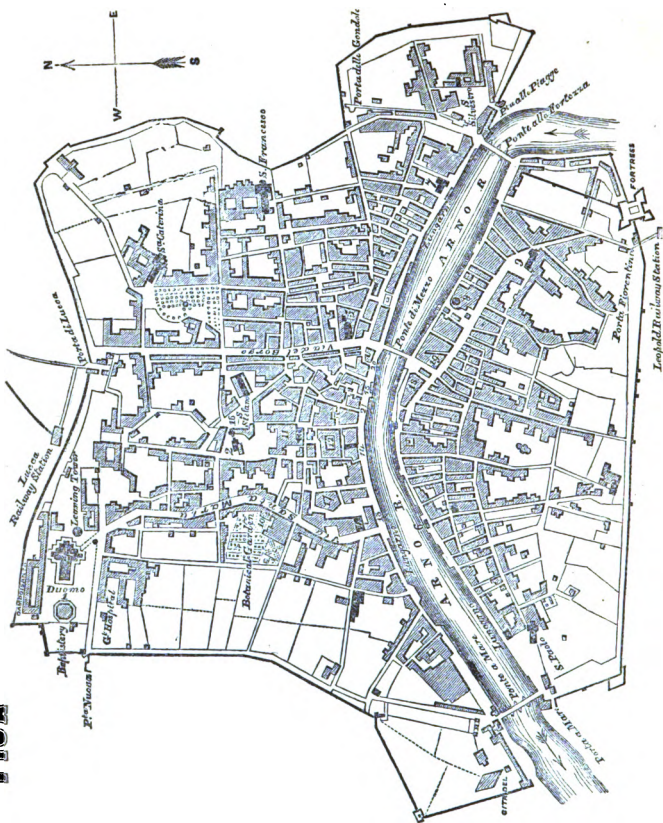
1. Cathedral.
2. S. Sisto.
3. S. Frediano.
4. S. Niccolò.
5. S. Michele.
6. S. Maria della Spina.
7. S. Matteo.
8. S. Sepolcro.
9. S. Martino.

## PUBLIC BUILDINGS, &c.

10. Museum of Natural History.
11. Academy of Fine Arts.
12. University.
13. Grand Duke's Palace.
14. Palazzo Upezzinghi.
15. Palazzo Agostini.
16. Piazza S. Stefano.
17. Theatre.
18. Post Office.
19. Police Office.

## HOTELS.

20. H. Peverada.
21. H. Vittoria.



of the Pisan hills, and afterwards opens upon the Val' d'Arno, commanding a fine view, the hills on the l. retiring in beautiful forms, terminated by the castellated point of *Monte Diero*. The hill upon which the castle stands is the most western spur of the Monti Pisani, which Dante, in Ugolino's dream, describes as interposed between Pisa and Lucca.

"Questi pareva a me maestro e donno  
Cacciando il lupo e i lupicini al monte,  
Per che i Pisan veder Lucca non ponno."  
*Inf.*, xxxiii. 27-30.

4 kil. *Rigoli Stat.*

3 kil. *Bagni di San Giuliano (Stat.)*; the *Aquæ Calidæ Pisanorum* of the Romans, at the foot of a limestone hill, from which the mineral waters issue. The bath-buildings are good and the situation is very agreeable; but the *Bagni di Lucca* have greater attractions for visitors. There are two establishments here, well fitted up, standing near each other on a piazza ornamented with fountains. One is called the *Bagno Orientale*, the other the *Bagno Occidentale*. The source called the *Pozzeto*, which is in the former, is the hottest of the springs, its temperature being 109° Fahrenheit. That in the bath called *degli Ebrei* is the coldest; its temperature 84° Fahrenheit. There are several other sources, of intermediate temperatures: the most abundant is the *Maestra*. The water is exceedingly limpid, and while warm without smell. There are 12 private baths, named after the heathen gods; and one for the poor. Many Roman remains have been found here.

From the San Giuliano Station the railway runs in a straight line across the plain for 4 miles, through a well-cultivated country; until arriving at the Pisa Stat., immediately outside the Lucca gate.

21 kil. *PISA (Stat.)* Pop. 22,900.

*Inns*: The Vittoria, on the Lung'arno, kept by Pasquale Piegaja, who has lived in English families, is an excellent hotel, very clean, with great attention and civility. The Hôtel Peverada, on the N. or sunny side of the Lung'arno,

near the middle bridge. It has been enlarged lately. Peverada is agent to Messrs. Coutts and Co., and carries on the banking business both here and at the Baths of Lucca. The charges the same in both these hotels. There are tables-d'hôte, at 6 pauls. The Gran Bretagna, kept by Mondello—at the W. end of the Lung'arno, and near the English church, in a quiet situation, with a fine view towards the N.—is very good, with a table-d'hôte, and more moderate. Albergo dell' Usero (Hussar), on the opposite side of the Arno, formerly kept by Peverada, is clean, quiet, and with still more moderate charges.

*Physicians* (English): Dr. M'Carthy, who resides at Leghorn in the summer and during the bathing season. Dr. Lambe. Professor Burci is the most eminent surgeon amongst the native medical practitioners.

*Bookseller*.—Nestri, in the Borgo, is the principal bookseller in Pisa.

*Grocer*.—Gordon, on the Lung'arno.

*Railways*.—Pisa is on the Leopolda railroad, which connects Leghorn with Florence. Trains start for either place 4 times a day, and there are 2 additional short trains between Pisa and Leghorn: the time occupied by the latter about 30 min.; the distance 12½ m. Bly. also to Florence, by Lucca, Pescia, Monte Catini, Pistoia, and Prato, 3 times a day, in 3½ hrs., perhaps the most agreeable and convenient route, the station in Florence being nearer the centre of the city.

*Diligences* to Genoa 3 times a week; (Mon. Wed. and Fri.) in 27 hrs.; fare 40 francs. Persons may arrange with the agents of Bertolani, brothers, of Pietra Santa, both here and at Lucca, to be conveyed with post-horses to Genoa, changing carriages at Pietra Santa only; the price for a carriage with 2 horses being 12 napoleons, including all charges except the extra buonamano of 10 centimes a kilomètre to the postilions, amounting in all to 18 francs.

At a remote period Pisa stood near the junction of the Serchio and Arno;

but, owing to the increase of the deltas of these rivers, they now flow into the sea by separate channels. At the mouth of the Arno stood the celebrated Port Pisano.

The climate of Pisa is remarkably mild during the winter. With respect to healthiness there is a considerable difference of opinion. The quantity of rain which annually falls here much exceeds the average of Florence on the one side, or of Leghorn on the other. The water of the Arno is not considered salubrious, and that of the wells and springs near the town is hardly drinkable; and the frequent epidemic diseases which prevailed in Pisa in the middle ages, and its then general insalubrity, have been, and with much probability, ascribed to the bad quality of the water. The inconvenience was however remedied in 1613. A watercourse was then formed from the *Valle di Asciano*; at first by underground channels, and afterwards by an aqueduct of more than 1000 arches, and upwards of 4 m. in length.

The cathedral at Pisa, with its baptistery, campanile, and the Campo Santo, are as interesting a group of buildings as any four edifices in the world. It has been well observed that they are "fortunate in their solitude, and their society." They group well together and are seen to advantage. Visitors to these buildings are much pestered by persons offering their services as guides, but they are quite useless. A small fee is paid to the doorkeepers of the Baptistery, Campanile, and Campo Santo: a paul to each of these is sufficient, except in the case of a large party.

The cathedral of Pisa owes its origin to the following events:—Commercial enterprise and naval achievements had made the Pisans affluent. At length, in 1063, having engaged to assist the Normans in freeing Sicily from the Saracens, the Pisans attacked Palermo with their fleet, broke the chain which protected the harbour, and returned home with six of the enemy's largest vessels, laden with rich merchandize.

Triumphant, enriched, and devout, they resolved to transmit to posterity a memorial of their success in the shape of a new cathedral, which should at once do honour to God and their country. In the year 1067 the first stone of the cathedral was laid, and the building, when completed, was consecrated by Pope Gelasius II., in 1118. The name of the architect, as is testified by his epitaph on the front of the building, was Busketus. Whether he was a Greek or an Italian has been warmly contested. The plan of the church is a Latin cross. The cruciform plan of this and similar cathedrals is their principal point of difference from the older basilicas in imitation of which they were doubtless built. This church consists of a nave with two aisles on each side of it, transepts, and choir. The bases and capitals of the columns, its cornices, and other parts, were fragments of antiquity collected from different places, and here with great skill brought together by Buschetto. Its length from the inner face of the wall to the back of the tribune is 311 ft., the width of the nave and four aisles 106 ft. 6 in., the length of the transepts 237 ft. 4 in. The centre nave is 41 ft. wide, and has 24 Corinthian columns of red granite and different marbles, 12 on each side, 24 ft. 10 in. high, and 2 ft. 3 in. in diameter; each shaft is a single block. The height of the columns, capital and base included, is 30 ft. 10 in. From the capitals of these columns arches spring, and over them is another order of smaller and more numerous columns, which form an upper gallery or triforium, anciently appropriated to females. An architrave, carried along the whole flank of the nave, between the arches and the gallery, reproduces the long horizontal line of the Christian basilicas, and completes the ancient character of the building. The four aisles have also isolated columns of the Corinthian order, but smaller. The transepts have each a nave and two aisles, with isolated columns, of the same dimensions and style. The soffit of the great nave and

of the transepts was made in its present form after the fire: it is of wood, flat, with deep panels and rosettes, carved and gilt; but the smaller ones are groined. The height of the great nave is 91 ft., that of the transepts about 84 ft., and that of the aisles 35 ft. In the centre are four massive piers, on which rest four large arches, supporting an elliptical cupola. The pointed arches under the cupola were introduced after a fire which destroyed the original dome, and damaged the whole church. The fire took place on the 15th October, 1596, as usual from the carelessness of plumbers who were repairing the roof. The church is lighted by windows above the second order of columns of the nave. The windows, excepting those of the clerestory, are filled with stained glass, some ancient and of bright and rich colours. Some portions are copied from the subjects in the *Campo Santo*. The vaulting of the eastern apse is covered with mosaics on a gold ground. In the centre is a gigantic figure of our Lord; the Virgin and St. John on either side. These mosaics, by Jacopo Turrita and others, were executed between 1290 and 1320. The exterior of the edifice is surrounded by a wide marble platform with steps, adding greatly to its effect. The extreme width of the western front, measured above the plinth moulding, is 116 ft., and the height from the pavement to the apex of the roof is 112 ft. 3 in. The façade has five stories. The roof of the nave is supported, externally, by a wall decorated with columns, and arches resting on their capitals. The whole of the building is covered with lead. The drum of the cupola is ornamented on the outside with 88 columns connected by arches, over which are pediments in marble, forming a species of crown.

"The Duomo of Pisa is one of the most remarkable monuments of the middle ages; exhibiting a degree of architectural excellence which had not been approached for centuries, and which, if it eventually assisted to produce a general improvement in the

ecclesiastical architecture of Italy, remained for long, not only unrivalled, but alone in its superiority. The fact is, that for that superiority it was much more indebted to the genius of the individual by whom it was erected than to any general amelioration which took place at the time. The whole effect of the interior is magnificent; but when we recollect how different was the style of the contemporary buildings of Italy, our respect for Busketus will be proportionably increased."—*G. Knight*.

The building has suffered a good deal from settlement. Not a line of it is straight; the façade overhangs its base visibly; the lower row of arches had subsided at the W. end 3 feet before the two upper ones were superimposed. It is curious also that, in the seven arches composing the basement story of the front, although the 1st and 7th, the 2nd and 6th, and the 3rd and 5th are intended to correspond, none of the pairs do so in fact, there being a variation of about 2 inches in each pair.

The original bronze doors of the Duomo were destroyed by the great fire; the present ones, modelled in 1602 from designs given by *Giovanni di Bologna*, were executed by the best workmen of the time, *Mocchi, Francavilla, Tacca, Mora, Giovanni del' Opera, Susini, and Pagani*. The centre doors contain in 8 compartments the history of the Virgin from her birth to her glorification; the rt. and l. doors, in 6 each, the history of our Lord; and each compartment, besides the historical representation, has a device or emblem allusive to it.

In the south transept, called the *Crociera di San Ranieri*, is the only bronze door which escaped the fire. It contains 24 compartments, in which are represented as many Gospel histories, in the rudest relief, and most primitive taste and workmanship.

The falling of the roof of the nave during the fire damaged or destroyed many of the ancient works of art which the ch. contained. Amongst these was the pulpit, the masterpiece of *Giovanni*

*di Pisa.* Some portions (four small statues) were saved, and these form a part of the present one: it has columns of porphyry and brocatello standing upon lions, imitated from the antique, and the four statues of the Evangelists. Near the door are the remains of a fresco attributed to *Bernardo Falconi*. They are curious as showing how the building was adorned before the fire. The design of the 12 altars in the nave and transepts is attributed to *Michael Angelo*; the execution to *Staggi* of *Pietra Santa*. The first point is doubtful. They unite much simplicity in the general design to the greatest variety in the details. If *Michael Angelo* gave the architectural elevations (for it is not at all probable that he would have been asked to do more), all the filling up is by *Staggi*, whose fancy and delicacy of taste are, in this style of art, very great.

Other works of *Staggi* exist in different parts of the cathedral: the *Altar of San Biagio*, in S. transept, in a beautiful cinque-cento style. The statue of the saint is by *Tribolo*, who began working here, but who soon ran off, being dissatisfied with his pay.

The altar of Saints *Gamaliel*, *Nicodemus*, and *Abibon*, whose relics were presented by the "pio Goffredo" to the Pisans, in grateful acknowledgment of their services, is also by *Staggi*. Most delicate and tasteful are the arabesques and foliage, intermixed with masks, monsters, as neat as if they were modelled in wax, and yet with the utmost purity.

In the chapel of the *SS. Sacramento* are also remains of the work of *Staggi*. The bas-relief behind the altar is by *Fr. Mosca*. It represents Adam and Eve: the Serpent, according to the rabbinical tradition so universally adopted by the Tuscan artists, has the head of a female. The altar is cased in chased work of silver, an offering of *Cosimo III.* This is covered up, but will be shown on application to the sacristan. The silver figures which support the Tabernacle are of great elegance, and seem to be rising from the altar. The silver of the altar,

&c., is said to have cost 36,000 crowns. The altar was twice repurchased by the archbishop during the French occupation, first for 18,000 crowns, and afterwards for 12,000 crowns.

The choir and tribune are the parts which suffered least from the fire, and have a vast variety of ornament. The interior of the cupola is painted by *Riminaldi*, the best artist of the more recent Pisan school. He died of the plague in 1630, at an early age. By *Beccafumi*, whose works are rare out of his native city, is a series of subjects including Moses teaching the Tables of the Law, the Death of Nathan and Abiram, and the four Evangelists. *Ghirlandaisio's* frescoes in the choir have been much restored. The *intonaco* fell off in great pieces, and this, and some of the other damage sustained by the Pisan frescoes, is attributed to the bad quality of the lime. The groups of angels are good in design.—Four figures by *Andrea del Sarto*, *SS. John, Peter, Catherine, and Margaret*, on either side of the dean's and sub-dean's stalls, are in his best style. The enclosure or parapet of the choir is, in part, formed of four ancient and two modern bas-reliefs: the first are by *Frate Guglielmo Agnelli*, the pupil of *Nicolo di Pisa*. The *High Altar*, a ponderous but gorgeous pile of rich and elaborate marbles and lapis lazuli, was erected in 1774; but the foundations having sunk considerably on one side, the front was rebuilt in 1825. This settlement of the high altar, standing so close to the campanile, seems to show the unsettled nature of the soil. Above is the figure of our Lord on the cross, by *Giovanni di Bologna*. Behind the high altar is a picture by *Sodoma* of Abraham and Isaac, which is said to have been taken away by Napoleon. On one side is a column of porphyry, with a fanciful capital, by *Staggi*, surmounted by a porphyry vase—flowers, foliage, angels, pierced and undercut with freedom and neatness. Opposite to it is a corresponding one by *Foggini*, with a bronze statue of an angel. It is said that two fluted columns

near the high altar came from a temple or palace built by Hadrian, and that the cathedral was erected on its site. The woodwork of the stalls of the choir, with their rich *intarsiatura*, is amongst the best specimens of this branch of art.

Besides these paintings there are many others of merit.—*And. del Sarto*, St. Agnes, on one of the piers between the nave and the cupola. On the opposite side, a Madonna and Child, attributed to *Pierino del Vaga*. The Adoration of the Virgin, dark and discoloured, but fine. The Virgin, St. Bartholomew, St. Jerome, and St. Francis, over the altar of the Madonna delle Grazie in the S. aisle. Andrea del Sarto died whilst he was employed upon this picture, which was finished by *Sogliani*.—*Cristoforo Allori*, the Virgin in Glory, surrounded by female saints and holy women: one is a repetition, or nearly so, of his celebrated Judith in the Pitti palace.—*Venturi Salimbeni*, the Celestial Hierarchy.—*Lomi*, six large paintings in the style of Allori.—*Passignano*, a fine, though injured, picture of the Triumph of the Martyrs.—*Cignaroli* (1706-1772), two large pictures of legendary histories.—*Vanni* (1565-1610), Angels with the Holy Sacrament of the Altar, Doctors of the Church below. A painting called the *Madonna dell' Organo*, the object of much devotion, is kept under lock and key, and cannot be seen without special permission. It is a Greek painting, and was venerated at Pisa before the year 1224, and may possibly be as old as the first foundation of the present building. In the rt.-hand transept is the rich chapel of St. Ranieri, the Protector of Pisa, erected from the designs of *Ugolino da Siena*, who has sculptured some of the bas-reliefs. The statues of the Madonna crowned, of our Saviour, and the Almighty, are by *F. Mosca*; the mosaics by *Gaddo Gaddi*. In the urn of serpentine, on a column of red granite near the altar, are enclosed the bones of St. Ranieri.

The Duomo was once very rich in tombs; but some were destroyed by

the fire, others have been removed to the *Campo Santo*. Of the more ancient, there remains that of Archbishop Rinuccini (died 1582), by *Tacca*—the figure of our Lord is, like all *Tacca's* works, an excellent casting;—and of Archbishop Giuliano de' Medici (died 1660).—Amongst the modern works, the tomb of Cardinal Francesco d'Elci, erected in 1742, the work of *Vacca* of Carrara, is respectable.—The white marble vases for holy water are elegant. Upon one is a group of the Virgin and Child, after the designs of Michael Angelo, and executed under his inspection by one of his pupils.

The large bronze lamp suspended at the end of the nave, and of fine workmanship, is said to be by *Tacca* or *Vicenzo Possenti*. According to the well-known story, the swinging or oscillation of this lamp suggested to Galileo the theory of the pendulum.

The extraordinary *Campanile*, or bell-tower, more usually called the "Leaning Tower," was begun in Aug. 1174. The architects were *Bonanno* of Pisa, and *John* of Innsbruck. It is celebrated from the circumstance of its overhanging the perpendicular upwards of 13 ft., a peculiarity observable in the Asinelli and Garisenda towers at Bologna, and many others in Italy, but in none to so great an extent as in this. There can be no doubt that the defect has arisen from an imperfect foundation, and that the failure exhibited itself before the tower had been carried to one-half of its height; because, on one side at a certain elevation the columns are higher than on the other; thus showing an endeavour on the part of the builders to bring back the upper part to as vertical a direction as was practicable. The walls too are strengthened with iron bars. In consequence, the materials adhere firmly together; and, as the courses of stone cannot slide one on another, the tower does not fall, because the centre of gravity still remains within its base. The tower is cylindrical, 53 ft. in diameter at the base, and 179 ft. high. It consists of eight tiers or stories of columns,

each of which supports semicircular arches, the whole forming as many open galleries round the tower. The eighth story was added by *Tomaso Pisano* about 1350.

There are some ornaments in the basement, in which the arches are solid; mosaics, and a few sculptures of the 14th centy. An inscription also has been added, commemorating experiments of Galileo made here on the fall of bodies, the origin of the Newtonian theory of gravitation: it was put up on the occasion of the first meeting of the Italian Savans at Pisa in 1839.

The ascent of the campanile is by 294 steps, and is very easy. On the summit are seven bells, so arranged that the heavier metal is on the side where its weight counteracts the leaning of the building. These bells, of which the largest weighs upwards of 12,000 lbs., are remarkably sonorous and harmonious. The best toned is called the *Pasquarea*; it was this bell which was tolled when criminals were taken to execution. It was cast in 1262, and is ornamented with a figure of the Virgin, and the devices of Pisa. The bell-founders of this city enjoyed great reputation. The panorama from the summit of the campanile is interesting. The city and the surrounding plain are seen in their full extent,—the Mediterranean, Leghorn with its lighthouse and shipping, the hill of Monte Nero beyond it, studded with its white villas, and the island of Gorgona in the distant horizon, and, in fine weather, even that of Corsica. In other directions, the fine hills of the Lucca frontier, the Pisan group, which shut out Pisa from Lucca, and which is only separated from the Apennines by the gorge of Ripafratta, through which the Serchio flows towards the sea. At the foot of these hills may be seen the baths of San Giuliano, and the Certosa, and further N. the rugged peaks of the Alpi Apuani.

The *Baptistery*. *Diotisalvi* commenced, in 1153, the baptistery of Pisa, but did not complete it. It

remained unfinished for a number of years, from a deficiency of funds. At length the citizens of Pisa levied a rate for the purpose. On one side of the pilasters on the N. side is an inscription, stating that it was founded in 1253; and on the S. side another in the character of the period,—“A.D. 1278, *ÆDIFICATA FUIT DE NOVO*,” and this is considered as indicating that the work was resumed in 1278. There is reason to believe, from the date of a monument of an *operarius*, or builder, within the fabric, that it was not completed before the 14th century; all which sufficiently accounts for the finials and ornaments in the pointed style, which appear in the upper part of this building. It is 99 ft. in diameter within the walls, which are 8 ft. 6 in. thick. The covering is a double brick dome, the inner one conical, the outer hemispherical. The former is a frustum of a pyramid of 12 sides. Its upper extremity forms a polygon, showing 12 marble ribs on the exterior, covered by a small parabolic cupola. The outer vault terminates above, at the base of the small cupola, which stands like a lantern over the aperture. From the pavement the height of the cupola is 102 ft. The principal entrance, facing the E. and the Duomo, is by a decorated doorway, from the sill of which the general pavement is sunk three steps round the building, the space between the steps and the wall having been provided for the accommodation of the persons assembled to view the ceremony of baptism. An aisle or corridor is continued round its inner circumference, being formed by 8 composite columns with varied capitals, and 4 piers, the former of granite from the island of Sardinia, on which rest arches, which support an upper gallery; and above these arches are 12 piers built of alternate courses of white and black marble, bearing the others which support the dome. On the exterior are two orders of Corinthian columns, the lower one being engaged in the wall, as pilasters, which support semicircular arches. In the upper order the columns

are more numerous, inasmuch as each arch below has two columns above it. Over every two arches of the upper order is a pointed pediment, separated by a pinnacle from the adjoining ones, and above the pediments a horizontal cornice encircles the building. Above the second story a division in the compartments occurs, which embraces three of the lower arches; the separation being effected by triangular piers crowned by pinnacles. Between these piers semicircular-headed small windows are introduced, over each of which is a small circular window, and thereover sharp pediments. Above these springs the convex surface of the dome, divided by 12 truncated ribs ornamented with crockets. Between these ribs are a species of dormer windows, one between every two ribs, ornamented with columns, and surmounted each by three small pointed pediments. The total height is about 179 ft. The cupola is covered with lead and tiles on the sea side to prevent corrosion. The repairs which were begun in 1845 are now completed. The principal sculptures of the exterior are on the eastern doorway. They represent the martyrdom of St. John the Baptist, together with three larger statues. The columns are all elaborately worked. The 30 Gothic pediments above each contain imagery. Within, the pavement before the altar is in mosaic and *opus Alexandrinum*. Other parts of the pavement are formed by slab-tombs, with figures in relief, of the 14th and 15th centuries. In the centre of the building is the octagonal font, about 14 ft. in diameter. At the alternate sides are 4 small conical basins, which are supposed to have been used when baptism by immersion was practised. The lower mouldings of the font, itself of white marble, are of brocatello. The ornamental rosettes are carved in the marble, and surrounded with mosaic-work. The altar and the enclosure around are all decorated in the same style, with rosettes in relief. The great ornament, however, of this building is the *pergamo*, or pulpit, by *Niccolo Pisano*. This work,

erected in 1206, was so much prized, that it was placed under the special guardianship of the law; and during the holy week the *Podestà* was sworn to send one of his officers, with a proper guard, to preserve it from injury. It is of an hexagonal form, resting upon 7 pillars, of various materials: five are of granite, each of different kinds—one of brocatello, and one of Pisan marble. These columns stand alternately on the ground and upon crouching lions, and the central pillar upon crouching human figures, griffins, and lions. These are imitated from similar supporters in Lombard buildings. The arches are circular, but in each is a Gothic trefoil; figures are placed in the spandrels of the arches, and the mouldings are, with slight variations, taken from Roman architecture. The bas-reliefs are the following:—1. The Nativity. 2. The Adoration of the Magi. 3. The Presentation in the Temple. 4. The Crucifixion. 5. The Last Judgment; a very extraordinary production. Underneath are the lines recording the date and the name of the artist. The sixth side is occupied by the doorway. There are two marble desks; one for reading the Gospel, another lower down for the Epistle. The first, projecting from the side of the pulpit, is in the shape of a book, and supported by an eagle; the second, rising from the staircase, rests upon a bracket column of brocatello; the seats round the font in handsome modern intarsia-work, by a Pisan artist.

The *Campo Santo*. This celebrated cemetery, which has given its name to every similar place of interment in Italy, was founded by Archbishop Ubaldo (1188-1200). The prelate, retreating from Palestine, whence he was expelled by Saladin, found some compensation for his defeat by returning with his 53 vessels laden with earth from Mount Calvary. This earth was said to reduce to dust within 24 hours dead bodies buried in it. He deposited it in ground which he purchased; but the present structure, enclosing it, was not begun un-



1278, by *Giovanni Pisano*. The tracery of the arches is Gothic, and much speculation was occasioned by the supposition that it was coeval with the arcade; but it is in fact of the later half of the 15th century, having been completed in 1463; and it was originally intended to have introduced stained glass. Over one of the two entrance doors is a tabernacle in marble, with 6 statues by *Giov. di Pisa*. The dimensions of the building within are—length, 415 ft. 6 in.; width, 137 ft. 10 in.; from the pavement to the roof of the corridors, 46 ft.; width, 34 ft. 6 in.

The collection of sepulchral monuments is interesting. The greater number, however, do not belong to the place, having been brought from the Duomo and other churches in the Pisan territory. The Pisans began collecting at an early period, not merely for curiosity, but for use; interring their departed friends in the sarcophagi of pagan times. The Campo Santo was already a museum in the days of Queen Christina of Sweden. It owes its present rich collection to the exertions of the late *Cavaliere Lasinio*, who was justly appointed Conservatore of the edifice which he rescued from destruction, and illustrated by his engravings.

Of the sarcophagi appropriated by the Pisans, the finest in point of workmanship, as well as the most interesting as a monument of history, is that which contains the body of the Countess Beatrice, mother of the celebrated Countess Matilda. It stands near the middle of the N. cloister, and has this inscription beneath it:—

"*Quamvis peccatrix sum Domna vocata Beatrix  
In tumultu missa jaceo quæ Comitissa.*"

A.D. MLXXVI.

The bas-relief, which was much studied by Nicola Pisano, represents Phædra and Hippolitus. It is not of a more ancient date than the age of the Antonines.

Several Roman sarcophagi are nearly of one pattern, the front covered

with a curved fluting; the flutings closing upon a tablet in the centre, with figures at the angles. They have generally, with more or less alteration, been adapted as mediæval sepulchres: sometimes armorial bearings are inserted in the ancient wreaths or tablets, or inscriptions in Gothic capitals running along the mouldings or amidst the imagery. Such, for instance, are the following:—Aldobrando del Bondo lies in a sarcophagus, on which is sculptured Hercules and Omphale. That borrowed by the noble family of the Porcari displays beautiful foliage only. Cupid and Psyche twice repeated, river gods, and Ganymede, cover the marble which contained the bones of Gallo Ognelli, a magistrate of the republic. Diana and Endymion are sculptured on the sarcophagus which once contained the bodies of Gherardo del Canfera, Paula his wife, and Francesco his son; whilst Beato della Pace rested in a tomb ornamented by a Victory or Fame. Sometimes the more prominent sculptures have been recut or altered in the middle ages: one example, amongst many, may be seen in a tomb bearing the inscription, "*Biduinus fecit.*" There are some curious specimens of the work of the early Christians: thus the type of the Good Shepherd is frequently found upon them, as in the frescoes and bas-reliefs in the Roman catacombs.

The statue erected by the Pisans as a token of their gratitude to the Emperor Frederick I., and originally placed over a doorway of the Duomo, surrounded by a group of his four councillors, as they are called, may be seen in the N. corridor in a tolerable state of preservation. The details of the costume are curious. Another imperial monument, the tomb of the Emperor Henry VII., or of Luxembourg (died 1312), in the W. corridor, contrasts singularly, from its elaborateness, with the simplicity of that of the Suabian Emperor. Henry was the great protector of the Pisans, and equally the enemy of Florence. The Italians maintain that he died a natural death; the

Germans, that a Dominican friar poisoned him in administering the sacrament at Buonconvento.

A statue of Hercules, with a lioness at his feet and a cub in his hand, is supposed by some antiquaries to have been brought by the ancient Pisans from the ruins of Carthage. It is square, and exhibits rather a peculiar style. Other authorities ascribe this ancient statue to a Pisan artist of the 16th centy.

Two inscriptions inserted in the walls, containing decrees of the colony of Pisa in memory of Lucius and Caius, the sons of Augustus, and decreeing a public mourning for them, are interesting, as illustrating the municipal history of the Roman Empire. Near them is a cenotaph, discovered in 1595, in the ruins of the cathedral, and supposed to be that of Lucius Cæsar, but on doubtful authority.

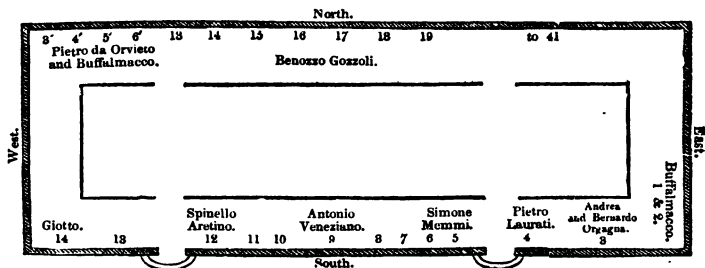
A Roman bas-relief of the Lower Empire was supposed by popular tradition to represent the delivery of Migliarino, a village near Pisa, from a serpent which infested the woods around. The people consulted *Nino Orlandi*, the sculptor; and he, by means of an iron cage or trap, constructed with wonderful art, captured the beast, and brought him into the city. The cage is, in fact, the usual Roman plaustrum, drawn by oxen; but the load is, though entirely unlike a serpent, yet a strange nondescript, and the compartment in the centre is surrounded by four semisaurian monsters.

Numerous relics of the 14th centy. are interesting. The sepulchre of Count Bonifazio della Gherardesca, and his family, is amongst the most worthy of notice; it was removed from the suppressed church of *San Francesco*; but it has lost many of the statues which adorned it where it originally stood.

Some valuable fragments from the Duomo and its adjoining appendages are here; e. g. a triplet, apparently representing theological virtues, part of the ancient pulpit, by *Nicolo Pisano*. The outline of the bodies and limbs is seen beneath an ample drapery, with

graceful effect. Four bas-reliefs from the spandrels of the arches of the same pulpit represent prophets. A beautiful fragment by *Giovanni Pisano*, representing the Seven Sciences, small female figures in alto-rilievo. There is *Grammar*, with a child on each knee sucking her breasts, and *Philosophy*, crowned as the Queen of the Sciences. The statue of Justice on this pedestal is also by *G. Pisano*. A small statue of St. Peter, described by Vasari as in his time standing upon one of the vases for holy water in the baptistery; good. The high altar of the cathedral, by *Rimualdo Pisano*, removed to make way for the present more gorgeous one. Several capitals, dislodged during the repairs of the Duomo and the Campanile, enable the observer to form an idea of the original style of these buildings. An altar-screen, by *Tomaso Pisano*, shows a profusion of labour: the Virgin is in the centre compartment, six saints on either side. It is remarkable for simplicity united to a profusion of ornament.

There are perhaps 300 other specimens of sculpture here; but we can only notice a few. The celebrated Bronze Griffon, which stood on the pinnacle of the Duomo. It is the work of Arabic artists, and inscribed with Cufic characters, but once supposed to be Egyptian or Etruscan. Though Arabian, it is as clearly not Mahometan, and it is most probably an idol or a talisman belonging to the Druses, or some other of the tribes who even still secretly reject the doctrines of the Koran. The portion of the chains of the port of Pisa taken by the Genoese in 1362, and by them given to the Florentines, and for so long a period suspended over the doors of the baptistery in Florence; they were restored to the Pisans in 1848, and are now hung up in the W. ambulatory over the tomb of Henry of Luxembourg, as a "pegno e segnacolo di un era novella," as the inscription beneath informs us, as well as those which hung on the Porta Vacca at Genoa, still more recently restored.



The Ambulatory is paved with slab tombs, said to be 600 in number, of the Pisan families who had the right of interment here. They are mostly in low relief, much worn by the feet of generations who have trodden them; and are interesting as specimens of costume of different classes of citizens, doctors, knights, merchants, bishops, abbots. The dates of these figures are generally between 1400 and 1500. The other tombs in the Campo Santo that may be particularised as fine examples are—the monument of Antonio di San Pietro, a celebrated civilian, 1428; of Bishop Ricci, 1418; and of Philip Decco, the urn of the finest style of the fifteenth century, of the school of B. da Settignano, or Rossellini. Burials rarely take place here now.

Amongst the more modern monuments the following are deserving of notice:—To Vacca Berlinghieri, a distinguished surgeon of Pisa, with a bas-relief from the history of Tobias, by *Thorwaldsen*, to the l. of one of the western entrance. The monuments of Pignotti, the historian of Tuscany; of Algarotti, erected by Frederick the Great; of Francesco Brunacci, by Bartolini, raised by his widow, who is represented as an "*inconsolabile*." Near the monument of Henry of Luxembourg has been recently placed a tablet to the memory of the citizens of Pisa who were killed during the Lombard campaign in 1848, bearing the following simple inscription:—"Andarono alla Guerra da Pisa, morirono per l'Italia," followed by the

names of the deceased, amongst whom was Professor Pilla, the eminent geologist, killed at Curtatone.

We will now proceed to notice the frescoes on the walls; but, owing to the space which even this will occupy, we must refer the visitor to Kugler's Handbook of Painting for critical remarks.

About the time when the structure was completed *Giotto* had just finished a painting of St. Francis receiving the stigmata from which he acquired great credit. It was placed in the church of St. Francis, which then was one of the most favourite places of devotion in Pisa; and the citizens, little as they loved Florence, yet did not reject the advantage which they could derive from the skill of a citizen of the rival city. He began his works with six paintings from the history of Job, forming the commencement of this interesting series of early fresco-paintings.

It is but recently that travellers have described the paintings of the Campo Santo otherwise than in terms of dispraise: and until Lasinio called the attention of the authorities to the preservation of these valuable works of early art, they were not merely neglected, but exposed to intentional injury. Some of the paintings of Giotto were destroyed, to make room for the tasteless monument of Algarotti. All are more or less spoiled by damp. Damp sea-air, damp walls, and an "*intonaco*," or plaster, which, probably from the nature of the lime employed, appears to have been peculiarly absorbent of humidity, have all contri-

buted to the decay. Hence the colours are generally faded; some of the paintings have almost entirely scaled off from the wall, and others in large portions. When the "*intonaco*" has been thus removed, the design is often seen drawn upon the wall in a red outline.

The subjects of a large portion of the series are found in that version of the Holy Scriptures which was read in the monastic paraphrases. The rest are from the Lives of the Saints.

We shall describe the paintings in the order in which they stand, although not strictly that in which they were executed: it is that which has been adopted by Lassinio in his great work on the Campo Santo (*Pittura a Fresco del Campo Santo di Pisa*, fol. 1812); their positions are marked by figures in a ( ), and correspond to the Nos. on the annexed plan.

With few exceptions, they are in two ranges, one above and the other below.

Of the first series (on the eastern wall) the authorship is much contested, some attributing the paintings to *Buffalmacco*, and others to *Pietro da Orvieto*, about 1339. The two first, however, appear to belong with certainty to the former.

*The Crucifixion* (1); much damaged, and portions are by other and inferior hands. The group representing the fainting of the Virgin, and the Angels surrounding the Saviour, are the best preserved.

*The Resurrection and the Ascension* (2); retouched. These two subjects are amongst the most doubtful of the series; they are near the S.E. corner of the Campo Santo. (The four on the N. wall are with more reason attributed to *Buffalmacco*.)

We now pass to the series by *Andrea* and *Bernardo Orgagna*, near the angle of the S. corridor, on the rt. of the entrance, including *The Last Judgment* and *The Infernal Regions*.

The subjects of these paintings are represented by the same artists in the Strozzi Chapel in Santa Maria Novella; but there are many differences in the conception as well as in the treatment of the details. 1. *The Last*

*Judgment* (3) is wholly by *Andrea*, well preserved, and full of strong and strange expression. The two great masses of the blessed and the condemned are divided by the ministering archangels. In both are seen an equal proportion of the several ranks and orders of men,—the first receiving the invitation to join the Lord with joy, the latter listening to their condemnation with horror, shame, and despair. There are here some touches of the satirical spirit observable in Santa Maria Novella: kings, queens, and monks are amongst the damned; and a Franciscan friar, who had risen amongst the good, is stopped by the archangel, and carried to the other side; and one, in the *abito civile* of Florence, who has risen on the side of the condemned, is led to the side of the blessed. The angels dividing the two companies are good. St. Michael, distinguished by a cross on his cuirass, is one of the three archangels executing vengeance. King Solomon is represented as rising exactly between the good and the bad, and apparently uncertain as to where he should place himself. An archangel in the centre holds the sentences "Come ye blessed" and "Depart from me" in either hand; beneath are the angels sounding the trumpets; and in front a third, clothed in a long garment, and half concealing his countenance. It has been supposed that this figure represents the guardian angel grieving at the loss of so many who had been committed to his charge. Higher still are the Twelve Apostles.

*The Inferno*.—This was executed by *Bernardo* after the designs of *Andrea*; and the lower portions having scaled off, they were repainted by *Solazzano* in 1530.

*The Triumph of Death*, by *Andrea Orgagna* (4).—This has been considered as one undivided composition; but it seems rather a series of allegories bearing upon the theme of the destiny of mankind; quaint and almost uncouth. The subject on the l. of the spectator was suggested by the once popular legend of the three kings, who, hunting in a forest, were conducted to th

open tombs, in which they beheld the ghastly corpses from which they were to receive the warning calling them to repentance. Orgagna has represented the bodies in three stages of decay; and the three leaders of the proud cavalcade equally display three gradations of sentiment—light unconcern, earnest reflection, and contemptuous disgust. It is said by Vasari that the second is the portrait of the Emperor Louis V., or the Bavarian; and the third of Ugucione della Faggiuola, the Signore of Pisa. In the second great compartment on the rt., the Destroying Angel, with dishevelled hair and bat's wings, is about to level with a scythe a joyous party of youths and damsels, exhibiting what we may suppose the cream of Florentine fashion. On the other side are the wretched, the blind and maimed, the diseased, imploring Death, but in vain, to relieve them from their miseries in these verses, inscribed beneath them :—

"Da che prosperitate ci ha lasciati:  
O morte, medicina d'ogni pena,  
Deh! vieni a darne ormai l'ultima cena."

The man holding a falcon is supposed to be Castruccio, the Lord of Lucca, and the female near him Dealta, the wife of Filippo Tedici, who betrayed Pistoia to Castruccio in 1322 (see p. 31). Below are those whom Death has smitten,—the rich and powerful, knights, sovereigns, and prelates, old and young; the departing souls, represented as new-born babes, seized by angels or demons as they issue with the last breath of the departed. In one of these Orgagna has effectively depicted the horror of the soul at finding itself in the grasp of a demon. The sky above is filled with angels and demons bearing off the souls to bliss or punishment: the group of an angel and a demon, pulling an unfortunate fat friar by the legs and arms, to obtain possession of him, shows with what liberty artists were allowed to deal with the religious orders in the 14th century. In other parts the demons are bearing off their prey to a volcano, probably Mount Etna, which, according to the legends, was considered as the

entrance of the infernal regions. In the last portion, to the rt. of the picture, is a subject which has no apparent connection with the rest, unless it be supposed to designate the blessing attendant on retirement from the world. It represents aged recluses, one tending his goat, and another gathering fruit. Vasari bestows high praise on these figures.

*The Saints of the Desert*, by *Pietro Laurati* (4).—This compartment is filled with groups, representing the labours and conversation of these anchorites, as well as their temptations. One is lodged in a tree; another recluse is receiving food through the window of the cell in which he is immured; some busily employed in basket-making. Sturdy demons are assailing and scourging St. Anthony. Panutius is resisting the temptation of a fair fiend, by putting his hands into the flame. St. Hilarion expelling the dragon which infested the mountains of Dalmatia: Hilarion advances in calm confidence, whilst his companion is about to retreat in terror. The groups are jotted over the wall, as in a Chinese paper-hanging.

*Simone Memmi* (died 1344), the painter of Laura and friend of Petrarch (see FLORENCE, *Sta. Maria Novella*), when first called to assist in adorning the Campo Santo at Pisa, began near the easternmost entrance by the—1. *Assumption of the Virgin* over the door. There is beauty in the movement of the angels and the solemn modesty of the principal figure; and the picture is still in good preservation, and tolerably free from restorations. The series illustrates the life of St. Ranieri, who was held in great veneration in Pisa, his native town. They are painted in six compartments—the three uppermost are by *Memmi* only, the others by *Antonio Veneziano*, who died in 1384.

*St. Ranieri's Call* (5).—The first in the series, by *Memmi*, represents the saint's sudden call from a life of worldly vanity. He is represented as leaving off playing upon the *cembalo*, while the gay assemblage of damsels are still dancing. The graceful female figures

are evidently portraits ; they accurately represent the costume of the age, and, with the surrounding architecture, bring the scenes of the Decameron before the eyes of the spectator. The moment chosen is when one of the damsels addresses Ranieri with the words, "Wilt thou not follow this angel?" pointing to Fra' Alberto Leccapecore, a man of holy life, who was then passing along the way. Ranieri obeys the word, and follows Alberto to the church of St. Vitus ; and here several passages are again accumulated, amongst others the restoration of his sight, which he had lost by weeping for his sins. The greater portion has been retouched.

*St. Ranieri embarks upon a Galleon for the Holy Land* (6).—It is not easy, however, to make out what is the subject of this picture. It seems to be St. Ranieri returning in a Pisan vessel, bringing the relics of some saint. And

*St. Ranieri as a Pilgrim* (7).—Three passages are united in the next painting. In the centre, Ranieri receives the *schivina*, or robe of a hermit, the single garment which he wore. The Virgin enthroned, the crescent moon beneath her feet, a star upon her rt. shoulder (the first of these symbols being an emblem of the immaculate conception), receives his vow. This portion is much damaged. Two graceful female saints have fortunately nearly escaped injury.

3. *The Demon disturbing him in the Choir*, and retreating discomfited, closing his ears ; and *Ranieri's Distribution of Alms* after his return from Palestine.

The *Saint's Embarkation* (7) and return to Pisa (it has nearly perished) ; and the legend of St. Ranieri rendering visible to the *Fraudulent Innkeeper* the demon, in the shape of a winged tiger-cat, sitting upon the cask of wine. The delinquent was wont to dilute the noble liquor which he sold, and St. Ranieri first put it out of his power to deny the fact, by pouring some of the article into the fold of his *schivina*, when the wine passed through and the water remained behind.

*The Death and Funeral of St.*

*Ranieri* (8).—This is in two compartments, and is exceedingly damaged.

Lastly, *The Miracles of St. Ranieri worked after his Death* (9), almost wholly gone ; the chief and best figure was that of the mother invoking the saint on behalf of her dying child.

Six compartments were painted by *Spinello Aretino* ; the three lower are entirely defaced. These were considered by Vasari, who saw them in a more perfect state (though even in his time they were not free from injury), as the best specimens of the colouring and design of this artist.

The three which remain are subjects from the life of *St. Ephesus*.

1. The first is divided into two compartments,—the saint before the Prefect of Sardinia, much injured ; and the apparition of our Lord commanding St. Ephesus to desist from persecuting the Christians.

*St. Ephesus fighting against the Pagans in Sardinia* (10).—This, like the preceding, is divided into two compartments, and is unfortunately also much injured. Here is represented the second apparition of our Lord to the saint : a winged horseman, with a cross on his breast, is presenting to him a spear, or long staff. The same figure is afterwards seen engaged in the battle ; St. Ephesus is kneeling to this figure. The circumstance of this event taking place in an island is represented by the sea winding at the bottom.

*Martyrdom of St. Ephesus* (12).—In the centre is a strange and unpleasing representation of the saint in the fiery furnace. The most commendable part of the design is the consternation of the bystanders at the flames coming out against themselves.

Of the paintings executed by *Giotto*, A. D. 1296–1298, which comprehended the principal subjects of the life of Job, three remain in part.

The first of the three forming the upper series, the subject of which is Job feeding the poor, and feasting with his friends, has several outlines and heads which remain, and are very graceful.

*The Temptation of Job* (13).—A

usual in compositions of this date, a series of subjects is included in one painting. The first portion shows the tempting demon pleading before the Almighty. Beneath, faintly indicated, is a wide perspective of the sea, with islands. The centre is formed by the invasion of the Sabæans, the bat-winged demon soaring above, and bearing the avenging sword. The whole is much injured; and the third passage in this compartment is, in particular, so much defaced, that it is difficult to make out the subject. It seems to have represented the destruction of the house where the sons of Job were feasting.

*Job visited by his Friends* (14).—Two subjects are included in this picture: the conversation of Job with his friends, and the friends of Job receiving their rebuke from the Lord. "It is singular that Elihu is absent from the whole composition."—*R.* The background is formed almost entirely of architecture. To the rt. of Algarotti's monument there still remains the figure of Job receiving in prayer the news of his misfortunes. These paintings of Giotto obtained so much celebrity when executed as to induce Benedict XI. to call the artist to Rome, when he painted the celebrated Navicella in the old basilica of St. Peter's.

Forming a continuation of the Biblical Histories by Buffalmacco on the E. wall are four remarkable subjects at the W. extremity of the N. wall (3' 4" 5' 6").

*The Universe* (3').—A curious allegorical representation of the Creation, representing our Lord holding the sphere of the universe, delineated according to the cosmology of the middle ages: the earth in the centre surrounded by the elementary and planetary spheres, the empyrean and other heavens, and the celestial hierarchies, the names in Gothic characters. The same idea is adopted in the fine painting by Luini in the Litta palace at Milan (p. 205). In the lower corners are the two great doctors, St. Augustine and St. Thomas Aquinas. A short descriptive and devotional poem is inscribed below.

*The Creation* (4').—The creation of man and of woman; the temptation; the expulsion from Paradise, and the state of labour subsequent and consequent.

*The Death of Abel* (5').—The two sacrifices, the death of Abel, and Cain killed, according to the tradition, in a thicket, by Lamech.

*Noah and the Deluge* (6').—The building of the ark, the return of the dove, and the sacrifice after the deluge. The curiosity of the females, leaning upon the open timbers of the ark and contemplating the work, is rendered with nature and simplicity.

These frescoes are surrounded by elegant borders in which is introduced the portrait (according to Vasari) of Buffalmacco himself. It is in that which divides the Abel and Cain from the Deluge.

*The Series of Biblical Histories*, by Buffalmacco or Pietro di Orvieto, was continued by Benozzo Gozzoli on the N. wall. They are the finest, and also by far the most extensive, occupying the greater portion of the N. wall; Vasari calls the work "opera terribilissima e da metter paura a una legione di pittori;" and they employed the painter 16 years, from 1469 to 1485. We begin with—

*The Cultivation of the Vine, and the Drunkenness of Noah* (18).—One good group consists of a female receiving a heavy basket of grapes from the gatherer of the fruit, standing on a ladder above. In the rt.-hand corner is the well-known figure of a female pretending to cover her face with her hand, but slyly peeping through her fingers, which has given rise to the common saying at Pisa, "*Come la Vergognosa del Campo Santo.*"

*The Curse of Cham* (19).—The principal group consists of the patriarch, his wife, and the object of the malediction.

*The Building of the Tower of Babel* (20).—The architecture and costume show Florence in Gozzoli's time. It contains several portraits. In one group are seen Cosimo de' Medici, Pater Patriæ, his son Pietro, and his grandsons Lorenzo and Giuliano. Politian is represented (wearing a *beretta*),

and several other eminent personages of the period.

*Abraham and Lot in Egypt* (21).—A crowded and rich composition, in which the history of the patriarchs is represented, from the first strife between their herdsmen and the going forth of Abraham.

*Abraham victorious* (22).—The scene is in the same rich and formal landscape. The two principal subjects are—the rescue of Lot by Abraham, and the offering of bread and wine by Melchisedec, which occupy the rt. and the l. of the picture. The battle group is executed with spirit.

*Abraham and Hagar* (23).—This picture consists of many spirited groups, but they appear disproportioned with respect to each other. It is also much damaged in parts. In the portion representing Hagar as given up to Sarah the artist has introduced a portion of a city, with a fine group in the dress of his time, evidently portraits, though now unknown. A remarkable group is that of Sarah chastising Hagar, who is afterwards seen at a distance in the desert, accosted by the angel. The whole scene is alive with birds and beasts, oddly disposed among the figures.

*Abraham and the Worshippers of Belus* (24).—This subject is taken from the Rabbinical traditions so widely adopted in the middle ages. One passage represents Abraham as rescued from the fiery pile into which he had been cast for refusing to worship the idol of Belus, whilst Nachor his brother, who complied, is consumed. In the background are persons struggling and fighting, supposed to be allegorical of the crimes produced by bad government.

*Destruction of Sodom, and Escape of Lot* (26).—Lot and his family are placed upon a projecting cliff, by which they are brought nearer to the spectator than the inhabitants of the condemned city, who fill the remainder of the picture, and whose prevailing feeling seems that of utter despair.

*Sacrifice of Isaac* (25).—This event is the most prominent portion of the picture, which includes many other pas-

sages. Quite in front is a very natural group of the preparation for the journey. The composition is divided in the most formal manner by a round-topped tree exactly in the centre. The rt.-hand side of the picture is crowded with groups—the strife of Isaac and Ishmael, the sending forth of Hagar, the appearance of the angel to her in the desert, and the preparation for the journey of Abraham and Isaac. As in some of the preceding paintings, *Benozzo* has introduced a rich edifice.

*The Marriage of Isaac and Rebekah* (26).—On the l., under a splendid *loggia*, is Abraham sending forth Eleazar. Here again, if the figure of the patriarch were abstracted, we have an exact representation of the contemporary life of the artist. In the central subject of the Meeting at the Well, the female figures, with pitchers on their heads, are very graceful. The third division exhibits the *Espousals* and the *Bridal Feast*.

*Birth of Jacob and Esau* (27).—Two passages were included in this splendid composition, one of them, the counselling of Jacob by his mother, is destroyed. On the l. is the birth of the twins. The nurse of Jacob is exulting in the beauty of her nursling over his brother. Beneath a triumphal arch Esau is seen yielding his birthright to Jacob. In front of a *palazzo*, which, receding in perspective, fills the remainder of the rt. field of the picture, are subjects of the benediction of Isaac, and the return of Esau from the chase.

*Jacob, from his Departure to his Espousals with Rachel* (28).—A succession of groups, containing some of the most graceful compositions of the artist. Peculiarly beautiful in this respect are the dancers assembled at the bridal festival in the centre.

*Meeting of Jacob and Esau—Dinah* (29).—In the foreground are introduced, very prominently, three groups of contemporary portraits. *Lorenzo de' Medici* is easily recognised. The other groups are spread over the fields, of which the background is even more than usually rich in landscape and archi-



ecture. Much of the fresco has fallen off, and it has been repainted in other parts.

*The Infancy and first Miracle of Moses* (30).—In this composition the architecture holds a most prominent place. Many of the incidents are taken from the Apocryphal traditions. In the first group the infant Moses is seen taking the crown from the head of Pharaoh, and casting it on the ground. Pharaoh's daughter looks on with a smile of approval. In the centre compartment is another of these incidents; the infant stretching forth his hand on the burning coals, having previously rejected the fruit which had been offered him. Pharaoh's daughter is astonished at the result of the ordeal. Two children, a girl and a boy, who are her companions in this and the preceding group, are evidently portraits. In the last division on the rt. of the spectator is the changing of the rod into a serpent or dragon. The nearest attendant shrinks away in fright.

*Passage of the Red Sea* (35).—In the background is a wonderful spread of landscape, in many parts extremely injured, and in others retouched. The best portion, though the least conspicuous, is that of Moses and Aaron, with the people of Israel, returning thanks for their deliverance.

*The Giving of the Law to Moses* (36.) almost entirely obliterated. The principal groups are collected at either extremity of the picture, between which the view opens upon Mount Sinai.

*Aaron's Rod and the Brazen Serpent* (38).—On the l. of the picture is the examination of the rods of the different tribes. In the centre compartment is the tabernacle. Beyond is Moses, presenting the budding rod to the heads of the tribes, a continuation of the first group. Lastly, is the elevation of the brazen serpent, here represented as a winged dragon. This picture also has suffered much from time, and more from restorers.

*The Life of Joseph* (39), from his departure from his father's house to his deliverance from prison. Here also the groups representing the pas-

sages included in this portion of sacred history are jotted over the field, often interfering with one another. Thus, the casting of Joseph into the well, and the displaying of his garment to his father, are without any separation whatever. In the latter group many of the female figures have much grace and beauty.

*Continuation of the Life of Joseph* (37).—In the centre, in a species of triple Gothic portico, opening into a long perspective of aisles, and at either extremity of the picture, are the angles of splendid palaces, supported by columns and arches, closing the scene, while various edifices are seen in the background, amongst others, a cathedral, in which the leading lines of Florence and Pisa are blended. The three main subjects are, Pharaoh declaring his dream to the magicians, the appointment of Joseph as viceroy of Egypt, and his discovering himself to his brothers. Amongst the best portions is the group of the Magicians, or Wise Men, in somewhat perplexed consultation. Many of the countenances are evidently portraits. Beneath these frescoes, near the door of the chapel, is an inscription over the tomb of Benozzo (died 1478).

*The Fall of Jericho, and the Death of Goliath* (41).—Parts of one very long painting, of which the centre portion is entirely gone, and the remainder much damaged. In the second, the conception of Goliath is coarse and bad; David is better.

*The Adoration of the Magi* (42).—This picture, over the door of the "Capella dei Tutti Santi," has been supposed to be the specimen piece which Benozzo produced when first engaged by the Pisans to undertake this work; but this tradition is now discredited. A numerous cavalcade is seen following the three kings, amongst which may be discovered the real or supposed portrait of Benozzo, a young man with a cap or hood on his head, the last figure on the rt. hand of the painting.

Besides the frescoes which we have

enumerated, there are some other ancient fragments. The eastern and western walls are decorated with paintings executed in the 17th century by *Ghirlanda* of Carrara, *Guidotti*, and *Rondinosi*—the history of Judith and Esther, Belshazzar's Feast, and the history of King Osias. They have little merit.

The *Capella Maggiore* was added in 1594. It contains two pictures by *Giunta da Pisa*, of the Crucifixion, one of which bears the date 1238; and a good St. Jerome by *Aurelio Lomi* over the altar.

The *Capella degli Ammanati*, originally of the 14th century. Here are deposited several fragments by *Giotto*, of which the principal are 7 heads brought from the Carmine ch. at Florence, and which are curious, as being authenticated by Vasari's descriptions.

The Campo Santo is kept shut, but will be opened by the custode, who attends for about six hours in the day: he lives close by; a fee of one paul for each person is amply sufficient, and less in proportion when there is a party; the keeper being paid by the academy. No drawings of any kind can be made in it without the permission of the Conservatore; but this is readily granted. The Conservatore lives near the Piazza, not five minutes' walk from the Campo Santo.

#### CHURCHES.

*Sta. Caterina*, once attached to a Dominican monastery, built by *Guglielmo Agnelli*, is a Gothic adaptation of the Duomo, tier above tier. It was completed about 1253. It has no aisles, nothing that can interrupt the sound. The borders of heads round the windows are curious. The marbles of the front, fretted by small trefoil arches above, are the gift of the *Gualandi* family. This church was the first settlement of the Dominicans in this city; they were brought here by Uguccione Sardi, who himself took the habit of the order. St. Thomas Aquinas resided for some time in this convent, and the pulpit from which he

preached is yet preserved. On the l.-hand side of the door, at the bottom of the nave, is the monument of Simone Saltarelli, Bishop of Parma, and afterwards Archbishop of Pisa (died 1342). It is composed of an altar tomb with bas-reliefs; the canopy above is supported by ill-shaped arches; it has marble draperies, which angels draw back, exhibiting the effigy below, which is hardly to be seen in the darkness. It is fine, though cut on the outside only for effect. Above this rises a tall, disproportionate, and inelegant tabernacle, under which is an indifferent copy of the Madonna of Nino in Sta. Maria della Spina. The bas-reliefs below have character and expression, but the rest is of rude and clumsy workmanship. On the l.-hand side of the nave, half way up, is a curious picture by *Francesco Traini*, a pupil of *Orgagna*. Christ from his lips sends rays of light to the heads of the four evangelists, from whom they are reflected to the head of St. Thomas, who then illuminates numerous auditors. Below are Arius, with several followers, and near him Plato and Aristotle. The figures of the Greek philosophers are the finest. Just beyond this picture is the pulpit, from which St. Thomas, who was a reader in this convent, lectured or preached. In a chapel on the l. of the high altar is a painting attributed to *Fra Bartolommeo*; it has been entirely repainted, and is good for nothing, and two interesting statues by Nino Pisano, called 'Faith and Charity,' but the subjects are doubtful; they are admirable for grace, purity, and animation, and remarkable for bearing evidence of the rich painting which all Nino's work seems to have undergone. The pupil of the eye has been painted dark, the inside of the dresses blue, and their fringes as well as the hair have been gilt.

The *Piazza di Santa Caterina*, an open space produced by the demolition of the once fine church and convent of San Lorenzo, has no architectural beauty excepting from the church of Sta. Caterina, which has been spared. In

the centre is a statue of the Grand Duke Leopold I. in Roman armour, by *Pampaloni*, raised to that excellent sovereign 40 years after his death.

*Santa Chiara*, the ch. attached to the great hospital in the Piazza del Duomo, contains a curious old picture of the Madonna with 4 Saints, and St. Mark with St. Luke above, attributed to Taddeo Bartolo.

Ch. of *San Francesco*.—This, like many of the churches belonging to the Franciscan order, consists of a single nave. The vaulting is a bold span of 57½ ft. The lofty campanile is half supported by two large consoles springing from the wall of the church. "On the roof of the choir are some interesting frescoes, probably by *Taddeo Gaddi*. The cloisters are remarkable for the richness of the foliage within their enclosure, and for the grace of their columns. The chapel, called the Capitolo di S. Bonaventura, contains good frescoes of *Niccola di Pietro*, painted in 1391." They are interesting in the history of art, as showing the transition between the styles of the 13th and 14th centuries. The eastern window contains some good painted glass. A chapel painted by *Taddeo Bartolo*, representing the history of the Virgin, has been recently discovered in the sacristy; the frescoes are unfortunately much injured. The cloisters, as in most convents of the Franciscan order, have been converted into a general cemetery from an early period.

*San Frediano*, founded by the family of Buzzaccherini Sismondi in 1077, and of which a portion is probably unaltered. The fine ancient columns may have been taken from some Roman building. The front has some curious fragments of an early date; a Romanesque frieze with what we should call Runic knots. The church is imperfectly lighted, so that the paintings cannot be well seen; and none are of any great merit. The slab marking the place of interment of Giovanni Stefano de' Sismondi, 1427, is one of the few memorials in Pisa of that ancient family.

*Santa Maria della Spina*, on the S.

bank of the Arno. "This chapel is an architectural gem, and at the time it was executed was considered to be a miracle of art. It stands on the side of the Arno, on the S. bank, and was built for the convenience of mariners, who, in the flourishing times of Pisa, repaired to this chapel before they set forth on their voyage to implore the protection of the Virgin. It was built twice. The first edifice was begun in the year 1230, at the joint expense of the Senate and of a noble family of Pisa, the Gualandi. The celebrated sculptor, *Giovanni Pisano*, is said to have executed some of the statues with which this building was adorned, and, by the talent which he displayed on that occasion, to have obtained the privilege of giving the design for the Campo Santo. In 1323 the Senate of Pisa determined to enlarge this chapel. At that time it was that the building acquired the form and exuberance of ornament which it at present exhibits. It appears from successive decrees of the senate that the work was in progress during the greater part of the 14th century. In this building, though its general style is that of the advanced period, round forms still make their appearance; but in all the upper part the pointed style is employed alone. The canopies and tabernacles are of the most delicate workmanship. The statues are well executed." *G. Knight*. The whole building is of white marble. On the E. front are the statues executed by *Giovanni Pisano*, one of which, according to Vasari, represents the portrait of his father, Nicolo. Within are some very interesting specimens of Pisan sculpture. At the high altar the Virgin offering a flower to the Infant Saviour, and called the *Madonna del Fiore*. This exquisite work, attributed to *Giovanni da Pisa*, appears to have been painted and the hair gilt. At the opposite end of the ch. is another group of the Virgin and Child by *Nino* or *Ugolino da Pisa*, on which the gilding of the hair and a part of the drapery is perfectly fresh; by some this group has been attributed to Nicolo or Giovanni, although inferior to the Madonna del

**Fiore.** The statues of St. John and St. Peter are probably by Ugolino; in the latter the countenance is strongly marked, and said to be the portrait of the sculptor's father, *Andrea Pisano*. The best painting is by *Sodoma*—a Madonna and several Saints. "It is a very noble picture, and has much sentiment and feeling."—*R.* This ch., originally called *Santa Maria del Ponte*, derives its present name from a thorn of our Saviour's crown, which was brought from the Holy Land by a merchant of Pisa, and presented to it by his descendants in 1333.

In the ch. of *San Martino* two frescoes have been discovered; author undetermined, perhaps *Spinello Aretino*.

*San Matteo*, at the E. extremity of the Lung'arno. The church, which is Italian Gothic, is partly altered. Connected with it is a curious convent, which cannot be entered without special permission. It contains a fine cloister of pointed arches. There are some good paintings in the interior chapel of the nuns, particularly a specimen of *Aurelio Lomi*, the Redeemer glorified and surrounded by Saints and Angels.

*San Michele in Borgo*, near the *Ponte di Mezzo*, claims to stand on the site of a heathen temple. The crypt, which has been supposed to show vestiges of its pagan origin, is of the 11th centy., and highly remarkable. It was painted in fresco, of which some small remains may yet be discerned; all the figures are Christian emblems; the cock of vigilance, the eagle of zeal, the lion of fortitude, and so on. The façade of the church above was built by *Guglielmo Agnelli*, a pupil of *Niccolo da Pisa*. It is a Gothicised copy of the *Duomo*. The interior, which is of the early part of the 13th centy., is fine: excepting the rows of granite columns, all the rest has been modernized. With the exception of a Virgin and Saints by *Battista Lomi*, over the high altar, which is tolerable, and an Ancona, by *Lorenzo Monaco*, in the 2nd chapel on rt., representing the Virgin and Saints, the paintings are not remarkable.

*San Nicola*, founded about 1000, by

*Hugh Marquis of Tuscany*, being one of the seven Benedictine abbeys which he endowed. It has been repeatedly altered and reconstructed. The campanile, built by *Niccolo Pisano*, is curious and beautiful; it leans a little towards the N. The exterior is a solid panelled octagon for two stories; the third is an open loggia, and surmounted by a pyramid. The interior, which presents a winding staircase supported by marble columns and arches, exhibits singular skill and contrivance. This staircase is important in the history of art, for, according to *Vasari*, it afforded the pattern for that of the Belvedere at the Vatican by *Bramante*. The paintings are of an inferior character: one only, by *Aurelio Lomi*, may be noticed. The altars are rich in marbles, particularly that in the chapel of the Madonna. This ch. is connected with the palace of the Grand Duke by an archway; it was the chapel of the Court during its residence at Pisa.

*San Paolo a Ripa d'Arno*, at the extremity of the Lung'arno, on the S. of the river. Its architecture, is of the 12th century; for it appears from a Papal bull, dated 9th February, 1115, that service was then performed there, and that this church, together with the adjoining monastery, belonged to the monks of Vallombrosa. The façade consists of 5 closed arches, 2 circular and 2 pointed, the entrance being through the central one; over these arches rise 3 tiers of pillars supporting open galleries, ending in a gable. The interior is in the form of a Latin cross, and is divided into a nave and two side aisles by columns of granite, with marble capitals, of varied patterns, supporting arches. It is called the *Duomo Vecchio*, and it has been thought that the present cathedral is, in fact, a copy of *San Paolo* instead of being the original. The ancient paintings, by *Cimabue*, *Buffalmacco*, *Simone Memmi*, and other old masters, which once covered the interior, have nearly all been whitewashed over; 2 only, of saints and a Madonna and Child, attributed to *Buffalmacco*, have been uncovered, and, being framed, are hung up as pic-

tures. On the rt. of the entrance is a memorial to Burgundius, the interpreter of the Pandects in the 12th centy. The sarcophagus which once stood beneath it is now outside the ch., near one of the side doors. In the centre of the cloister adjoining the church is a very interesting and picturesque little heptagonal building, with a high pointed roof, not unlike that in the cloister of St. Stephen at Westminster: it is used as a chapel, and may have been the baptistery of the ancient cathedral.

*San Sepolcro*, on the S. side of the Arno, not far from the Ponte di Mezzo, is a curious octagonal church of the 12th centy., built for the Knights Templars, by *Diotisalvi*, the architect of the Baptistery, who has left his name at the base of its campanile. The ch., which had fallen into decay, has been recently restored by the Accademia delle Belle Arti.

Ch. of *San Sisto*. The feast of St. Sixtus (6th August) was a fortunate day in the annals of ancient Pisa. On it the following victories were obtained: in 1006 against the Saracens in Calabria; 1063, again against the same enemies, at Palermo; 1070, against the Genoese; 1089, over the Moors in Africa; 1114, the sailing of the successful expedition against the Balearic Islands; and 1119, over the Genoese of Porto Venere. In consequence of these repeated coincidences, the citizens erected the church of *San Sisto*, as a token of their gratitude. The Consiglio Grande of the Republic used to meet in this church; and throughout all the changes which the country has sustained, the city still retains the advowson or patronage. It was begun in 1089. The interior is supported by ranges of fine ancient columns of granite and cipollino; many are fluted. The paintings are not of much merit; affixed to the walls, on each side of the door, are two good bas-reliefs of the early Pisan school, originally forming part of the pulpit; and in the presbytery a monument to one of the Bonaparte family, who was professor of medicine at Pisa in 1744.

Ch. of *San Stefano*. The Conventual Church of this order is partly from the

designs of *Vasari*, and was begun in 1565; but the interior was not completed till 1594-96; the front was added, according to *Milizia*, from the designs of *Buontalenti*. The general effect of the interior, a single nave, is impressive. On either side are the Turkish trophies won by the knights, —banners, shields, *toughs* (or horse-tails), scimitars, poop lanterns, picturesquely arranged against the walls; and which, we are told, were taken by the Pisans from the Saracens. The details of the architecture are good; but the principal decoration of the building consists in the paintings of the ceiling, executed by the best artists of the later period of the Tuscan school, and enclosed in richly ornamented compartments. They represent the following subjects:—*Cigoli*, the Institution of the Order. This is interesting from the number of good and striking portraits which it contains.—*Ligozzi*, the Triumphant Return of the Twelve Galleys of the Order from the Battle of Lepanto in 1571, in which they took an important share. *Cristoforo Allori*, Mary of Medici embarking for France in 1600 to espouse Henri Quatre. The richly adorned galley, the "Capitana di San Stefano," in which the princess sailed, forms a prominent object in the composition.—*Jacopo da Empoli*, the Naval Victory gained by the Galleys of the Order in the Archipelago, 1607, when five Turkish galleys were captured, and much spoil gained.—*Ligozzi*, the Attack and Plundering of Prevesa in Albania, 2nd May, 1605.—*Jacopo da Empoli*, Assault and Capture of Bona on the Coast of Africa, 1607, when, amongst other captives, the knights carried off 1500 of the inhabitants as slaves.

The high altar, of rich coloured marbles and gilt bronze, is splendid, though rather overwrought. It was erected by *Foggini* about 1700. The specimens of porphyry and jasper are peculiarly fine. In the centre is St. Stephen, the protector of the order, who must not be confounded with the protomartyr. On the 2nd altar on l. is a Nativity by *Bronzino*, with the motto, "*Quem genuit adoravit.*" It

is a picture of very great celebrity, full of figures and of animation. The Virgin, in conformity with the motto, is in an attitude of adoration. The drawing, as in all good specimens of *Bronzino*, has much of the character of Michael Angelo. The Miracle of the Loaves and Fishes is by *Lodovico Buti* (about 1590). A series of paintings by *Vasari* and others in chiar'-oscuro represent the principal incidents in the life of the patron saint. They, as well as another *Vasari*, the Stoning of the Protomartyr, are not pleasing. The organs of this church are reckoned amongst the finest in Italy.

Pisa has not extended beyond its ancient boundaries. The old wall which surrounds the city remains nearly in the same state as when defended by her citizens against the forces of Florence. The Piazza del Duomo is partly bordered by this wall, of which the circuit includes much garden-ground; and the destruction of many convents has increased the void. These outskirts have therefore a desolate appearance; but the central part of Pisa has hardly the deserted character which has been attributed to the city; and the *Lung'arni*, continuous quays on both sides of the river, are cheerful.

On the *Festival of San Ranieri* the banks of the Arno present a remarkable sight. That feast is celebrated triennially on the 16th and 17th of June, and attracts vast crowds. The last took place in 1854. On the vigil of the saint (16th) the celebrated *Luminara*, or illumination, takes place—the most striking spectacle of Pisa. The whole of the *Lung' Arno* and the banks of the river are illuminated with thousands of lamps during nearly the whole night. On the festival (17th) a splendid service in honour of the saint takes place in the Duomo, followed by the exposition of his relics, and in the afternoon there are boat-races on the Arno. During both days, the museums, Campo Santo, &c., are open to the public.

Three bridges cross the Arno. That highest up the river, with 4 arches, is called the *Ponte alla Fortezza*, from the *Citta Nuova*, which was built

by the Florentines at the latter part of the 15th century, and destroyed in the 17th, having stood close to it. The central bridge, with 3 arches, called the *Ponte di Mezzo*, or Ponte Vecchio, from its being the earliest bridge, was erected in its present form in the reign of Ferdinand II. It was preceded by a bridge with a single arch, which fell 1st January, 1644, on the centering being removed. It was upon the Ponte del Mezzo that the celebrated combat, called the *Mazzascudo*, used to take place, which could hardly be called a sham fight, since it often ended in loss of life or limb. The contest took place between the *North* and the *South* sides of the city, 6 companies of 80 on each side. The last fight took place in 1807, and it seems likely that it never will be repeated. The bridge most to the W., with 5 arches, is the *Ponte a Mare*, built in 1331, and restored a century later by Brunelleschi.

Many interesting buildings yet adorn the *Lung'arno*. Near both ends of the *Ponte di Mezzo* are groups of imposing edifices. The links of a chain hanging over the arch of the principal doorway, with the motto *Alla Giornata*, sculptured in large letters on the architrave, distinguish the *Palazzo Lanfreducci*, now *Uppезzinghi*. All that is known respecting the chain is that the church of *San Biagio alla Catena*, of which the Lanfreduccis were the patrons, was demolished to make room for the palace. The meaning of the inscription has been lost. The design of this fine palace is by *Cosimo Pogliani*, erroneously attributed to Michael Angelo. There is a small collection of paintings in it; amongst them a good *Guido*—Human Love subdued by Love Divine.

The *Palazzo Lanfranchi*, now *Toscanelli*, on the *Lung'arno*, above the Ponte di Mezzo, is perhaps more certainly by *Michael Angelo*; the mellowed tint of the marble adds much to the effect of the architecture. It was for some time the residence of Lord Byron in 1822.

Contrasting with these two palaces is the *P. Agostini*, situated between the Palazzo Lanfreducci and the Ponte d

Mezzo, the ground-floor of which is now occupied by the Café dell' Usero ; it is of brick, with triple-headed Gothic windows, richly ornamented with medallions and foliage in terra-cotta of the 15th centy. The façade is in the style of some of the brick edifices of Milan of the same period.

On the other, or S. side of the *Ponte di Mezzo*, are the *Loggie di Banchi*, erected by *Buontalenti* at the expense of Ferdinand I. (1605). The open arches are supported by pilasters of rustic-work—a style much in favour with the Tuscan architects. These *Loggie di Banchi* are now used as a corn-market, and stand between the *Palazzo del Governo* and the ancient palace of the *Gambacorti* family, now the Custom-house.

The *Accademia delle Belle Arti*, in the Via S. Frediano (No. 972), was founded by Napoleon in 1812. The establishment was placed under the able direction of Lasinio. In addition to schools in the different branches of the fine arts, it contains several valuable paintings, with very few exceptions of the early Pisan and Florentine schools; they are temporarily arranged in a suite of small rooms, and under so bad a light as to be seen to disadvantage; and as there is no catalogue, or names affixed to the pictures, the visitor is obliged to accept the names given by the custode.

1st Room.—*Giunta da Pisa*, a Madonna and Saints: *Cimabue*, a Madonna and Child, with several small histories of the Virgin and our Saviour around: *Gentile da Fabriano*, a Madonna and Saints, much injured: *A. Orgagna*: several portions of a large Ancona, representing different Saints; the central portion appears to have been lost: *Fra Filippo Lippi*, a Madonna and 4 Saints: *Barnabe da Modena* and *Gera da Pistoia*, 2 Madonnas.

2nd Room.—*Giotto*, the Virgin and Child, and Marriage with St. Catherine: *Traini*, St. Dominick and Saints: *Duccio*, our Saviour with St. John and St. Benedict; Ambrosius: *Ostensis* (1514), a fine Ancona representing Sta. Eulalia and Sta. Orsola, with a Predella of histories of the same Saints.

3rd Room.—*Benozzo Gozzoli*, Cartoon for his fresco in the Campo Santo, of Solomon and the Queen of Sheba; very beautiful: *Giotto*, a good Madonna: *Buffalmacco*, the Baptism of our Lord, the Death of the Virgin, and several smaller subjects; and a Crucifixion: *Giovanni da Pisa*, a large picture in 5 compartments; the central one of the Madonna and Child by Giov. da Pisa; the 4 Saints by unknown artists of the early part of the 14th century: *Don Lorenzo Monaco*, a good St. James. In the other parts of the collection are an Annunciation by *Getto da Pisa* (1381): our Saviour holding the Cross, with several small Saints, by *Simone Memmi*, which formed portions of a large altar-piece: *Giunta da Pisa*, St. John the Baptist and St. Catherine: *Deodato Orlandi* (1301), a Madonna, with St. Peter and St. Paul: and a portrait of Dante, attributed, on most doubtful grounds, to *Benozzo Gozzoli*. The collection is otherwise of interest, as exhibiting the relation which *Giunta da Pisa* bore to *Cimabue* and *Giotto*. Several works of the former are of higher merit here than is usually attributed to them.

The *Lung'arno* is closed on the W. by the *Torre Guelfa*, which forms a beautiful termination of the view, especially in the evening sun. It is now used as a prison, and is generally called the *Torre dei Sforzati*. It was intended for the defence of the *Ponte a Mare*, the bridge close to it, and it is also a part of the arsenal, in which some other vestiges of the buildings of the age of the Republic may also be seen.

The *Carovana*, or *Palazzo Conventuale* of the order of S. Stefano, stands close by the church of that name, on the site of the *Palazzo degli Anziani*. The architecture of the present building is by *Vasari*. The front is decorated with arabesques in the peculiar style called "graffito," executed by *Forzori*, under the directions of *Vasari*. They are produced by scratching off the white coat which has been laid upon a black ground, and giving the middle tints by distemper. They are now nearly obliterated. Busts of the first six grand

dukes, who were grand masters of the order, are ranged below the uppermost story. The bust of Cosimo II. is by *Pietro Tacca*, the scholar of John of Bologna. This building has now been converted into a Normal School for the education of teachers.

The fountain, by *Francavilla*, though small, displays fancy in the fish-monsters. By *Francavilla* also is the fine statue of Cosimo I. as grand master of the order, in front of the palace.

The *Palazzo del Consiglio dell' Ordine*, opposite, is another of the characteristic buildings of this piazza. It is of marble, and by *Francavilla*. The great hall is painted by *Salimbeni*.

The *Torre della Fame*, rendered so celebrated by Dante for Count Ugolino della Gherardesca's torture, stood nearly on the spot where the modern clock-tower in the Piazza dei Cavalieri now rises: it bore its poetical name until its destruction in 1655.

The *Collegio Puteano*, opposite to the Church of San Stefano, has some faint vestiges of good frescoes. The institution was founded in 1605, by Archbishop del Pozzo, a Piedmontese, for the benefit of his countrymen studying in the University. Eight young men are maintained here for four years.

The *Duomo group* and the *Lung'arno* form two of the principal features of Pisa. The *Piazza de' Cavalieri* is the third. This was the centre of ancient Pisa, and in the days of the Republic was the *Piazza degli Anziani*, the Forum of the Pisans; but when Cosimo I. established his order of St. Stephen (1561), he granted the piazza, with its surrounding buildings, to this institution of pseudo-chivalry. The order was framed in imitation of that of Malta. The knights bear the same cross as to form, but gules in a field argent, being Malta counter-changed; and in like manner they performed *carovane*, or expeditions, against the Turkish infidels. This aristocratic institution was, however, unpopular in Tuscany. It grated against the ancient feelings of the Commonwealth; neither did it agree with the commercial spirit of the country, which drove a good trade

with the East, and did not at all admire fighting its customers.

*The University of Pisa.*—Although the study of law flourished at Pisa in the 12th centy., when the celebrated Burgundius gave lessons on jurisprudence, the University owes its foundation to Bonifazio della Gherardesca during his rule in Pisa, 1329 to 1341. It soon enjoyed great celebrity, owing to the distinguished persons who filled its chairs. It is, even at this day, one of the most reputed seats of learning in Italy. Until within the last few years the Tuscan government did everything in its power to maintain it in its ancient splendour, by calling to it the best professors from every part of the peninsula; a system adopted in Germany, and which has so much contributed to the fame of the universities of that country; but it is to be regretted that the last Grand Duke, discontented with the political feeling of some of its members, and with the strenuous opposition displayed by the townspeople to an establishment of female Jesuits which the Court wished to found here, had in a great measure broken it up by transferring the faculties of law and philosophy to Sienna: the consequence has been the rapid decline of this once celebrated seat of learning. *The Sapienza*, as the edifice of the university is called, is a conveniently fitted-up building, commenced in 1493, but enlarged in 1543 by Cosimo III. There is a good marble statue of Galileo in the cortile, erected on the occasion of the first meeting of the *Scienziati Italiani*, which took place at Pisa on the 1st Oct. 1839. There are only three faculties—medicine and surgery, physical sciences and mathematics, and natural sciences. It contained on an average between 500 and 600 students before the late removal of the faculties of law and philosophy; and though this number may not appear large, the prosperity of the city greatly depended upon their resort to it. The students scarcely now reach 300. On the upper floor of the *Sapienza* is the library, containing a good collection of printed



books, for the use of the students; and some manuscripts, among which is the celebrated *Statuto di Pisa*, or Laws of the State, drawn up during the government of the ill-fated Conte Ugolino delle Gherardesca; it has been lately published by Professor Bonaini. Attached to the university, but in other parts of the town, are—

*The Botanical Garden*, or *Orto Botanico* (in the Via Santa Maria, the wide street leading from the Lung'arno to the Duomo), contests the dignity of antiquity with that of Padua. This may be true as an institution or establishment, for the plan was directed and carried into execution by Cosimo II., in the year 1544, on a plot of ground near the arsenal. But that garden was abandoned in 1563, and a second formed on the other side of Pisa, under the directions of the celebrated *Cesalpino*; and this second garden being given up in 1595, the present one, the third, was finally made by *Giuseppe Benincasa*. Without being sufficiently rich to satisfy the scientific botanist, it is a very pleasing spot to the stranger, exhibiting in healthy growth many plants and trees which, amongst us, are seen under glass, or struggling against the damp, cold, and darkness of our ungenial skies—fine palm-trees, magnolias 60 or 70 ft. in height, the *Mespilus japonica*, and many varieties of the oak. The sensitive mimosa lives all the year in the open air; but the banana requires the protection of a conservatory. To the stranger the rich vegetation and unstinted growth of this garden compensates, in a measure, for the want of that arrangement which is seen in similar institutions at home. Close to the botanic garden is

*The Museo di Storia Naturale*, established in 1596, by Ferdinand I. The most interesting branches are those of Tuscan ornithology and geology. It has been much enlarged and enriched of late years by the exertions of Professors Savi and Meneghini, and is now the richest in Italy. The

collection of rocks and fossil organic remains is the most complete and best arranged in Italy; and nowhere will the foreign geologist be able to study the physical structure of the peninsula so well as in this museum: the geological portion has been in a great measure formed by Prof. Meneghini.

In the same street, nearly opposite the Museo di Storia Naturale, are the chemical laboratory and the cabinet of philosophical instruments, where the lecturers on these branches of science attached to the university have their classes. Farther on, in the Piazza del Duomo, is the medical school in the hospital of Santa Chiara, founded in the 13th centy.; here are delivered clinical lectures on different branches of medicine and surgery, and in a building adjoining are a well-arranged pathological museum, and the anatomical theatre.

Some few Roman remains are still visible at Pisa. Of these, the most important are the *Ancient Baths*, called the *Bagni di Nerone*, close to the Lucca gate. The Sudatorium remains entire, and in the form of an octagon, surmounted by a vault, with large niches in the alternate sides.

The remains of the vestibule of a pagan temple may be traced in the suppressed church of *Sta. Felice*, now the "Archivio del Duomo." Two fine marble capitals, belonging to one of the exuberant varieties of the Corinthian order, are imbedded in the outer wall of the building. They consist of figures springing out of a single row of acanthus-leaves; Jove holding a sceptre with a trophy on the one side, and a Victory on the other; these two latter figures taking the places of the Composite volutes: on the other capital is the god of silence, Harpocrates, between two Victories.

*Neighbourhood of Pisa.*—The *Cas-cine*, or dairy-farms, belonging to the government, are about 3 m. from Pisa, outside the *Porta Nuova*, and between the *Maltraverso* canal and the rt. bank of the Arno. Upwards of 1500 cows are kept here; but the camels are the principal curiosities.

There are about 200 of them; they do not here do much work. Originally introduced for the purpose of carrying the pine timber to the Arno, they have been little used of late years. 2 m. beyond the Cascine is the small Fort of Gombo, round which are some houses frequented by bathers in the early part of the summer. The drive to the sea-shore is very agreeable; it is in a direct line from the Cascine, through the pine forest that extends to the Mediterranean, where in autumn hundreds of peasants may be seen gathering the seeds from the cones of these gigantic trees, used as food.

The *Certosa*, situated in the *Valle di Calci*, about 6 m. to the E. of Pisa, is a very extensive and richly decorated building of the 14th century, and contains a fine church and cloister. With a view of preserving so splendid an edifice, Ferdinand III. re-established the Carthusians in it in 1814. Above the *Certosa*, on the rt., is seen the Peak of La Verruca (1765 ft. above the sea), on which are the ruins of a castle of the 15th centy., from which there is a splendid panoramic view that will well repay the pedestrian who will ascend to its summit.

*San Pietro in Grado*, upon the old post-road to Leghorn, about 4 m. S.W. from Pisa. This is a curious church, erected before the year 1000. It was altered, whitewashed, and plastered in 1790; but where the original can be discerned, the Romanesque is seen in a style different from that of the Duomo. It is built with ancient materials. Of the 26 columns which divide the nave from the aisles, 15 are of Greek marble, and 11 are of granite. The capitals, which are of different orders, style, and size, are of Roman workmanship. The campanile is of a century or two later. This church owes its name to the tradition that St. Peter built a church on this spot when he here set his foot for the first time in Etruria. Here was the landing-place, "*Gradus*," The authority quoted for this is a sermon of Visconti Archbp. of Pisa in the 13th century.

*Plan for visiting the principal Sights of Pisa in one day, and in topographical order.*

*Duomo; Baptistery; Campanile; Campo Santo; Hospital; Museum of Natural History, and Botanic Garden; Chs. of S. Stefano and S. Sisto; Chs. of S. Caterina, S. Francesco, S. Matteo, and S. Michele; Ponte di Mezzo; Chs. of S. Salvatore, S. Maria della Spina, and S. Paolo; Ponte a Mare; Chs. of S. Nicolo and S. Frediano; University; Accademia delle Belle Arti; Lung' Arno; Pal. Lanfreducci, Agostini, and Lanfranchi.*

## ROUTE 79.

LEGHORN TO FLORENCE, BY PISA,  
PONTEREDERA, AND EMPOLI—RAIL.

KIL.	KIL.
16 Pisa.	52 San Pierino.
23 Navacchio.	62 Empoli.
28 Cascina.	68 Montelupo.
36 Pontedera.	79 Signa.
39 La Rotta.	83 San Donnino.
46 San Romano.	92 Florence.

(92 kil. = 58½ miles.)

5 trains daily, by ordinary in 8 h.; by express in 2, stopping only at Pisa. The station at Leghorn is now outside the Porta di San Marco, but will soon be removed to nearer the centre of the town, and close to the new harbour.

LEGHORN, Ital. LIVORNO. *Inns*: Hôtel Vittoria and Washington, kept by De Vecchy, a very obliging person, recently removed to a large palace near the landing-place; clean, well managed, and moderate as to charges; with a good table-d'hôte: its situation is central and convenient for those who are taking sea-baths, or landing from and going on board the steamers; the front windows command a fine view over the sea, embracing the Islands of Elba, Gorgona, Capraja, and Corsica.—L'Aquila Nera, kept by Dattari, near the latter, and in a good and central situation, with an obling landlord; the Aquila Nera has been greatly improved and enlarged; it is also near the landing-place from the steamers.—Thomson's Hôtel des Deux Princes, a long-

established house, in the Piazza dei due Principi; also good.—Hôtel du Nord, and Pension Suisse, near the landing-places, both second-rate inns. Leghorn having of late years become a fashionable bathing-place, families will be able to make arrangements at the different hotels for apartments and boarding, at perhaps as economical rates as in private lodgings. The Vittoria and Washington, Aquila Nera, and Thomson's can be recommended in this respect.

*Cafés.*—Americano, in the Via Ferdinanda, is the largest. La Minerva, in the same street, a good deal frequented by Greeks and Levantines. Della Posta, opposite the Post-office.

*Restaurants.*—La Pergola and Il Giardinetto, in the Via Grande.

*Steamers* sail for Marseilles (calling at Genoa) and Cività Vecchia almost every day. Those of the French Messageries Impériales and of the Neapolitan Company *delle Due Sicilie* are most to be relied on: the former sail for Cività Vecchia, Naples, Malta, and the Levant every Sat. in the afternoon, and for Genoa and Marseilles on every Thursday; the Neapolitan for Genoa and Marseilles every Thurs. evening, and for Cività Vecchia and Naples on Saturdays; every Wednesday evening for Marseilles, calling at Bastia for a few hours. Fares, including table, 79 fr. first class, 34 fr. second. The passage to Bastia in about 8 hrs.

*Diligences.*—A good coach leaves Leghorn daily at 4 P.M. for Follonica, corresponding with Piombino—fare 16 fr.; a calessa from Follonica to Grosseto; and the mail cart from the latter place takes passengers to Orbetello. This is the most rapid conveyance between Leghorn and Marseilles, and at the same time the most economical: the boats carrying the mails, their departures are regular. Every second Wednesday for Porto Torres in Sardinia, calling at Bastia, Bonifacio, and Lungo Sardo; returning from Porto Torres by the same route every alternate Monday. A small government steamer makes the voyage to Piombino,

the ports of the Maremma, and the island of Elba, 3 times a month during the winter, and more frequently during the spring and summer.

A new line of steamers, under contract with the Government, leaves Leghorn on Wed. and Frid. at midday for Naples, without calling at Cività Vecchia; and on their return upon Wed. and Sat., at 9 A.M., for Genoa, performing the latter part of the voyage by daylight, and reaching Genoa generally in time for the last railway trains for Turin and Milan.

*Passports and Port Regulations for Passengers.*—Travellers arriving by steamers must remain on board until the captain has made his declaration, the health officers their inspection, and the police their examination of the passports. They are then allowed to land for the time during which the steamer may remain in port, and persons proceeding to Florence have their passports *viséd* and immediately delivered to them without any fee. Travellers embarking at Leghorn for a foreign port must obtain the visa of the Consuls of the countries to which they are proceeding. Fees—French, 3 francs; Papal, 6 pauls (3 frs. 36 c.); Neapolitan, 11 pauls (6 frs. 5 c.). Should the passport have been signed by the police at Florence, no charge is made at Leghorn. Travellers going from Florence to Marseilles by sea will save themselves delay at Leghorn by obtaining there the *visà* of the French Minister. Passports must be delivered, duly *viséd*, at the office of the steamers, on taking places, and before going on board. The traveller may save himself the trouble attendant upon obtaining the different signatures by a trifling fee to the *commissionnaire* of his hotel. Persons on their way to the Levant, wishing to land at Cività Vecchia or Naples, even for a few hours, must have the visas of the Papal and Neapolitan Consuls. As regards citizens of the U. States, the charges were until lately exorbitant, from the high fees of their own Consul.

*Boatmen—Porters.*—The tariff for a

boat from the steamer to the landing-place nearest to the hotel, wherever it may be, is 1 fr., including luggage. Portage from 1 to 2 francs, according to the quantity of luggage carried to the hotel.

*Consuls.*—British Consul, Mr. Macbean, Via Borra; U. States,

*English Physician.*—Dr. M'Carthy, who resides at Pisa during the winter, and here in the summer and bathing-season.

*Divine Service.*—There is a Scottish church in the Via degl' Elisi, where the Presbyterian service is performed every Sunday at 11 A.M. and 6 P.M. by a resident clergyman, the Rev. Dr. Stewart.

*Custom-house Regulations.*—Although Leghorn is a free port, the introduction of articles forming objects of the government monopolies is forbidden. Tobacco, in every shape, and playing-cards, are rigorously searched for. All luggage is examined by the Custom-house officers on landing and at the gates on leaving the town, and a holla attached, which will save their being examined at the rly. stations, or at the gates of Pisa and Florence.

*Hackney Coaches* ply in abundance. Charges—by the hour, 3 pauls; from any hotel to the Rly. stat., with a moderate quantity of luggage, 2 to 2½ pauls.

*Baths.*—Leghorn having of late years become a fashionable bathing-place, numerous baths have been fitted up beyond the Porta di Marte, on the road to Ardenza and Antignano. There are also baths with a sandy bottom nearer the town. The charge for boat, to convey bathers to and fro, including bath and linen, is 3 pauls. The hotels have generally boatmen attached to them, and fixed charges. The bathing-season is from the 3rd week in June to the end of August.

A handsome range of buildings, called Casini all' Ardenza, consisting of several houses let as furnished lodgings, has been erected by a company, about 2 m. from Leghorn, on the sea-side, under Monte Nero. A tolerable restaurant is attached to the establishment.

An omnibus runs between it and Leghorn several times a day.

*Bookseller*, Monsalvi, 26, in the Via Ferdinanda.

*News-room*, in the Piazza Grande, near the governor's palace, with the principal English, French, German, and Italian papers.

*Shops.*—The principal shops are in the Via Grande and Via Ferdinanda. In no part of the Continent can English articles be purchased so cheaply as at Leghorn. It being a free port, everything English or French may there be obtained at the same prices as at London or Paris, or, indeed, lower. Travellers bound for S. Italy or the Levant will do well to bear this in mind. At Dunn's shop, No. 11, Via Grande, will be found most articles of English hosiery, mercery, perfumery, wines, pickles, and a large stock of old Italian and Flanders lace. At Arbib's bazaar, in the Via di San Francesco, a great variety of Cashmere and Turkish shawls, Persian and Turkish carpets, Oriental curiosities, &c.; and the Magazzino Micali, in the Via Ferdinanda, is an entrepôt for sculptures in alabaster, and the like.

*Coral Ornaments* are extensively manufactured here. The coral fishery is largely carried on from the port, several large feluccas being despatched every year to the coast of Barbary, chiefly to La Cale and Biserta, W. of Tunis. The Tuscans share to an equal amount in this trade with the Genoese and Neapolitans.

*Diligences:* a good coach leaves Leghorn on Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, at 5 P.M., for Grosseto and Orbetello, performing the journey in 14 and 18 h., and corresponding with Piombino. Fares 30 and 40 pauls. Travellers will find this a convenient means for visiting the Tuscan Maremma and of proceeding to Civitá Vecchia, as carriages may be hired for the latter place on arriving at Orbetello; indeed, should there be a sufficient number, the diligence owners will forward them. There is a coach every day as far as Follonica.

*Mineral Waters.*—The Mineral Baths

called Pozzolenti, 2 m. outside the Porta Fiorentina, are sulphureous, and said to be very efficacious in cutaneous and rheumatic affections. The mineral springs at the foot of Monte Nero contain a large proportion of salts of magnesia, and are much frequented for drinking in the summer months.

Leghorn has been greatly enlarged of late years, by levelling many of the old fortifications and including the suburbs within the walls. The population is upwards of 80,000, of whom about 7000 are Jews, some of whom, with a few Greek houses, are the most opulent in the place. As a seaport it ranks after Marseilles, Genoa, Trieste, and Smyrna. The accommodation for shipping having become insufficient, especially for vessels of a large draught of water, which were obliged to discharge their cargoes in the roads, the late government undertook the construction of a new harbour, under the direction of the eminent French engineer, M. Poirel. It is situated S. of the present one, under the great lighthouse, and consists of a large area, protected on the W. by a semicircular breakwater or jetty : it is now nearly completed, and able to receive ships of large tonnage, even ships of war, protected from the prevailing winds and heavy swell.

The historians of Tuscany have endeavoured to trace the existence of Leghorn to the age of the Romans. It was a place of some importance in the 14th centy., but it owes its present prosperity to the wisdom of Ferdinand I., who (following the plans of his father and grandfather) may be considered as the real founder of the city. The first stone of the new walls was laid by Francesco I. on the 28th of March, 1577, but they had not made much progress at his death. Most of the public buildings were erected by Ferdinand I., or about his time. A few years before (i.e. in 1551) the population amounted to 749. He invited inhabitants of every nation and creed,—Corsicans who were discontented with the government of Genoa ;

Italians of other states seeking to escape the tyranny of their respective governments ; Roman Catholics who withdrew from persecution in England ; and new Christians, that is forcibly converted Moors and Jews, as well as Jews who adhered to their religion, then driven from Spain and Portugal by the cruelty of Philip II., animated and assisted by the Inquisition. But above all others, the inhabitants of Provence, and the traders of Marseilles, who were suffering from the war then wasting France, crowded to Leghorn. When, too, Philip III., by the edict of Valencia (22nd September, 1609), expelled the Moors from Spain, "whose valleys were, in their industrious hands, as another garden of Eden," Cosimo II. invited over 3000 of the exiles, in the hope that their great agricultural skill and industry would fertilize the unwholesome *maremma*, or marsh-land, near Leghorn. They were, however, found to be such turbulent subjects, that they were mostly afterwards shipped off to Africa. To these measures the present commercial prosperity of Tuscany is in a great measure owing, so that Montesquieu called Leghorn the chef-d'œuvre of the Medicean dynasty. The Jews have not increased in proportion to the rest of the population, still a large proportion of the trade is in their hands. The *Camera del Commercio*, which represents the mercantile community, consists of 12 members, who are chosen from the most opulent merchants of the first class. This body has a considerable degree of authority.

As might be anticipated from its history, Leghorn possesses few interesting objects of art.

The *Torre del Marzocco*, or *Torre Rossa*, is almost the only monument of the age of the Republic. It derives its first name from the *Marzocco*, or lion, placed upon it as a weathercock ; and its second from the colour of its walls.

The *Duomo* is interesting, in consequence of the façade having been designed by Inigo Jones. The paintings

in the vault are by *Ligozzi*. This church was originally only parochial, the episcopal see being of recent foundation.

*La Madonna*.—Here are two good pictures by *Roselli* and one by *Il Volterrano*.

Every religious sect is permitted to have its place of worship. The English chapel is regularly served by a resident chaplain. The Protestant or British cemetery contains several interesting tombs, amongst others those of Smollett and of Francis Horner. It was, until of late years, the burying-place for all our countrymen who died in Tuscany and Lucca, and indeed for many of those who died at Rome, there having been no other Protestant burying-ground in Italy before the present century.

The Greeks have two churches, one for those who are united to the Church of Rome, and the other for the Orthodox, *i. e.* those who acknowledge the supremacy of the Patriarch of Constantinople. The ceremonies are nearly the same in both; and travellers who are not going to Venice or to Rome should take the opportunity of witnessing their service. The Orthodox Ch., in Via Dietro S. Antonio, is the better of the two, and has some curious Greek paintings of saints, mostly on copper. Some of the priestly vestments, books, lamps, &c., gifts of the Emperor of Russia, are very handsome. Of late years the Greek population has increased, and some of the most wealthy merchants of Leghorn now belong to that nation.

The *Jewish Synagogue* is richly ornamented with marbles, and is also an object of curiosity.

The *Palazzo Lardarel*, a splendid edifice, built by the late Count Lardarel in a situation a very few years since occupied by corn-fields, contains a gallery of pictures and statues. The interior decorations by modern artists are rich.

The *Piazza dei Due Principi*, a large new square, has statues of the Grand Duke Ferdinand, and his successor Leopold II.

On the side of the port is the

statue of Ferdinand I. de Medicis, by *Giovanni dell' Opera*, a good work. At the corners of the pedestal are four Turkish slaves, in bronze, by *Pietro Tacca*, modelled from a father and three sons taken by the galleys of the Order of St. Stephen at the battle of Lepanto.

The three *Lazarettos* of *San Rocco*, *San Jacopo*, and *San Leopoldo*, are all remarkable buildings of their kind, and are well managed. Each was intended for a separate class of vessels, distinguished according to different degrees of danger of contact. The first was for those which arrived with a clean bill of health; the second, for those which were what would be called in the East compromised; the third, for vessels with a foul bill: or, as it is expressed in the Italian, according as the *patente* was *netta*, *tocca*, or *brutta*.

The monastery of *Monte Nero*, upon a hill near the city, is worthy of a visit. The hill is covered with villas of the rich Livornese, and presents a pleasing prospect in the view from the roads and town of Leghorn. The monastery guards, in a richly decorated temple, a celebrated picture of the Virgin, which is said to have been venerated by the people of Leghorn for 500 years: "*con gran frutto e grandissima divozione.*" It is one of the many similar works said to have found their way miraculously to the places they now occupy. It is agreed by all writers on the subject that the present picture sailed by itself, in the year 1345, from the island of Negropont to the neighbouring shore of Ardenza, where it was found by a shepherd, who, by the direction of the Virgin, carried it to the spot where it now is. It is 7 ft. 7 in. high, and 4 ft. 9 in. wide, is painted on canvas glued to panel, and represents the Virgin and infant Saviour, who holds a string which is tied to a small bird. The view, seaward and inland, from the hill above the monastery is very fine.

The aqueduct, which, where it crosses the valley, is upon arches, supplies the city with water brought from *Colognole*. It was erected in 1792.

PISA. See Rte. 78.

## FROM PISA TO FLORENCE BY RAILWAY.

77 kil.=48 miles.

On leaving the gates of Pisa we enter a very beautiful country, exhibiting diligent cultivation. The fields are generally compact. The vines festoon the trees, and every opening shows a charming distance.

The railway from Pisa to Florence runs close to the old post-road as far as Montelupo.

7½ kil. *Navacchio Stat.* The Pisan hills, with the peak of Verrucca, and the Arno flowing at their base, form beautiful objects in the landscape on the l.

5 kil. *Cascina (Stat.)*, a cheerful small town in a very fertile district near the Arno. Portions of the church and baptistery are perhaps as early as the 10th century. A desecrated chapel of St. John the Baptist, now a wine-store, is covered with frescoes by *Martino da Siena* (1386), but sadly injured. Here, in 1364, the Pisans sustained a signal defeat from the Florentines upon the feast of San Vittorio, July 28; and thenceforth that day became a national festivity among the victors. 1½ mile from here are the remarkable hydraulic works of La Botte, made to drain the Lake of Bientina, by carrying its waters beneath the bed of the Arno.

8 kil. *Pontedera (Stat.) (Inns: Grand Albergo; Ancora d' Oro; both very indifferent)*, a large village near the junction of the Era with the Arno, with a population of 3400, in the richest part of the lower Val d' Arno. The church was built in 1273. Here the road to Volterra turns off to the southward, and this is the best point from which the interesting country round that town can be visited, including the copper-mines of Monte Catini, and the boracic acid Lagoni beyond Pomarance. A diligence leaves Pontedera 3 times a week, Tues., Thurs., and Sat., for Volterra, on the arrival of the early trains from Florence and Leghorn, performing the journey in 6 h.; fares 8 pauls (places in it had better be secured beforehand, or at Florence); it returns on the alternate days; and carriages

may at all times be hired from the Vetturino Gambacorta, an active man, who has several horses and good vehicles for the excursion. (For a description of this route and of Volterra see Rte. 82.) On leaving the town the Era is crossed on an iron bridge.

3½ kil. *La Rotta Stat.*, close to the Arno. Between this and the next station a road on the rt. leads to Monopoli, on a hill very abundant in tertiary marine fossils.

7½ kil. *San Romano Stat.*

6 kil. *S. Pierino Stat.* The traveller has here on the rt. the range of hills, on which so picturesquely stands the town of *San Miniato dei Tedeschi*; a lofty tower rises from the highest point of the hill, and forms a very conspicuous object for miles around. (Pop. in 1852, 2543.) Frederic II. fixed the residence of the Imperial Vicar here (1226). It is celebrated as the birthplace of Francesco Sforza. The Duomo was altered to its present form in 1488; some parts are of the 10th century. In 1775 it was adorned with statues and stuccoes. The title of Marquis of S. Miniato was some years ago granted to an Englishman of Hebrew extraction. This town, like Fiesole, Colle, and Volterra, having the privilege of conferring the rank of nobility on plebeians by inscribing their names in its Libro d' Oro. (See Florence Archivio, and Fiesole, pp. 176 and 189).

All along this portion of the road from S. Pierino the characteristic features of the Val d' Arno prevail; fields, bordered with trees, principally elms, on which the vines are trained, a rich landscape, closed in by undulating hills.

9½ kil. *Empoli Stat. (Inn: Locanda del Sole; tolerable rooms)*, a thriving town, with a population of 6500, situated in the centre of the lower valley of the Arno, one of the most fertile provinces of Tuscany. Its narrow streets, over which the ancient houses project upon their timber machicolations, swarm like a beehive; it looks as if every trade were carried on in the open air. Had the proposal made in the first

meeting, or "*parliament*," of the Ghibelline chieftains in 1260, held in this place after the battle of the *Arbia*, prevailed, Empoli would have become the capital of the Florentine state. In this memorable conflict, described by Dante as

"Lo strazio e 'l grande scempio  
Che fece l' Arbia colorata in rosso,"

the power of the Guelphs seemed completely annihilated, and all who belonged to their party—nobles and popolani, women and children—fled from Florence, and took refuge at Lucca and Bologna. It was then suggested that, in order to root out the hated faction, Florence should be razed to the ground, and the seat of government transferred hither; and this would have been carried into effect, had not one man opposed it, *Farinata degli Uberti*. "Never," exclaimed he, "will I consent that the dear city which our enemies have spared shall be destroyed by our own hands. Were I the last of the Florentines, I would die a thousand deaths to defend her walls." So saying, he quitted the assembly; but his voice prevailed. Dante was born five years after the battle of the *Arbia*: his meeting with *Farinata* furnishes one of the finest passages in the '*Inferno*' (Canto X.). In his last words to Dante, *Farinata* exults in the good deed which he had performed:—

"Poi ch' ebbe, sospirando, il capo scosso,  
A ciò non fu' io sol (disse), nè certo  
Senza cagion sarei con gli altri mosso:  
Ma fu' io sol colà, dove sofferto  
Fù per ciascun di torre via Fiorenza,  
Colui che la difesi a viso aperto."

"Then sighing mournfully, his head he shook;  
'Not singly mix'd I in that fray,' said he,  
'Nor without cause such part with others took.  
But when assembled numbers had decreed  
To sweep fair Florence from the earth away,  
My voice alone was raised against the deed.'"  
WRIGHT'S Dante.

The palace in which the parliament of the Ghibellines is said to have been held is yet standing in the *Piazza del Mercato*. The front is painted in fresco; but all about it has a character of a much later date.

The collegiate church, built in 1093, preserves its original façade nearly unaltered. The other parts were altered

to their present state in 1738. It contains several good pictures; amongst others, *Giotto*, Sta. Lucia in the *Cavern*, a fresco.—*Jacopo da Empoli*, St. Thomas.—*Cigoli*, the Last Supper.—*Ligozzi*, the Vision of St. John.—Three excellent specimens of sculpture,—a statue of S. Sebastian by *Rossellino*; the Virgin, a bas-relief, by *Mino da Fiesole*; and the tripod supporting the holy-water basin to the l. of the principal entrance, by *Donatello*. Close to the church is a fine and ancient *Baptistery*. It contains at the altar paintings representing the martyrdom of St. Andrew, attributed to *Ghirlandaio*. The font is of 1447. *San Stefano* (1367), formerly belonging to the Augustinians, retains some good frescoes by *il Volterrano*; and *Santa Croce* a painting by *Cigoli* of some merit, the Exaltation of the Cross. There is a handsome fountain erected about 1830, in the great square.—Empoli used to be remarkable for its popular sports and games, but all have become extinct, except that on the feast of *Corpus Christi* a *corso* is held in the old national style; with climbing of "mâts de cocagne," and the like, supposed to be the memorials of the festivities practised upon the election of the magistrates of the "League of Empoli," 1260, a confederation comprising twenty-four communities, forming a minor republic under the supremacy of the Florentines.

[The Railroad to Sienna (34 miles) branches off from the Leopolda line at Empoli: the distance is performed in two hours, up the valley of the Elsa; the Stations being

*L'Osteria Bianca.*

*Castel Fiorentino.*

*Certaldo*, the country of Boccaccio.  
*Poggibonsi.*

SIENNA.—(See Rte. 105.)

[This rly. affords not only the quickest line of communication from Pisa and Leghorn to Sienna, and to Rome, but also from Florence to Sienna and the Tuscan Maremma.]

A short distance beyond reaching Monte Lupo station we pass on the l. *l'Ambrogiana*, a villa built by Ferdi-



nand I. upon the site of one formerly belonging to the Ardinghelli family. It is in a semi-castellated style, with towers at the four angles. Many good paintings of flowers and animals, by the two *Seacciati* and *Bart. Bimbi*, were placed here by Cosimo III. Crossing the river Pesa, we reach

6½ kil. *Monte Lupo* (Stat.). The Rocca, or castle, was fortified, according to Villani, by the Florentines, in 1203. On the opposite bank of the Arno is the once stronghold of *Capraja*, also rising boldly upon a hill, with an abrupt precipice towards the Arno. The men of *Capraja*, in alliance with those of *Pistoja*, sorely annoyed the rising republic of Florence; and the Florentines, according to the fancies of those times, called the fortress (which stood close to the site of another previously denominated *Malborghetto*) *Monte Lupo*, the *Mount of the Wolf*, by whom the *capra*, or goat, was to be devoured.

3 m. after leaving Montelupo the railway crosses the Arno for the first time on a massive iron bridge. Here commences the gorge or ravine of the *Gonfolina*, which, for the most part, is only wide enough to allow the river to pass; it is probable it has been opened at a comparatively recent period by some great convulsion of nature, by which the middle valley of the Arno, or that of Florence, was drained of the Lake which filled it. Much engineering difficulty was experienced in carrying the railway through this defile. It runs sometimes quite upon the bank of the Arno. On the hills grow stone pines; and in the ravines between them, and along the gorge in which the river runs, extensive quarries of *pietra serena*, the sandstone so much used in the monuments of Florence, are opened.

The old post-road winds along the opposite side of the river. 2 m. before reaching *Signa* the railway crosses the *Ombrone* river, which may be considered to mark the E. extremity of the *Gonfolina* pass. At a short distance from this point, situated in a beautiful position, on one of the last declivities of the *Monte Albano* range, is the villa of *Artemino*, formerly a granducal resi-

dence, belonging to one of our country-women, the *Marchesa Bartolommei*. The surrounding country is celebrated for its wines.

11 kil. *Signa*, Stat. (Pop. 6600), the ancient borgo, on the hill to the right, surrounded by good old walls, still retaining their bold machicolations. It was fortified by the Florentines, in order to guard this road, by the advice, according to the Italian historians, of the English Condottiere Augut, i. e. *Hawkswood*, 1377. This place and the equally populous village of *Lastra*, on the opposite bank of the Arno, and connected with *Signa* by a bridge, are the centres of the manufacture of straw plait and straw hats, here carried on to a great extent. The narrow streets are filled with the busy workers. After leaving *Signa* we cross the river *Bisenzio*, a considerable stream from the mountains behind *Prato*. From here the valley widens into an extensive plain.

4 kil. *San Donnino* (Stat.), near *Brozzi*, a large village in the centre of a district which is considered as the very garden of the *Val d'Arno*.

The numerous villas announce the approach to the capital. But smiling as it is during a part of the year, the country round Florence is peculiarly bleak during the spring. Even as late as the middle of March the roads are often whitened with frost, and the sky dark and gloomy. The Railway Station is near the *Cascine*, the Hyde Park of Florence, close to the *Porta al Prato*. The traveller will find plenty of carriages in waiting, but he must fix his price beforehand, as there is no place where, between porters, *facchini*, coachmen, &c., the stranger is more open to be imposed upon than here. 1 fr. 20 c. or 2 pauls is the price for a hackney coach with 2 horses to any of the principal hotels, and 84 c. with 1 horse; 28 c. for every trunk or portmanteau, and 14 c. for every bag or hat-box; besides which he must also pay porters, as he may find himself accompanied to his destination by a couple of bearded *facchini*, for no other purpose than handing down his luggage, at the door, and they will abuse him

if not paid an equal sum. To avoid this annoyance he must not allow them to mount on his carriage.

8½ kil. FLORENCE. See next Route.

## ROUTE 80.

### BOLOGNA TO FLORENCE.

(9 posts = 72 m.)

Pianoro.	Cafaggiolo.
Filigare.	Fontebuona.
Covigliato.	Florence.
Monte Carelli.	

This route is also described in the *Handbook of N. Italy*.

In going from Florence to Bologna in the winter, with a pair of post-horses, two others are required at Monte Carelli, and a third horse at every other station except Fontebuona and Pianoro.

Diligences start from Bologna to Florence daily, by the present route, in 16 hrs. The mail courier from Bologna to Florence also follows this road.

The proprietors of the diligences will convey carriages between Bologna and Florence. Their charge, with 4 horses, varies from 28 to 52 Francesconi (including tolls at barriers and bridges). They perform the journey in from 14 to 16 hours.

BOLOGNA.

1½ Pianoro (Inn: La Posta).

Cent. It.—1860.

1½ Lojano (Inn: La Posta, middling). About this point begins a rapid ascent, presenting a fine view.

Just before Filigare we pass through *Scarica l'Assino* (unload the ass).

At *La Ca* is a clean little inn.

1 Filigare (Inn: La Posta). The former Tuscan frontier station. Noble views are commanded from its vicinity: a wild waste of mountains is all around, bleak and bare, but with a finely varied horizon. From some points the Adriatic may be distinctly seen in the sunshine. The road, although not so scientifically constructed as in more recent periods, is still good.

3 m. farther on is *Pietra Mala*, a village with a tolerable inn. Close to this place some remarkable phenomena are observed. The *Acqua Buja* is a spring, frequently almost dry, between *Monte Beni* and *Montoggioli*. If a lighted match be brought near the surface, the gases exhaled from it immediately take fire, burning with a lambent flame. Half a mile to the eastward are the more extraordinary fires of *Pietra Mala*, which are constantly issuing from a sloping rocky spot, of about 8 ft. across. By a very high wind they are extinguished; at night they may be seen from a considerable distance. The flames, which resemble those of burning spirits, rise to the height of about a foot from the ground. In damp weather they become more luminous. The cause has been well described by *Volta*; the gas emitted is a combination of carbon and hydrogen, resembling a good deal in composition the vapour of spirits of wine or brandy, and is probably produced by the decomposition of the vegetable remains in the subjacent sandstone rock. On leaving *Pietra Mala* the road passes close under *Monte Beni*, covered with scattered rocks of serpentine, and the *Sasso di Castro*. The height of the mountains is about 4100 ft., but they have an appearance of desolation which conveys an idea of greater altitude.

1 Covigliato (La Posta, clean and decent: a very good country inn,

and well supplied with provisions; it is the best sleeping-station between Bologna and Florence). This place is situated in a wild but sheltered spot. To the W. is the Sasso di Castro, to the N. Monte Beni: the rocks protrude everywhere through the scanty soil. 4 m. more of gradual ascent bring us to the summit of the pass of *la Futa* (2990 ft. above the sea). Hence the road descends into the valley of the Sieve.

1 *Monte Carelli*. This little town is partly by the road-side and partly on the adjoining heights. There is a tolerable Inn, called *le Maschere*, a single house by the wayside, 18 m. from Florence, where the vetturini halt. Descending still we arrive at

1 *Cafaggiolo*, on the rt. bank of the Sieve. The palace by the road-side was built by Cosimo de' Medici, the merchant prince, whose favourite retirement it was. It is an interesting specimen of architecture, as well as a fine object, with its long-extended, battlemented, and machicolated walls, gateways, and towers, standing in a rich meadow, and the view in the background closed by purple hills. It was enlarged by Granduke Cosimo I., but the arrangements of the older palace have been but little altered. After the death of the elder Cosimo, Cafaggiolo became the favourite residence of Lorenzo the Magnificent and of his family: and here the young Giovanni, afterwards Leo X., was educated by Politian. Cafaggiolo, like many of the palaces of the Granducal Medici, possesses a fearful celebrity from the crimes perpetrated within its walls. Here the beautiful Eleonora of Toledo was murdered (July 11, 1576) by her husband, Pietro de' Medici.

"Eleanora appears to have had a presentiment of her fate. She went when required; but, before she set

out, took leave of her son, then a child, weeping long and bitterly over him."—*Rogers*.

All about Cafaggiolo the country and the vegetation are beautiful—vines and mulberry-trees luxuriant. The cypress and box hedges grow well, and the odour of the latter is strong and pleasant in the sun. The Apennines, seen from hence, are finely formed: the purple, in various gradations, from the most sombre to the lightest, is characteristic of these mountains. The road again ascends, to cross the spur of the Apennines which separates the Val di Sieve from that of the Arno, passing through

*Vaglia* and *Ferraglia* (vetturino halting-place, but, as the people are exorbitant in their charges, Cafaggiolo or Fontebuona are to be preferred) to

1 *Fontebuona*, in a picturesque, though stony valley. Near here, to the l., stood the palace of *Pratolino*, built by Francesco de' Medici, from the designs of *Bernardo Buontalenti*, but now dismantled and demolished, excepting some small portions of the out-buildings. The gardens are ornamented with curious fountains and waterworks; but they have been much neglected. The colossal statue of the Apennines, attributed, erroneously, to *Giovanni di Bologna*, yet remains. All this part of the road is upon the roots of the Apennines, clothed with olive-trees and vines. Passing on the rt. Trespiano, the great extramural cemetery of the city, and the hill of Fiesole on the opposite side of the ravine on the l., gardens and country-houses become more and more numerous, till at last Florence comes into view. It is entered by the Porta San Gallo, outside of which stands the fine arch erected to commemorate the arrival of Francis II. in the last centy.



# References

## Principal Churches

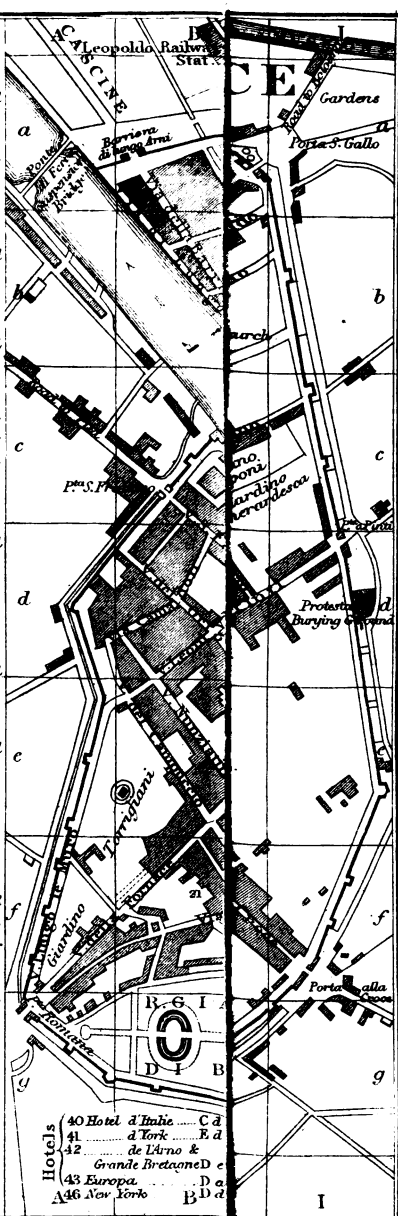
- 1 *Duomo* ..... F d
- 2 *S. Ambrogio* ..... H f
- 3 *S.S. Annunziata* ..... G c
- 4 *S. Croce* ..... G f
- 5 *S. Marco* ..... G c
- 6 *S. Lorenzo* ..... E c
- 7 *Il Carmine* ..... B e
- 8 *S. M. Maddalena* ..... H d
- 9 *S. Maria Novella* ..... D e
- 10 *Or. S. Michele* ..... E e
- 11 *S. Spirito* ..... C e
- 12 *S.S. Trinita* ..... D d

## Public Buildings

- 13 *Palazzo Vecchio* ..... E e
- 14 *Uffizi* ..... E f
- 15 *Palazzo Pitti* ..... C f
- 16 *Accademia Belle Arti* ..... G c
- 17 *Museum of Nat. Hist.* ..... C f
- 18 *Hospital of S.M. Nuova* ..... G d

## Theatres

- 19 *Perjola* ..... G e
- 20 *Degli Intrepidi or*  
    *T. Nuovo* ..... F d
- 21 *Goldoni* ..... B f
- 22 *Alfieri* ..... G f
- 23 *del Coconero* ..... F d
- 24 *Palazzo Riccardi* ..... F e
- 25 *Post Office* ..... E e
- 26 *Piazza S. Trinita* ..... D e
- 27 ..... *dell' Annunziata* ..... G c
- 28 ..... *d' Ognissanti* ..... C e
- 29 ..... *dell' Uccello* ..... C d
- 30 ..... *dei Mozzi* ..... E g
- 31 ..... *d' Arno* ..... E f
- 32 ..... *dei Peruzzi* ..... F f
- 33 *Palazzo Strozzi* ..... D d
- 34 ..... *Corsini* ..... D d
- 35 ..... *Borghese* ..... F e
- 36 ..... *Guticciardini* ..... D f
- 37 ..... *Capponi* ..... H c
- 38 *Buonarroti* ..... G f
- 39 *Baryello* ..... F e
- ..... *Primo Cerchio*
- ..... *Secondo Cerchio*



- Hotels
- 40 *Hotel d'Italie* ..... C d
  - 41 ..... *d'York* ..... E d
  - 42 ..... *de l'Arno &*  
    *Grande Bretagne* ..... D e
  - 43 *Europa* ..... D a
  - 46 *New York* ..... B d

## FLORENCE.

## MISCELLANEOUS INFORMATION.

	PAGE		PAGE
1. Hotels . . . . .	75	18. Printsellers, Stationery, &c. . . . .	81
2. Lodgings and Boarding-houses . . . . .	76	19. Booksellers . . . . .	81
3. Servants . . . . .	77	20. Photographs . . . . .	81
4. Passports, Police Regulations, &c. . . . .	77	21. Music sellers . . . . .	81
5. British Consulate . . . . .	77	22. Italian Masters . . . . .	81
6. Clubs . . . . .	77	23. Music Masters . . . . .	81
7. Restaurateurs . . . . .	78	24. Drawing Masters . . . . .	81
8. Cafés . . . . .	78	25. Shops and Tradespeople . . . . .	81
9. Railways, Mallespostes, Diligences . . . . .	78	26. Wine-merchants . . . . .	82
10. Vetturini . . . . .	79	27. Agents for forwarding Parcels . . . . .	82
11. Carriages for hire, Hackney Coaches, Omnibuses . . . . .	79	28. Baths . . . . .	82
12. Post-Office . . . . .	80	29. Sculptors . . . . .	82
13. Bankers . . . . .	80	30. Painters . . . . .	82
14. Physicians . . . . .	80	31. Picture-dealers . . . . .	83
15. Apothecaries . . . . .	80	32. Wood-carvers—Picture-frames . . . . .	83
16. Dentists . . . . .	80	33. Protestant Divine Service . . . . .	83
17. News-room and Circulating Libraries . . . . .	80	34. Table of Florentine Coins, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	83

1. *Hotels*.—Hôtel d'Italie, on the Lung'Arno, kept by Baldi, is one of the best conducted in Italy.—Hôtel Royal de la Grande Bretagne, and Hôtel de l'Arno, both on the eastern prolongation of the Lung' Arno, are very good: each has a table-d'hôte at 6 pauls; both are good and well situated for a winter and spring residence, being on the sunny side of the Arno, but objectionable in the summer and autumn from the heat, the mosquitoes, and the exhalations from the river; an observation that applies to all the houses similarly situated.—Hôtel de l'Europe, in the Piazza di Santa Trinità, is a most comfortable, quiet, and well-conducted establishment, charges moderate, with an obliging landlord (Patorni, who speaks English well), and a good table-d'hôte; as is the Hôtel du Nord opposite, in the handsome Palazzo Bartolini.

These two hotels are very conveniently situated, being close to the Diligence offices, News-rooms, Club, and principal shops, and in a healthy quarter, contiguous to the Quays on the Arno, without their drawbacks of smells, mosquitoes, &c., in summer.—Hôtel de York (not to be confounded with the New York), near the Cathedral, in a central, and, in the summer, a cool situation; it is well conducted, with a good table-d'hôte.—Hôtel de New York, on the Lung' Arno: some complaints have been made of late of the attendance and charges. Bachelors may arrange here, as at the Europe, Nord, &c., by paying about 7 francs a day for room, breakfast, dinner, lights, service, &c.—Hôtel de la Ville, a large establishment on the German system; its situation, on the new prolongation of the quay bordering the Arno,

renders it agreeable in winter, provided the rooms look over the river. Pension 12½ pauls a day; complaints have been made of high prices charged to families in private apartments.—Hôtel Victoria, kept by one of the Pagninis of Lucca, opposite to the latter, is well spoken of for cleanliness, comfort, and charges; the windows also overlook the Arno. All the above hotels may be considered first-rate. More modest in its pretensions is the Pension Suisse, near the Piazza di Santa Trinità.—The Hôtel di Porta Rossa, an economical house, near the Piazza di Santa Trinità, much resorted to by commercial travellers.—The Hôtel dello Scudo di Francia, and the Albergo della Luna, in the vicinity of the Piazza Gran Duca, the business quarter of the city, are frequented by Italian families, artists, &c.

2. *Lodgings*.—Private lodgings abound in Florence, but a respectable house-agent to assist strangers in procuring them, and in making the indispensable arrangements between the owner and hirer, is still much wanted here; although most of the bankers will attend to the wishes of their customers in this respect. A comfortable bachelor's apartment, well situated, may be obtained at from 70 to 120 francs (2*l.* 15*s.* to 4*l.* 15*s.*) a month, according to the situation, and including service; and families will find large suites to suit every means. Some of the villas within the walls are let to foreigners—the casinos in the beautiful Torriggiani Gardens for instance. In the selection of lodgings by the stranger who intends to make a long stay in Florence, as is the case with many English and Americans, their situation is by no means to be neglected, as some parts of the city are much less salubrious than others. It is now well known that, although much more agreeable in the winter, from their southern exposure, the houses on the Lung' Arno are less healthy than those more removed from the river's exhalations, and the openings of the drains and sewers that

empty themselves into it; perhaps the best situations will be found about the Duomo (although cold from the eddy winds), in the Via Larga and S. Leopoldo, in the new quarter between the Porta Pinti and the Porta S. Gallo, and in the large open square of Maria Antonia. The Piazza di Santa Maria Novella, all the houses in which have been nearly converted into furnished lodgings, is also favourably situated; the Piazza di Santa Trinità, and its continuation by the Vie de' Legnaioli, Tornabuoni, and Rondinelli, are unobjectionable in a sanitary point of view. On the south side of the Arno apartments well situated may be had in the Piazza Pitti, at the Villas Macdonald, Corsi, and Torreggiani; but farther west are the densely populated quarters of the Camaldoli and San Frediano, the sanitary state of which is seldom satisfactory, owing to their low situation, the imperfect drainage, and the scanty supply and badness of the water of the wells. The objections to the Lung' Arno, in a sanitary point of view, only of course apply to the summer season; during the winter the situation is delightful. It has been said that the new portion of the quay is less healthy than that extending from the Ponte alla Caraja upwards, in consequence of the drains opening into the Arno; here therefore the second and third floors will be preferable to the lower ones. It will contribute materially to the salubrity of lodgings on the Lung' Arno if there be an open space in the rear, or that the back entrance open into a wide street. As a place of residence Florence is still, of all the large towns of Italy, perhaps the cheapest, although much more expensive than it formerly was, both in respect to lodgings and the necessaries of life. Persons prolonging their stay during the summer will find no difficulty in procuring country residences among the numerous villas that surround the city, particularly on the north, many of which are let out to strangers. In selecting such, it will be better to choose an elevated situation, and at

some distance from the high road, the dust of which is insupportable in hot weather. A well-situated furnished villa may be procured at from 120 to 250 francs (4*l.* 15*s.* to 10*l.*) a month; here, although the days are hotter even than in the city, the evenings, nights, and mornings are delightfully cool.

*Boarding-houses.*—Mrs. Clark's, in the Palazzo Schneiderf, on the south side of the Lung' Arno, is a very respectable establishment of old date; it is now kept by Madame Molini, Mrs. Clark's sister, and can be recommended to families visiting Florence.—The Pension Anglaise, a small house, No. 4266, in the Via del Sole, kept by Laurati, a good cook and civil person, is well spoken of; and the Pension de l' Alliance in the Via della Scala.—Mrs. Jandelli, an Englishwoman, near the Ponte alla Carraja, and Mrs. Burton, Via di Garibaldi, let lodgings and furnish board at so much per head; they are both very respectable people, and much patronised by English and Americans.

3. *Servants.*—Native servants may be procured on applying to the bankers and respectable English tradesmen in Florence; the stranger should be very cautious in engaging them without such a recommendation, as, from the difference of the laws of Tuscany from our own, as regards this class of persons, foreigners are often put to serious annoyance. As every servant, Tuscan or foreign, engaged at yearly wages, is entitled to six months' notice to quit, or to his wages for that period, it will be advisable to engage them and pay them regularly by the month, and to have a written agreement that they can be sent away at a fortnight's notice. Any foreign servant, brought by a stranger into the country, on being discharged, can claim, through the courts of law, however bad his conduct may have been, to be sent back to his country, provided his employer has not entered into a written agreement with him to the contrary. Families wintering in Florence generally make an ar-

rangement with their cook to furnish everything required for the house at a stipulated price per day, week, or month; in which case it is necessary to give notice in the official newspaper, the *Monitore Toscano*, that the servants have received orders to pay everything in ready money, and that their master will not be accountable for any debts contracted by his servants, otherwise he will be held legally liable to pay all tradesmen's bills: it is therefore advisable in settling weekly or monthly bills to be very particular in having the servants' receipts, and the more so in Tuscany, where no evidence can be received from any relative or servant of the party aggrieved, or of the party himself, as to payments made. For further information respecting servants, see under Introductory Information, Section VIII., § 8.

#### 4. *Passports, Police Regulations, &c.*

—The passport regulations are now the same as in Piedmont, and entail very little trouble on the traveller. Before leaving Florence the stranger's passport must be signed by the Police and the Minister or Consul of the State to which he is about to proceed. A Carta di Soggiorno is no longer required for persons making a prolonged stay.

5. *British Consulate.*—Since the suppression of the British Legation at Florence, H. M.'s Consul at Leghorn has opened an office in Casa Grossi, Piazza San Paolino, where he or his Vice-Consul attends twice a-week for the transaction of consular business.

6. *Clubs.*—The Jockey Club, in the Via di Legnaioli, and close to the Piazza di Santa Trinità, to which foreigners can obtain admission, is very well managed on the system of similar institutions in London and Paris. It contains reading-rooms, with several of the foreign newspapers, and rooms where all games of hazard are forbidden. There is every day a general din-



ner or table-d'hôte at 7 pauls, for which members put down their names beforehand, and supper after the theatres. Members are elected by the committee, and are admitted for 1, 2, 3, and 6 months, or for the year; the subscriptions for such periods being 6, 11, 15, 20, and 30 francesconi. Gentlemen known to the original members of the club (*Fondatori*) can be admitted for a week without payment. During the races, which take place in the Cascine, the members have the privilege of admission to its stand, and into the race-ground for their carriages. The club consists chiefly of Italian noblemen and gentlemen, but most of the English, French, Germans, Russians, &c. &c., residing in Florence, belong to it. The Casino di Firenze, in the Via del Palagio, is a Club to which strangers are admitted for 3 months on paying 15 pauls, and on presentation of a member. It is less aristocratic than the Jockey Club, and is supplied with Italian and French newspapers. Balls are given here during the Carnival.

7. *Restaurateurs*.—All indifferent. The Luna, in the Condotta, near the Piazza Gran' Duca. La Ville de Paris, Via della Spada, No. 4091. Le Antiche Carozze, Borgo SS. Apostoli, fair and moderate. La Patria, Via Calziauoli.

8. *Cafés*.—The Italia, a new establishment, near the Ponte di Santa Trinità, very handsomely fitted up, is now the best in Florence, with a good restaurant and excellent cook. The Café Doney, in the Piazza Sta. Trinità, is the most frequented in Florence. Doney is the Gunter of Florence as regards ices, confectionery, &c., and his house is much resorted to for breakfast, as this meal, limited, however, to tea or coffee with a roll and butter, may be obtained here for half the price charged at the hotels. The Café di Galileo, recently opened in the Via di Ceretani, the Café della Minerva, and Café Elvetico, in the Mercato Nuovo; smoking is allowed in all.

9. *Public Conveyances: Railways, Mallespostes, Diligences*.—*Railways*.—Railways are now open from Florence to Leghorn and Pisa; to Siena and Asinalunga, in the Val di Chiana, by Empoli and Certaldo; to Lucca and Pisa by Prato and Pistoja. The fares are generally speaking moderate: the station of the Pisa and Leghorn railroad (the Leopolda) is at the entrance to the Cascine, near the Porta al Prato; that of the Prato, Pistoja, and Lucca line (the Maria Antonia) within the walls, behind the church of Santa Maria Novella. *Luggage*.—Every traveller is allowed to take with him about 40 lbs. weight (17 kilogrammes), provided it does not inconvenience his fellow-travellers; the charges above this quantity are moderate; the second-class carriages are very convenient, especially from the facilities they afford for stowing parcels under the seats; separate carriages for smoking. *Mallespostes*.—To *Bologna* daily. To *Rome*, by Rly. as far as Siena, every day except Friday: fare from Siena to Rome, 15 scudi. To *Genoa* daily (by Rly. as far as Pisa), leaving Pisa at 9.30 p.m., and performing the journey in 27 h.; persons leaving Florence by late Rly. train will thus reach Genoa on the night of the following day; fare from Pisa 50 francs. *Diligences*.—To *Bologna* daily, by way of Pietramala, starting at 4 a.m., and reaching Bologna at 8 the same evening. A second Diligence leaves Florence on the alternate days in winter, and six times a week in summer, by the first Rly. train to Pistoja, and thence to Bologna by the Collina Pass and La Poretta, arriving on the same evening; fares to Bologna, by both routes, 45 and 40 pauls in the coupé and intérieur, and 30 on the banquette or outside. To *Rome* on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, by the earliest Railway train to Siena, and from thence by Radicofani and Viterbo: time employed on the journey 36 h.; fares 14½ and 13½ scudi. All the above Diligences start from an office in the Borgo de' Sant' Apostoli,

near the Piazza di Santa Trinità. To *Arezzo* every morning at 7 from behind the Palazzo Vecchio, in correspondence with one that reaches Borgo San Sepolchro and Città da Castello the same evening; and on Mon., Wed., and Frid., at 6 a.m., from the Posta de' Cavalli, in correspondence with others to Perugia. To Perugia on Tuesdays and Saturdays by the early railway train as far as Asinalunga, arriving at 9 p.m.; fare, in coupé, 37 pauls. To *Forlì* daily at 5 p.m., reaching the latter place in 15 hrs; the office is behind the Palazzo Vecchio; the carriages rather crazy vehicles. This is a very convenient route for persons going into Eastern Romagna, Ravenna, &c.

10. *Vetturini* to Rome may be always met with. The journey by way of *Arezzo*, Perugia, and Terni, occupies five days in summer and six in winter, sleeping each night at a good inn; by way of Siena, one day less; the fare for a single person, including living and expenses, from 12 to 15 dollars (2*l.* 14*s.* to 3*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*). Families having their own carriage may hire four horses for the journey by either road, including tolls and barriers, exclusive of living, or *buonamano*, which is about 30 fr. for the whole journey, at from 16 to 18 napoleons (320 to 360 fr.). [In April, 1859, a large, comfortable carriage, accommodating 6 persons and a servant, between Rome and Florence, cost by way of Perugia 500 fr. and 30 for *buonamano*, the journey being performed in 6 days—hotel expenses not included.] The prices of *vetturini* conveyances have much increased of late years.

A convenient arrangement may be made at the Diligence-office, in the Piazza di Sta. Trinità, which will furnish carriages and post-horses from Florence to Bologna, Padua, and Mantua, or Rome, on payment of a fixed sum. By this plan the traveller is able to remain as long on the road as he chooses, and to stop where he likes; and he avoids much worry and imposition from the postmasters putting on a larger number of horses than necessary. This arrange-

ment can now be made, both by the Siena and Perugia roads to Rome, at the following rates:—By Siena—for a calèche holding three persons, 55 scudi; four persons, 70 sc.; five, 80 sc.; six (two on the box), 90 sc.; seven (in a diligence carriage), 110 sc.; nine or ten, 130 sc. By Perugia—three persons, 75 sc.; four, 90 sc.; five, 100 sc.; six, 120 sc.; seven (in a diligence carriage), 140 sc.; nine or ten persons in a large diligence, 180 scudi. The above include the tariff-fee for the postillions, but the traveller will have to add the ordinary extra *buonamano* as paid in posting, and a gratuity of 5 or 6 scudi to the conductor, whom it is optional to take, but who will be very useful, especially when, in consequence of several persons being of the party, diligence carriages are used. The diligence proprietors have had very convenient carriages constructed lately for facilitating this mode of travelling. See Preliminary Information in Section VII., § 7, "Posting."

The distances from Florence to the principal places in Italy, in English miles, measured along the nearest high roads, are as follow:—To Genoa, 182—Turin, 293—Milan, 244—Verona, 174—Mantua, 142—Venice, 186—Modena, 82—Bologna, 72—Ravenna, 115—Pistoia, 21—Pisa, 53½—Leghorn, 58½—Siena, 41—Arezzo, 48—Rome, 190—Naples, 365.

11. *Carriages and Hackney Coaches.*—A carriage furnished by an hotel-keeper costs 10 to 15 francs per day; but residents may obtain from a job-master a good open or close carriage at 310 to 375 francs a-month, not including the coachman's *buonamano* of 30. Renieri, formerly Burton Hubbard, on the Lung'arno, near the Casa Schneiderf, livery-stable keeper, can be recommended for his horses. F. Mircovies, Via dei Fossi, 4014, and Bianchi, near the Villa Piombino in the Via della Scala, let out horses and give riding lessons to ladies. Gaetano Bartolotti, Borgo SS. Apostoli, 1177, is a fair-dealing job-master for horses and

carriages. Salvatore Gelli, Fondaccio di S. Spirito. *Hackney Coaches* in abundance ply in Florence. The fares are, as fixed by a recent police regulation,—*within the walls*, with 1 or 2 horses,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  and  $1\frac{1}{4}$  pauls (84 and 70 c.) the course, and, if hired by the hour,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  and 3 pauls (1 f. 60 c. and 1 f. 70 c.) for the first, 2 and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  (1 f. 14 c. and 1 f. 40 c.) for every subsequent one. 12 pauls or 7 f., including the *buonamano*, is the usual charge to Fiesole and back. The fare to and from the Railway stations is 2 pauls, but luggage is charged extra—a portmanteau,  $\frac{1}{2}$  paul; smaller parcels,  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

*Private Carriages* for evening visits may be hired for 3 francs, except to the official receptions and balls, when double is charged.

*Omnibuses*, very rickety vehicles, ply between the Piazza del Duomo and the Cascine in fine weather.

12. *Post-office*.—Letters leave Florence daily for England, France, Genoa, Rome, Naples, Northern Europe, &c., and arrive from England every day. The post between Florence and London now takes 4 days. Letters leave for the Levant and India every Saturday morning, but their arrival in India depends upon the days of forwarding the India mails from London. Letters for England must be posted before 4 p.m., and may or may not be prepaid; in the latter case they are recharged double on arrival: the postage (to Great Britain) is 60 centimes; to France 50; and to Rome 35,—under a quarter of an ounce in all cases. The postage on letters from England when not prepaid there is 1 f. 20 c., on English newspapers 57 c. American travellers having correspondents in England will find it more expeditious to forward their letters for the United States under cover to them. On Sundays and the greater festivals the post-office is open for prepaid letters till noon only, but stamped and unpaid letters may be posted until 4 o'clock. On other days the office is open till 4, and for an hour in the evening.

13. *Bankers*.—Messrs. E. Fenzi and Co., Pal. Uguccione, in the Piazza Gran Duca; Maquay and Pakenham, Via Legnaioli; French & Co., in the same street (both these houses have branches at the Baths of Lucca, Pisa, and Rome); Mr. Tough, in the Piazza Gran Duca; and Mr. Lowe, Piazza Sta. Trinità. Most of the English tradespeople in Florence discount bills on England, circular notes, &c., for their customers.

14. *Physicians*.—There are 3 excellent English physicians settled at Florence,—Dr. Wilson, Licentiate of the Colleges of Physicians of London and Gottingen, and accoucheur, formerly Physician to a London Hospital and to the British Legation—he lives in the Via Tornabuoni, No. 961, opposite to Roberts' Pharmacy; Dr. Trotman, Casa Beretti, Via del Sole, physician and accoucheur. The addresses of any other English physicians will be found at Roberts' Pharmacy. Of native medical men, Prof. Buffalini, Zannetti, Cipriani, and Ghinozzi, are the most celebrated.

15. *Apothecaries*.—Mr. Roberts, an English chemist and druggist, at the Pharmacy of the British Legation, 4190 in the Via Tornabuoni, will be the best person to make up English prescriptions, English patent medicines, perfumery, &c. Forini, Piazza Granduca, and Ferrai, in the Piazza Sta. Trinità, also keep English medicines.

16. *Dentists*.—Mr. Dunn, an Englishman, Piazza Santa Maria Novella, No. 4245, is very highly spoken of; Campana, father and son, Piazza Gran Duca. The ordinary dentist's fee for extracting teeth is from 5 to 10 pauls.

17. *News-room and Circulating Libraries*.—Vieusseux's, in the Palazzo Buondelmonti, Piazza S. Trinità, is excellent. The collection of journals and newspapers of every country is extensive and well chosen, the subscription, 2 souidi (about 9s.) a month. Vanni, Via de Tornabuoni, keeps a circulating library for French and Italian works,

on a smaller scale, with moderate charges. Brecker, Via Maggio, No. 1789, for English and other books.

18. *Printsellers.*—Edward Goodban, in the Via de' Legnaioli, No. 4183 (opposite the Café Doney), agent for these Handbooks, is well provided with English books in general, works on art, and maps and books useful for travellers in Italy, photographic views, &c.; and will procure all modern Italian and other books. He also sells English and foreign stationery, drawing materials, Newman's water colours, &c. Mr. G. is a very obliging person, and will give every information to English and Americans as to masters, &c. He packs and forwards parcels regularly to England at a moderate charge. An address-book of English and American visitors to Florence is kept in his shop. He is one of the agents for Alinari's photographs of the original drawings of the old masters in the gallery. Luigi Bardi, Piazza di San Gaetano, is one of the most extensive printsellers in Italy.

19. *Booksellers.*—M. Molini, in the Via de' Legnaioli. Piatti, in the street leading from the Mercato Nuovo to the Piazza di Gran Duca, has a good collection both of old and new books, but principally the former, and of modern French publications. Vieusseux, at the circulating library, for every standard Italian work published at Florence. Goodban for English publications.

20. *Photographs.*—The photographic views of Florentine monuments are principally by Alinari, and inferior to those of Rome, Venice, and most other large Italian towns; the prices exorbitant. Besides these views, Alinari has given a series of upwards 200 photographic fac-similes of the designs of the great masters from the Galleries of the Uffizi, of the Academia delle Belle Arti at Venice, and of the Archduke Charles at Vienna; their prices are also very high, 1 dollar each. Alinari's photographs can be procured at Bardi's and Goodban's print-shops. His photographs of statues are very far behind

those of Rome, being for the most part taken from casts or engravings.

21. *Musicsellers.*—Ricordi, Via degli Adimari, near the Piazza del Duomo; Ducci, Piazza San Gaetano, also lets out pianos on hire.

22. *Italian Masters.*—P. Aretini, Lung'arno, No. 1198, is well recommended: Sig. Barbanera, at Goodban's: Sig. S. Bianciardi, No. 6114, Via del Cocomero, very highly spoken of as a teacher and for his knowledge of Italian literature: Sig. Rosteri, No. 3436, 3<sup>o</sup> Piano, Borgo Ognissanti, author of an Italian Grammar, and conversant with English. The charge of the best masters is 3 francs a lesson, or 30 francs a month for 3 lessons a week.

23. *Music Masters.*—Pianoforte, Kraus and Babuscio. Singing, the Abate Federigi, No. 2156, Via di S. Agostino, Piazzadi S. Spirito; Mabellini, Romani, Vannuccini, Marcotti, Balatesi, Manetti, many of whom also give lessons on the piano. Violin, Professor Giovacchini. The addresses of all music-masters will be found at Goodban's and at the principal musicsellers'. The general charge made by the *best* masters is 5 or 6 fr. an hour, or less by engaging their services for a certain period. Miss Henning (address and reference at Messrs. Maquay and Pakenham's) is said to be a good daily governess for children in French, music, &c.

24. *Drawing Masters.*—The addresses of the best masters for drawing and painting may be obtained at Goodban's. M. Lefevre, 4921, Canto de' Nelli, behind S. Lorenzo, has a drawing class 3 times a week, from 11 to 5, for ladies and gentlemen, with separate studios for each; he gives instruction both in oil and water colours. Pompignoli, Piazza Sta. Croce, for figure and copying the works of the old masters. Bensa, Roster, Rondini, &c.

25. *Shops and Tradespeople, viz.:*—*Grocers.*—Samuel Lowe in the Piazza di Sta. Trinità, and Townley in the Piazza degli Antinori, are well supplied

in wines, tea, sugar, and all English articles. Contessini, Via de' Tornabuoni, opposite the English Pharmacy.

*Clothes, Shoes, &c.*, may be had in Florence cheaper than in Paris: Haskard, on the Lungo Arno, near the Ponte Santa Trinità, is a good English tailor, and moderate in his charges. Mrs. Haskard is a good shirtmaker, and is well supplied with English hosiery, outfitting articles, &c. Rose, a German, Piazza di Santa Trinità; Cocchi, in the Via dei Balestrieri, No. 823, and Fani, in the Via Porta Rossa, whose charges are more moderate, are good boot and shoe makers. The best boots cost a napoleon, 16s.; men's shoes 15 to 20 pauls, 7s. to 10s., with elastic springs.

*Modistes.*—Mad. Besançon, next door to the Café Doney; Mad. Lamarre, Via dei Banchi: both fashionable and good, but by no means cheap.

*Limendraper, &c.*—Prevost, Via Rondinelli, an excellent shop, with reasonable prices, for English flannel, linen, calico, &c. The proprietor speaks English.

*Straw Bonnet Dealers.*—There are several: the principal are in the Via di Porta Rossa. A very good round hat for a man, uncut, should not cost more than from 12s. to 14s. Ladies' hats from 4 to 60 dollars; but very handsome ones may be had for 14, or about 3 guineas. Generally speaking, the Florence shopkeepers ask a great deal more from a stranger than they will take: all you have to do is to beat them down with good humour and civility.

*English Saddlery.*—Hollman, Piazza Soderini.

*Fancy shops.*—Prinot's, in the Mercato Nuovo, is well supplied with everything French and English.

*Curiosities and Articles of Vertu.*—Freppa, in the Via di Rondinelli; Rusca, in the Banchi Ceretani; and Lombardi, on the Ponte Vecchio, are the best.

26. *Wine Merchants.*—Mr. James Tough, in the Piazza Gran Duca, is, at the same time, Banker and Wine-merchant: he is also one of M'Cracken's

correspondents for forwarding parcels to England. Mr. T. is extremely obliging in obtaining lodgings for his customers, and giving them advice generally.

27. *Parcel-agents.*—Mr. Saml. Lowe, Piazza Sta. Trinità, one of Messrs. M'Cracken's agents. Most of the bankers undertake to forward parcels to England and America; as do Mr. Goodban and Mr. Tough, also correspondents of Messrs. M'Cracken.

28. *Baths.*—The best establishments are Pepini's in the Borgo de' Santi Apostoli, on the site of the old Roman Baths, near the Piazza Sta. Trinità. A hot bath costs in summer 2 pauls, and in winter 3: baths are sent to any part of the town at 5 pauls each, with a small gratuity to the porter; and in the Via Maggio; prices, 1½ paul, and 1 paul by subscription.

29. *Sculptors.*—Sig. Costoli, the pupil and successor of Bartolini, and an artist of great ability. His statue of Galileo, in the Tribune at the Museo di Storia Naturale, is particularly good. Powers, Via della Fornace 2539, the well-known American artist, whose fine statue of the Greek Slave was exhibited in London in 1851. His figures of America and California are very beautiful. Fuller, an English artist, a pupil of Power's, Via della Nunziata. Santarelli, Via della Nunziata. Fede, in the Via della Fornace. Dupré, Liceo di Candele. The late Prof. Bartolini's Studio, Borgo San Frediano, No. 3253, is now occupied by Romanelli, one of his pupils. Bazzanti, on the Lung'arno, is recommended for sepulchral monuments, having put up many of those in the English cemetery: he also keeps one of the largest warehouses in Florence for alabaster figures, vases, &c.

30. *Painters.*—Buonarrotti, Mussini, Piatti. Mr. Walter Goold, an American artist, 2588 Via Chiara, for portraits, &c. Ugo Baldi, on the Lung'Arno, is one of the best picture-cleaners and restorers in Florence; Pompignoli, in

the Piazza di Santa Croce, is a good copyist of the old masters and teacher.

31. *Picture-dealers.*—Gagliardi, Piazza Santa M. Novella, Metzger, Borgo Ognissanti.

32. *Wood-carving and Picture-frames.*—Tuscany has been long celebrated for this branch of art, of which we have seen some magnificent specimens at our Great Exhibition, by Angelo Barbetti, of Florence, and Giusti, of Siena. Barbetti, of whose work several fine specimens are in England, lives in the Piazza Santa Croce, No. 7695. Bardi, Borgo San Jacopo; Fanfani, Piazza di S. Spirito; Ligozzi, Borgo Ognissanti; Alfani, Via Maggio and Cecherelli, in the Borgo S. Jacopo, are good workmen for the more ordinary description of gilt picture-frames.

33. *Protestant Divine Service.*—

*The English Church* is situated in the Via del Maglio, beyond the Church and Piazza of S. Marco. It was built by subscription, and opened in 1844. Divine service is performed on Sundays at 11 A.M. and 3.30 P.M. in winter, at 8 A.M. and 6½ P.M. during the summer months. Persons wishing to engage seats for any period should apply at the church on Saturdays from 3 till 5 o'clock. The charge for a family of 6 persons for 6 months is 140 pauls, for 3 months 120, for 1 month 42. Admission for one or both services on the same day costs 2 pauls. This charge is made at the doors, or tickets may be obtained at Goodban's and the principal English shops.

A *Swiss Church* has been opened next to the Casa Schneiderf, on the Lung'arno, where the service is performed in French in the morning, by the Rev. Dr. Schaffter, and in English in the afternoon, according to the form of the Scottish Church, by the Rev. J. M'Dougall, formerly of Brighton.

34. *Table of Moneys, Measures, Weights, &c., in use at Florence.*—Since the annexation to the kingdom of N.

Italy, the Decimal system of weights, measures, and money is the official one in Tuscany, but the Granducal coinage is still frequently met with.

#### TUSCAN COINS.

##### Gold.

	£.	s.	d.
Zecchino, or sequin of 2			
scudi . . . . .	= 0	8	10½
Ruspone, or 3 seq. piece	1	6	8

##### Silver.

Francescone of 10 pauls	0	4	5
Fiorino or florin, 2½ pauls	0	1	1½
Lira = 20 soldi = 240 denari = 1½ pauls	0	0	8
Paolo or paul = 8 crazie = 40 quattrine	0	0	5½

##### Copper.

Quattrino = 4 denari = ½ farthing.			
Crazia = 5 quattrini = 20 denari = 2½ farth.	0	0	0½

The value of the most current foreign coins is—the English sovereign, at the average exchange, about 45 pauls; the gold napoleon, 36 pauls; the 5-franc piece, 9 pauls; the Roman and Spanish dollar, 9½ to 9¾ pauls; the zwanziger or Austrian lira, generally passes for 1½ paul.

#### Measures of Length.

The braccio of Florence = 20 soldi = 240 denari = Eng. in. 23	
Braccio used by builders . . .	21½
Tuscan dollar . . . Eng. yds.	1808
Tuscan post of 8 miles =	
Eng. miles	8½

#### Weights.

The Tuscan pound =	
Eng. avdp.	12 oz.

#### Liquid Measure.

Barile of wine = 20 fiaschi =	
Eng. galls.	12.05
Barile of oil = 16 fiaschi =	
Eng. galls.	8½ <sup>5</sup> / <sub>10</sub>
Soma of oil = 2 barili	17 <sup>65</sup> / <sub>100</sub>

#### Dry Measure.

Stajo of 2 mine	Eng. bush.	7 <sub>0</sub>
Sacco of 3 staji . . . . .		2½ <sub>10</sub>
Moggio of 24 staji = 2 quarters		4½

*Land Measure:*

The pertica or perch = sq. feet 81  
 The saccata = 1 imperial acre and  
 36 perches.

It may be useful to the traveller who is making but a hasty visit to Florence to point out here which of the objects of interest described in the following pages are *most* worthy of his attention. Such are the following:—the Piazzas del Duomo, Granduca, Santa Maria Novella, and di San Marco; the Galleries of the Uffizi, of the Pitti Palace, and of the Accademia delle Belle Arti; the Egyptian collection, with Raphael's fresco of the Last Supper, and Museum of Natural History; the Duomo with the Baptistery; the Churches of Santa Croce, San Lorenzo, Sta. Maria Novella, Santissima Annunziata, San Marco, San Spirito, the Carmine, and San Miniato al Monte, outside the walls; the Pitti and Torreggiani gardens; the Cascine; and the views from the hill of Bellosguardo and Fiesole. (See p. 180, plan for visiting Florence in a week.)

FLORENCE. Pop. 115,000 "*Firenze la bella*" has been celebrated by many in all ages for the beauty of its situation. If the traveller ascend to the high ground of the Boboli Gardens, to the church of S. Miniato, or to Bellosguardo, he will admire the picturesque forms of the buildings of the city, the bright villas scattered about the rich and wooded plain and on the slopes of the hills, and the fine forms of the mountains which enclose the prospect. The environs of Florence have been described by Ariosto in the well-known lines—

"A veder pien di tante ville i colli,  
 Par che il terren ve le germogli come  
 Vermene germogliar suole e rampolli.  
 Se dentro un mur, sotto un medesimo nome  
 F fosser raccolti i tuoi palazzi sparsi,  
 Non ti sarien da pareggiar due Rome."  
*Ariosto, cap. xvi. delle Rime.*

Within, the streets are, with few exceptions, narrow. The older buildings

are grand from their massive character: the basement story being often of great solidity, sometimes of rustic work. The finest palaces are crowned by a deep cornice in a bold style of ornament, whose size is proportioned to the total height of the building. The massive rustic base is a characteristic of the *Tuscan style*, a designation employed by Vasari. This peculiar character prevailed till the 17th century, when the buildings lost a portion of their national character, and became more like those of the rest of Italy. A profusion of iron-work adds to their prison-like appearance, which is increased by the comparative scarcity of windows and the smallness of these apertures. Many of the façades of the churches are unfinished.

#### SITUATION, PHYSICAL NATURE OF THE COUNTRY AROUND, CLIMATE, AND SANITARY STATE OF FLORENCE.

Florence is situated nearly at the E. extremity of the central of the 3 valleys through which the Arno flows towards the sea, the upper one extending from near Arezzo to Incisa, to which succeeds a narrow gorge of several miles in length, which again widens about 2 m. E. of the city, and forms the beautiful basin of Florence, which extends to the pass or narrow defile of La Golfolina, to again expand into the lower Val d'Arno, stretching to the shores of the Mediterranean.

The valley of Florence, in some places 10 m. wide, is bordered on the N. by the principal chain of the Apennines, the highest peak of which, the Monte Murello, rises to an elevation of 2997 Eng. ft. above the sea; on the S. by a lower group of hills detached from the

Apennines, and which separate it from the valleys of the Chianti and Elsa; the latter, covered with woods and verdure, attain an inconsiderable elevation. The space on which the city is placed is tolerably level, being close to the Arno, and extending along both its banks. A portion of the town, including the Boboli Gardens and the suburb of San Giorgio, now included within the walls, are on one of the last spurs of hills that bound the valley of the Arno on the S.

The geographical position of Florence is lat.  $43^{\circ} 46' 36''$ , long. E. of Greenwich  $11^{\circ} 15' 30''$ ; its height above the sea, on the ground-floor of the Museum of Natural History, which will represent the mean height of the city, 174 Eng. ft.

The hills that bound on either side the middle valley of the Arno, in which the Tuscan capital is situated, consist chiefly of a peculiar species of sandstone called *pietra serena*, and of a coarse limestone known by the names of *pietra forte*, *galestro*, &c.; they belong to the age of our British greensand and chalk. A portion has been referred, from their fossil organic remains, to the Eocene or lowest member of the tertiary series. The *pietra serena*, which is extensively quarried for building-stone, forms massive strata, which may be well examined in the quarries of Monte Ciceri, and all round the hill on which Etruscan Fiesole stands, and in the gorge of La Golfolina, between the middle and the lower valleys of the Arno; whilst the *pietra forte* abounds in all the hills S. of the city, and furnishes not only the blocks for its massive polygonal pavement, but for the outer walls of those prison-like palaces which have given the name of Tuscan to similar constructions elsewhere. The only fossil remains hitherto discovered in this cretaceous group are numerous species of fucoids or seaweeds, of some species of hamites (in the valley of the Sieve), and of the genus *nemertes*—an extinct gigantic

sea-worm—in the limestone of the latter locality. In the upper beds of the calcareous rock at Mosciano (see p. 184), near the watershed between the Era and the Elsa, several species of nummulites have been found, and which has led Sir R. Murchison and Professor Meneghini to refer it to the Eocene or lower tertiary epoch.

Eruptive rocks, in the form of serpentine and diallage rock, exist on either side of the valley of the Arno, and everywhere are of posterior date to the stratified secondary deposits through which they have been protruded, and which they have often changed the nature of, or, to use a geological expression, metamorphised. The best localities near Florence for studying this class of phenomena will be on the group of hills that surround the village of l'Impruneta, 6 m. S.E. (see p. 186), and at Monteferrato and Figline, N. of the city of Prato. On the E.S.E. side of the hills of Fiesole some traces of a serpentine eruption may be seen below the Castel di Poggio.

The plains of the Arno, of the Bisenzio, and Ombrone, are composed of a modern alluvial deposit. No portion of the marine Pliocene beds, so abundant in the Val d'Arno di Sotto, appears to have extended into the middle valley of Florence: hence it is reasonable to conclude that the latter, hemmed in by the still barred-up pass of the Gonfolina, formed an inner lake. The city itself stands on the modern alluvial deposits of the Arno.

*Climate.*—The situation of Florence, in the midst almost of a high mountain-chain, materially affects its climate, producing vicissitudes of heat and cold, much greater than might be expected in so low a latitude; hence it is subject to cold and piercing winds, which descend through the valleys of the Apennines, and from their summits, generally covered with snow, during the winter; whilst at the opposite season its bowl-shaped valley, scarcely admitting any breeze from the sea, renders it oppressively warm.



The mean temperature of Florence is  $59^{\circ}.5$ ; the means of the coldest and hottest months, January and August, being  $41\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  and  $77^{\circ}$ . The transitions from heat to cold are very considerable even during the same day, which renders it a bad residence for persons suffering from pulmonary affections. Equally to be avoided are the transitions from situations where the sun, shining brilliantly, produces an artificial summer; and the dark, sunless streets, which form so many funnels for cold air, descending from the gorges of the then glacial Apennines. Of all the causes leading to indisposition here, perhaps none contributes so much as the latter during the cloudless months of December, January, and February.

The climate of Florence offers, therefore, perhaps more gradations from heat to cold than any other city in Italy. It may be stated generally that the months of September, October, and November are exceedingly agreeable; the latter, however, generally ends with 10 days or a fortnight's rain, after which a cooler temperature commences, but with still clear weather until the end of December. The early part of January is often ushered in with snow and sleet, followed in all the month and during February by the biting and penetrating *Tramontana*, or north wind. March is windy and cold, moderating after the equinox. April, May, and the early part of June, are very agreeable; the second half, as well as July and August, oppressively hot, the thermometer in the shade averaging  $84^{\circ}$ . During these summer-heats all foreigners ought to leave Florence, or retire to a villa residence on the hills around, where, although the warmth during the day is fully as oppressive, if not more so, than in the city, the evenings, nights, and mornings are delightfully cool and pleasant.

The quantity of rain that falls in Florence is considerable; the greatest quantity in autumn and early winter. From the nature of the pavement and

improved drainage it soon finds its way into the Arno; there is consequently no stagnant water in any part of the town.

In a sanitary point of view Florence is much improved since the invasions of the cholera in 1854 and 1855, not only as regards drainage, but by the forbidding of intramural interment, except in some very rare cases. Until the period in question the whole population, except the very poorer classes, found their last resting-places in the numerous churches and cloisters, the burying-fees forming here, as in our own country, a considerable item of income to the clergy and monks, who were abusively allowed to avail themselves of it, notwithstanding one of the most well-judged laws of the Grand Duke Leopold forbidding it. Drainage has been extended, and will produce still more beneficial effects when the outfall is carried into the Arno below the town. One great drawback under which Florence labours is the inadequate supply of water, and its bad quality in some parts of the city, where, as in the quarters of Camaldoli and San Frediano on the S. side of the river, the only water is procured from wells, of inconsiderable depth, fed by surface-springs oozing through a putrescent soil, over which inhabits the poorest and most dense part of the Florentine population. The northern districts receive an inadequate supply from the hills E. of Fiesole. A plan is now under consideration for bringing by means of iron pipes a large mass of good water from perennial springs in the valley of the Sieve, 20 m. distant.

Florence is exempt from specific diseases or epidemics, although from its general prevalence the miliary fever or much-dreaded *miliara* might be considered in that light. It may prove tranquillising to our countrymen to know that this so fatal malady is confined to the natives, cases even among foreigners long established in the

country being rare: it may be considered as a miliary eruption dependent on other diseases, and of which it often forms the closing stage. Pulmonary affections are extremely prevalent in Florence, and all persons labouring under them, either in the form of *delicate lungs*, threatened consumption, or acute bronchitis, ought to avoid a residence here, especially during the colder winter months—from the middle of November to the end of March. In October and the beginning of November, as in April and May, the climate of Florence in such cases is much less relaxing than those of Rome and Naples. On the other hand, invalids requiring a bracing climate, such as those labouring under chronic bronchitis depending on debility, asthma, rheumatism, and scrofula, are better here than farther south, but they must remove during the relaxing period of the summer-months. Chronic dyspepsia generally diminishes in intensity by a residence in the Tuscan capital; in fact, all those diseases of a non-inflammatory character requiring a bracing atmosphere appear to be benefited in Florence. Ague and fevers similar to those of Rome and Naples are unknown in Florence, save as the result of importation. It is by no means an unusual occurrence that persons arriving from Rome in apparently good health have been attacked with the malaria fever in Florence, the germs of which they had imbibed by an over-prolonged stay at the former place. The epidemics common to children are not more prevalent in Florence than elsewhere. Measles, as is generally the case throughout Italy, are seldom attended with danger. Scarlatina, on the other hand, is much dreaded. Pulmonary consumption is less looked upon as a contagious disease in Florence than in the more southern cities of Italy.

#### LIMITS AT DIFFERENT PERIODS, WALLS, &c.

Modern Florence forms an irregular pentagon, divided into two unequal portions by the Arno; three *quartieri* are on the N., and one on the S. side of the river. The ancient city was wholly on the N., and an attentive observer may yet find indications of the successive enlargements which it has sustained.

The *Primo Cerchio*, or nucleus, was confined within narrow limits, forming nearly a rectangle, of which the frontage towards the Arno extended from the *Ponte S. Trinità* to half way between the *Ponte Vecchio* and the *Ponte alle Grazie*, a distance of about 400 yards, and extending from N. to S. about 600 more, the ancient church of the *Apostoli* being just without the walls, and the *Duomo* or cathedral being just within. This was probably the precinct of the original Roman *Castrum* or colony. The first distinct historical notice of Florence is found in Tacitus (Ann. I. 79), in relation to the embassy sent by the Florentines to Rome, A.D. 10, for the purpose of presenting their petition against the proposed diversion of the Chiana into the Arno, a scheme devised for diminishing the then frequent inundations of the Tiber, but by which the danger which Florence sustained from inundation would have been increased. Remains of Roman buildings have been discovered, but rude and poor, and indicating the insignificance of the city. A few notices of the existence of Florence after the invasions of the Barbarians can be traced, but the very early history of the city is exceedingly obscure. Modern criticism equally rejects the legends of its foundation by the Roman senate upon the site of the camp of King Florinus after the destruction of Fiesole, and the tales of its desolation under Attila, and its restoration by Charlemagne. It appears, however, to have continued in-

creasing in population under the government of the Countess Matilda.

The inhabitants of the *Primo Cerchio* were the descendants of the ancient Etruscan or Roman colonists, subjugated but left undisturbed by the Teutonic victors. Many powerful and noble families, however, of the adjoining country, as it is thought of Lombard lineage, had been from time to time settling themselves round about the city, in the different *borghi*, the small villages and townships which grew up around it. These were aggregated to the community, when the distinction of origin began to be obscured, and in 1078 it was decreed that the whole population should be included within the walls of

The *Second Cerchio*, of which the Arno frontage extended from the *Ponte della Carraja* to the *Ponte alle Grazie*, about double the length of the first enclosure. In the *Primo Cerchio* the narrowness and complexity of the streets, or rather of the alleys, mark the crowding of the ancient population round the fane of their tutelary saint, St. John, the protector of Florence. Both the first and the second *Cerchio* were thickly studded with the towers of the nobles, varying from 200 to 300 feet in height, at once the token of aristocracy and the means of abusing aristocratic power. Hence, in the great revolution in 1250, which established democracy, it was ordained that all these towers should be reduced to the height of 96 feet, an injunction which was rigidly executed; and these truncated dungeons were afterwards either demolished or incorporated in other buildings. At Bologna and San Gimignano the traveller may see some of these towers in their original state, others, more altered, at Pavia. At Florence few of them subsist; the best preserved is the *Torre della Vacca* or *di San Zanobio*, at the angle of a street leading out of the *Mercato Nuovo*; and where, according to the popular belief, this Bishop of Florence, who lived in the 4th century, was born; it is now incorporated in the Pal. Bartolommei.

Some antiquaries have supposed it to be Etruscan, but it is evidently not older than the 11th century.

The *Third Cerchio*, the circuit formed by the existing walls, and which includes the *Oltr' Arno*, was begun in 1285, and not completed, at least on the l. bank of the river, before 1388. *Arnolfo* gave the plans and designs. In the usual spirit of magnificence which distinguished the republic, it was decreed in 1324 that, at the distance of every 380 feet, there should be a tower 76 feet in height, as well for beauty as for defence; and a few still higher. Giovanni Villani, the historian, was director of the works, and he has described them with delight and pride. The aspect of this portion of the city differs much from that of the first and second enclosures. It wants their early historical monuments, but here are the great monastic establishments, whose orders did not become of importance until after the building of the second circuit, and which here obtained the extensive sites which many still possess. The streets here are wide, straight, and well planned; many of them existed as suburbs before they were taken into the town. Of these the *Via Larga* is the principal. The citizens took a larger measure than they were able to fill. In the N. portion of the city there is yet much unoccupied ground, and in the *Oltr' Arno* one-half is occupied by the Grand Ducal Gardens of Boboli, and those of the noble family of Torrigiani.

The walls which mark this last enlargement of the city, and the length of whose circuit is 10,420 yds. or very nearly 6 English miles, continue entire and unbroken throughout the whole extent, excepting where the more modern citadels of the *Belvedere* and the *Fortezza da Basso* have been inserted; but the towers which rose upon it have generally been demolished, or lowered to the level of the curtain. "These towers," says the historian Varchi, who had seen them in his younger days, "encircled the city like a garland." They were de-

molished in 1527, when the Florentines were menaced by the Imperial army under the Connétable de Bourbon. This was the period when the modern system of fortification began; and outworks being thrown up by the celebrated engineer *Antonio di San Gallo*, it was thought that the ancient towers diminished the means of defence of the city. The most perfect still remaining are on the southern side, in the *Oltr' Arno*.

The walls are utterly unavailable for any purpose of defence in modern warfare. Their utility consists in affording the means of collecting the city tolls and octroi duties, of which the only one that can concern a foreigner is the toll paid for opening the gates after a certain hour when they are closed for the night.

Eight of the ancient gates, 4 on each side of the river, are still open; they are nearly uniform; a tower, pierced by a circular arch. *Porta San Gallo*, *Porta San Miniato*, *Porta San Niccolò*, *Porta S. Frediano*, and *Porta Romana*, are perhaps the most perfect, yet all have suffered mutilation by the cutting down of the towers which surmounted them. Several of the gates are decorated with "Marzocchi," or figures of lions, emblematical of the city. The *Porta San Giorgio*, now closed, is decorated on the outside with a bas-relief of the saint from whom it derives its name, and on the side towards the town with a fresco of the Virgin and Child, by *Bernardo Daddi*: it varies in design from the others, and is not destitute of picturesque beauty. Opposite to the *Porta San Gallo* is a triumphal arch, erected 1737, in commemoration of the entry of Francis II., the first Grand Duke of the House of Lorraine. The architecture is from the designs of *Giado*. It is an imitation of the arch of Constantine, covered with ponderous bas-reliefs by artists of little note.

Two *Medicean* fortresses break the line of the ancient walls, and are monuments of the destruction of the liberties of the republic. Clement VII. directed the building of the *For-*

*tezza da Basso*, on the N. side, for the express purpose of maintaining the city in obedience to his nephews, *Alessandro* and *Ippolito*. *Antonio di San Gallo* was the architect, *Michael Angelo*, who was applied to to construct this menace on his country's liberties, having sternly refused to lend his aid; it was completed in a very short time (1535). The *Medici* were strongly advised to erect this stronghold by *Filippo Strozzi*, who here expired, caught in the toils of the net he had woven. (See *Palazzo Strozzi*.) There is nothing remarkable in the interior of the fortress, excepting some ancient cannon, and the chapel of *Santa Barbara*, with a picture of the patron saint by *Allori*. The *Fortezza da Basso* is one of the early specimens of regular polygonal fortification.

The fortress of *Belvedere*, on the S. side of the city, corresponds with the *Fortezza da Basso* on the N. It stands upon the hill of *San Giorgio*, adjoining the gate of that name, and commands a noble view of the city, which it could batter down and destroy. It was built in 1590, by order of *Ferdinand I.*, *Buontalenti* being the architect. In the centre is a small but not inelegant Palace. Beneath are the vaults intended to contain the treasures of the *Medicean Grand Dukes*.

#### BRIDGES.

The portion of the river within the city is crossed by four bridges, all of which at various times have suffered more or less from the river's fury. The *Arno*, generally so placid and low, is fed by mountain torrents, and occasionally swells in the course of a few hours to a most extraordinary height, inundating the adjacent parts of the city, and bearing down all obstacles before it.

The *Ponte alle Grazie*, or *di Rubaconte*, the furthestmost to the E., was first built by *Lapo*, the father of *Arnolfo*, under the direction of *Messer Rubaconte*, a Milanese, who filled the

office of *Podestà* in 1235. He himself laid the first stone, and cast in the first bushel of mortar. It is to this *Messer Rubaconte*, who was a great improver, that Florence owes its present polygonal flagstone pavement, brick having been the material previously employed. This bridge has undergone frequent repairs. It was exceedingly damaged by the great flood of 1557. The building offers nothing remarkable; it commands lovely views of the country up the river. There are small houses, built in pairs, upon the piers of this bridge, in one of which *Menzini* the poet was born (1646).

The *Ponte Vecchio*, said to be built on Etruscan piers, but probably not earlier than 1080, was entirely carried away by a flood in 1177, and again in 1333. After the second destruction it was rebuilt by *Taddeo Gaddi*. Like the *Rialto*, it is a street of shops, appropriated, with few exceptions, to jewellers, goldsmiths, and other workers in metal; according to tradition, *Maso Finiguerra* practised his art here. Above these shops runs a gallery leading from the Palazzo Pitti to the Galleria degli Uffizi and Palazzo Vecchio.

*Ponte di Sta. Trinità*.—Before the erection of the present structure the bridges which occupied this site had been frequently swept away and injured by the floods of the Arno. That immediately preceding the present bridge had been built in 1274, on the ruins of one erected in 1252. In 1347 this underwent very extensive repairs, but an extraordinary flood on the 13th of Sept. 1557, entirely destroyed it, overthrowing at the same time two of the arches of the *Ponte alla Carraja*. Bartolommeo Ammanati, then architect to the Grand Duke Cosimo I., was appointed to rebuild it. Begun on the 1st March, 1566, it was finished in 1569. The design has always been considered a very bold one for the age. The length of the bridge is 323 ft. The height of the lower edge of the keystone of the centre arch above the bed of the river is  $28\frac{1}{2}$  ft. The centre

arch was designed to have a span of 50 braccia = 95 ft. 9 in., each of the side arches 45 braccia = 86 ft. 2 in., and the arches are remarkable for the flatness of the curve. In order to give the freest possible passage to the water in time of floods, without increasing the ascent of the roadway, the rise of the arch is only  $\frac{1}{4}$ th of the span. But to counteract the effect of such extreme flatness the arches are slightly pointed. Each arch is composed of two quarters of an oval: and each quarter, or half each arch, is described from three centres. These curves meet at a very obtuse angle at the crown of the arch; the point, or cusp, being concealed by the marble shields placed over the centre of each arch. The angle is easily seen when passing under the bridge in a boat. The bridge has the defect which was general before the days of Perronet, that of the piers being disproportionately large. It was for some time considered insecure, inasmuch that at the beginning of the last centy. no carriages were allowed to cross it; but this restriction has been removed without danger to the fabric. At the angles are statues representing the four seasons. The best is "Winter," by *Taddeo Landini*; but they are more valuable for their general effect than for their individual merit.

*Ponte alla Carraja*. This, the most westerly of the bridges, was second in point of antiquity, having been first erected in 1218, when it was called the *Ponte Nuovo*, in contradistinction to the *Ponte Vecchio*. *Lapo* was the architect, and he built it of wood, but it was swept away by a flood in 1269. It was next constructed of timber upon stone piers. The usage of old time at Florence was to welcome May-day by shows and pageants, prepared by the citizens of the several quarters and districts, each vying with each, both for invention and splendour. Now in 1304, the merry companies, "brigata de' Solazzi," of the Borgo San' Priano, gave notice that whoever wished to hear news of the other

world should come to the *Ponte alla Carraja* upon May-day morning. The show itself was exhibited upon the river, upon which were moored various rafts and barges, supporting (as it should seem, upon a scaffold) a representation of the infernal regions. They were peopled by mummers, some disguised as demons, others figuring as condemned souls, all rushing to and fro midst flames and torments, and uttering the most terrific yells and cries. This strange spectacle drew enormous crowds, greater than the bridge could bear. The timbers gave way beneath the weight, and numbers of the spectators were either drowned or suffocated, or dreadfully maimed and injured; and thus, says Villani, did the joke prove earnest; for so many were sent to the other world, that there was hardly a family in Florence which had not lost a relative by the calamity. In 1304 the bridge was first built throughout with stone, and, having been entirely destroyed by a flood in 1333, it was rebuilt in its present form. *Frà Giovanni da Campi* is said to have been the architect. Two arches were carried away in 1557; when it was restored to the state in which it still remains, by *Amanati*.

Beyond the *Ponte alle Grazie* on the one side of the city, and the *Ponte alla Carraja* on the other, are two suspension-bridges, the *Ponte San Ferdinando* and the *Ponte San Leopoldo*, completed in 1837 by a French engineer. That above the *Ponte alle Grazie* was carried away by the great flood of November 1844. It was restored in 1853. The other bridge, which is at the beginning of the *Cascine*, and communicates with the suburb and gate of S. Frediano, like many of the suspension bridges on the Continent, is supported by iron-wire cables, and is under certain severe restrictions as to the amount and speed of traffic passing over it.

A fine quay extends the whole length of the city along the rt. bank of the river, called the *Lung' Arno*,

and on the l. bank from the Bridge of Santa Trinità to the suburb of S. Frediano. Of late years the *Lung' Arno* has been continued to the *Cascine* by pulling down a great number of houses, and forms the most frequented walk in Florence during the winter months. Extensive works have been completed for widening the quay between the bridges of Santa Trinità and la Carraja, and for continuing a carriage-way of great breadth from the eastern to the western extremities of the town, along the rt. bank of the Arno.

### CHURCHES.

The *Duomo* or *Cathedral*, *Santa Maria del Fiore*, anciently *Santa Reparata*.—The Florentines had, at an early period, according to Villani, determined to erect in their city a monument which should surpass all that had preceded it; and in 1298 Arnolfo, the son of Lapo di Cambio da Colle, to whom they had by a decree in 1294 confided the execution, had so prepared his plans that its foundations were laid on the day of the feast of the Nativity, 1298, and the name of Santa Maria del Fiore was then given to it. Arnolfo's design, which was afterwards modified by the change introduced by Brunelleschi in raising the cupola, may be seen on Memmi's fresco in the Capella de' Spagnuoli in the cloister of Santa Maria Novella. This edifice, commenced at the time of the revival of art, seems to have been conceived by its architect in an original style, forming as it were a mean between the pointed and ancient. It is, therefore, one of particular interest in the history of architecture, where we find a preparation for changing the style then prevalent into one sanctioned by the principles of ancient art; and it is certain that it gave the idea for the grandest monument of modern architecture—the Temple of St. Peter's, and the gigantic dome that covers that unequalled edifice. The outer walls are

almost entirely cased with marble. The whole length of it is 500 ft.; from the pavement to the summit of the cross is 387 ft.; the united transepts are nearly 306 ft. long; the width of the nave and aisles 128 ft.; the height of the nave 153 ft., and that of the side aisles 96½ ft. The nave was intended by Arnolfo to consist of five arches; but as the families of the Falconieri and the Bischeri refused to give up some buildings on the E. required for the choir, he was compelled to diminish its length so as to include only four.

Between the period of the beginning of the edifice and that in which its completion was intrusted to *Brunelleschi*, many architects of great talent were employed in carrying on the works: among whom we find the names of *Giotto*; *Taddeo Gaddi*; *Andrea Orgagna*, a man of extraordinary powers, as his loggia in the Piazza Gran Duca amply testifies; and *Filippo di Lorenzo*.

*Arnolfo* died in 1310, and the work stopped until *Giotto* was requested to continue it in 1331, with an order that he should remain as a resident in Florence to insure its progress. He erected the campanile and the façade of the cathedral, which he carried up two-thirds of its height, and upon which he bestowed his utmost care. This façade subsisted till the 16th centy., having been adorned with statues by the best masters, including Donatello, when in 1558 it was destroyed by the Provveditore, Benedetto Uguccione, for the purpose, as he professed, of re-erecting it in the then modern style; and so eager was he to effect the demolition, that, instead of detaching the precious marbles, which might have been employed again, the facing was plucked off so rudely and hastily that, according to a contemporary, not a slab or a column was left entire. *Giotto's* façade appears in the background of a lunette in the outer cloister of the convent of S. Marco. In 1636 another façade was begun; but the works were suspended, and have so remained to the present time; the slight architectural ornaments are now nearly effaced, which were painted upon the wall

in 1688 by *Ercole Graziani* and *Bartolommeo Veronese*.\* After the death of *Giotto* the works proceeded slowly, under different artists, including those before mentioned, until 1420, when it was determined to employ *Filippo di Ser Brunelleschi* to complete the cupola. Brunelleschi was born in 1377: his father Lippo Lippi was a notary of Florence. Though skilful as a sculptor, he had many rivals, and became desirous of devoting himself to architecture. In company with Donatello he visited Rome, and applied himself with ardour to the study of the ruins of the Eternal City. It was there that he silently began to meditate upon the scheme of uniting by a grand cupola the four naves of the Duomo at Florence; a project which until his time was considered almost impossible. Having qualified himself, by anxious study at Rome, for the work he sought, he returned to Florence in 1407. In this year the citizens convoked an assembly of architects and engineers to deliberate on some plan for finishing the Duomo. To this assembly Brunelleschi was invited, and gave his advice for raising the drum base or story upon which the cupola should be placed. It was not, however, till 1420 that the work was resumed in earnest. In that year, at a meeting composed of the principal master-builders, not only of Tuscany and Lombardy, but from beyond the Alps, Brunelleschi detailed the plan by which he eventually completed the cupola. But the space to be covered was so much greater than any vaulting of the kind hitherto attempted, that the citizens who formed the building committee hesitated to believe in the practicability of his scheme. Brunelleschi explained and argued until the discussion grew so warm that the "donzelli," or ushers,

\* A subscription was got up during the late Government, at the head of which stood the name of the Grand Duke, for restoring the façade of the Cathedral, for which an elaborate design was made by Cav. Matas; and a decree has been lately published by the new Government granting a considerable sum for the same purpose.

by order of the committee, lifted him off his legs, and carried him out of the room. He nevertheless persevered, and the completion of the work was ultimately intrusted to him. He was, however, thwarted by the jealousies of rivals, and Lorenzo Ghiberti was appointed as his colleague, whose incapacity for such a task Brunelleschi soon made manifest. Before his death in 1446 he had the satisfaction of seeing the cupola finished, with the exception of the outer coating of the drum upon which it rests; for the decoration of which, as well as for the lantern with which he proposed to crown the edifice, he left designs, which, unfortunately, were lost. This cupola is octagonal, and is 138 ft. 6 in. in diameter, and from the cornice of the drum to the eye of the dome the height is 133 ft. 3 in. Before it nothing had appeared with which it could be placed in comparison. The domes of St. Mark at Venice and of the cathedral of Pisa are far below it in grandeur and simplicity of construction. It served as a model to Michael Angelo for that of St. Peter. His admiration of it was so great that he used to say, "Come te non voglio, meglio di te non posso." The cupola is the largest dome in the world; for though the summit of the cross of St. Peter's is at a greater distance from the ground than the summit of the cross on the cathedral of Florence (in consequence of the large dimensions of the whole building), yet, dome separately compared with dome, that of Brunelleschi is the higher. The Florentine dome has also a greater circumference. It is, too, the first cupola that was ever raised upon what is technically called a *drum*; and the first double dome that ever was built. It exceeds in elevation what Arnolfo had designed; for, according to the original plan, the dome was to have sprung immediately from the arches and piers, on which, in fact, it rests. But Brunelleschi carried up perpendicular walls, in the shape of an octagon, to a certain height, and, placing the dome upon these walls, secured for it the elevation which he desired.

The finest view of the exterior is obtained from the S.E. Here the proportions of the dome, rising from amidst the smaller cupolas by which it is surrounded, can best be appreciated. The traveller should, instead of, or besides, going up the campanile, ascend the dome; 1st, because it is higher, and the view towards Fiesole is not interrupted by the dome itself, as it is from the campanile; 2ndly, because the architecture of the double covering or shell is thereby seen; and 3rdly, because no correct idea of its size can be formed without doing so.

Over the first door on the N. side of the ch. are statues attributed to *Jacopodella Quercia*; over the second, encircled by rich Gothic work, is an Assumption, called *La Mandorla*, or the almond, from the shape of the compartment in which it is placed, by *Nanni d'Anton di Banco*. Beneath are two small statues by *Donatello*, and in the lunette is an Annunciation in mosaic, by *Dom. Ghirlandajo*. On the S. side the Madonna over the door nearest to the campanile is attributed to *Niccolo Aretino*, and that over the door more towards the E. to *Giovanni Pisano*.

The interior of the cathedral is rather dark, owing to the smallness of the windows, the rich colours of the beautiful stained glass with which they are filled, and the sombre colour of the stone (*pietra serena*) with which it is built. The impression of size is enhanced by the proportions of the four arches, which stretch along the whole length of the nave. These arches are all pointed, having large keystones, upon which the armorial bearings of Florence, of the Pope, and of the Guelphs and Ghibellines are sculptured. The whole design is characterised by grandeur and simplicity. The pavement, in various coloured marbles, adds to the magnificence of the structure.

The stained glass of the windows is said to have been executed at Lubeck, by a Florentine artist, *Domenico Livi da Gambassi*, 1434, who, in a coeval entry in the book of the works, is



styled the greatest master in this art in the world: the designs of the greater part of them are attributed to *Ghiberti* and *Donatello*. The mosaic over the principal door, representing the Coronation of the Virgin surrounded by angels, is by *Gaddo Gaddi*. The paintings on the arches on either side of the great entrance are modern.

Above the side-door, to the l. or N. of the principal entrance, is the monumental fresco painting of Sir John Hawkwood. The name of this celebrated knight is with some difficulty discovered in its Italian versions,—such as *Giovanni Aucobedda*, *Falcon' del Bosco*, *Giovanni Acuto* or *Acutus*, the last being here adopted in the inscription to his memory.

Sir John was the son of a tanner, one Gilbert Hawkwood, and born at Sible-Hedingham, in the county of Essex.

"He was first bound," says Fuller, "to a tailor in the city of London; but soon turned his needle into a sword, and his thimble into a shield, being pressed in the service of King Edward III. for his French wars, who rewarded his valour with knighthood. . . . Great the gratitude of the State of Florence to this their general Hawkwood, who, in testimony of his surpassing valour and singular faithful service to their State, adorned him with the statue of a man of arms, and sumptuous monument, wherein his ashes remain honoured at this present day. Well it is that monument doth remain: seeing his cenotaph, or *honorary tomb*, which sometime stood in the parish-church of Sible-Hedingham (arched over, and in allusion to his name, *be-rebussed* with *hawks* flying into a *wood*), is now quite flown away and abolished."

"Hawkwood appears to me the first real general of modern times; the earliest master, however imperfect, in the science of Turenne and Wellington. Every contemporary Italian historian speaks with admiration of his skilful tactics in battle, his stratagems, his well-conducted retreats. Praise of this description is hardly bestowed, cer-

tainly not so continually, on any former captain."—*Hallam*.

Besides bestowing this monument, the republic interred Hawkwood at the expense of the state, and all the noble citizens of Florence came to attend the funeral pomp. By a decree of the Signoria, *Paolo Uccelli* was employed to paint this memorial.

The *pendant* to Sir John is another equestrian and monumental portrait, of the same size and nearly in the same style, painted by *Andrea del Castagno*. It was likewise placed by the republic to commemorate another hired general, *Nicolo Mauruzzo da Tolentino*, who, taken prisoner by the army of Milan, died in captivity (1434). These two frescoes have been lately moved from the N. wall to the W. end of the church.

On the wall on the rt. hand on entering, that is, in the S. aisle, is the monument to *Brunelleschi*, his bust over a mural tablet. He was buried at the expense of the republic. His bust, a portrait, is by his disciple *Buggiano*. To *Giotto*, whose memorial is a little further on, the same tribute of respect was paid; but his bust, by *Benedetto di Majano*, was placed here, long afterwards, at the expense of Lorenzo de' Medici. The epitaph beneath is by Politian. Further on, and before reaching the S. entrance to the cathedral, is the monument of Marsilio Ficino, the great restorer of Platonic philosophy, who also received the tribute of a public funeral. The bust of Ficino is by *Ferrucci*. Over the S. door is the tomb—with a sitting figure by *Andrea Pisano*, or more probably by the Siennese sculptor, *Tino di Monte Camaina*—of Antonio d'Orso, Bishop of Florence, who, when the city was besieged by the Emperor Henry VII., manned the walls with the canons of the cathedral, whom in full armour he led against the enemy.

The interior of the cupola was painted from designs of *Vasari*, and begun by him in 1572, but finished, after his death, by *F. Zuccherò*. The frescoes represent Paradise, Prophets, Angels,

Saints, the Gift of the Holy Spirit, the Punishment of the Condemned, all *Dantesque* in their general story. The figures are bold and gigantic. When first exposed, they excited universal disappointment: and Lasca, who made them the subject of one of his burlesque madrigals, declares that the Florentines will never rest till they are whitewashed:—

“Georgin' Georgin', debb' essere incolpato,  
Georgin' fece il peccato.  
Presuntuosamente il primo è stato  
La cupola a dipingere.  
E il popol' Fiorentino  
Non sarà mai di lamentarsi stanco,  
Se force un dì, non se le da il bianco.”

The choir and the high altar are placed beneath the dome. This position has the advantage of adding a meaning to the latter. The choir is upon the plan of one previously erected by Arnolfo, but was renewed in its present form from the designs of *Baccio d'Agnolo* (1547-1568). It consists of an octagon basement or dado, adorned with good bas-reliefs, by *Baccio Bandinelli*, and some, of scarcely inferior merit, by his disciple, *Giovanni dell' Opera*.

Behind the high altar is a Pietà or group of the Virgin, another Mary, and Nicodemus entombing the body of our Lord, left unfinished, by *Michael Angelo*, who is said to have worked at this group during the later years of his life, intending to have it placed upon his tomb. The inscription beneath states that it was the *Postremum Opus* of the great sculptor, who did not complete it in consequence of a defect in the marble.

Over the door of the *Ancient Sacristy*, which is between the S. transept and the tribune at the E. end, is the Ascension, in terracotta, by *Luca della Robbia*. It was in this sacristy that *Lorenzo de' Medici* took refuge when he escaped the daggers of the Pazzi.

The tribune or apse contains 5 chapels; in the central one, and under the altar, is the bronze shrine of San Zanobio, by *Ghiberti*. The principal compartment represents the miracle

said to have been worked by the intercession of the Saint, the Resuscitation of a dead Child. In the side chapels are statues of St. John, by *Benedetto da Rovezzano*; of St. Peter, by *Baccio Bandinelli*, when young; and of St. Luke, by *Nanni di Banco*.

The sacristy between the tribune and the N. transept is called the *Sagrestia delle Misse*. The door and the terracotta bas-relief over it are by *Luca della Robbia*: the latter is said to be the first work executed by him in this material. The figures in marble of children on the Lavatory are by *Buggiano*. The frieze of children bearing wreaths of flowers, on the inner walls of this sacristy, was sculptured in wood by *Donatello*.

The pavement of the centre of the N. transept contains a small circular tablet of marble, enclosing another smaller piece placed eccentrically. The latter, together with a plate of brass fixed in the lantern of the cupola, and pierced to admit a ray of the sun, constitute the gnomon constructed by *Paolo Toscanelli* (died 1482), a mathematician of eminence. It has been improved by Father Ximenes, by the addition of a graduated metal plate. One of the purposes for which it was intended was to observe the change which takes place in the obliquity of the ecliptic, or the sun's position at the solstices. It has also served to show that there has been no sinking or settlement in the foundation of the piers that support the cupola for nearly 4 centuries. Round the N. transept, used as the choir in winter, are chapels, in which are 2 memorials in fresco, to Luigi Marsili and Bishop Piero Corsini (ob. 1405).

Near the door in the N. aisle, nearest the choir, is the portrait of Dante, by *Domenico di Michelino*, a pupil of Fra Angelico's, placed here by a decree of the republic in 1465. The poet is represented with the features and costume of the generally adopted idea of Dante, familiarised to us by Flaxman's designs. On the left of the spectator are Hell and Purgatory, and, in the centre, Paradise, in small groups;

on the rt. is Florence enclosed within its turreted walls, with this cathedral, and the tower of the Palazzo Vecchio; the inscription in Latin verses under it is by Politian (1490).

Over the side door, near the picture of Dante, is a marble tomb, ornamented with a cross between two shields bearing eagles. Tradition gives it to Conrad, the son and rival of the Emperor Henry IV.; but history rather negatives this.—The painted wooden sarcophagus over the next door in this aisle is also problematical. It is supposed to contain the remains of Don Pedro di Toledo, a Viceroy of Naples.—Beyond it, and in a situation corresponding to the monument of Giotto in the opposite aisle, are the bust and inscription put up by the municipality of Florence in 1843 to Arnolfo di Cambio. Nearer the great door is the monument to Antonio Squarcia Lupi, a celebrated organist, erected by the city; his bust is by *B. da Majano*.

The *Campanile*, or bell-tower, was designed by *Giotto*, and begun by him in 1334, pursuant to a decree commanding him to construct an edifice which in height and in richness of workmanship should surpass any structure raised by the Greeks or Romans in the most palmy periods of their power. It is a tower, square on the plan, rising in the same dimensions to the height of 275½ ft. Eng. *Taddeo Gaddi*, who had the direction of the works after the death of *Giotto*, considered that it would be better to omit the spire, which, according to the design of *Giotto*, was to have risen from the summit to a height of 50 braccia, i.e. 95½ ft. It contains only four stories, of which the tallest are the basement and the topmost ones. The architecture is of the finest style of Italian-Gothic. On the basement story are two ranges of tablets, all from the designs of *Giotto*, and executed by him, by *Andrea Pisano*, and *Luca della Robbia*. The following are the subjects:—The lower range of reliefs represent the progress of the

civilisation of man. Commencing on the W. side, at the end nearest the duomo, and proceeding to the rt. hand round the tower, the subjects of the lower range are: 1 and 2. Creation of Adam and Eve. 3. Their first labour. 4. Jabal, "the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle." 5. Jubal, "the father of all such as handle the harp and organ." 6. Tubal-Cain, "the instructor of every artificer in brass and iron." 7. Noah's discovery of wine. S. side.—1. Early religion, Sabianism, or the worship of the host of heaven. 2. House-building. 3. The woman provides the house with earthen vessels. 4. Man taming the Horse. 5. Woman at the loom. 6. Legislation. 7. Dædalus, as the representative of exploring and emigration. E. side.—1. Invention of navigation. 2. Hercules and Antæus, symbolical of War. 3. Agriculture. 4. Use of the Horse as a beast of draught. 5. Architecture. N. side.—The seven liberal Arts and Sciences. 1. Phidias, Sculpture. 2. Apelles, Painting. 3. Donatus, Grammar. 4. Orpheus, Poetry. 5. Plato and Aristotle, Philosophy. 6. Ptolemy, Astronomy. 7. An old man with musical instruments. Upper range. W. side.—The seven cardinal virtues. S. side.—The seven works of mercy. E. side.—The seven beatitudes (?). N. side.—The seven Sacraments, or rather six, for instead of Penance there is a Madonna and Child. Over the door is the Transfiguration, by *Andrea Pisano*. These reliefs are curious, and of beautiful workmanship; but some of them are explained by conjecture only. Above the two ranges of reliefs are sixteen statues larger than life, four on each side. On the W. side are the four Evangelists, three of them by *Donatello*. The two centre figures are portraits of Francesco Soderini, his patron, and Barduccio Cherichini, one of his most intimate friends. The latter is the famous *Zuccone*, or *Baldpate*, which, it is said, the artist preferred to all his other works. "Parla," exclaimed he, as he gave the last stroke of the chisel to the dumb effigy. *Donatello*.

*tello* worked *con furia*; and the exclamation was a burst by which the work and the master were equally characterised. The statue next the S. side is by *Gio. de' Rossi*. On the S. side are the statues of four Prophets: three by *Andrea Pisano*, the fourth by *Giotto* (?) On the E. side are four saints, the two statues in the middle are by *Donatello*, the two on the outside by *Niccolo Aretino*. On the N. side are four Sibyls, the first three to the eastward by *Luca della Robbia*; the fourth by *Nanni di Bartolo*.

Within, the stories form finely vaulted chambers. The staircase, consisting of 414 steps, can be easily ascended. On the summit may be seen four great piers, upon which was to have rested the spire. The cost of this tower was enormous: it is calculated in the books of the Duomo that the average cost of each cubic braccio ( $7\frac{1}{2}$  cub. ft.), including the apertures, was 1000 florins. The particulars are collected from coeval authorities; their amount is rather startling. There are 6 fine bells, the largest, named *La Santa Reparata*, bears the Medici arms.

Two good statues, by *Pampaloni*, have been erected of late years on the S. side of the Piazza, in honour of the architects of the Duomo, Arnolfo and Brunelleschi. They are among the best productions of modern Italian art. The conception of that of Brunelleschi is good; on his knee is the plan of the Cupola, and he is looking up at it realised. Near these statues is the *Sasso di Dante*, a slab of marble let into the wall, thus inscribed, where formerly stood a stone seat on which Dante used to sit and contemplate the cathedral.

*The Battisterio di San Giovanni*.—The Baptistery itself is in form an octagon, supporting a cupola and lantern. The outer wall, of white and black marble, is a coating erected in 1288-93, by *Arnolfo*. The structure which this covers was supposed by the early Florentines to have been the temple of

their tutelar deity Mars. Within, the 16 splendid Corinthian and composite columns, chiefly of grey and red Sardinian granite, probably ancient, surmounted by a range of arches supported by Ionic pilasters enclosing a gallery, as well as the general arrangement of the structure, give some countenance to the opinion of its Roman origin. On the other hand, the irregular employment of the Roman orders, and the fragments of a reversed inscription, may be considered as proofs that it was raised in a barbarous age; and the Tuscan archæologists seem inclined to consider it not older than the 6th centy. It seems clear that it was a finished building in 725, and it is likely that, whenever it was built, the architect had the Pantheon in his mind, from the general resemblance between the two buildings. The centre of the dome in its original state was open to the sky, the lantern having been erected in 1550. Originally, this edifice was not the baptistery, but the cathedral. It stood without the walls; but in those times it was not unusual for cathedrals to be so placed. When the cathedral was built St. John's became the Baptistery. At the beginning of the 13th centy. the western door was closed, and the tribune for the high altar erected. Up to 1293 it was surrounded with graves, which are spoken of by *Boccaccio*; but in that year the ground around it was paved, and, owing to the accumulation of earth, the basement upon which it stood was concealed.

At each side of the eastern entrance is a shattered shaft of red porphyry. It is said that, when the Florentines (1117) assisted the Pisans by guarding their city during the expedition which achieved the conquest of Majorca, they were offered their choice between two of the trophies won in the island, certain bronze gates, or two splendid columns of porphyry. The latter being selected, they were duly transmitted to Florence, covered with scarlet cloth: but, when the drapery was removed, they had lost all their beauty for the

rival republicans had spitefully passed the gift through the fire, whence, as it is said, arose the proverb, "*Fiorentini ciechi, Pisani traditori.*" They are now encircled and kept together by iron bands: for the Piazza being entirely filled with water during a violent inundation in 1424, the columns were undermined and broken by the fall.

The chief ornaments of the baptistery,—those to which it owes its reputation,—are the three bronze doors, executed, one by *Andrea Pisano*, and the two others by *Ghiberti*, which latter were declared by Michael Angelo worthy of being the gates of Paradise.

The gate executed by *Andrea Pisano* is the one towards the S. It was completed in 1330, as appears by an inscription which yet remains. *Giotto*, as we are told by Vasari, gave the designs. Later authorities have doubted this; yet the figures, particularly the allegorical figures of virtues in the two lower compartments, are *Giottesque* in conception and in design. Above are the principal events in the life of St. John. "These compositions have a Gothic and simple grandeur." — *Flaxman*. When this gate was fixed and exhibited, the event was celebrated throughout all Tuscany as a festival.

The northern and eastern gates were added (1400-1424) at the expense of the guild of merchants. The work was thrown open to competition, and *Ghiberti*, *Brunelleschi*, *Donatello*, *Jacopo della Quercia*, *Niccolo d'Arezzo*, *Francesco Valdambina*, and *Simone da Colle* all strove for the prize. In the casting and execution of the N. gate, *Ghiberti*, who is said to have been only 20 years of age when he began his work, was assisted by his father, *Bartoluccio*, and by nine other artists, all of whose names are preserved in the annals of the wardens of the baptistery. Upon this gate are displayed the principal events of the ministry of our Lord. The third, or eastern gate, and the most beautiful, represents in the compartments the leading events of the Old Testament,

whilst the framework is filled with statues and busts of patriarchs, saints, and prophets of the Jewish dispensation, in bas-relief. The statues of Miriam and Judith are to be distinguished. Elegance of design is especially remarkable in the recumbent figures at the lower portion of each valve of the door. *Flaxman* observes as to these gates, "The criticism of Sir J. Reynolds was one indisputable proof of that great man's judgment in the sister arts. His observation amounted to this,—that *Ghiberti's* landscape and buildings occupied so large a portion of the compartments, that the figures remained but secondary objects, entirely contrary to the principle of the ancients."—*Lect. X.* "It is not pretended that these reliefs are free from faults. Their chief imperfection arises out of the undefined notions which then existed of the true principles that respectively govern, or should govern, composition in painting and sculpture. It is obviously out of the province of the latter art (which is confined to representing objects by defined forms alone) to attempt perspective appearances and effects which can only be truly and correctly given by aid of colour, or by the skilful distribution of light and shadow. In the work under consideration this principle is invaded. Objects are represented in various planes, and those which should be subordinate are, in consequence of the necessary relief given to them in order to define their forms, forced upon the attention, or cast shadows to the injury of more important features in the design. The number of small parts and a too great minuteness of detail are also defects in this remarkable work, and deprive it of that breadth of effect which is so admirable a quality in art."—*Westmacott, jun., A.R.A.* The borderings of flowers and animals in low relief, which surround the S. and E. gates are very beautiful.

The design of the E. gate was suggested, and the subjects chosen, by the celebrated Leonardo Bruni Aretino, in a letter addressed to the committee to

whom the arrangement of the work was intrusted. In this letter he insists upon the necessity that the artists should be well informed in the histories of the subjects, so as to represent them with accuracy.

The sums paid to *Ghiberti* and his assistants for the two gates amounted to 30,798 florins, a sum which shows the exceedingly high standard by which such proficiency was measured. Groups, also of bronze, adorn the frontispieces of the three portals, all of merit. Over the S. door is the Decollation of St. John, by *Vincenzo Danti*; over the eastern door is the Baptism in the Jordan, by *Andrea da Sansovino*; and over the N. door, St. John preaching to a Sadducee and a Pharisee, by *Francesco Rustici*, but executed, according to Vasari, from a design of *Leonardo da Vinci*. Borghini considers these statues as among the best productions of modern times.

The interior of the baptistery is in the form of a regular octagon as well as its roof. It had originally four entrances from the cardinal points. On each side of the octagon are fine columns, surmounted by gilt composite capitals, 14 of which are in rose granite from Sardinia, 2 in Cippolino and Greek marble. Over these columns runs a circular gallery, having small arches opening on the body of the ch. On the face of the gallery are portraits of the Bishops of Florence and other ornaments.

The cupola is covered with mosaics, some by a Greek, *Apollonius*; others by *Andrea Tafi*, *Taddeo* and *Agnolo Gaddi*, *Fra Jacopo da Torrita*, *Domenico Ghirlandajo*, *Alessio Baldovinetti*, *Lippo Lippi*, and other Florentine artists. Though executed at different periods, they exhibit nearly the same style. Perhaps few masses of mosaics are so large as those which cover this cupola.—A gigantic figure of our Lord on it, over the high altar, the Rewards and the Punishments of the Just and of the Wicked, the Orders and Powers of the Celestial Hierarchy, Prophets, Patriarchs, and the Bishops of Florence in the lowest

range of the seven circles, enrich, while they darken, the vault above. In these frescoes appears the Lucifer of Dante with the soul "che ha maggior pena" half in his mouth. The circular tribune at the W. end has its vault covered with good early mosaics: on the arch are numerous heads of saints and prophets, and on the roof a large circular mosaic in 8 compartments supported by 4 crouching Atlases. On either side are sitting figures of the Virgin and St. John the Baptist. This fine work is seen to disadvantage, being hidden by the modern hideous high altar.

The floor is formed by a varied pavement (1200) of a peculiar description of mosaic, formed of black and white marble, the former let in so as to form the backgrounds. The patterns are very complicated and beautiful. The site on which stood the ancient baptismal font in the centre is paved with coloured marbles, and a portion of the pavement is occupied by a very remarkable memorial of ancient science, older than the mosaic, and ascribed to *Strozzi Strozzi*, the astrologer, who died 1048. In the centre is the Sun, surrounded by the following verse, which may be read either way, and does not make much sense in any :—

"EN GIRO TORTE SOL CICLOS ET ROTOR IGNE."

This is surrounded by a zodiac ornamented with arabesques, also in mosaic.

Dante speaks of this building,—  
"mio bel San' Giovanni,"—as if he delighted in it: though his mischance in breaking some part of a baptismal font, for the purpose of saving a child from drowning, occasioned one of the many unjust charges from which he suffered during his troubled life. Speaking of the cavities in which sinners guilty of simony are punished, he compares them to the fonts,—

"nel mio bel San Giovanni,  
Fatti per luogo de' battezzatori;  
L' un degli quali, ancor non è molt' anni,  
Rupp' io per un che dentro v' augegava:  
E questo sia suggel ch' ogni uomo aganni."

*Inf.*, xix. 11-21.

F 2

“In St. John's fair fane, by me  
beloved.  
Those basins form'd for water, to baptize;  
(One of the same I broke some years ago,  
To save a drowning child; be this my word  
A seal, the motive of my deed to show).”  
WRIGHT'S *Dante*.

The portion which he damaged was some smaller font or basin attached to the larger one, which stood under the centre of the cupola. But the explanations are not very clear, and the great font itself was destroyed by Francesco de' Medici, upon the occasion of the baptism of his son Philip (1577), greatly to the displeasure of the Florentines, who carried away, as relics, the fragments of marble and mortar. The present one was erected in 1658, but it seems to be of an earlier period, and has been attributed to *Andrea Pisano*. On each of its eight sides are alto-reliefs of baptism, as practised at different periods. Near the font, sunk in a recess, is an ancient marble sarcophagus, with a bas-relief of the head of its once owner. On one side is a seated figure with a winged genius presenting an offering, on the other a female preparing viands, with a man bearing well-filled baskets of provisions: at each angle is a Genius of Death. This urn, probably pagan, was subsequently used for Christian burial.

Between the S. and E. doors is a statue, in wood, of Mary Magdalen, by *Donatello*, smaller than life, and remarkable from its being unlike the common conception of the character, being liker a St. John in the Desert. The saint is represented as worn down by penance, with no luxury of dress.

On the opposite side of the baptistery is the noble tomb of Baldassare Cossa (John XXIII., d. 1419) bearing the Papal tiara over the armorial shields. He was deposed by the council of Constance (1414), and Martin V. elected in his stead. Martin objected to the title of “Quondam Papa” here given to his predecessor, but the Florentines would not forget that he had been Pope, though deposed. The tomb is in the style of the *Renaissance*. The sarcophagus, on which lies the statue

in bronze of the Pontiff, stands on a pedestal on which are sculptured figures of Faith, Hope, and Charity; the two latter by *Donatello*, the first by *Michelozzo*.

All the baptisms of the city are still performed in this church, according to the ancient ritual. The number is now about 4200 per annum. From 1470 to 1490 the average was 2094 annually; from 1794 to 1803 it was 3756. In 1835 it was 3750. It is stated that, taking the average of months, births are fewest in June, and most plentiful in December, February, and March, in some measure accounted for by a greater proportion of the marriages taking place after Easter. The proportion of females to males presented for baptism is as 113 to 100.

The *Piazza di San' Giovanni* is, in fact, one with that of the duomo. The hospital of the *Bigallo* on the S. side, though modernised, shows two fine Decorated circular arches, now built up, of a Gothic loggia, which formed the vestibule of the oratory of La Misericordia, attributed to *Niccolo Pisano*. The small statues in the front facing the Baptistery are by *Andrea* or *Niccolo Pisano*. The oratory, now used as a depository for government papers, contains three statues—one of the Virgin by *Alberto Arnoldi* (1358); and, on the step of the altar, many figures painted by Domenico Ghirlandajo. On the N. side of the Baptistery is the column of San Zanobio, erected in the 14th century, to commemorate a miracle said to have taken place upon the translation of his relics: a withered trunk of a tree, which was touched by his bier, having sprouted out in leaves. Several of the houses about the duomo, though much altered, bear the marks of republican antiquity.

In the *Guardaroba* in the *Opera del Duomo*, behind the Cathedral, are preserved several remarkable objects of ancient art.—The *Dossale*, or altar-table of the baptistery (where it is

only exposed on the feast of St. John the Baptist), is of silver, richly enamelled; the frame-work is of delicate Gothic workmanship. It was begun in 1366, but not completed till after 1477. *Ghiberti, Oragna, Bartolommeo Cenni, Andrea del Verrocchio, and Antonio del Pollajuolo* were employed upon it, and the account-books, testifying the payments made to them, are still preserved here. The dossale, which is about 5 ft. in height and 15 in length, is in three divisions. In the centre is a fine statue of St. John, by *Michelozzi di Bartolommeo*. Around, in compartments, is the history of the life of St. John. The tabernacle and filigree-work are of great delicacy. In the portion executed by *Antonio del Pollajuolo* the countenances are remarkable for their expression. The figures, of course, exhibit a progress in style. —A rich silver crucifix (about 1456), by *Betto di Francesco Betti*, a Florentine, and *Antonio del Pollajuolo*. —A pastoral staff of the same period, with the Virgin, St. John, and other figures. —A mosaic diptych of Greek workmanship of the 11th century. It had been preserved in the Imperial Chapel of Constantinople, and was sold to the baptistery, towards the end of the 14th century, by a Venetian lady, *Nicoletta de Grionibus*, whose husband had been chamberlain to the Emperor John Cantacuzene. The figures are small, and the workmanship is fine and delicate: the tesserae of the mosaic are microscopic, and are so well put together as almost to have the effect of miniature. As far as design is concerned, this diptych is one of the finest existing specimens of Byzantine art. The setting is evidently of much later date than the compartments. The Guardaroba also contains many early paintings of the school of Giotto.

In the cortile of the *Opera del Duomo* are preserved some curious specimens of ancient sculpture—a Roman milliarium from the Via Cassia of the time of Hadrian, some mediæval bas-reliefs and statues. In its *Archivio* are many interesting documents con-

nected with the construction of the Cathedral.

*Church of Santa Croce*, the principal church in Florence, of the Conventual Minors, of the Order of St. Francis, or Black Friars. St. Francis sent his earliest colony to this city in 1212, who, after some migrations, were located in this magnificent building, of which the first stone was laid with great pomp in 1294. *Arnolfo* was the architect. It is 460 ft. long and 134 ft. wide across the nave and two aisles. Almost from its foundation this church became the favourite place of interment of the Florentines; and it has been appropriately designated as the "Westminster Abbey" and the "Pantheon" of Florence.

In a niche over the principal door stands a bronze statue of St. Louis, Bishop of Toulouse, by Donatello. Above, in a circle, are the letters I. H. S., remarkable as having been placed there by St. Bernardino of Siena after the plague in 1437. He was the inventor of these initials to denote the name and mission of our Lord, Jesus Hominum Salvator. Having remonstrated with a maker of playing cards upon the sinfulness of his calling, the man pleaded poverty, and the needs of his family. "Oh," replied the saint, "I will help you;" and writing the letters I. H. S., he advised the card-maker to gild and paint these upon cards, and sell them; and they took greatly. St. Bernardino then travelled the country, putting up I. H. S. wherever he went. A subscription has been lately set on foot, headed by the ex-Grand Duke, to complete the façade of this national temple, from a design left by *Cronaca*, and thereby repair what may be considered a want of respect to the illustrious men whose remains have found a resting-place within its hallowed walls; the principal contributor being our countryman, Mr. Sloane, long settled in Tuscany. The façade will be completed in the course of 1861, and in a great measure from the liberality of an English gentleman.



The steeple of Sta. Croce, erected not many years ago at an expense of 10,000 scudi, is a monument of bad taste, and entirely out of keeping with the style of the church. It was originally begun according to a design of *Baccio d'Agnolo* at the N.W. angle of the façade, and at the expense of *Castilio Quàrantesi*, but remained unfinished, and was removed a few years since.

*Interior.* In the W. front is a fine rose window with stained glass, representing the Descent from the Cross, by *Ghiberti*. The floor is paved with sepulchral slabs. Many of the earlier are in very low relief; these effigies are interesting from the costume. Others are inlaid with coloured marbles, in admirable preservation, and of beautiful designs. The slab tomb of John Ketterich, or Kerrich (spelt Catrick on the stone), successively Bishop of St. David's, Lichfield, and Exeter, and who, sent upon an embassy from Henry V. to Pope Martin V., died shortly after his arrival in Florence, 1419, is nearly in the centre of the church. Few of the other names in this pavement have any interest beyond the walls of Florence.

On entering the ch. by the great W. door, the first monument on the rt. is of Fantoni the mathematician, and near it that of Sestini the numismatist. Beyond the first altar, in this aisle, is the tomb of Michael Angelo Buonarrotti. The statues of the three sister arts, Painting by *Battista Lorenzi*, Sculpture by *Cioli*, and Architecture by *Giovanni dell' Opera*, appear as mourners. His bust, by *Lorenzi*, was considered a most faithful likeness. The figure of Architecture is the finest: that of Painting was originally intended for Sculpture, and some marks of its original destination remain. It is said that M. Angelo chose the site of the monument himself, in order that, when the doors of the church were open, he might see from his tomb the cupola of the cathedral. A better reason is that the adjoining chapel belonged to the Buonarrotti family, who are still buried beneath. Over the altar of the Buona-

rotti chapel is Christ bearing the Cross, by *Vasari*. Between the second and third chapels is the colossal monument to Dante, by *Ricci*; a poor production, raised by subscription in 1829. The inscription, "A majoribus ter frustra decretum," refers to the successive efforts of the Florentines to recover his remains and raise a monument to their great countryman, who lies buried at Ravenna. It was on a petition to Leo X. to that effect that Michael Angelo in 1519 offered to undertake the work, adding the following prayer:—"Io Michel Angelo, scultore, il medesimo à Vostra Santità supplico, offrendomi al Divino Poeta fare la sepoltura sua chondecente, e in loco onorevole in questa città." How much the arts have to regret that this petition was not listened to! Beyond the third chapel is Alfieri's monument, by *Canova*, erected at the expense of the Countess of Albany; and beyond the fourth, that of Machiavelli, by *Innocenzo Spinazzi*, raised in 1787, from a subscription set on foot by Earl Cowper: beyond the fifth, that of Lanzi, the celebrated writer on Italian art, by *Gius Belli*. Further on is a fresco representing St. John the Baptist and St. Francis, by *Andrea del Castagno*, and a marble group of the Annunciation, by *Donatello*. Beyond the side door leading to the cloisters is the monument of Leonardo Bruni, surnamed Aretino, from his birthplace, Arezzo.—"In the constellation of scholars who enjoyed the sunshine of favour in the palace of Cosimo de' Medici, Leonardo Aretino was one of the oldest and most prominent. He died at an advanced age in 1444, and is one of the six illustrious dead who repose in the church of Santa Croce. Madame de Staël unfortunately confounded this respectable scholar, in her *Corinne*, with Pietro Aretino: I well remember that Ugo Foscolo could never contain his wrath against her for this mistake."—*Hallam*. The monument is by *Bernardo Rossellini*. Above is a good bas-relief of the Virgin and Child by *Verrocchio*. Beyond this is the tomb of the botanist Michele (ob. 1737); and far-

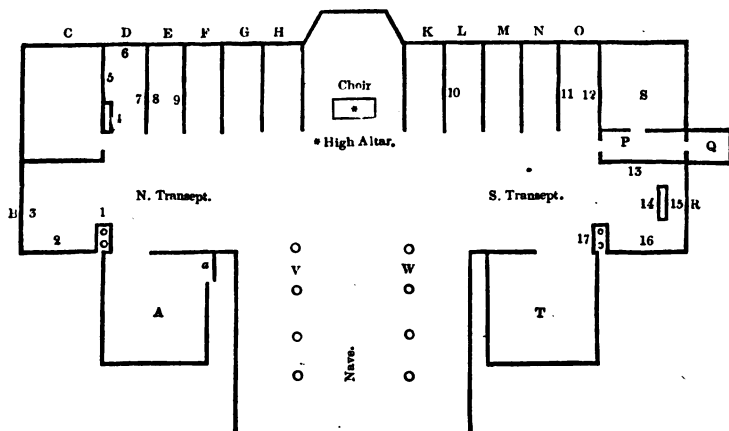
ther on that of the natural philosopher Nobili, erected by Leopold II., who had protected him in his exile. Crossing to the opposite side of the church, in the N. aisle, and on the l. of the great entrance, is a large picture of the Descent from the Cross, by *Bronzino*. Near the side door is the monument to Giovanni Targioni, one of the most eminent naturalists of the last century, and that of Filicaja, removed from San Pietro Maggiore. Between the first and second chapels is the monument to Galileo, by *Foggini*, erected at the expense of the heirs of his favourite pupil Viviani, in 1737, nearly a centy. after the death of its illustrious occupant. Galileo was first buried in a corner of the chapel of SS. Cosimo and Damiano, within the convent, although he had expressed a desire on his death-bed that he should be buried alongside his pupil Viviani; and notwithstanding the efforts of the family of the latter to carry his dying request into execution, so vindictively inveterate was the feeling against his memory on the part of the clergy and the court of Rome, that permission to remove his bones into the ch. was only obtained on the accession of a Florentine pope, Clement XII. (Cor-sini), in 1737. Notwithstanding this persecution, and with the Inquisition sitting in the very convent of Sta. Croce, one of the confraternity of St. Francesco, whose name deserves to be preserved, Fra Gabriele Pierozzi, placed a bust of the philosopher, with an honorary inscription, over his first resting-place. Beyond the second chapel is the monument of Signorini, by *Ricci*; and further on that of Lami, the Florentine historian. Over the fourth altar is *Vasari's* picture of the Incredulity of St. Thomas, and beyond it the monument of Angelo Tavanti. Between the fifth and sixth altars is that erected by Leopold II. to his patriotic minister, Count Fossombroni, a poor work of art; the bust is by *Bartolini*, quite unworthy of the artist, and of the eminent man whose features it is intended to represent. Beyond the door leading out of the N. aisle is the

tomb of C. Marsuppini, by *Desiderio da Settignano*, a fine example of what it is the fashion to designate as *Cinquecento* Italian art. The tombs of this class are of a very uniform type—a highly ornamented urn on which lies a recumbent figure; and, above, a medallion usually representing in relief the Virgin and Child. Marsuppini (b. 1399, d. 1453), chancellor or secretary of the republic of Florence, and one of the protégés of Cosimo de' Medici, enjoyed, while living, a high reputation for eloquence and ability. The picture of the Descent of the Holy Spirit is by *Vasari*. Beyond the 6th altar, and near the N. transept, are the monuments of the physician Cocchi, and of Raphael Morghen, the celebrated engraver, in the cinquecento style: it was erected in 1854 by his friends and pupils.

The eastern end of the church is not in its original state, having been altered by *Vasari*. It consists of a series of chapels, which contain some remarkable frescoes by early masters, though many have been effaced. In order to explain their contents more clearly, we have inserted a ground-plan sketch; referring to which, we will point out the principal objects of interest.

Beginning in the N. transept, A is the *Capella Salviati* (now *Aldobrandini Borghese*), which contains in the recess a the monument of the Countess Zamoyska, of the noble Polish house of Czartoryska; it is one of *Bartolini's* best works;—and one lately erected to the eminent natural philosopher Mel-loni. B is the Capella di SS. Ludovico e Bartolommeo; at 1, under a Gothic canopy, is the monument of a member of the Bardi family, to whom this, and several other chapels in Santa Croce, belonged. It corresponds in style of architecture with that in the San Silvestro Chapel, at D 4, but its sculptures are ruder. At 3 is *Donatello's* Crucifix, but shut up. It was one of his early works: and, being proud of it, he showed it with exultation to Brunelleschi, who told him, “che gli pareva che egli avesse messo in croce un contadino.”—The sequel will be

## GROUND PLAN FOR EAST END OF SANTA CROCE, FLORENCE.



hereafter told at S. Maria Novella. C, the *Capella Nicolini*, is rich with fine inlaid and coloured marbles. Around the walls are grand statues of Moses (something like that by Michael Angelo on the tomb of Pope Julius II.) and Aaron—Humility—Modesty taming a Unicorn—Prudence, by *Franca Villa*. The Sibyls, in fresco, by *Il Volterrano*, about 1560, are fine. The Coronation of the Virgin, by *Bronzino*, is a good picture, and interesting as being left unfinished by the death of the artist. The Assumption of the Virgin by the same master is also good, though too dark and heavy in colour. D, *Capella di S. Silvestro*; at 4 is the tomb of Bettino (Ubertino) de' Bardi, with a fresco by *Giottino* mentioned in Vasari. The upper part is now destroyed, having been repainted. Nothing remains but the kneeling figure of Ubertino, and this is solemn and expressive, and evidently a portrait. At 5 is Christ laid in the Sepulchre, "given by some to *Giottino*. It has been dreadfully repainted, but it is more in the style of *Taddeo Gaddi*. It particularly resembles the picture of

the same subject attributed to him in the Accademia, both in conception and details, especially in the tomb, which in both is inlaid with marble panels of various colours, painted with great brilliancy and little success. In the centre of the tomb is a medallion of a female head in adoration, in the peculiar white head-dress, bound under the chin, of which *Taddeo Gaddi* is so fond."—E. At 6, on each side of the altar, are S. Romulus and S. Cenobius, much effaced. At 7 are three frescoes, by *Giottino*, from the life of S. Silvestro, but half effaced, and difficult to make out. They are agreeably grouped, and remind one of Giotto, in a way disadvantageous to *Giottino*, whose heads are at once more finished and have less life. He has, however, much power, and the expression of death in one or two of the bodies is true and fine. The central painting in the lower range, in which the saint is blessing two old men kneeling, is perhaps the best of these frescoes.—E, *Capella dei Pulci*; over the altar is a good alto-relief by Luca della Robbia. The frescoes on the

walls are by *Bernardo Daddi*, and represent the martyrdoms of S. Lorenzo and S. Stefano. The two chapels D and E contain fine painted glass. The chapel F, belonging to the Ricasoli family, and dedicated to S. Anthony of Padua, has been recently restored, and decorated with paintings by Sabatelli. In the next, marked G, there is nothing worthy of notice. The Toloschi chapel, now Spinelli, H, was formerly covered with frescoes by Giotto, but they have been irretrievably destroyed, and covered with modern paintings by Martellini. Behind the high altar is the Choir occupying the lofty octagonal tribune, on the walls of which are frescoes by *Agnolo Gaddi*, representing on one side (the l.) the legends connected with the discovery of the wood of the Cross, and on the vault the 4 Evangelists; the windows are filled with richly-coloured glass, but the beautiful stalls by Manno di Cori, which once existed here, have long since been destroyed. K, *Capella dei Bardi della Liberta*. The whole of this chapel is covered with frescoes by Giotto. They had remained, like those in the adjoining one, under a thick coating of whitewash for many years, and were only laid bare in Oct. 1853 by the zeal, and at the expense, of one of the friars of the convent; they have, of course, been partially restored, but with much skill and judgment. These frescoes were painted between 1296 and 1304. They represent scenes in the life of St. Francis. Looking towards the altar, and on the l. in the upper compartments, we see St. Francis abandoning the world to follow a holy life; below this S. Antony preaching to St. Francis and his brethren at Arles; and in the lowermost St. Francis, dead, is surrounded by his brethren weeping over him. In the l.-hand corner of this fresco Giotto has introduced portraits of Arnolfo and his father, the latter in a black cap. On the opposite wall, in the upper compartment, we see him presenting the rules of his order to Pope Honorius, and lower down the

St. Francis before the Sultan, offering to walk through the fire if the Sultan and his followers would embrace Christianity; below, the Confession of the Saint, surrounded by monks, and his dream. On each side of the window are paintings of St. Louis of Toulouse, St. Louis King of France, S. Elizabeth of Hungary, and Santa Claire; and in the circular spaces in the vault figures of St. Francis, Poverty, Charity, and Obedience. Behind the altar is a very interesting picture, always kept covered, *Cimabue's* portrait of St. Francis, of which Vasari says, "Lo ritrasse (il che fu cosa nuova in que' tempi) di naturale come seppe il meglio." The saint is standing, the face drawn full front, and very much in the Greek manner; it is much harder and more rude in drawing than Cimabue's Madonnas of the Academy and Sta. Maria Novella, and more rigid, yet with greater power and expression. The face is emaciated and severe, the corners of the mouth drawn down, the stigmata round and dark. Notwithstanding Vasari's assertion, it is more probable that this painting is by Magaritone; in every case it is a very interesting specimen of early art. Round the picture is a most interesting series of 20 small paintings, treated in a quaint, forcible, and delightful way, and rich in movement and composition. On the pier between this and the next chapel is one of the inscriptions in bronze to the memory of citizens of Florence who were killed during the war of 1849. This, and a similar one in a corresponding part of the ch., were removed, at the instigation of the Austrian military authorities, to the chapel in the Fortezza da Basso, from whence they were replaced here with great ceremony and rejoicing in June 1859. L, *Capella Peruzzi*, dedicated to S. John the Baptist; the picture over the altar, representing the Virgin, S. Roch, and S. Sebastian, is by *Andrea del Sarto*. This chapel was also covered with frescoes by Giotto relating to the patron Saint, which were also, until lately,

covered with whitewash. At 10 is that of the presentation of the head of the Baptist; Herod and two other persons are sitting at table under a canopy. A musician on the l., playing on the violin, is not unlike Perugino's treatment of similar subjects. Herodias sits on the extreme rt. On the opposite wall is an equally fine fresco of St. John resuscitating Drusiana. Above these two frescoes are others still uncovered, as well as the ornamented vault, which the noble owners of the chapel propose ere long to lay bare.

M,—*Capella Ricardi*, formerly Giugni, purchased, some years ago, by the Buonaparte family; it was also covered with frescoes by Giotto, now irretrievably lost. The modern picture over the altar, representing the Assumption of the Virgin, is by Bezzuoli; in this chapel are the monuments of Julie Clary, the wife of Joseph Buonaparte, King of Spain, by Pampaloni (her husband is buried in the crypt under the choir); and of Charlotte Buonaparte, their daughter, the wife of the only brother of the present Emperor of the French, by Bartolini.

The next, N, *Capella Soderini*, was painted by *Taddeo Gaddi*: the more modern pictures of San Lorenzo and S. Francis are by *Passignano* and *M. Rosselli*; the Lunettes of the roof by *Giovanni da S. Giovanni*.

In the *Capella Velluti*, marked O, are strange legendary representations by the Giotto school. At 12, St. Michael and a Dragon, much in the manner of Spinello Aretino; and at 11 is some legend of an ox in a cavern at the top of a mountain, &c.; but it is difficult to form any opinion about their merits, as the chapel is very deficient in light. In P, the corridor leading to the sacristy, is a series of works of the early Florentine school of painting. The most interesting is the Crucifix, said to be that sent by Margheritone to Farinata degli Uberti, after his defence of Florence. The chapel Q, called *Capella dei Medici*, and also *del Noviziato*, dedicated to SS. Cosimo and Damiano, was erected

for Cosimo Pater Patriæ by Michelozzi, and subsequently restored by Vasari. It contains several good paintings of the Giotto school. The pictures are numbered. No. 31, a picture of the Virgin and Child in 5 compartments, bearing the date of 1372, by *Agnolo Gaddi*. 23, a fine picture, probably by Giotto, representing the Madonna and 4 larger and 8 minor Saints, painted upon a gold ground. 22, St. Bernardino of Siena. 21, St. Anthony Abbot, with his miracles on either side. St. Augustin by Giotto. A beautiful *Communicatorio* by Mino da Fiesole, formerly in the church of le Murate, and a handsome altar-front in coloured marbles in the cinquecento style, over which is a bas-relief representing the Virgin and Child, by *Benedetto da Rovezzano*. Over the altar is a good work of *Luca della Robbia*; it was to the rt. of this altar that the remains of Galileo lay neglected for nearly a cent. (p. 103.) A modern monument to a young French lady, by Mlle. Fauveau, has been lately placed here. The bas-relief of the Ascent to Heaven of the deceased, with a view of Florence below, has been much admired. The SACRISTY, S, is rich in paintings, and little altered from what it was in olden times, except that the paintings by Giotto, which ornamented the doors of the presses, have been removed to the Galleria delle Belle Arti. The S. wall is covered with frescoes by *Agnolo Gaddi*, and other pupils of Giotto, representing our Saviour on Mount Calvary, his Crucifixion, Resurrection, and Ascension. The Rinuccini chapel, separated from the body of the sacristy by a handsome iron railing, is entirely covered with frescoes by *Taddeo Gaddi*, representing subjects from the life of the Virgin and our Saviour—the Nativity, the Presentation in the Temple, the Marriage of the Virgin, &c., nearly repetitions of the paintings in the Baroncelli chapel. In the painting of one of the lower compartments, on the opposite wall, representing the miraculous dream of a merchant at Marseilles, the artist has introduced several por-

traits, amongst others that of his patron F. Rinuccini, his hands hidden under his wide sleeves. On the curves of the vault are half-figures of the 12 Apostles. The beautiful Ancona of the Virgin and Child, surrounded by Saints, over the altar is also probably by *T. Gaddi*. There are 2 very good painted crosses, several pictures on the walls, and some good presses in Tarsia work. Re-entering the church on the l., is R, the *Capella dei Baroncelli*. At 13 are some of the best frescoes of *Taddeo Gaddi*, in Florence—the young Christ on the steps of the Temple, the Marriage of the Virgin, the Nativity, and the rejection of Joseph's presents. The paintings on each side of the window are also by *Gaddi*: those of the Nativity and Adoration of the Kings, and the Meeting of Mary and Elizabeth, are the best. At 14 is a dead Christ in marble, by *B. Bandinelli*, which partly conceals a fine tempera picture at 15, in 5 compartments, the Coronation of the Virgin in the central one, with numerous Saints in the others, by *Giotto*, inscribed with his name. At 16 is a fine fresco, the Assumption of the Virgin, with S. Thomas below, by *Sebastiano Mainardi*, from a cartoon of his master, *Ghirlandajo*. At 17 is a monument to one of the Martelli family, the sculptures on it are by *Niccolo Pisano*. The chapel of the Holy Sacrament, T, contains the monument of the widow of the last Pretender of the House of Stuart, the Countess of Albany, who died at Florence in 1824, by *Santarelli*. In this chapel *Vasari* has painted the Last Supper over the altar. Two statues by *Luca della Robbia*, of St. Dominick and St. Bernardino, are good specimens of this peculiar style of sculpture.

One work of art of great excellence remains to be noticed, the pulpit, by *Benedetto da Majano*. It is of red and white marble, and in the cinquecento style. The bas-reliefs are,—Pope Honorius confirming the Rules of the Order; St. Francis walking uninjured through the fire before the Sultan; St.

Francis receiving the Stigmata; the Death of the Saint; the Martyrdom of Five Brethren of the Order in Mauritania. Underneath are five figures, Faith, Hope, Charity, Fortitude, and Justice. In the central nave, at V and W, have been recently placed two colossal groups; one by Bartolini, to the memory of Leon Batista Alberti, with a pedantic inscription by Nicolini; a poor work, left unfinished at the sculptor's death; the other, on the opposite side, by Santarelli, is a statue of the last descendant of Alberti, at whose expense both these memorials had been executed.

The crypt has recently been cleared out and opened for worship; in it is buried Joseph Buonaparte. The Buonaparte family of San Miniato is said to have possessed a resting-place in Sta. Croce in former times.

Many of the glazed terra-cottas by *Luca della Robbia* are on the walls of the corridors of the conventual buildings. The *smaller refectory* contains a painting by *Giovanni di San Giovanni*, the Miracle of the Loaves and Fishes: the artist has introduced his own portrait, clad in a red garment. This chamber accommodates all the friars who now live in the convent; and they have let out the *great refectory* as a carpet manufactory, the entrance to which is from the corner of the Piazza di Santa Croce. Yet here the whole western wall is covered by well-preserved frescoes, by *Giotto* and his school. They are divided into 6 compartments; at the bottom is the Last Supper,—“a grand and solemn work;” above, in the centre, is Christ on the Cross, with groups of Saints and the two Marys, and on each side legends of St. Francis and St. Louis, the latter by scholars of Giotto. The cloisters are interesting, having been turned by the friars into a burying-ground, from which, in the face of a law forbidding intramural interment, they derived considerable profit, a great drawback to the sanitary state of this quarter of the town. Almost every stone bears a memorial, an armorial bearing, or an inscription. The paintings of the life of St. Francis

are not without interest. In the outer cloister is the sepulchral chapel of the Pazzi, built by *Brunelleschi* in 1420, and showing remarkable correctness in its classical details, as well as originality in their combination. This chapel contains the four Evangelists, and the Apostles, &c., in terracotta, by *Luca della Robbia*, and angels in marble by *Donatello*. Among the ancient monuments, that of *Gastone della Torre*, patriarch of Aquileja, is attributed to *Agostino da Siena*. The N. side of the church of Santa Croce was once surrounded by an arcade, now walled up and converted into shops; the only part preserved open is the entrance to the church near the N. transept, in which are two tombs of the 14th century; one of *Francesco de' Pazzi*, attributed to *Nino* the son of *Andrea Pisano*; the other, of ruder workmanship, is that of *Alamanni dei Caraccioli*, ob. 1337.

The *Piazza of Sta. Croce* is regular and spacious. On the rt.-hand side, when looking to the church, is the *Palazzo of Niccolò dell' Antella*, the lieutenant or deputy of *Cosimo II.* in the academy of design. It is covered with frescoes, remarkable, besides their elegance, for having been executed in 27 days, in 1620. The subjects are mythological and allegorical; faded, but of merit, being by the best artists who flourished at that period.

The democracy of Florence established its power in the *Piazza di Santa Croce*, in the year 1250. The government of the state had been vested by *Frederick II.* in the *Ghibelline* nobles, to the exclusion of all others. This oligarchy imposed heavy taxes; and the *Uberti* in particular had given great offence by their pride. A sudden tumult arose; and the goodmen, as they are styled by *Villani*, assembled here, with the determination of taking the power into their own hands, which they accomplished without the slightest resistance. Having made themselves *people*, according to the expressive term of the *Chronicles*, and so well and forcibly rendered by *Hallam* as “a resolution of all

derivative powers into the immediate operation of the popular will,” they elected *Uberto di Lucca* as *Capitano del Popolo*, and twelve military chiefs, or *Anziani del Popolo*, the leaders in arms of the citizens. Up to this period the Florentines were subject to the Emperor: from this revolution dated the free institutions and liberties, consolidated by that of 1280, followed by the institution and election of the *Priori*.

Ch. of *Sant' Ambrogio*, in the Borgo di Santa Croce.—This church is connected with a *Magdalen* conventual establishment, and contains the most valuable fresco existing of *Cosimo Rosselli*. It is in a small chapel called the *Capella del Miracolo*, on the l. hand at the end of the nave, and is so badly lighted that it is seen with difficulty. The altarpiece of this chapel is by *Mino da Fiesole*.

Ch. of *La Santissima Annunziata*.—This church was dedicated to the “*VerGINE Annunziata*” by seven Florentine gentlemen, who, in 1233, had betaken themselves to a contemplative life on *Monte Senario* near Florence, and instituted the order of the “*Servi di Maria*,” under the rule of *St. Augustin*, in commemoration of the most holy widowhood of the blessed Virgin. This church became very popular, and so crammed with wax legs, arms, and other parts of the body, in return for miraculous cures, and with figures of distinguished persons who had visited it, that the former used to fall on the congregation, and injure the works of art, and it became necessary, when the church was repaired, to clear them out. Before the church is an atrium; the front towards the *Piazza* was designed by *Caccini*, following the plan set him by *Antonio di San Gallo*. Like several other buildings in this piazza, this façade is in the *Brunelleschi* style, that is to say, arches supported upon columns. The fore court or atrium is surrounded with frescoes of great beauty. It has been enclosed with glazed panels for the purpose of preserving them from the weather, and the key of the door is kept at the *Accademia delle Belle Arti*, close by.

On the l.-hand side of the corridor, on entering it from the Piazza, and on the wall flanking the entrance to the church, is the earliest work of the series, a Nativity by *Alessandro Baldovinetti*. Next to this are six subjects from the life of San Filippo Benizzi. 1. Of these, the compartment nearest the church was painted by *Cosimo Roselli*: it represents San Filippo assuming the habit of the order, and has little merit. The series being left unfinished by *Roselli* on his death, *Andrea del Sarto* was employed to complete it: he executed, 2. The saint clothing the naked; 3. Lightning killing two of a party of gamblers, who had mocked his preaching; 4. San Filippo healing a woman possessed by an evil spirit; 5. The death of the Saint, and a boy restored to life by being touched by the saint's bier; 6. Children cured by having the saint's clothes laid on their heads. The old man in red drapery on the rt., bending forwards, and with a stick in his hand, is a portrait of *Andrea della Robbia*, the sculptor. These compartments were the first which *Andrea* executed. "The frescoes by *Andrea del Sarto* in the vestibule are full of modest simplicity and feeling, and are very remarkable in subdued but harmonious combinations of quiet colours and tones. There is also a religious quietism and propriety about them which render them well adapted to the place they occupy. The best are,—the People kissing the Vestments of S. Filippo Benizzi; and the Morticini, a dead child restored to life by the grace in the dead Saint; and the Birth of the Madonna."—*C. W. C.* When *Andrea del Sarto* executed these frescoes, he was in extreme poverty, working for the most miserable pay. Through the artful bargaining of the sacristan, according to *Vasari*, he received but ten ducats for each compartment. Here *Andrea* was buried: and here is his bust, by *Baccio da Montepulciano*, taken in his lifetime. On the opposite side of the fore court are (nearest the church)—the Adoration of the Magi. The Magi are represented as having alighted as if they had arrived close to the spot where the infant was: his na-

tivity being drawn on the other side of the doors by *Baldovinetti*.—The birth of the Virgin, full of pleasing figures. These two are by *Andrea del Sarto*.—The Marriage of the Virgin is by *Franciabigio* (1483-1524). A portion, including the countenance of the Virgin, was destroyed by him, because the friars uncovered the painting before it was quite completed. Few of his frescoes are extant.—The Visitation is by *Pontormo*, the scholar of *Andrea del Sarto*. The figures are very grand in form, and the colouring is excellent. The Assumption of the Virgin is by *Il Rosso*. The head of St. James, on the l., dressed as a pilgrim, is a portrait of *Francesco Berni*, the moderniser of *Boiardo's Orlando Innamorato*.

In the church, beginning on the rt.-hand side on entering, is a picture of the Virgin, St. Nicholas, and other saints, by *Jacopo da Empoli*.—In the 2nd chapel, a good modern monument, by *Campi*, to the *Marchese Tempi*, in the style of *Mino da Fiesole*.—In the *Capella dei Medici* is the tomb of *Orlando de' Medici*, by *Simone di Betto*, the brother of *Donatello*. In a chapel opening out of the rt. transept is the tomb of *Baccio Bandinelli*, by himself (died 1559). It consists of a *Pietà*, our Lord supported by *Nicodemus*, the artist's own portrait. On the frieze at the back of the monument are the profiles of *Baccio Bandinelli* and his wife. The Assumption in the centre of the heavy and deeply gilt roof of the nave is by *Il Volterrano*. By him also, aided by his pupil *Uccelli*, are the paintings of the cupola. The cupola itself is one of the earliest works of *Leon Battista Alberti*. The high altar is also attributed to *Alberti*, but some ascribe it to *Leonardo da Vinci*. The front is in massive silver, richly sculptured in high relief, and high above it is a large silver tabernacle, also rich in its ornaments and sculpture. The choir is, or rather was, by *Alberti*, for it has been altered, and its original design lost under the rich marbles with which it has been adorned by *Silvani*. The door of the choir, with a group in marble of the Virgin and Child over it, is by *Giov. Bologna*.—In the *Capella*



*della Vergine del Soccorso* (the farthest chapel beyond the choir, and behind the altar) is the tomb of *Gio. Bologna*, with a fine crucifix and some clever but exaggerated bas-reliefs, in bronze, all by him. Further on is a fine painting of the Resurrection by *Ang. Bronzino*. In the next or *Malespina* chapel is one of the Virgin and Saints, by *P. Perugino*.—On one of the pilasters that support the arch before the choir is the tomb of *Angelo Marzi*, Bishop of Assisi, and Minister of *Cosimo I.*, by *Francesco di San Gallo*, who has engraved his name and the date 1546 beneath: the recumbent figure of the old man is full of expression. On the opposite side is that of *Donato di Antella* (ob. 1702). In the *Villani* chapel, at the side of the entrance to the sacristy, are buried the historians *Giovanni*, *Matteo*, and *Filippo Villani*. In the fifth or *Rabatta* chapel is the Assumption by *Perugino*, the most important work of his in Florence for the number of its figures.—The reduced copy of a portion of *Michael Angelo's Last Judgment* in the third chapel on l. is by *Ales. Allori*: in it he has introduced a portrait of *Michael Angelo* himself, in the group of figures on the left. The large chapel in the l. transept has a great modern picture of the Deposition. The 2nd chapel on the l. belongs to the *Ferroni* family; it is highly decorated, but not in the best taste, with marbles and statues; the family tombs are covered with bronze figures and reliefs.

The *Chapel of the Annunziata*, the first to the l. on entering, was built in 1448, at the expense of *Pietro dei Medici*, from the designs of *Michelozzo*. The altar and many of its ornaments are of silver; the painting of the head of our Saviour is by *Andrea del Sarto*. The wealth lavished here is in honour of a miraculous fresco of the Annunciation, by *Pietro Cavallini* according to *Vasari*, but painted by angels according to popular belief. As much as 8000*l.* sterling has been recently expended on a new crown for the Virgin in this miraculous picture. It is probably of the latter half of the 14th century, and has not much merit as a work of art. It is exposed only on extraor-

dinary occasions, and on the Feast of the Annunciation. The oratory adjoining the chapel is richly incrusting with ornaments in *pietra dura*, principally symbols of the Virgin; a rose, a star, a lily, a moon, and many others of the same class. The great cloister, which is on the N.W. side of the church, was built by *Cronaca*. Some ancient tombs, of earlier date, have been preserved within its walls. Over the door leading from the cloister into the church is a mediæval tomb, and the celebrated fresco of the "*Madonna del Sacco*," by *Andrea del Sarto*; a Holy Family, for which it is said he was paid only a sack of wheat, from which, or (more probably) from the sack on which *St. Joseph* is leaning, it derives its name. The composition is fine, broad, and simple; the colouring is rather injured. The cloister is full of indifferent frescoes. The main series consists of subjects taken from the lives of the Seven Founders of the order of the Servites, all Florentines, with portraits of the most eminent personages of the order. The painters were—*Poccetti* (1542-1612), *Frate Arsenio Mascagni*, a member of the order (1579-1636), *Matteo Rosselli* (1578-1650), and *Ventura Salimbeni*.

The *Capella di San Luca*, or *de' Pittori*, which opens into the great cloister, is interesting on account of its connection with the history of Florentine art. The Company of Painters, or Guild of *St. Luke*, assembled as early as 1350, under constitutions approved of by the then Bishop of Florence, *Jacopo Palladini*. Their first place of meeting was in the Hospital of *Santa Maria Nuova*; but in 1561 they removed here, with the approbation of *Cosimo I.* The sculptors and the architects joined them, and the chapel is now vested in the academy. Amongst other objects, it contains, over the altar, some small subjects, representing the Crucifixion and the Coronation of the Virgin, and events from the lives of *St. Cosimo* and *St. Damiano*, attributed to *Fra Angelico*; *St. Luke*, in the act of painting the portrait of the Virgin, by *Vasari*, is the subject of the large altarpiece; *Santi di Tito*, a fresco of

Cosimo I. directing the building of the church; the subject is treated allegorically, and some call it the building of the Temple of Solomon. A Madonna and Saints, in fresco, by *Pontormo*. The statues in the niches round the chapel, of Moses, David, and St. Paul, are by *Montorsoli*, who was the architect. Two good but damaged frescoes, by *Andrea del Sarto*, are on a wall in an adjoining garden.

The *Piazza della Annunziata* is one of the most beautiful parts of the city. The loggia of the church forms the N. side. On the E. are the buildings of the *Spedale degli Innocenti*, or Foundling Hospital; opposite is a building in a similar style; in the centre are the equestrian statue of Ferdinand I., and two bronze fountains; and out of the S. side opens the *Via dei Servi*, at the end of which is seen the cathedral. The *Spedale degli Innocenti* was established in 1421 by the influence of the celebrated *Leonardo Bruni* (see *Santa Croce*), whose speech in the great council produced the adoption of the scheme. *Brunelleschi* gave the design, but, being employed by the Florentines in the war against Lucca in 1429, and invited to Milan by *Filippo Visconti* to erect a fortress, the building was intrusted to *Francesco della Luna*, his pupil, who made several ill-judged alterations. In the spandrels of the arches are infants swathed in Tuscan fashion, by *Luca della Robbia*; an odd but appropriate ornament. In the court, over the door of the chapel, is an Annunciation, also by *Luca della Robbia*. In the chapel behind the high altar is the most important easel picture of *Dom. Ghirlandain* in Florence: it is painted in tempera. The subject, as of those in the *Uffizi*, is the Adoration of the Magi, but it is far finer than either of them: the Massacre of the Innocents is represented in the distance.

The statue of Ferdinand I. was cast from cannon taken by the knights of St. Stephen from the Turks; won, as the inscription says, in the style of *Tasso*, "dal fiero Trace." It is by *Susini*, and was erected in 1608. The two handsome fountains were cast under the direction of *Tacca*, and have whim-

sical figures something like that at Pisa.

Ch. of the *Santi Apostoli* (in the small *Piazzetta del Limbo* behind the *Lung'arno*, on the rt. bank of the river, half-way between the *Ponte Vecchio* and *Ponte di Sta. Trinità*). This small ch., according to an inscription in the façade, referring to another deposited beneath the altar, was founded by Charlemagne after his return from Rome, and dedicated by Archbishop Turpin, in the presence of Roland and Oliver as witnesses; "testibus Rolando et Uliverio." This inscription is considered apocryphal, although it can be shown that the church existed before 1000 A.D. Though subsequently altered, the original design may be easily traced. The church is in the form of a Roman basilica, with a semi-circular tribune at the end. Instead of the present windows of the nave, there were formerly others, long and narrow, according to the style of the earlier churches; and the recesses for the chapels have been added. Seven circular arches, supported by eight columns, built of small courses of serpentine, divide the nave from the aisles. The capitals are of the Composite order. As a monument of mediæval antiquity it is interesting. The sculptured ornaments of the entrance are by *B. da Rovezzano*. There are several paintings and monuments in this church worthy of notice:—*Vasari*: the Conception; a Virgin in the manner of *Giotto*; a fresco of St. Peter curing a cripple, by *Pomarancio*, 3rd chapel on rt. *L. della Robbia*: a tabernacle of an altar in terracotta in the chapel on the l. of the high altar. Tomb of Oddo degli Altoviti (died 1507), an elegant production of *Benedetto da Rovezzano*; that of Bindo Altoviti, of the same family, by *Ammanati*. This church is generally closed at an early hour, and application must therefore be made to the sacristan.—The *Borgo degli Apostoli* was one of the most considerable of the townships which were brought into the circuit of Florence by the second circuit of the walls, and, when a distinct locality, was famed for its springs and waters. <sup>14</sup>

contained many towers, and was often the scene of the most obstinate conflicts between Guelphs and Ghibellines.

Ch. of *La Badia* (near the Bargello, in the Via dei Librai).—The greater portion of the present church, which is in the form of a Greek cross, was erected in 1625 by *Segaloni*; the roof is in elaborate wood-work, with deeply sunk panels, which gives it a very heavy look. There are remains of the earlier building of the 13th century, by *Arnolfo*, of which nearly the whole of the eastern end may be seen from the outside in the Via della Badia, with the Gothic windows of its choir. Over the door between the vestibule and the church is a bas-relief of the Virgin and Child by *Mino da Fiesole*. Beginning on the rt. hand on entering is the tomb of Innocenzo Pandolfini (ob. 1496), and near it a good bas-relief in three compartments, the Virgin in the centre, and Saints on either side, by *B. da Majano*. In the N. transept is the beautiful monument of Bernardo Giugni (died 1466), one of the finest productions of *Mino da Fiesole*. Giugni filled the high office of Gonfaloniere di Giustizia, the duties of which, in an age of faction, he administered with the greatest impartiality. The statue upon the sarcophagus represents him extended in death. After passing the choir, and in the opposite transept—by the same artist, although not put up until 20 years after his death—is the tomb of Hugh Marquis of Tuscany, who died A.D. 1001, the founder of the Badia, and of six other Benedictine monasteries, and to whom, in 1481, the monks erected this memorial. Above the music gallery is the Assumption, by *Vasari*. In the chapel of the Bianco family, on the l. of the entrance, is a picture by *Filippino Lippi* (1480), representing a Vision of St. Bernard, the Virgin surrounded by angels, appearing to the Saint, considered to be the artist's finest painting; it contains the portrait of the Donator, or the person for whom it was painted, on the side wall is a good Madonna and infant Christ, with Angels, by *Luca della Robbia*.

The light and beautiful campanile of

the Badia forms one of the principal ornaments of the views of Florence. It was also erected by *Arnolfo*, but, having sustained injury in the following cent., was in part taken down, but probably restored after the original design.

*Church and Convent of the Carmine*, on the S. side of the Arno.—This church, formerly one of the richest in Florence, was nearly destroyed by fire on the 29th January, 1771. The flimsy architecture of the restored structure requires no notice: but the *Brancacci chapel* (in the rt. transept), which escaped the flames, contains the series of celebrated frescoes by *Masolino da Panicale*, *Masaccio*, and *Filippino Lippi*. They represent the life of St. Peter, but with incidents drawn from ecclesiastical legends as well as from Scripture. The German critics have, after their manner, been exhibiting their hypersagacity in authoritatively assigning various portions to the respective artists in opposition to the usually received account. The result of course is doubt as to almost every part. Avoiding this controversy, we will give the subjects of the paintings in order, together with the names which have been assigned by the best authorities. On entering the chapel, the first painting on the rt. hand in the upper of the two lines in which the paintings are arranged is a small work representing Adam and Eve, by *Masolino*; others have attributed it to *F. Lippi*. On a line with this, the large fresco, the Healing of the Cripple at the Beautiful Gate of the Temple by St. Peter and St. John, is by *Masolino*. To the l., in a distinct composition, is St. Peter raising a female, Petronilla, who, cured by him of the palsy, is sitting upon a bed in an upper loggia. Some call this subject the Raising of the daughter of Jairus. Below this is the Martyrdom of St. Peter, by *F. Lippi*. To the rt. is the saint, head downwards, fastened to the cross, apparently quite dead, rigid and cold, surrounded by executioners and spectators. On the l. hand is Nero, ordering the execution, and surrounded by a characteristic and animated group, amongst

whom Seneca and Pyrrhus are conspicuous. The narrow picture beneath Adam and Eve represents St. Peter delivered by the angel from prison, while the guard is asleep in the foreground. This is also by *Lippi*. On the back wall of the chapel, or behind the altar, are 4 oblong frescoes on 2 lines, the uppermost (on the rt.) St. Peter baptizing, by *Masaccio*; and (on the l.) the Preaching of St. Peter, by *Masolino*; below (on the l.) St. Peter and St. John healing a Cripple, by *Masaccio*; and (on the rt.) St. Peter giving Alms, by the same painter. Upon the left wall, the narrow compartment above represents the Expulsion from Paradise of Adam and Eve, by *Masaccio*; the larger painting on the same line, the Tribute Money, by *Masaccio*. Our Lord, standing in the midst of the Apostles, is pointing to St. Peter drawing a fish out of the stream. To the l. St. Andrew is calling his brother St. Peter. In the lower compartments, St. Peter in prison, visited by St. Paul, by *F. Lippi* (in the figure of the saint will be seen the source whence Raphael derived the figure of St. Paul preaching at Athens), and the Resuscitation of the King's Son by St. Peter and St. Paul, executed by *Masaccio* and *F. Lippi*, the youth and some figures in the centre being by *Lippi*. To the l. hand of the picture, in a separate composition, three monks are seen kneeling before St. Peter. This is sometimes called the Raising of Eutychus; but it represents the apocryphal miracle, said to have been worked by the Apostles, in raising the son of the king, when Simon Magus had failed. The skulls and bones in the foreground are supposed to have been used in the magician's incantations. Some say that in this composition Dante is introduced as Simon Magus, and Pope Boniface VIII. as St. Peter; but this is very doubtful. *Masolino*, by whom these frescoes were begun, dying at an early age, the work was continued by *Masaccio*; the time is well fixed by its concurrence with the return of Cosimo de' Medici. *Masaccio* had quitted Florence, and disdained to return, until the restoration of the great patron of art. Michael

Angelo, and also Raphael and the artists of their age, diligently studied these frescoes, a circumstance alluded to in Annibal Caro's epitaph upon *Masaccio*, in which his peculiar merits are described:—

"Pinsi, e la mia pittura al ver fu pari;  
L' attegiai, l' avviai, le diedi il moto,  
Le diedi affetto. Insegni il Buonarroti  
A tutti gli altri, e da me solo impari."

*Masaccio* died at a still earlier age (42) than *Masolino*, and in the same year, 1443; and the paintings in the chapel were completed by *Filippino Lippi*, the son of *Fra Filippo Lippi*, who appears to have worked from the designs of his predecessors.

Behind the altar in this chapel is an antique painting of the Virgin and Child, said to be by St. Luke, and brought by the monks from Greece. It is only exposed twice a year; but the sacristan will show it on application. In the opposite transept is the *Corsini Chapel*, containing the body of St. Andrea Corsini, and very large alto-relievos, representing him celebrating his first mass, ascending to heaven, and descending to assist the Florentines in battle; all by *Foggini*, the frescoes above by *Luca Giordano*.

Some of the tombs escaped the conflagration: that of Pietro Soderini, *Gonfaloniere perpetuo* of the Florentine republic (1502) by *Benedetto da Rovezzano*, in the choir, is singular. The monument consists of an ugly modern sarcophagus beneath an arch. Skulls and leg-bones compose the ornaments round the arch, worked and combined with foliage and arabesque ornaments in relief. Pietro Soderini, created in 1502 *Gonfaloniere perpetuo* of the Florentine republic, was wise, gentle, prudent, and possessing every qualification for the chief magistracy, except firmness of character. "Under Soderini the Republic recovered a transient independence. But, in 1512, he was deposed by the intrigues of his enemies: the Medici were recalled; and after a series of struggles and perfidies, an imperial decree gave to the vile and profligate mulatto, Alessandro, in 1531, the title of Grand Duke of Florence, he having already

absolute power.”—*Q. Review*. In the refectory is a Last Supper, by *Vasari*. Some interesting frescoes have been discovered of late, in the sacristy and cloisters of il Carmine. In executing repairs in the sacristy it was found that the whole of its chapel, from the floor to the roof, was covered with paintings—until then concealed under successive coats of whitewash, and that it had been dedicated to Sta. Cæcilia. In the 4 compartments of its pointed roof are figures of Saints. The side walls are covered with histories from the lives of St. Cæcilia and St. Urbanus, from her youth to her death; the uppermost space on the l. containing her Deposition by St. Urbanus, in her well-known sepulchre in the Catacombs of St. Callixtus at Rome. There are more than 20 compositions, all apparently by the same hand, probably by *Spinello Aretino*.

The frescoes recently discovered on the E. side of the great cloister of the Convent consist of a fine fragment of the Virgin and Child enthroned, surrounded by Saints, all having large glories round their heads, with two donatarii, one a man in armour. This fresco, from its excellent execution, is supposed to have been painted by *Giotto*, or his school. The 2 Heads in the National Gallery in London, formerly in the Rogers collection, and those in the Capella Ammanati of the Campo Santo at Pisa (p. 57), which are known to have been taken from a wall in the Carmine church or cloister, probably formed portions of similar groups. In another part of this cloister are some figures of recumbent monks, with traces of landscapes, in the style of the *Gaddis*; and more recently (Oct. 1860), a Virgin and Saints of the 14th cent., a large composition in the style of *Masaccio*. There is little doubt that the whole of this cloister was once covered with paintings, the two portions here alluded to being the only ones that now remain.

Ch. of *Santa Felice* (a little beyond the Piazza de' Pitti, at the corner of the Via Romana and the Via S. Agostino). It contains an altarpiece, in the 3rd chapel on l., by *Salvator Rosa*, Christ

and Peter walking on the sea; in the 5th chapel on l., Christ, the Virgin, and Saints, by *Dom. Ghirlandaio*; and an Ancona, with the Virgin and 4 Saints, by the school of *Giotto*, in a chapel on l. of the high altar.

Ch. of *Santa Felicità*, at the S. side of the Ponte Vecchio, on entering the Via dei Guicciardini—a handsome building of the 18th century (1736), erected on the site of a very early Christian oratory. Being the parish ch. of the Court, it is kept in good order; it consists of a nave and transept. The first chapel on rt., belonging to the Capponi family, and which existed before the present edifice, is from the designs of Brunelleschi; it contains a Descent from the Cross, by *Pontormo*. Of the 4 Evangelists on the vault, 3 are by the same painter, the 4th by *Bronzino*. The crucifix in the 4th chapel is by *Andrea da Fiesole*. The Madonna with 4 Saints, in the 5th, is of the school of *Giotto*. In the elegant sacristy, opening out of the rt.-hand transept, and which is attributed to Brunelleschi, are a Madonna and Child by *L. di Credi*, and a curious painting of Sta. Felicità by *Spinello Aretino*. The Nativity, one of the 3 pictures at the high altar, is by *Santi di Tito*; the Virgin, with the two St. Catherines, in the 6th chapel on l., by *B. Franceschini*; and the Assumption, with other paintings, in the 1st on l., by *Pocetti*.

In the small piazza in front of this ch. is a column, on which stands a statue of St. Peter Martyr, raised by the Rossi family, one of whom had served under that sanguinary fanatic in his persecution of the Paterini. The sepulchral monument to Cardinal de' Rossi, under the portico of the ch., is by *Baccio da Montelupo*.

Ch. of *San Lorenzo* is externally a mass of rough and dingy brickwork. The drawings by *Michael Angelo*, for the completion of the front, are extant. The original basilica was, perhaps, the oldest sacred edifice in the city: it was consecrated by St. Ambrose in 393; but, having been greatly damaged by fire in the 15th cent., it was determined that it should be rebuilt in a better style. The person employed,

and whose name Vasari conceals, was an amateur architect: "uno che si andava dilettaudo di architettura per passatempo." Some portions were raised, when Giovanni de' Medici requested *Brunelleschi* to give his opinion of the building: the latter very openly spoke out, and exhorted his patron to contribute influence and money for the purpose of erecting a more appropriate temple. The architect spoke to a willing listener; and by the voluntary contributions of the Florentines, of which Giovanni, and afterwards his son Cosimo, bore the greatest part, the present church was begun, the first stone having been laid in 1425. The Corinthian columns of the nave are finely proportioned. *Brunelleschi* did not live to complete the building, and hence some alterations were made which have been found fault with. Among the additions are the ornaments, with the elevations of the two doors of the *Sagrestia Vecchia*, by *Donatello*: the raised space at the lower end of the ch. is attributed to Michael Angelo: the altars of the several chapels are of more recent date.

There are two fine oblong pulpits in the nave, executed, after the designs of *Donatello*, by his pupil *Bertoldo*. The subjects of the bronze bas-reliefs on them represent the Passion and Resurrection of our Lord. The finest are the Descent from the Cross, and the Entombment. Behind the pulpit, on the l. side of the nave, is a large fresco of the Martyrdom of S. Lorenzo, by *Ang. Bronzino*. In the *Capella degli Operai*, which is next, but in the transept, is an Annunciation, by *Filippo Lippi*, much injured. In the opposite aisle are worthy of remark—the Marriage of the Virgin, by *il Rosso*, and the sepulchral monument lately erected to Benvenuti the eminent painter, who executed the frescoes in the Medicean chapel.

In the pavement before the high altar is the sepulchral memorial of Cosimo de' Medici, or Cosimo il Vecchio, who died Aug. 1st, 1464, bearing on it the title of "Pater Patriæ," bestowed upon him by public decree in the year after his decease. It consists of a circular

space, inlaid with red and green porphyry and marbles, marking the spot under which his remains lie.

The *Sagrestia Vecchia* was designed by *Brunelleschi* before it was settled that he should rebuild the whole church. The bas-reliefs, the four evangelists, and the elevations of the doorways, are by *Donatello*. In the cupola over the altar is a singular allegorical painting, constellations, planets, the moon in Taurus, and the sun in Cancer. The marble screen before the altar is very handsome. The sarcophagus, in the centre of the pavement, of Giovanni di Averardo dei Medici (died 1428), and of his wife Picarda, the parents of Cosimo il Vecchio, and the founders of the greatness of the family, is also by *Donatello*. The tomb is elegant, but unfortunately in a measure hidden by the marble table placed over it. Near the door is the costly monument by *Andrea Verrocchio*, erected in 1472 by Lorenzo and Giuliano de' Medici to the memory of Piero and Giovanni, their father and uncle. Round the sarcophagus, composed of porphyry and verd'-antique, are fine bronze festoons of foliage. A cabling, in bronze, over the monument, is also a noble specimen of the perfection of metal-work in the 15th century. The bust of St. Lorenzo over the door is by *Donatello*.

In the *Sagrestia Nuova*, or *Capella dei Depositi* (which opens into the N. transept, and to which there is an entrance from the Via delle Cantonelle, behind the church), erected by Michelangelo, we have a building planned for its monuments, and the monuments executed for the building which contains them. The monuments are those of Giuliano and Lorenzo de' Medici. Giuliano was the third son of Lorenzo the Magnificent, younger brother consequently of Leo X., and father of Cardinal Ipolito: he was created Duc de Nemours by Francis I., and died in 1516, in his 37th year: the figures on his monument represent Day and Night. Lorenzo, the son of Piero, and grandson of Lorenzo the Magnificent, was created Duke of Urbino by his uncle

Leo X. In 1518 he married Madeleine de Boulogne, of the royal house of France: the sole fruit of this union was Catherine dei Medici, afterwards the queen of Henry II. He died in 1519, surviving the birth of his daughter only a few days. "The statue of Lorenzo is seated. He is represented absorbed in thought. He rests his face upon his hand, which partially covers the chin and mouth. The general action is one of perfect repose, and the expression that of deep meditation. It is impossible to look at this figure without being forcibly struck with the *mind* that pervades it. For deep and intense feeling it is one of the finest works in existence. It has been well observed of this statue that it has no resemblance to the antique, but it rivals the best excellences of the ancients in expression combined with repose and dignity."—*Westmacott jun.* The figures reclining at his feet are intended to represent Aurora and Twilight, or Morning and Evening.

The merit of these sculptures was fully appreciated when they first appeared. Flaxman says of them, "These recumbent statues are grand and mysterious; the characters and forms bespeak the same mighty mind and hand evident throughout the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel and the Last Judgment." They are praised in prose and in verse, and the *Notte*, in particular, suggested to Giovanni Battista Strozzi the elegant quatrain—

"La Notte che tu vedi in sì dolci atti  
Dormire, fu da un Angelo scolpita  
In questo sasso, e perché dorme, ha vita:  
Destala, se nol credi, e parlaratti."

Michelangelo replied with equal, perhaps superior, elegance—

"Grato m'è 'l sonno e più l'esser di sasso;  
Mentre che il danno, e la vergogna dura  
Non veder, non sentir m'è gran ventura;  
Però non mai destar; deh parla basso."

"Nor then forget that Chamber of the Dead,  
Where the gigantic shapes of Night and Day,  
Turned into stone, rest everlastingly;  
Yet still are breathing, and shed around at noon  
A twofold influence, only to be felt—  
A light, a darkness, mingling each with each,—  
Both, and yet neither. There from age to age  
Two ghosts are sitting on their sepulchres."

That is the Duke Lorenzo, mark him well!  
He meditates, his head upon his hand.  
What from beneath his helm-like bonnet  
scowls?

Is it a face, or but an eyeless skull?  
'Tis lost in shade; yet, like the basilisk,  
It fascinates, and is intolerable.  
His mien is noble, most majestic!  
'Then most so, when the distant choir is heard  
At morn or eve . . . ."

ROGERS.

In addition to the works above referred to, in the Capella dei Depositi is a remarkable unfinished group of the Virgin and Child, by Michelangelo.

"The Madonna and Child on the N. side of this chapel is simple, and has a sentiment of maternal affection never found in the Greek sculpture, but frequently in the works of this artist, particularly in his paintings, and that of the most tender kind."—*Flaxman, Lect. X.*

The statue of San Damiano on the Virgin's rt. is by *Raffaello da Montelupo*, that of St. Cosimo by *Frà Giov. Angelo Montorsoli*. Behind the altar of this chapel is the sepulchre of Grand Duke Ferdinand III.

The *Medicean Chapel* (which is at the back of the choir, and is reached by the stairs leading to the *Sagrestia Nuova* from the *Via delle Cantonelle*) is an illustration of the old story of the painter who, being unable to represent Venus beautiful, covered her with finery. The first stone was laid in January, 1604, the architect being Giov. dei Medici, and afterwards Matteo Nigetti. Its founder, Ferdinand I., intended the building for the actual reception of the Holy Sepulchre. In 1603 there arrived at Florence a mysterious personage from the East, styling himself Faccardine, Emir of the Druses. This emir, now he was on Christian ground, revealed the fact that he was a descendant of the "Pio Goffredo," and, as such, entertained an hereditary hatred against the Turks; and he offered his aid to the Grand Duke to enable him to acquire (i. e. to steal) the most revered relic of Christendom. When Faccardine returned to Jerusalem in 1604, a small fleet of galleys was despatched to the coast of Syria, under the command

of the captain-general, Inghirami; and Faccardine and his confederates actually found means to enter the church, and to begin their operations for detaching the sepulchre, when, being discovered by the "malice" of the Greeks, they were compelled to take to flight, leaving the marks of the saw. The ill success of the intended larceny was viewed as a great misfortune. Cosimo II. converted the building into the cemetery of the grand ducal family.

The walls are entirely covered with the richest marbles and *pietre dure*,—jasper, chalcedony, agate, lapis lazuli, and still more precious stones, composing the Florentine mosaic of *pietre commesse*, of which the materials are entirely different from that of the modern Roman mosaic. In the Roman mosaic the colours are artificial, it being formed of little pieces of opaque glass, called "smalto." In the Florentine mosaic no colours are employed, excepting what are natural to the stone; and the varied tints and shading are formed by a judicious adaptation of the gradations which the material affords. By means of these only, graceful and elaborate representations of flowers, fruit, ornaments, &c., have been produced. Marbles and jaspers of brilliant colours, being, of course, very valuable, are only used in thin slices, like veneer, about  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an inch thick. The process is extremely tedious, and therefore expensive; the pattern is drawn on paper; each piece is then cut out and drawn on the stone chosen. The stone is sawn by means of a fine wire stretched by a bow and with emery powder, and is worked down with emery at a wheel until it fits exactly; it is then joined to the other pieces by being set in a backing of white cement about  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch thick; when the work is completed this cement is planed down even, and a slab of slate put at the back. Some of the works now in hand in the Grand Ducal manufactory, and intended for the high altar of this chapel, will be the most beautiful specimens yet produced.

The armorial bearings of the principal cities and states of Tuscany incorporated

in the dominions of the Medici, which range round the chapel, are examples of the richness of this work. The red *Giglio* on the shield of Florence is the most elegant of the coats. It is delicately and elaborately formed of different hues of coral and cornelian, inlaid so as to represent the relief and the shading of the flower, which is evidently, like the fleur-de-lys of France, no lily, but the three-petaled iris, which still grows on the walls of Florence. All the bearings, as before observed, are natural-coloured stones; the giallo antico standing for *or*, lapis lazuli *azure*, rosso antico *gules*, &c. &c. In only one instance is help given by art. It is in the case of the Lion argent of Pienza, which, formed of semi-transparent alabaster, has, beneath it, a shading on the ground, which shows through the stone.

The Medicean cenotaphs are, in splendour of material, in accordance with the mausoleum which encloses them; they are formed of red and grey granite. The only statues yet placed on the tombs are those of Ferdinand I. (died 1610), modelled by *G. da Bologna*, and cast by *Pietro Tacca*, and of Cosimo II. (d. 1620), by *Pietro Tacca* alone, and which as a work of art stands pre-eminent. The cushion upon which the grand ducal crown is placed is of the most wonderful workmanship, inlaid not merely with *pietre dure*, but with precious stones. The grand ducal crown, which differs in shape from all other European crowns, was the fancy of Pope Clement VII., when he invented the title of "Grand Duke." The roof, divided into 8 compartments, surmounted by as many hexagonal lunettes, is covered with frescoes executed between 1828 and 1837, by the late director of the Academy, *Pietro Benvenuti*, representing, commencing from the E. side, 1, the Blessing given to Adam and Eve by the Almighty; 2, The first Sin, Eve giving the fatal Apple to Adam in the Garden of Eden; 3, the Death of Abel; 4, the Sacrifice after the Deluge by Noah; 5, the Nativity of our Lord; 6, his Crucifixion; 7, the Resurrection; and 8, the Last Judgment: in the hexagonal spaces are paintings of Moses, Aaron, David, St. John the



Baptist, St. Matthew, St. John the Evangelist, and St. Mark. The bodies of the Grand Dukes are contained in a crypt below. The Medicean chapel and the *Sagrestia Nuova* may be seen from ten till four o'clock, the custode being then in attendance, the entrance being from the Via delle Cantonelle.

The Church of San Lorenzo is now (July, 1860) undergoing a thorough restoration, and the Medicean Chapel about to be made to open into the ch. from behind the Choir and High Altar ; it is also intended to restore the façade after the design left by Michel Angelo.

The cloister on the S. side of the church is small and regular. Here is the tomb of Paolo Giovio, Bishop of Nocera, who died in 1552, an eminent writer on history and historical biography. The statue on it is by *Francesco di San Gallo*. From this cloister opens the entrance to the celebrated

*Laurentian Library*. A noble but unfinished vestibule, designed, like the rest of the building, by *Michael Angelo*, leads into the library. Some variation was introduced in this portion by *Vasari*. The library itself forms a long and lofty gallery, of which the effect is improved by the fine stained windows, from the designs of *Giovanni da Udine*. In each of these the armorial shield of Clement VII. is introduced. The terracotta pavement, with its grotesque but elegant patterns, in brown, red, and yellow, was laid down after the designs of *Il Tribolo*. The Rotonda attached to the library was finished in 1841, by the architect Poccianti.

The Mediceo-Laurentian Library is a noble monument of the zeal of the family of Medici in the advancement of learning. It has undergone many vicissitudes. It was begun, as is well known, by Cosimo, whose wealth, and extensive mercantile intercourse with different parts of Europe and of Asia, enabled him to gratify his passion for collecting the remains of the ancient Greek and Roman writers with peculiar success. When Piero, the unlucky son of Lorenzo, provoked the vengeance of the people, this library, with difficulty saved from destruction, was purchased by the Republic in 1496. The government, however, sold it to the convent of

San Marco. When the Dominicans fell into trouble, on account of Savonarola, the library was taken from them and removed to the Palazzo Pubblico. The friars soon afterwards recovered it, however (1500): but, being much in debt, they in their turn sold the collection to Cardinal Giovanni de' Medici, afterwards Leo X., who deposited it in his palace at Rome. It then passed to Cardinal Giulio de' Medici (Clement VII.), who determined to restore the collection to Florence, as the proudest portion of the Medicean inheritance, and he accordingly founded this edifice to receive it, for which Michael Angelo furnished the designs. At the death of Clement VII. (1534) it remained incomplete, and the manuscripts were abandoned to dust and decay, until the building was finished, while Michael Angelo was living in his old age at Rome. They were arranged and placed under proper care by Cosimo I.

Great additions have been made to the original Medicean collection by Cosimo's successors, by whom have been added the MSS. of the Gaddi library; those collected by the Senator Carlo Strozzi; those of the private library of the Grand Dukes, and of the Lotaringico-Palatine library; the oriental manuscripts illustrated by Asseman Archbishop of Apamea; the Biscioniani, Segnani, and Scioppiani MSS.; and those which were found in the monasteries suppressed prior to the French invasion. Count Angelo d'Elci (1841) gave his valuable collections of *Editiones Principes*; Franc. Xav. Redi, the last of the family, bequeathed the MSS. of the celebrated Franc. Redi (1626-1698); and the Cav. Fabre, the painter, deposited here the manuscripts of Alfieri, as well as many printed Greek and Latin classics, containing marginal comments or translations by that great poet, which he had inherited from the Countess of Albany. The Marquis Luigi Tempi has also deposited here some valuable contributions from his own library, including one of the finest copies of the *Divina Commedia*. This library now contains upwards of 9000 manuscripts. In mere numbers many are larger, but none, the Vatican

excepted, so important. It is particularly rich in works in Hebrew, Arabic, Syriac, Coptic, Greek, and Latin, and of the great Italian writers of the 14th, 15th, and 16th centuries. There is a catalogue of the Arabic, Persian, Syriac, and other oriental MSS. by Asseman, in 1 vol. folio, 1742; one of the Hebrew and Rabbinical MSS., by the librarian Biscioni, published in 1752; and one of the MSS. in Greek, Latin, Italian, and other modern languages, by Bandini, printed at Florence in 11 vols. folio, 1764-1793. The continuation is being executed by the present librarian. Suspended at the end of each desk is a tablet, containing the titles of the several MSS. beneath. Among the sights for the comparatively unlettered visitor of the collection are the following:—The celebrated Medicean Virgil, the earliest MS. of the poet, revised by Tertius Rufus Asterius Apronianus, about A.D. 494, containing the whole works, with the exception of a few leaves of the *Bucolics*. The numerous corrections which it contains attest the care with which it was collated. The earliest MS. of the *Pandects* of Justinian, captured by the Pisans when they took Amalfi (1135). It has been generally believed that this discovery led to the study of the Roman law in modern times, and to its general adoption in the jurisprudence of many countries of Europe. This MS. was preserved at Pisa with as much veneration as if it had been the *Palladium* of the Republic. Every three months it was visited by a deputation of the magistracy: and when, after the fall of Pisa, it was removed to Florence in 1411, equal veneration long continued to be rendered to it. Tapers were lighted, monks and magistrates stood bareheaded, as before holy relics, and the books were opened beneath a silken pall. The work is written in a bold and beautiful character, "is composed of two quarto volumes, with large margins, on a thin parchment, and the Latin characters betray the hand of a Greek scribe."—*Gibbon*.—Two fragments of Tacitus. The first contains, in a most cramped and difficult Lombard character, the first five books of the *History*, and the last six of the *Annals*. Some antiquaries place its

date as high as 395; but it belongs more probably to a much later period; some say as late as the 11th century. The second, brought from the monastery of Corbey, in Westphalia, was purchased by Pope Leo X. from the discoverer Arcimboldi, for 500 golden florins. This MS., which is more legible than the preceding, may be as old as the 6th century, and is the only MS. which contains the first five books of the *Annals*.—A Quintus Curtius of the 10th century is the earliest text of that Latin writer.—The *Divina Commedia*: The transcription of this manuscript was completed, as appears by the colophon, on the day when the "Duke of Athens," Walter de Brienne, was expelled, 1343, or twenty-two years after the death of Dante.—The *Decameron*, transcribed in 1384, from the autograph of the author, by Francesco Mannelli, his godson, consoles the Italian scholar for the loss of the original. It contains some whimsical marginal notes, and the orthography differs widely from that of the modern editions.—A copy of Cicero's *Epistles*, *Ad Familiares*, is from the pen of Petrarch; some of his letters, and his autograph signature upon the first page of his *Horace*, are also shown. The handwritings are totally dissimilar.—Terence, from the hand of Politian.—The celebrated letter of Dante in which he rejects the conditional permission to return to Florence.—Unpublished writings of Ficino.—A versified description of the poet's person in a MS. of Dante of the 15th century.—Some of the Syriac MSS., particularly the Gospels of the date 586, from the monastery of St. John at Zagba in Mesopotamia, contain illuminations which are fine specimens of Byzantine art. In the *Canzoniere* are portraits of Laura and Petrarch, of the 14th century.—The *Evangeliarium Aureum*, from the Cathedral of Trebizond.—A missal of the 14th century, with illuminations by Don Lorenzo, a Camaldolese monk. In a bottle is preserved one of Galileo's fingers, which the antiquarian Gori stole from his tomb at S. Croce.

The Laurentian Library is open daily, except on festivals, from 9 till 12. The assistant expects a small gratuity. The

chief librarian is generally in attendance, and those who wish to consult or use the manuscripts will experience, as in the other public establishments of this city, all the facilities they can desire.

At the N. E. corner of the Piazza, in front of the church of S. Lorenzo, is the sitting statue of Giovanni de' Medici, or delle Bande Nere, the father of Cosimo I., left in an unfinished state by *Bandinelli*. In the principal bas-relief, on the pedestal which represents soldiers dividing captives and spoil, the artist has introduced a figure carrying off a hog; this is one Baldassare Turini of Pescia, against whom Bandinelli had a grudge, and whom he has thus handed down to posterity. Giovanni de' Medici died in the service of Francis I. (1526), having previously attached himself to the Imperialists. The statue was placed here only in 1850, having remained until then in the Palazzo Vecchio.

*Church and Convent of San Marco.*—The Dominicans of the "strict observance" were introduced here in 1436, by the authority of Pope Eugenius IV.; the Silvestrini, a branch of the monks of Vallombrosa, who had before then occupied the convent, having fallen into bad repute. The Dominicans long continued highly popular. Cosimo de' Medici promised 10,000 scudi towards the re-erection of their church and monastery, and spent 36,000. The designs for both church and convent were furnished by *Michelozzo*. All the buildings, however, have been much altered, and the church exhibits little of the original design. The front was completed in 1777 from the designs of *Fra. Giov. Pronti*. The architectural decorations of the altars, and the Salvati Chapel (1588), dedicated to *Sant' Antonino*, on the l. hand at the end of the nave, were designed by *Giovanni di Bologna*. The statue of the Saint, in the act of benediction, is by the same artist. St. Thomas, St. Anthony the Abbot, St. Philip, St. John, St. Edward, and St. Dominick, are by *Franca-villa*, his pupil, and from his designs. The three Angels, and the bas-reliefs in bronze, are by *Portigiani*. The paintings in chiar-oscuro on a gold ground beneath the archivolts supporting the cupola are by *Bronzino*. Two large

frescoes representing, one, the funeral procession, the other, the burial of St. Antonino, are by *Passignano*. In the front of them are naked figures, which seem to have been introduced by the artist solely to show his skill in drawing. In the same transept is the *Chapel of the Holy Sacrament*, begun in 1678, by *P. F. Silvani*: the walls and pavement are composed of rich marbles. Here are six large paintings relating to the institution of the Sacrament of the Eucharist, either in history or in type, such as the Falling of the Manna (*Passignano*), and the Sacrifice of Isaac (*Jacopo da Empoli*).—Our Lord with the Apostles, by *Santi di Tito*, and finished by *Tiberio* his son. The church also contains, in the 3rd chapel on the rt., a fine Virgin and several Saints, by *Fra Bartolommeo*, injured by candles.—Of older art, in the next chapel, is a singular Madonna and two Saints in mosaic, upon a gold ground, encrusted in the wall of the *Capella Ricci*, the 4th on the rt.-hand side of the nave. The central portion alone is ancient: it represents the Virgin in the attitude of adoration, with uplifted hands, as we see on some of the most ancient Christian paintings in the Catacombs. The saints, Dominick and Raymundus, on either side, are of a much more recent date. The mosaic of the Virgin is not only remarkable as an early work of art, but as one of the ancient mosaics in St. Peter's at Rome, where it had been placed by John VI. A.D. 703. It was brought here in 1609, from the ruins of the old Basilica, when it was demolished to make way for the present structure. A crucifix by *Giotto*, painted on wood, with a gold ground, now over the principal entrance to the church, drew all Florence to see it when it was first brought to this convent; and it is said to be the very production which established his popular reputation above that of his great predecessor Cimabue.

"O vano gloria dell' umane posse  
Com' poco verde in sulla cima dura,  
Se non è giunta dall' etati grosse!  
Credette Cimabue nella pittura  
Tener lo campo; ed ora ha Giotto il grido,  
Si che la fama di colui oscura."  
*Purgatorio*, canto xi. 91—96.

In this church are interred the three

friends of Lorenzo de' Medici, Politian, Benivieni the poet, and Pico della Mirandola, the phoenix of his time, who died in 1494, at the age of 31. His grave is indicated by an inscription which records the esteem in which he was held by his contemporaries.—On a little tablet below is one in memory of Politian, in which his death is placed in 1494, *ÆT. XL*. Politian was one of those who,

"Dying, put on the weeds of Dominic,  
Or as Franciscan think to pass disguised."

He was by his own request buried in the dress of the friars of this monastery.

The Convent (which ladies are not permitted to enter, excepting the chapter-house, which opens out of the outer cloister) contains the finest works of *Fra Angelico da Fiesole* (b. 1387, d. 1455), who was a member of this house. These paintings remained unjustly neglected for more than three centuries, and have been of late years almost as much overpraised by the artists and admirers of the modern German school. Nevertheless, there are in these works qualities which should not be overlooked by any one capable of appreciating art. *Fra Angelico* may be called the last and most perfect of the Byzantine school of painters, to whose style he added as much as a mind altogether nurtured in asceticism could do. He is without those beauties which are so conspicuous in Leonardo da Vinci and Raphael, but there are in his works a holiness and purity of expression which, perhaps, have never been surpassed by either of these great masters.

The works of *Fra Angelico* in this monastery were formerly very numerous: many have perished or have been removed. The situations of those which remain are as follows:—In the outer cloister, in a lunette beside the door, is the Head of St. Peter Martyr: opposite, under glass, is St. Dominick at the foot of the cross: in another lunette, at the farther angle, is a Head of Christ. Opening out of the N. side of this cloister is the ancient chapter-house, containing the Crucifixion. On the rt. hand of the cross of our Lord (the two thieves being also represented) are the three Marys, St. Mark, St. John

the Evangelist, St. Lawrence, St. Cosma, and St. Damiano. On the l., St. Dominick, St. Ambrose, St. Jerome, St. Augustine, St. Francis, St. Benedict, St. Bernard, St. Romuald, St. Bernardin, St. Peter Martyr, and St. Thomas Aquinas; the latter recognised by the sun upon his breast. All these figures are nearly upon one plane: the colouring is clear and bright, the drawing timid and incorrect. The expression of the countenances disappoints as to strength, but there is purity and thoughtfulness in the heads. The dark red sky behind the cross is probably the red ground upon which, as in all the early frescoes, the blue sky, which has since fallen off, was painted. A border of arabesque compartments, in which are contained saints and patriarchs, the prophetic sibyls and the prophets, surrounds the picture. Beneath is a species of spiritual pedigree representing St. Dominick, in the centre, holding a branch in each hand, whence spring smaller stems with portraits in medallions of his most celebrated disciples and followers. Ascending to the first floor of the inner cloister, and fronting the top of the stairs, is the Annunciation. Opposite to it is a Christ on the Cross, with St. Dominick kneeling. Farther on, upon the wall of the same corridor, is a Madonna and Child enthroned with four saints on each side. In three cells opening out of this corridor are,—the Coronation of the Virgin; Christ's descent to the spirits in prison; the three Marys at the Sepulchre. During the late Austrian occupation, a considerable portion of the convent being converted into barracks, most of the frescoes of *Fra Angelico* were boarded up, to prevent injury to them. A beautiful work, "*San Marco illustrato*," has been recently completed, containing drawings of these paintings, forming a suite to the *Galleria delle Belle Arti*; the descriptions are by one of the members of S. Marco, Padre Marchese, author of a very interesting work on the Artists of the Order of St. Dominick.

The second, or great Cloister, was designed by *Michelozzo*. The frescoes

in the lunettes represent the works and miracles of the life of St. Dominick. Some are real acts of charity, as when he offered himself as a slave to redeem the only son of a widowed mother; others are like dreams, real or waking, and perhaps were so. In the old refectory is a Last Supper, by *Dom. Ghirlandajo*.

Girolamo Savonarola was a brother of this convent. The papal chair was then polluted by Alexander VI. Savonarola loudly urged the reform of the Church, calling upon the faithful to come forth from the mystic Babylon. He was equally unsparing of his reproofs of the vices of his countrymen; and the huge piles, in which the works of Dante, Petrarch, Boccaccio, and Pulci were consumed,—causing the present scarcity of the early editions of their works,—testified his influence and his fanaticism. But the wicked Pope, as might be expected, was his implacable enemy; and his zeal, political as well as religious, raised up against him a whole host of relentless opponents. The convent of St. Mark was attacked by the infuriated multitude on Palm Sunday, 1498, and after a long and stout defence by the monks, the choir, then enclosed by a high wall, whither they had retreated, was stormed. Savonarola and two of his brethren, Fra' Dominico and Fra' Silvestro, were dragged forth, and thrown into the prison of the Palazzo Vecchio. Charges of heresy were preferred against him. He was repeatedly put to the torture; the agony extorted a confession, which he retracted as soon as he was released from the rack; and on the 23rd May, 1498, he and his companions were hanged, and then burnt, on the Piazza de' Signori, now Gran Duca, and their ashes cast into the Arno. Previously to his execution he had been degraded.—“I separate thee from the Church militant,” said the officiating priest. “But thou canst not separate me from the Church triumphant,” was Savonarola's reply. So late as the last century there were many who honoured him as a saint and a martyr.

It was through the preaching of Savonarola that Fra Bartolommeo be-

came a monk, and a member of this order. The convent now contains about seventy friars. The church of San Marco possesses an illuminated missal, attributed to Fra Angelico; and although Kugler supposes it to have been executed by one of his scholars under his own eyes, several of the paintings in it are of the highest beauty.

*San Marco* has also its apothecary's shop (*spezieria*), which rivals that of *Sta. Maria Novella*. The ancient vases of majolica, or, as we call it, Raphael ware, constitute a great attraction to the curious in these matters. Ladies are allowed to enter the *Spezieria*, though even more strictly excluded (unless by special permission) from other portions of the convent than from that of *Sta. Maria Novella*.

Ch. of *Santa Maria Maddalena de' Pazzi*, near the Porta Pinti. The ch., annexed to a then existing convent, was begun by *Brunelleschi*, and completed by *Giuliano di San Gallo*. The cloister, of the Ionic order, was also built by *San Gallo* (1479), copied from an ancient capital found in the ruins of Fiesole, and belonging apparently to the later period of the empire. It has been spoilt by bricking up many of the intercolumniations. In the chapel, near the entrance, is the Martyrdom of SS. Nereus and Achilleus, by *Poccetti*. The church has many paintings, of which the best are—St. Ignatius and St. Roch, by *Raffaellino del Garbo*; the Agony in the Garden, by *Santi di Tito*. The high altar, containing the body of the patron Saint, is very splendid, though not in good taste. In the Chapterhouse, which, being within the precincts of the monastery, cannot be seen without the permission of the archbishop, is a celebrated fresco by *Perugino*, one of his finest works: it represents the Crucifixion in the centre, with the Mater Dolorosa and St. Bernard on either side. The landscape is good; the blue of the sky, however, has been injudiciously restored.

Ch. of *Santa Maria Maggiore*, near the Hotel di York, is one of the most ancient foundations in Florence; the present ch. dates from the 13th centy., and is supposed to have been erected by the

Florentine architect Buono, of whom we have seen some works at Pistoia. The interior has been much altered by modern restorations; still it preserves traces of its pointed arches barbarously rounded to harmonise with the more recent tasteless decorations and chapels. On the two first piers on the rt. are some frescoes of saints painted by the Gaddi school, recently discovered under the whitewash; the best pictures in this ch. are a St. Albert, 1st chapel on l., by *Cigoli*, and in the 4th on l. the Descent of the Holy Spirit, by *Passignano*. Brunetto Latini, the master of Dante, was buried here in 1294; his bust has been removed to the adjoining cloister.

Ch. of *Santa Maria Novella* was the first establishment of the Preaching Friars in Florence. St. Dominick, the founder of this celebrated order, in the same year (1216) in which his institution was confirmed by Honorius III., sent a small detachment of them to Florence. About 1222 they were, after some removals, located in an ancient church, then outside the walls, the site of which is now within the present conventual buildings. The spacious church and cloisters, sacristy, refectory, and chapter-house, are included in the area then granted to the Dominicans by the magistracy.

The façade of the church is completed—a rare thing in Florence. It is composed of compartments of white and black marble, and is the most modern portion of the church; for, though begun in 1348, it was not finished till 1470. As it now stands, it is from the designs of *Leon Battista Alberti*. Inserted in the front are two curious astronomical instruments, by the Padre Ignazio Danti, astronomer of Cosimo I.—a quadrant for the observation of the solstices (1572) and an armillary dial (1574). The device of the swelling sail introduced upon the front was that of the Rucellai family, who defrayed a great part of the expense. The walls of a cloister extending from the rt. of the façade are composed of arches, under each of

which is an ancient tomb, like those at Pistoia and Lucca. They were executed about 1300. From these sepulchres the neighbouring street has acquired its name of *Via degli Avelli* (street of the tombs).

The church, begun in 1279 from the designs of *Frà Ristoro* and *Frà Sisto*, brothers of the order, is a fine specimen of Italian Gothic. The campanile, a lofty tower in the Lombard style, with a spire, is attributed to the same architects. The building was completed in 1357 by *Frà Giovanni*, *Brachetti da Campi*, and *Frà Jacopo Talenti da Nepoziano*, all members of this community. Michael Angelo gave to this church the title of his bride. It is 322 ft. long, 88 ft. wide across the nave and aisles, and 203 ft. between the extremities of the transepts. The pointed arches, which rest on the columns dividing the nave from the aisles, are of different widths. The architectural decorations of the altars and chapels were added by Vasari and others, in the time of Cosimo I.

There is much fine stained glass in this church, particularly in the rose window over the entrance, representing the Virgin surrounded by angels.\*

\* This description applied to the interior of Santa Maria Novella before the extensive restorations now (July, 1860) in progress were commenced, during which it is probable that alterations will be made in the position of several of the works of art referred to.

As this sheet is passing through the press, a correspondent informs us that the restoration or modernization of S. Maria Novella has turned out in the hands of the friars another instance of modern architectural vandalism: the fine floor, consisting of numerous slab tombs, has been replaced by a tasteless marble one; windows of execrable painted glass have replaced those of the nave; the sepulchral monuments on the piers and in the chapels have been removed, and modern inscriptions substituted; some of the fine sculptures have even been sold, amongst which the beautiful marble *Cantoria* or Music Gallery, by Baccio d'Agnolo, of 1500, has found its way to the Kensington Museum; and so great has been the outcry against the architect, a protégé of the ex-Grand Ducal Court, that the works have been suspended by the Government. During these restorations several ancient frescoes have been discovered, representing the Crucifixion, the Annunciation, and other similar subjects; the Crucifixion, attributed to Masaccio, is near the entrance to the ch. (Sept. 1860.)

Over the principal door is a crucifix by *Giotto*. The church stands N. and S., the high altar being at the N. end. In the aisle on the rt. hand, entering by the principal door, are—1st altar, the Annunciation, by *Santi di Tito*; St. Peter Martyr (on the 5th pilaster), by *Cigoli*; 4th altar, the Raising of Lazarus, by *Santi di Tito*; the monuments of Ippolito and Maria Venturi, by *Ricci*; and farther on, the tomb of the Beata Villana, by *Bernardo da Settignano*. This lady was widow of Pietro di Rosso, and, having died in 1360, acquired a reputation of sanctity, and was venerated by the Florentines, though she was not beatified by the Pope till 1824; the novelist Sacchetti, her contemporary, in a very singular letter or essay, in which he blames the indiscreet devotion of the common people, expressly adduces her example as one of misapplied veneration. At the end of the rt.-hand transept is the *Capella dei Rucellai*, in which is the celebrated picture, by *Cimabue*, of the Virgin seated on a throne with the infant Saviour on her lap, and three angels on each side, painted upon a gold ground. It shows a marked improvement in drawing beyond the art of the time, and, when produced, it excited the highest admiration. While the painter was employed upon it, Charles d'Anjou passed through Florence, and was taken to see it; none had then seen the picture, but, profiting by the king's admission, all Florence followed; and, such was the wonder excited and pleasure given by it, that the quarter in which Cimabue lived acquired the name of *Borgo Allegri*, which it long retained. When completed the picture was carried from Cimabue's house to the church in triumphal procession. In the same chapel, over the altar, is the Martyrdom of St. Catherine, by *Buggiardini*, some of the figures in which are attributed to Michael Angelo. In front is the tomb of Paolo Rucellai, and in the same transept the Gothic monument of Bishop Tedice Aliotti (ob. 1336), by *Ugoimo* or *Lino da Siena*. In the Ca-

*pella di Filippo Strozzi* (which is that next to the high altar on this side), behind the altar, is the Tomb of Filippo Strozzi, by *Benedetto da Majano*, consisting of an urn in black marble, under an arch, in the cinquecento style, which it is difficult to see, it being covered with *ex voto* offerings: the group in the centre, Angels worshipping the Virgin and Child, is arranged with the simplicity and formality of an early picture. Great sweetness of expression, and finish, distinguish this work. It was this Filippo Strozzi who built the Strozzi palace. Here are some good frescoes by *Filippino Lippi* (1486). On the ceiling the four Evangelists, and St. Antony. On the walls apocryphal miracles of St. John and St. Philip; on the l. St. John raising Drusiana from the dead; on the rt. the expulsion of the dragon from the temple of Mars by St. Philip.

"The choir is entirely painted in fresco, by *Dom. del Ghirlandaio*, but cannot well be seen even at the best time (about 9 A.M., when there is a little reflected light from two upper windows before the curtains are drawn) on account of a huge altar erected in front of them, and which almost walls them up. Nevertheless, they well deserve more than one visit by any one interested in the progress of art. In these works there is a great step forward in shaking off the dry shackles of earlier art, and much naïveté and originality. The portraits of contemporaries, introduced in all these subjects as spectators, are particularly interesting, as well for their great character as their exceeding beauty and simplicity, particularly in many of the females. To the student in art also these frescoes are particularly interesting, Ghirlandaio being perhaps more facile in execution than any other of the frescantì."—C. W. C. These frescoes were executed at the expense of the families of *Tornabuoni* and *Tornaquinci*, to supply the place of others by *Orgagna*, which had become decayed. Michael Angelo was the pupil of Ghirlandaio, and some portions

of them are traditionally reported to be by his hand. The subjects are—on the rt. hand wall on entering the choir, the history of St. John the Baptist; on the l. hand, that of the Virgin. Beginning at the lowest painting on the rt. of the spectator, in the first series, the subjects stand as follow:—1. The Angel appearing to Zacharias in the Temple. This fresco contains portraits of many of the painter's contemporaries. The four half-length figures conversing together at the side of the picture on the l. hand of the spectator are as follow:—the first on the right is Marsilio Ficino; the second, with a red cloak and a black band round the neck, is Cristofano Landino; the figure on the left is Gentile de' Becchi, Bishop of Arezzo; and between these two last, raising his hand a little, is Politian. Here are also the portraits of the whole family of Tornabuoni. 2. The Salutation: the female figure, followed by two attendants, who walk behind Elizabeth, is Ginevra de' Benci, celebrated as one of the beauties of her time. 3. The birth of John the Baptist: it contains three beautiful whole-length female figures. 4. Zacharias declares the name of the child. 5. Preaching of John. 6. Baptism of Christ. 7. The feast on Herod's birthday, and the dancing of the daughter of Herodias. On the opposite wall, beginning with the lowest picture on the l. hand of the spectator:—1. Joachim driven out of the Temple, his offering not being received on account of his being childless in Israel. Here, the four figures on the side nearest the window are portraits: the old man in a red head-dress is Tommaso, the painter's father. The one with his head uncovered, with his hand on his side, and wearing a red cloak over a violet-coloured tunic, is the painter himself. The figure behind is Bastiano da S. Gemignano, his pupil and relation; and the other, turning his back, and with a small cap on his head, is the painter's brother, David Ghirlandaio. There are also, in the opposite corner of the fresco, portraits of his contemporaries, including Pietro,

Lorenzo, and Giovanni de' Medici, and his patron Tornabuoni. 2. The birth of the Virgin. This fresco contains a remarkably lovely group of 3 female figures surrounding and tending the infant. 3. The Presentation of the Virgin in the Temple. 4. Her Marriage. 5. The Adoration of the Wise Men. 6. The Massacre of the Innocents. 7. The Death and Assumption of the Virgin. In 4 compartments of the vault are the Evangelists: on the walls on each side of the great window are painted events from the lives of St. Dominick and St. Peter Martyr, St. John in the Desert, the Annunciation of the Virgin, and above, many of the patron saints of Florence; in the lower compartments are the portraits of Giovanni Tornabuoni and his wife, kneeling in the act of prayer. The tall triple Gothic window contains fine stained glass, the designs of which are principally by *Alessandro Fiorentino* (1491). The seats of the choir were designed by *Vasari*. In the next chapel, called the *Capella dei Gondi*, on the rt. hand, is the crucifix of wood, by *Brunelleschi*, which was executed by him out of rivalry with *Donatello*, when he upbraided the latter upon the inelegance of his in Santa Croce. We are told by *Vasari* that, when *Donatello* saw this production of his rival, he was so surprised with its excellence, that, lifting up his hands in astonishment, he let go his apron filled with eggs and cheese for his dinner, all of which fell upon the ground, saying,—"To you is granted the power of carving figures of Christ; to me that of representing peasants."—"A te è conceduto fare i Christi, ed a me i contadini." The crucifix of *Donatello* is rigid and without expression, faults which he afterwards most ably corrected, this rivalry having doubtlessly led him to pay greater attention to expression in his subsequent works. In the *Capella dei Gaddi*, the Raising of the Daughter of Jairus is by *Ang. Bronzino*; the two bas-reliefs in marble by *Giov. dell' Opera*; the designs of the two tombs and of th



altar-table by *Michael Angelo*; and the paintings on the ceiling by *Aless. Allori*. The *Capella de' Strozzi*, which is at the end of the l.-hand transept, and is entered by a flight of steps, is covered with frescoes of *Andrea Orgagna*. The Inferno, with the names of the sins and of the sinners, in Gothic capitals, has been entirely repainted. Opposite is the Paradise, with endless groups of Angels and of Saints in glory. Behind the altar is the Last Judgment, in which the satire of the middle ages is displayed; the figures on the l. hand being those of persons who in this world were most honoured — bishops, abbots, monks, nuns, nobles, knights, and ladies, intermixed with grotesque fiends, amongst which may be remarked a demon dragging a reluctant corpse out of the grave. The treatment of this subject is like that in the Campo Santo at Pisa, by the same painter. The picture over the altar is also by *Orgagna*, representing the Almighty in the centre, with the Virgin and St. Thomas Aquinas receiving a book on the rt., and St. Peter the keys, with various saints, on the l. In the Predella are 3 subjects—a friar celebrating mass, a dead saint, and St. Michael holding a balance, with demons below; with many other figures, all delicately finished. The painter's name, wrought in Gothic characters, forms a border beneath the picture, which he painted in 1357, pursuant to a contract made between him and Tomaso Strozzi in 1354. In this chapel the stained glass is fine. Under the stairs, forming the tomb of Rosso di Strozzi, is a fresco attributed to *Giotto*, of the dead Saviour, surrounded by Saints; and over the door leading to the campanile is another, the Coronation of the Virgin, with a host of Saints, by *Buffalmacco*. The sacristy is a fine Gothic chamber, built by *Frà Jacopo da Nepoziano*, but it seems at first to have been intended for a chapel. It has a fine stained glass window. Here are preserved three reliquiaries, beautifully painted by *Fra Angelico da Fiesole*, which the sacristan will show upon ap-

plication. They deserve careful examination. Some of the small figures round the edges are of singular beauty, especially a Madonna and a S. Catherine. The crucifix over the door is by *Masaccio*, and was formerly in the chapel of the *Rosary* in the church, surrounded by figures which are now covered by a picture of the Virgin of the Rosary, by *Vasari*. In the *Capella de' Pasquali*, 4th on l., is the Resurrection, by *Vasari*. Further on, in the 2nd, is our Lord and the Woman of Samaria, by *Aless. Allori*. Three of Michael Angelo's best pupils contributed to the monument of Antonio Strozzi. *Andrea Ferrucci* gave the general design; the Madonna, which forms the centre compartment, was executed by *Andrea* and *Silvio da Fiesole*; the Angels, and some of the minor ornaments, are by *Maso Boscoli*. The pulpit is worth notice; the sculptures represent four events from the life of the Virgin with great purity and expression. They are by *Maestro Lazzaro*. The ornaments and accessories have been gilt. In the floor of the nave is a bronze tomb of *Frà Leonardo di Stagio Dati*, by *Ghiberti*.

The *Chiostrò Verde* (which is on the W. side of the church, and may be entered either from the piazza or by a door opening out of the l. aisle) was built from the designs of *Frà Giovanni da Campi*, in 1320, with circular arches and Gothic pillars, and derives its name from the prevailing tint of the frescoes, green, shaded with brown, painted, about 1348, by *Paolo Uccello* and by *Dello*, principally with subjects from the Book of Genesis. These frescoes are much injured, but some good fragments may be found. The representation of the Fall, near the entrance to the church, is by *Paolo Uccello*. The quaint representations of the Deluge and the Ark are curious: the drowning are seen provided with several kinds of our modern life-preservers. Opening out of the N. side of the *Chiostrò Verde* are some corridors, the walls of which have frescoes of the early Florentine school. They were anciently vaults of the ch., and until

lately have been used as burying-places.

In the N.W. angle of this cloister, over the door leading into the larger one, is a Crucifixion, by *Stefano del Ponte Vecchio*, a pupil of Giotto's, with St. Dominick and St. Thomas Aquinas, both fine figures, on either side of the cross. In the distance is a curious view of a city, supposed to be Florence, with the Arno, its towers, and walls. On the N. side of the Chiostro Verde is the entrance to the ancient chapter-house, afterwards called the *Capella degli Spagnuoli*. It was built in 1350. The architect was *Frà Giacopo da Nepoziano*, and the painters *Simone Memmi* and *Taddeo Gaddi* were selected for its adornment as the best artists of the time. Two of the decorated windows opening on the cloister, with torse columns, are very handsome specimens of the Italian-Gothic of the 14th centy. *Memmi*, who had just returned from Avignon (where some fragments of his works may still be seen in the Papal fortress), was then at the height of his reputation. He undertook to paint three of the sides, leaving the fourth or W. one and the vaulting to *Taddeo Gaddi*.

On the E. side is a most singular and complicated composition, intended to represent the Church Militant and Triumphant, as forming the entrance to Paradise. The Pope and the Emperor, as guardians of the Church, which is represented by the cathedral of Florence (made by *Memmi* from the architect's working model which has since perished), are seated on thrones. Near the Emperor are temporal councillors—a King, Princes; near the Pope, spiritual—a Cardinal, Bishops; and around are many distinguished persons. A troop of ravenous Wolves, driven away from a flock of sheep by a pack of spotted black and white *Dogs* (the colours of the Dominicans), figure the heretics repelled by the exertions of the Dominicans, or *Dominì canes*. Some of the heretics, being converted by argument, tear their books, and their souls pass

on to the gate of Paradise. On earth are represented human pleasures and vanities, and the means by which they are rendered innoxious. St. Dominick points out the way to heaven, which is seen over the church; St. Peter receives the elect, and opens the gates of heaven above, in which Christ is enthroned amid a host of angels. In the group in the foreground *Memmi* has introduced, according to *Vasari*, portraits of himself, *Cimabue*, *Arnolfo di Lapo*, *Benedict XI.*, *Philip le Bel*, *Laura* and *Petrarch*, *Boccaccio*, *Fiammetta*, &c. The portrait of *Cimabue* is in profile, in a white dress. Behind is *Simone Memmi*, also in profile. The soldier between them is *Guido Novello*. The supposed, but very doubtful, portrait of *Laura* is dressed in what was green, now faded, and facing the spectator, and represented with a small flame of fire between her breast and throat. *Petrarch*, according to *Vasari* painted from life, stands beside a Knight of St. John. *Benedict XI.* is the Pope on the throne; at his side is *Card. Nicola da Prato*, then Papal Legate at Florence.

Opposite, on the W. side, is a composition, by *Taddeo Gaddi*, representing the triumph of St. Thomas Aquinas. Seated on a throne in the centre, he holds an open book in his hand, in which is inscribed the text (*Wisdom*, ch. vii. vv. 7, 8), "Wherefore I prayed, and understanding was given me: I called upon God, and the Spirit of Wisdom came to me. I preferred her before sceptres and thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her." He is seated, having on either side *Moses*, *St. Paul*, *St. John the Evangelist*, with other Saints, and above *Virtues* and *Angels*; the Pope is the portrait of *Clement V.*; at his feet are the leaders of heresy and false philosophy, *Arius*, *Sabellius*, and *Averrhoes*. In the lower range are 14 female figures, personifications of the sciences and virtues, as defined by the schoolmen; and beneath them are those who, according to the prevailing ideas, excelled therein. The symbols

are often very perplexing. Beginning on the l., and proceeding regularly to the rt.:—1. The Civil Law is represented holding the globe in her hand, and with her is Justinian. 2. Canon Law, and Pope Clement V. 3. Speculative Theology, and Peter Lombard, Master of the Sentences. 4. Practical Theology, and Boethius. 5. Faith, and Dionysius the Areopagite. 6. Hope, and John of Damascus. 7. Charity, in a red robe, holding a bow, and St. Augustin. 8. Arithmetic, with a board for working addition, and Abraham as its inventor. 9. Geometry, with square and compass, and Euclid. 10. Astronomy, and Atlas. 11. Music, and Tubal-Cain. 12. Logic, a beautiful matron holding a serpent, and Zeno Eleates. 13. Rhetoric, and Cicero. 14. Grammar, and Donatus.

On the N. wall, over the altar, *Memmi* has represented, on the l., Christ bearing his Cross; above, the Crucifixion; and below and on the rt. the Descent into Hades; the last a cavern in a rock, and fiends retreating in grinning disappointment. Under the character of Longinus (i. e. the Roman centurion) *Memmi* portrays the tyrant Walter de Brienne. The paintings on the S. wall, which represented histories in the life of St. Dominick, are nearly effaced. Two scenes, some figures listening to the Preaching of the Saint, and especially the Raising a Girl to Life, are in tolerable preservation.

Semi-Gothic arabesques divide the vaulting into compartments, in which are the four subjects:—1. The Resurrection, in which the painter seems to have intended that the body of our Lord should radiate light; 2. Christ saving St. Peter, who is coming to him on the water; 3. The Ascension; and 4, the Descent of the Holy Ghost on the Virgin.

The light is scantily admitted into this spacious room, through windows opening into the cloister, divided by beautiful spiral columns, and through an aperture above, so that the paintings can only be well seen on a bright day.

The *Chiostro Grande*, which is a noble quadrangle, consists of 52 arches; each lunette of which contains a painting, representing acts of St. Thomas Aquinas, San' Peter Martyr, and other saints of the Dominican order. The best are by *Santi di Tito* and *Cigoli*, *Ales. Allori*, *Cosimo Gamberucci*, &c.

The *old refectory*, which is on the E. side of the *Chiostro Grande*, from which there is access to it, contains frescoes by *Bronzino* (1597), representing the Israelites in the Desert, the Gathering of the Manna, and the Israelites drinking the Water gushing from the Rock. Here also is a Madonna of the early school, possessing some merit.

One portion of the building remains to be mentioned. It is the *Spezieria*, where may be procured medicines carefully compounded, and perfumes of every kind may here be purchased, and at a reasonable rate. This establishment is celebrated for its perfumes, essences, and for a delicious and peculiar liqueur, called *Alkermes*, from the sale of which a large annual revenue is derived, which enables the monks in great part to keep up their convent and church; it is under the management of two lay brothers, who are regularly educated in pharmacy, and obliged to graduate in that branch of medicine. In 1418 the republic of Florence determined to exercise public hospitality towards distinguished strangers, like the *procteria* of the Greek republics, and the *hospitium publicum* of the Roman; and it was decreed that a spacious building should be erected for that purpose, near the monastery of Sta. Maria Novella. One of the first occasions on which it was used was when, in 1439, the General Council, opened at Ferrara in 1438, for the purpose of bringing about the union of the Greek and Latin churches, was, on account of the plague, transferred to Florence by Pope Eugenius IV. On that occasion the Pope, the Greek Emperor John Paleologus, and the Greek Patriarch Josephus, with numerous ecclesiastical dignitaries and theologians, were lodged

here; and here also were held all the sittings of the council, except the last, which was in the cathedral. The building was afterwards incorporated in the monastery, and devoted to its present use in the early part of the 17th century. The series of apartments constituting this establishment are appropriately and elegantly fitted up. Many of the tall vases and jars are of very beautiful pottery, enamelled in yellow and green, and often decorated, not unappropriately, with the pills or boluses, the arms of the *Medici*, who took this establishment under their special protection. In the mineral-water room, formerly a chapel, are frescoes representing the history of Christ's passion in 12 paintings, by *Spinello Aretino*, in 1400. In the principal apartment is the bust of Brother *Tommaso Valori*, the late director of the establishment, and by whose liberality it was preserved. When the convent was suppressed by the French, he purchased the laboratory and carried on the business until the restoration of the monastery, when he surrendered it to its former owners. He died in 1825. The *Spezieria* has an entrance in the *Via della Scala* distinct from the convent. Here ladies are admitted, as well as into the ch. and the *Chiostro Verde*, but not into the *Chiostro Grande*, or other portions of the monastery, unless permission be obtained from the archbp.; and this is not easily granted.

During the French rule this fine building was occupied by troops, who damaged the paintings in the cloisters. On the return of the Grand Duke the former owners of *Sta. Maria Novella* were reinstated in their convent, but the lion's share of their property remains in the possession of government, and their number is therefore much diminished, though they still constitute a respectable community. During the late Austrian occupation the monks were again partially driven from their convent, part of which had been converted into a barrack.

*San Martino*, a small chapel or oratory, near the *House of Dante*, p. 139,

contains several good frescoes, probably by *Filippino Lippi* in his younger days.

The *Piazza of Sta. Maria Novella*, formed on two sides by the church and by the conventual buildings, is irregular. It has been, and still is, the scene of the principal public festivities of the Florentines. In the centre are two obelisks, crowned by the *Giglio* of Florence and supported by tortoises, cast by *Giovanni di Bologna*. The fine colonnade, which forms the side of the *Piazza* opposite the church, is the *Loggia di S. Paolo*; it was erected in 1451, from the designs of *Brunelleschi*. The bas-relief in terracotta over the door representing *St. Francis* and *St. Dominick* is by *A. della Robbia*.

*Church of Or' San Michele*, in the *Via de' Calzaiuoli*. In viewing this building it must be borne in mind that the part which is now a church was originally a market, like the neighbouring *Mercato Nuovo*, and that the upper part was a granary. From this latter destination the building derived its name, "*Horreum Sancti Michaelis*." Erected by *Arnolfo* in 1284, by order of the *Signoria*, the basement, then an open loggia, contained a picture of the *Virgin*, by *Ugolino da Siena*, which, having in 1291 performed sundry miracles, became an object of great veneration. About 1337 it was determined to consecrate a portion of the edifice, which was thereupon enclosed and embellished by *Taddeo Gaddi*—if, indeed, it was not entirely altered according to his designs—and a chapel was erected around the painting. The crowds who visited it disturbed the market-people; and the *Signoria* having determined to convert the whole lower story into a church, under the direction of *Andrea Orgagna*, the openings of all the outer arches of the loggia were walled up. This sanctuary commanded so much veneration, that, in 1348, the year of the great plague, described by *Boccaccio*, the offerings amounted to 35,000 golden florins. The two upper stories, however, continued

employed for their original purpose until Cosimo I. converted them into a depository for the notarial archives in 1569, and as such they are still used. They deserve to be visited for their bold and elegant architecture, the fine arches being supported on a great central pillar, a repetition of what we see in the church below. The entrance to these archives is from the adjoining street.

The statues with which the exterior is adorned are among the best productions of the Florentine school of Sculpture, and were placed here at the expense of various corporations or guilds. They stand in very handsome niches or recesses, which have been recently restored with infinite taste. Beginning at the eastern side, or towards the Via dei Calzaiuoli, and moving round to the l., they stand in the following order: St. Luke (*Giovanni di Bologna*), raised by the advocates and notaries. St. Thomas with Christ (*Andrea del Verrocchio*), by the merchants. St. John the Baptist (*Ghiberti*), by the drapers. On the S. side, St. John the Evangelist (*Baccio da Montelupo*), by the silk-merchants. St. James (*Nanni di Banco*), by the furriers. St. Mark (*Donatello*)—greatly admired by Michael Angelo, who is said to have addressed the statue with the query, "*Marco, perchè non mi parli?*" On the W. front, and on each side of the entrance, St. Eloy (*Nanni di Banco*), by the blacksmiths, who, as well as the jewellers, have adopted the Bishop of Tournay as their patron. St. Stephen (*Ghiberti*), by the wool-traders; so much admired at the time, that the artist procured an order from the money-changers or bankers for the statue of St. Matthew which stands near it. N. side, the next niche contains Donatello's St. George, erected by the sword-makers and armourers—a masterly production. "Donatello's marble statue of St. George is a simple and forcible example of sentiment; he stands upright, equally poised on both legs, his hands resting on his shield before him. Michael Angelo, after admiring this

statue some time in silence, suddenly exclaimed 'March.'"—*Flaxman*. In the recess that follows is a group of four saints by *Nanni di Banco*, forced into their present ill-adapted site by his master, Donatello. From the bas-relief of a sculptor's shop below, it was probably erected by them. St. Philip, appertaining to the shoemakers, also by *Nanni di Banco*. Lastly, St. Peter, at the expense of the butchers, by *Donatello*. Of the plates of majolica, or circular tablets of earthenware, by *Luca della Robbia*, representing the emblems or ensigns of the trades, and inserted in the walls, only two of the original ones remain, the others are modern productions of the porcelain-manufactory of La Doccia.

The old stained glass, in the upper portion of the windows of the church, is exceedingly beautiful. The arches are circular, but the tracery flows in intersecting curves with delicacy and grace; and the niches or tabernacles are in the best style of Italian Gothic. All these are from *Orgagna's* designs.

The interior (to which the principal entrance is on the W. side), as might be expected from its original destination, has not the usual architectural arrangement of a church. The massive piers which divide it into two corridors or aisles are suited to the market. Numerous frescoes of the 15th centy. by *Agnolo Gaddi*, *Jacopo di Casentino*, and others, on the sides of the piers, have been recently discovered under the coat of whitewash. The painted glass is rich and harmonious in colour, and produces a fine effect.

The pride of the church is the tabernacle in white marble, erected by *A. Orgagna* between 1348 and 1359, from offerings made during the great plague, to contain the miracle-working image of the Virgin by *Lino* or *Ugolino da Siena*; it is surmounted by a statue of St. Michael rising nearly to the roof: it has a staircase which leads to the interior of the canopy. Arabesque patterns are formed by the richest marbles being inlaid in a fine mosaic work, enhancing the delicate

white ground. The interior of the vaulting of the canopy is lined with mosaic. Every inch is finished with elegance. It is profusely adorned with sculpture, of which the following are the subjects. In front of the altar three bas-reliefs,—the Marriage of the Virgin and the Annunciation, with a smaller one of Hope in the centre. At the S.W. angle of the tabernacle, upon the basement of the pilaster are two heads of prophets, and three virtues,—Patience, Fortitude, and Perseverance. On the S. side are bas-reliefs of the Nativity and Offering of the Wise Men. Between these is one of Charity, or Divine Love; and at the S.E. angle, Humility and Chastity (Virginitas), with other heads of Prophets. On the E. side are the Presentation in the Temple, with Simeon and Anna; and the Angel appearing to Mary, and bidding her flee into Egypt. At the N.E. angle Docilitas (a beautiful figure), Prudentia, and Solertia. On the N. side is the Birth of the Virgin: next to it, in the centre, is Faith: then Christ teaching on the steps of the Temple when twelve years old. "The story is told most marvellously. The head of the principal figure is broken, but the body is full of expression: some small figures lean forward most earnestly to listen." At the angles are Obedience, Justice, Devotion. There are also two heads of prophets at each angle. On each side of the altarpiece are four lovely figures of angels in high relief, and upon the summit of the tabernacle 3 small statues of the Apostles. The grand composition behind, the Death of the Virgin, surrounded by the apostles, and, in an oval above, her being borne to heaven by angels, or the Assumption; the name of the artist, with the date 1359, is engraved on the base of the urn on which the body of the Virgin is laid. The sculptor has here, according to Vasari, introduced his own portrait in the Apostle whose head is covered with a hood, on the rt. of the spectator. This tabernacle is surrounded by an elaborately sculptured screen or railing in

marble, the square intervals in which are filled with bronze ornaments in the form of Gothic wheel-windows. This magnificent work is said to have cost 96,000 golden florina, an immense sum for the period.

The church also contains, over the principal altar, a group in marble of the Virgin and Child and S. Anna, by *Franc. di S. Gallo*; and on the altar on the l. a marble statue of the Virgin and Child, formerly in a niche on the outside, by *Simone da Fiesole*. In consequence of the Florentines having successfully risen against the tyranny of the Duke of Athens on the 26th July, 1343, they erected in this church an altar to Sta. Anna, whose anniversary was on that day; and there is still a procession of the Arti or trades, with banners, to this church on the festival. The original ch. of St. Michael, on the opposite side of the street, is a Gothic edifice erected in 1284 by Arnolfo. It is now converted into an Oratory dedicated to S. Carlo.

The exterior of Or' San' Michele has lately undergone a thorough and most judicious restoration.

*Ch. of Santo Spirito*, in the square of the same name, and on the S. side of the Arno, belongs to the monks of the order of St. Augustin. The church which preceded the present building, and which was built at the end of the 13th centy., was burnt in 1470, during the performance of a "Mystery" representing the descent of the Holy Ghost, exhibited before Giovanni Galeazzo Sforza, Duke of Milan, when he visited Florence. It is said that in the conflagration the autograph copy of the Decameron, bequeathed by Boccaccio to Fra' Martino da Signa, and after his death to this convent, was consumed. The shell, however, of the old church remains: it is now used as a furniture manufactory, and stands flanking the entrance from the Piazza into the first cloister. The present edifice was begun, before the fire, about the year 1433, from the designs of *Brunelleschi*. The first column of the interior was not raised until 1454, eight years after his death;

and the ch. was completed about 1481. The front is an unsightly mass of brick. The interior is perhaps the finest of the works of this great architect; though, from having been completed after his death, it does not entirely agree with his original design. The general disposition is very fine. The interior, in the form of a Latin cross, is 315 ft. long, 191 ft. through the transepts, and 107 ft. wide across the body of the church. The aisles, which are carried round the transepts, are formed by elegant Corinthian columns, from which spring circular arches. The internal decoration of the three doors of the front is novel and rich.

The choir is enclosed by magnificent massive balustrades of bronze and marble; at each of six of the angles is a figure in marble of an angel, and, at the remaining two, statues of St. John and the Virgin. It was begun in the year 1599 by Gio. Batt. Michelozzi, and completed in 1608 at an expense of not less than 100,000 crowns. It and the high altar, of rich *pietra-dura* work, with its Baldacchino, are the work of Caccini and Silvani. The ciborium is by Gio. B. Cennini. The numerous paintings in this church include some good specimens of the Florentine school of the 15th century. Commencing the circuit of the church on the rt. hand on entering at the end of the nave,—at the first (Torrigiani) altar is an Assumption by *Piero di Cosimo*;—at the 2nd is a copy of Michael Angelo's *Pietà* at St. Peter's in Rome, by his pupil *Nanni di Baccio Bigio*.—In the Capponi chapel, of the rt.-hand transept, is a picture of a Sainted Nun enthroned, with nuns kneeling before her, by *Fra Filippo Lippi*; and near it, in the *Nerli Chapel*, a Madonna and Child, with St. Martin, St. Catherine, and the donatarii, by *Filippino Lippi*; the infant Saviour reaches towards the cross with which St. John is playing; the two donatarii, for whom the picture was painted, kneel on either side in front. Another Capponi chapel contains the tomb of Neri Capponi, with a good head in relief of the deceased by *Simone di Betto*. In the 12th chapel from the entrance,

reckoning along this rt.-hand side of the church, is preserved a crucifix, which was the only object saved when the old building was burnt. It belonged to the sect of the White Penitents, who exhibited such extraordinary fanaticism in Italy in the 14th centy. This crucifix has always been regarded with much veneration, having some reputation for performing miracles. Over the altar of the *Vettori chapel*, last on rt., is a fine Madonna and Child, with 4 saints, by *Giotto*: in the *Capella dei Biliotti*, a Madonna and two saints, by *S. Botticelli*.—The architecture and sculpture of the *Capella del Sacramento*, in the l. transept, are by *Andrea da Sansovino*.—In the chapel (l.) next to that of the Sacrament is Christ on the cross, by *Ridolf Ghirlandaio*; and in a neighbouring one the Annunciation, by *Sandro Botticelli*: the tomb of the Countess Frescobaldi is by *Pampaloni*. The other pictures worthy of notice are,—The Woman taken in Adultery, by *Al. Allori*; the Transfiguration, by *Piero di Cosimo*; a Virgin and Saints, by *Perugino*,—both in the l. transept; Sta. Anna and the Virgin, by *Ridolfo Ghirlandaio*, in the 5th chapel on l.; and in the 2nd on same side, the Resurrection, by *Piero di Cosimo*. In the 2nd chapel on l. is a copy by *T. Landini* of Michael Angelo's statue of St. John in the Church of the Minerva at Rome.

The sacristy, the entrance to which is out of the l. aisle, was built by *Cronaca*, and is worthy of the edifice to which it is attached. The beautiful oblong vestibule, with its rich though heavy vault, which connects it with the church, is by *Andrea da Sansovino*. The sacristy itself is admirable for proportion and harmony. It is octagonal. Over the altar is a picture of St. Fiacre, by *Aless. Allori*. A chapel opening out of it on the N. side has a painting of the Coronation of the Virgin.

The first cloister, on entering from the Piazza, is by *Alfonso Parigi*. The cloisters are filled with sepulchral memorials, ancient and modern. A series of frescoes by *Paolo Perugino*, *Ulivelli*, *Baldi*, *Cascetti*, and *Bimbajo*, in the

lunettes of the first cloister, represent subjects from the lives of the Saints of the order of St. Augustin.

The second handsome cloister, supported by Doric columns, is by *Annunziata* (1564-1569). It has some frescoes by *Poccetti*. Before the suppression of the monastic orders by the French, there existed in this convent a valuable library of books and manuscripts: amongst the latter were those bequeathed to the convent by *Boccaccio*. The Campanile of Santo Spirito is from the design of *Baccio d' Agnolo*. *Milizia* calls it "the most beautiful of the kind."

Ch. of *La Santa Trinità*, built in 1250 by *Nicola Pisano*, has been much altered. The present façade was designed in the 16th centy. by *Buontalenti*, by whom also the choir was erected. The nave is separated from the aisles by five good pointed arches; round the sides are a series of chapels belonging to the principal families of Florence. In the *Cappella de' Sussetti*, on the rt.-hand side of the high altar, close to the door of the sacristy, is a very interesting series of frescoes representing incidents from the life of St. Francis, by *Domenico del Ghirlandaio*. On the wall on the l. hand when looking at the altar, and in the upper compartment, is—1. St. Francis, having given up all his worldly goods, even his garments, casts himself naked at the feet of the Bishop of Assisi. On the same level, on the wall behind the altar, is—2. Pope Honorius approving of the rules of the order. On the rt.-hand wall above is—3. St. Francis, in the presence of the Mahometan Soldan, offers to pass unhurt through the fire, if the Sultan and his followers will embrace Christianity. On the l.-hand wall below is—4. St. Francis receiving the stigmata. On the opposite wall is—5. The Death of St. Francis surrounded by monks and priests; and behind the altar—6. St. Francis appearing in the sky and restoring a child to life. In this last painting is introduced a view of the old Bridge and Church of Santa Trinità, and the Palazzo Spini (now della *Comunità*),

on the opposite side of the street, as they then stood, and several contemporary portraits, amongst which is that of Lorenzo the Magnificent, one of the figures ascending the stairs in the foreground. Beneath the last, on either side of the altar, are the patrons or *donatori*, Francesco Sassetti, and his wife, kneeling. These frescoes were executed in 1485, and may be classed amongst Ghirlandaio's finest works. "In that over the altar, of the restoration to life of a child fallen from a window by the apparition of the Saint, the portraits are very interesting. (On the l. of the bier on which the child is seated is the youth surnamed *il Bello* on account of his beauty.) But the best of all Ghirlandaio's works is the fresco on the rt.—the 'Death of St. Francis.' This is a most admirable work, full of intense expression and feeling. The variety of grief in the followers and friends of the saint, the simple and solemn dignity of the group at the head of the dead figure, and the contrast to these in the indifference of the boyish torch-bearers are admirable."—C. W. C.

The other works of art worthy of notice in this ch. are—in 4th chapel on rt., an Annunciation, by *Don Lorenzo Monaco*: the iron gates that enclose this chapel are very beautiful. In the 1st chapel on l. of the choir—St. Peter, by *C. Allori*; St. Peter receiving the Keys, by *Jacopo da Empoli*; the frescoes of the lunette above, by *Giov. S. Giovanni*; and Christ in the Garden, by *Matteo Roselli*. In the 1st chapel on the rt. of the principal entrance, a crucifix in wood, sculptured by *Desiderio da Settignano*, and *B. da Majano*.

The *Piazza di Santa Trinità*, in front of the church, is irregular in form. In its centre stands a column of granite, brought from the baths of Caracalla at Rome, and erected, in 1564, by Cosimo I., in commemoration of the surrender of Siena in 1554, and of the destruction of the last liberties of Florence by the victory at Monte Murlo, in 1537, over those whom his tyranny had driven into exile, headed by Filippo and Piero Strozzi. It is



surmounted by a statue of Justice, in porphyry, by *Ferrucci*; the drapery is of bronze.

Several other churches of Florence will be worth a visit. *S. Frediano*, in the suburb of the same name, built after the designs of *Ciro Ferri*, at the end of the 17th centy. *S. Niccolò*, from those of *Vasari*, contains 2 pictures by *A. Allori*, the Sacrifice of Abraham, and the Martyrdom of St. Catherine; a picture of Saints in the choir, by *Gentile da Fabriano*; a St. John, and the Almighty with Saints, by *Jacopo d'Empoli*; and a fragment of a fresco, by *D. del Ghirlandaio*, in the sacristy. *Santo Stefano*, in a piazzetta off the Via por Santa Maria, a very ancient ch., has a statue of the Patron, by *Gambasi*; the bronze front of the principal altar is by *P. Tacca*, &c. &c.

#### PALACES, MUSEUMS, &c.

The *Piazza del Gran' Duca*, formerly the *Piazza dei Signori*, is the central spot of Florence for business and interest. On the E. side stands the vast *Palazzo Vecchio*, erected in 1298, as the residence of the Gonfaloniere and Priori, or superior magistracy of the Republic. After having been occupied by *Walter de Brienne*, it became, in 1540, the palace of *Cosimo I.*, who in that year removed from the Palace in the *Via Larga*, where the Medici had hitherto lived as private citizens. He continued to reside here until 1550, when he removed to the *Pitti Palace*. Since that time the *Palazzo Vecchio* has been occupied by government offices.

As soon as the great revolution, in 1250, was effected, which placed the government in the power of the democracy (see *Santa Croce*), the citizens determined to erect a residence for the elective magistracy, the Gonfaloniere, and the eight Priori, who continued in office for the space of two months each. During this period, according to the singular maxims of government which then prevailed, they were not allowed

to pass the threshold of their prison, in which they were boarded, eating at a common mess or table, at the expense of the Republic, but with republican simplicity and parsimony. The present structure, however, was not raised till 1298, *Arnolfo* being the architect. It is imposing from its mass and enormous battlements, deep machicolations projecting over the walls, and the bold and lofty tower, bearing, not upon the walls of the structure, but upon the machicolations, so as almost to warrant the local proverb, that it is a tower built in the air. Beneath the machicolations are large escutcheons, with the bearings of the ancient republic, and of the *Sestieri*, or wards and quarters, into which the city was divided; and which were borne on their banners when the citizens went forth to war.\* This bell-tower was part of an earlier structure: *Arnolfo* was directed to include it in the new building, and accomplished this difficult task with singular skill. But the directions which he was compelled to obey have deprived his building of its intended and proper symmetry. A portion of the piazza had been occupied by the palaces of the *Uberti*, a family of the *Ghibellines*, which, when the owners were banished by the prevailing party, had been demolished, and the ground declared accursed, never to be built upon again. "Our palazzo must not stand upon that condemned ground," said the citizens. *Arnolfo* remonstrated, but in vain, and the palazzo was deprived

\* It may interest the visitor to know what were the heraldic bearings of Florence at different periods. The earliest shield of the city was red and white, with the half-moon of *Fiesole* quartered; next we find the white lily on a red field; in 1251 the present beautiful coat, a red lily (*giglio*) on a white field, was adopted; in 1292 the red cross upon a white field; the double shield, with *fleurs-de-lis en or* on a blue field, we find in 1313, during the rule of *Robert King of Naples*, governing for the Emperor *Henry VII.* The *Guelf* party, on attaining power in 1251, adopted the red lily, and the *Ghibellines* the white, the latter quartered with the black eagle of the Emperor. The red eagle standing upon a dragon, with golden *fleurs-de-lis*, was used in 1285, when the *Florentines* joined *Charles d'Anjou* against the Emperor; and, upon the latter becoming Lord of Florence for 10 years, he added the blue shield with numerous golden *gigli*.

of its symmetry. The building was much altered by *Taddeo Gaddi*, who added the present battlements; and it sustained another great change under *Walter de Brienne*, who added the whole portion now employed as the Custom-house or *Dogana*, and in which strength was peculiarly consulted. These alterations were executed under the direction of *Andrea Pisano*, who settled at Florence when at work upon the gate of the baptistery. *Michelozzo*, too, enlarged and improved the interior in the time of *Cosimo il Vecchio*. Lastly, when the Duke *Cosimo* took possession, so many alterations (principally in the interior) were introduced by *Vasari*, that, as the latter says with some degree of exultation, *Arnolfo* would not have known his way about the building had he come back again.

The interior cortile is supported by massive columns, alternately circular and octagonal, covered with rich arabesques and wreaths. On the walls are views, principally of German cities, executed upon the marriage of *Ferdinand I.* In the centre is a very beautiful though small fountain, with a Cupid by *Verocchio*.

Within, ascending a grand staircase by easy steps, we enter, on the first floor, the great saloon, which offers the principal object of curiosity. It is not, as the Florentines boast, one of the largest rooms in the world, being about 170 ft. in length by 75 in breadth, but its height, and the ponderous magnificence of the carved ceiling, rich in faded gilding and deep compartments filled with elaborate oil paintings, render it impressive. It is also connected with one of the most remarkable passages in Florentine history, having been erected, on the proposal of *Savonarola*, for the meetings of the "Consiglio Popolare," when a transient but ineffectual attempt was made to restore the ancient liberties of the Commonwealth. *Leonardo da Vinci*, *Michael Angelo* (then very young), *Baccio di Agnolo*, and "*Il Cronaca*," were all consulted; but the construction was intrusted to the last-named artist, who exerted all his extraordinary skill to give perfection to the edifice. All the

tribunes, the amphitheatre and seats, and all the fittings-up designed by him for the accommodation of the popular assembly, have now disappeared; and the walls and ceiling are covered with the display of the triumphs of *Cosmo I.*, by *Vasari*: those on the walls represent the conquest of *Pisa*, and the battle of *Marciano*, which gave *Siena* to the Florentine state. At the four corners are four other historical pictures; two by *Ligozzi*. One of these represents *Boniface VIII.* receiving, in 1300 (the year of the Jubilee), the congratulations of twelve ambassadors, who, though accredited from twelve different states, were all Florentines by birth. But, as amongst them appears *Messer' Guiscardo Bastai*, who represented *His Sublimity the Khan of Tartary*, it is probable that his Holiness did not require a very strict verification of their credentials. Of the two others, one is by *Cigoli*; the other by *Passignano*. The semi-heroic costume of some of these frescoes takes off the interest of truth; but those which represent the deeds of the *Medici*, and which are true in costume, are valuable. There is *Cosimo* accompanied by his dwarf, *Tomaso Trafredi* the hunchback, in armour, leading on the Florentines to the siege of *Siena* by night; the soldiers pouring into the city in armour; and all lighted by the paper lanterns on the ends of poles. Many good statues are placed here, but they seem lost in the great space and dim light of the chamber:—*Michael Angelo*, a fine but unfinished allegorical group, *Victory and Captivity*.—*G. di Bologna*, also allegorical, *Virtue overcoming Vice*.—*Baccio Bandinelli*, *Cosimo I.*, *Clement VII.*, *Charles V.*, and *Adam and Eve*.

The *Sala dell' Udienza*, painted by *Salviati*, with subjects from the life of *Camillus*, is a noble apartment, in which the ceiling is more rich than that of the *Salone*.

The rooms above the *Salone* are worth seeing, on account of the faded remains which they contain of the magnificence of the *Medici*. These and some rooms adjoining the *Salone*, which latter are called the *Quartiere* of *Leo X.*, were painted by *Vasari* and his pupils. These

paintings contain portraits of many celebrated Florentines from the time of Cosimo il Vecchio to that of Cosimo I. At the end of a long suite of rooms is a chapel dedicated to S. Bernardo, painted by *Ridolfo del Ghirlandajo* with pleasing cherubs' heads on a gold ground and having a whole altar service of amber, little figures of saints, rosaries, vases, &c., some made of the clear, and some of the opaque amber, and beautifully wrought. In a room adjoining the chapel, hung with tarnished purple and gold fleurs-de-lys, with old tapestry, and many portraits, is the picture of the noted granduchess *Bianca Capello*, representing her as a bold, jovial-looking woman of 40. The view from the upper window of the palace over the city and the adjoining country is very fine.

The piazza adjoining the Palazzo and the neighbouring *Loggia de' Lanzi* contain numerous statues, among which the bronze equestrian one of Cosimo I. is one of the finest works of *Giovanni di Bologna*. Cosimo was the actual founder of the Medicean line of Grand Dukes, under whose rule, during two centuries (1537-1737), liberty ceased to exist, and commerce, agriculture, industry, and the fine arts declined.

Nearer to the Palace is the celebrated fountain of Neptune, by *Ammanato*. It is usually called (at least by the common people) the fountain of the giant; and certainly the god is of rather disproportionate magnitude. The horses of the car are exceedingly spirited. On the site of this fountain stood the *Ringhiera*, or tribune, from whence the orators of the Republic harangued the assembled people.

The David, by *Michael Angelo*, is on the l.-hand side of the doorway of the Palazzo Vecchio. The powerful hand of the great sculptor is visible in it, and the grand air that is given to the figure by the turn and expression of the head and throat justly claims our admiration; but it is not one of Michael Angelo's finest works. It was executed under very unfavourable circumstances, Buonarrotti having been commissioned by the Gonfaloniere, Pietro Soderini, to employ a block of marble belonging to the State, which had been already

worked upon by Simone da Fiesole for a different subject. This will account for the rather attenuated figure, making the head appear too large. Another colossal group, of Hercules subduing Cacus, by *Baccio Bandinelli*, flanks the opposite side of the entrance to the Palazzo. The Marzocco, or Lion, is by *Donatello*.

The *Loggia de' Lanzi* is a noble specimen of the transition style: it was commenced in 1376, from the designs of *Orgagna*, whose name it also bears, and a year after his death, by *Benci di Cione*, an architect little known. It consists of three circular arches, supported by angular pillars with capitals, approaching to the Corinthian, with a balustrade above. The amplitude of the arches and the fine proportions of this building are such, that, when Michael Angelo was consulted by Cosimo I. upon the best mode of improving the piazza, he answered that the best ornament would be to continue the loggia all around. But the work having already cost 80,000 florins, the duke was discouraged by the expense. This loggia, erected by the Republic, was part of an intended design for the enlargement of the piazza, with porticoes, a gallery, and mint. Cosimo I., after assuming the sovereign authority, raised, as well for state as for protection against the Florentines, a body of German or Swiss *Landsknechts*, or as the Italians call them *Lanzi*, under the command of Balthasar Fuggler, and who, having one of their guardhouses near the Loggia, gave it the name by which it is now known. Under the *Loggia de' Lanzi* are placed some of the finest specimens of modern sculpture. —Pre-eminent amongst these is the Perseus, by *Benvenuto Cellini*. The pedestal on which it stands is adorned with small statues and sculptures in relief, allusive to the story of Perseus, all by *Cellini*. As a pendant to this group, under another arch is the Rape of the Sabines, by *Giovanni di Bologna*. "John de Bologna, after he had finished a group of a young man holding up a young woman in his arms, with an old man at his feet, called his friends together to tell him what name he should

give it; and it was agreed to call it the Rape of the Sabines; and this is the celebrated group which now stands before the old palace at Florence."

—Sir J. Reynolds. The meaning is helped by a bas-relief of the Rape of the Sabines, inserted in the pedestal. Judith slaying Holofernes, in bronze, by *Donatello*, seems too small among the other statues near it, being only the size of life. The group is said to be emblematical of the expulsion of Walter de Brienne, and to have been erected in that feeling by the people. Here are also six ancient colossal statues of females, said to represent Sabine priestesses; two lions, one by *Flaminio Vacca*, who has inscribed his name, and the other brought from the villa Medici at Rome, and believed to be of Greek sculpture; a Centaur by *Gio. di Bologna*, and a marble group of a dying Ajax, supported by a soldier. It is supposed to be of Greek workmanship, and was restored by *Salvetti*, a Florentine sculptor.

Two large dials in white marble—one to show the state of the barometer, the other of the thermometer—have been sunk into the back wall of the Loggia of Orgagna, disfiguring this gem of architecture. Scientifically speaking they are of no value: they stand as monuments of the bad taste of the Minister of Public Instruction of the day, at whose instigation they were placed here.

Opposite the Palazzo Vecchio is a long, low, ancient building, now partly used as the post-office. It was called the *Tetto dei Pisani*, having been erected by the Pisan captives after their defeat in 1364. They were led into Florence in triumph, and treated with every circumstance of contumely and scorn. They were brought in carts, tied together, as we are told, in bundles, as if they were merchandise. When they entered the gates they were made to pay toll like beasts. Amidst the hootings of the Florentines, they were then brought to the Marzocco—a stone lion, emblematic of Florence, standing high upon the ringhiera—and compelled to kiss him—not upon his face; and lastly they were cast into prison, but brought out daily,

as convicts, to work upon this building.

The two Markets, the *Mercato Vecchio* and the *Mercato Nuovo*, stand in the neighbourhood of the *Piazza del Gran Duca*, in the very centre of the ancient *Primo Cerchio*. They are surrounded by narrow streets, and exhibit provisions and goods of every kind, and a most brilliant display of fruit and flowers at certain seasons.

The Loggia of the *Mercato Nuovo* was built by Cosimo I. from the designs of *Tasso*. In front stands a bronze copy of the famous Boar in the *Uffizi* gallery, cast by *Pietro Tacca*, forming a fountain. In the centre of the Loggia is a circle of coloured marbles, supposed to represent the wheel of the *Caroccio* upon which the standard of the Republic was formerly borne to war. Many of the shops in this part of the city have a very antique appearance. This building is the principal rendezvous of the dealers in straw-plait, hats, &c., on Fridays, and silk cocoons in the season.

*Palazzo Alberti*, near the Ponte delle Grazie, belonged to the celebrated Leon Batista Alberti; it has been recently restored; and views, engraved upon marble tablets, are placed on the front to show how it stood in 1400, and at subsequent periods.

*Palazzo Altoviti*, in the Borgo degli Albizzi, is remarkable for the portraits of 15 illustrious Florentines, sculptured in relief, let into the wall towards the street. They were executed at the latter end of the 16th century, at the expense of Baccio Valori.

The house of *Americo Vespucci* stood upon the site of the Ospedale di San Giovanni di Dio in the Borgo Ognisanti: an inscription preserves the memory of a name which has become so celebrated.

*Palazzo Bartolini* (*Piazza S. Trinita*, No. 1128, the *Hôtel du Nord*), built by *Baccio d' Agnolo*, who "introduced a cornice copied from one formerly at Rome in the Colonna

gardens, but now destroyed. Baccio had not the judgment of Cronaca: he applied to this small palace so large a cornice that it appeared like an immense hat on the head of a child. This was the first palace with windows ornamented by pediments, and columns to the doors, bearing an architrave, frieze, and cornice; a novelty which, like all others, was first blamed, and then passionately admired. All Florence ridiculed Baccio for this new style; not only personally, but with sonnets and epigrams, reproaching him with building a chapel instead of a palace. Those who ridiculed the building did not understand the subject, nor the reason for placing pediments over the windows."—*Milizia*.

*Palazzo Borghese*, a modern building, but a good specimen of street architecture; it is now occupied by the *Casino di Firenze*, a club, to which strangers are admitted on the presentation of a member.

*Palazzo Buonarrotti* (Via Ghibellina, No. 7588), the house of Michael Angelo, is one of the most interesting dwellings in Florence. The family has recently become extinct in the male line, in the person of Cav. B., then minister of public instruction and owner of this palace, who bequeathed it, and all the treasures of his great ancestor, to his native city, to remain inviolate. Not merely is the internal arrangement retained, but a great portion of the furniture continues to occupy its original station. It is open to visitors on Mondays and Thursdays, from 10 until 2 o'clock. The rooms open into each other, without any lateral communication; the first of the series contains some painted Etruscan cinerary urns, and a few specimens of ancient sculpture, which were found in M. A.'s studio after his death. A room opening out of this, on the l., has some paintings, amongst which are the pretended portrait of Michael Angelo by himself, 8 figures attributed to *Titian*, and a predella with sacred subjects by *Pesellino*. On the opposite side of the Etruscan Room is the

Saloon, where M. Angelo's statue, by *Antonio Novelli*, is placed between the windows. Opposite to it is one of the three oil paintings which can be ascribed to him with any certainty,—a Holy Family. The Battle of Hercules with the Centaurs, in high-relief, though done by him in his youth, shows great power. On each side of the room are five paintings representing the most remarkable events of his life, by *Beliverti*, *Matteo Rosselli*, *Jacopo da Empoli*, and *Cristoforo Allori*; and, beneath them, a series of smaller compartments in *chiaroscuro*, of minor events of Michael Angelo's history. The ceiling, divided into 15 compartments, is covered with similar paintings. In the passage leading from the saloon are 2 Roman heads, and an arm with the muscles finely rendered, found in Michael Angelo's studio at Rome, after his death. The 4th room contains paintings chiefly relative to the Buonarrotti family: there are several drawings hung round it, by Michael Angelo; one, a sketch for the façade of St. Lorenzo. Opening off this apartment is a small cabinet hung round with memorials:—the sword which accompanied him in his journeys; 2 of his walking-sticks, 3½ ft. long, having crutch handles, and strong iron ferrules deeply notched to prevent the old man's falling on the slippery pavement of Florence. There are also in this snug little closet the table at which he was used to write, and in the drawers of it his old slippers and other relics; around are ranged some good pieces of the so-called Raphael ware. The 5th room is surrounded by old chesnut-wood presses, in which are preserved some of Michael Angelo's MSS., and other articles that belonged to him, such as oil-flasks, paint-cups, and the small model, in wax, recently discovered, for his statue of David; above are a series of portraits of celebrated Tuscans, arranged in groups according to their several callings, by *Giovanni di S. Giovanni*. There are also some small models for his large statues in the presses in this room. The 6th room contains the marble Madonna in low-relief, and in imitation of Donatello's style, by Michael Angelo,

with a copy in bronze attributed to *Giovanni da Bologna*; an altarpiece, by *Pietro da Cortona*, several family portraits, busts of the last owners of the palace, and that of Michael Angelo by *Gio. da Bologna*. The 7th room contains several of Michael Angelo's drawings—one of a Madonna and Child, another of Cleopatra, 2 studies of male figures for some picture, and a sketch for the Last Judgment of the Sistine Chapel. The collection of Michael Angelo's correspondence preserved here is of great interest—no portion of it more so than the letters to him by Vittoria Colonna, the celebrated Marchioness of Pescara, one of the most eminent characters of the 16th cent., and amongst the most elegant poets of Italy.

*Palazzo Capponi* (Via di S. Sebastiano, No. 6303), of good architecture, built at the close of the 17th century, from the designs of *Carlo Fontana*, with a large garden. It contains a valuable library; a collection of manuscripts, particularly rich in works on Italian history; and some good modern pictures relative to Florentine events: it is the property and residence of the Marquis Gino Capponi, so well known as a statesman and an eminent literary character, the worthy head of a family which has always held so conspicuous a place in the history of Florence for its patriotism and public services.

*Palazzo Corsini* (Lung' Arno, No. 4175), from the designs of *P. F. Silvani*, 1656, contains a collection of paintings. In one of the rooms are 10 pictures by *Carlo Dolce*, some of them remarkably good: one, a female head and bust entitled *Poesia*, is especially to be noticed. Among the other pictures are—*Michael Angelo*: a Last Judgment, the same as at Rome. *Guido Reni*: Lucretia, unfinished. *Salvator Rosa*: several fine landscapes. Some very indifferent pictures in the last two rooms are also put down to his name. *Van-dyke*: a sketch of himself.

The *Casa di Dante* is in the Via Ricciarda, No. 633, behind the ch. of the

Badia: although retaining no traces of antiquity, it has an interest as the spot of Dante's birth: a marble tablet, over a modern narrow door of Gothic form, marks the site.

*Casa Gherardesca* (in the Borgo Pinti): it anciently belonged to Bartolommeo della Scala, the Secretary of the Republic and historian of Florence. The Gherardesca family, acknowledged to be one of the oldest in Italy, is of the branch of the ill-fated Count Ugolino; and a bas-relief in terracotta, in the cortile, attributed to *Michael Angelo*, represents his history. The apartments contain a few pictures by *A. del Sarto*, *Bronzino*, *il Volterrano*, *Vasari*, *Ligozzi*, &c., and a modern painting by *Benvenuti* of the death of Count Ugolino.

*Palazzo Gondi*, behind the Palazzo Vecchio, in the Piazza San Firenze, was built in 1481, by Giuliano di San Gallo; it has one of the finest and most characteristic fronts amongst the Florentine palaces.

*Palazzo Guadagni* (Piazza di S. Spirito, No. 2086) also has a collection of pictures; it is particularly celebrated for its two large and magnificent *Salvator Rosas*.

*Palazzo Guicciardini*, near the Pitti Palace, was the residence of Francesco G., the celebrated historian. In the same street (Via dei Guicciardini, No. 1754) is the *Casa di Macchiavelli*, the house once inhabited by that extraordinary man: a tablet in the wall states the fact, but the house has been so much altered that its original character is lost.

*Palazzo Martelli*, in the Via della Forca, near the ch. of S. Lorenzo, contains some works of eminent artists. *Salvator Rosa*: the Conspiracy of Catiline, treated in the same manner as in the picture in the Pitti.—*Giulio Romano*: a picture of Witchcraft. There are also paintings by *Andrea del Sarto*, *Cigoli*, *Crist. Allori*, &c. *Donatello*: a youthful bust of St. John; a marble statue of St. John the Baptist; and one unfinished of David. Donatello was indebted to one of the Martelli

family, a rich merchant, for his education. There is another *Palazzo* or *Casa Martelli*, Canto della Paglia, No. 879, built by Arnolfo, one of the oldest specimens of domestic architecture in Florence.

*Palazzo Mozzi*, beyond the Ponte alle Grazie, is an edifice of the 13th century; it contains some good pictures, arranged in 4 rooms. *Perugino*: a Nativity, and a Madonna and Child. *Titian*: Venus and Satyr. *Michael Angelo*: a head, being portion of a fresco. *Guercino*: Dido, and a Venus with Satyrs. *Fra Bartolommeo*: a Madonna and Saints. *Albano*: Europa and Venus. *Guido*: Christ in the Garden. *Andrea del Sarto*: a Holy Family. *Salvator Rosa*: landscapes. *Guercino*: Venus and a Satyr, and Dido. *Simone Memmi*: a Nativity. *Carlo Dolce*: the Adoration of the Magi; and *Guido*: Christ in the Garden; and several portraits by *Rubens*, *Vandyke*, *Titian*, *Leonardo da Vinci*, &c.

*Palazzo Pandolfini* (Via S. Gallo, No. 5935). The façade is from the designs of *Raphael* (1520), although not commenced until after his death. In it almost all the requisites of street architecture are displayed.

*Casa dei Peruzzi* (Piazza dei Peruzzi), near the ch. of Santa Croce. These buildings are interesting, not only as specimens of early domestic architecture, of which the outline, at least, is undefaced, but on account of the connection of the ancient possessors with England. The family, or firm of the Peruzzis, distinguished amongst the great merchants of Florence, had a branch or agency established in London, at least as early as the beginning of the reign of Edward I., and they continued in great credit till Edward III. To this monarch they advanced money to the amount of 135,000 marks, which, not being repaid, they became bankrupt. The other great Florentine houses, the Bardis and the Frescobaldis, the Barings and Rothschilds of their age, were involved in the same calamity. The Bardis and the Peruzzis still ex-

ist, and are said to hold some of the bonds given by Edward III. for the loans made to him.

A lofty and not inelegant arch, the remains of the *Loggia de' Peruzzi*, and which was used as a kind of private exchange, yet remains. It was painted by *Paolo Uccello*, who was commissioned to decorate the vaulting with representations of the four elements. Earth, he figured as a mole; Water, by a fish; Fire, by a salamander; and Air, by a camel. *Paolo* had heard that the *cameleon* lived upon the pure element; but, not knowing exactly what kind of a beast a *cameleon* was, he painted a camel with a wide gaping mouth, inhaling the wind. The arms of the *Peruzzi*, a shield *semée* of pears, are yet seen upon some of the adjoining walls. In the neighbourhood of the site of this palazzo stood the *Roman amphitheatre*: its form can be traced in the irregular oval line of houses forming the *Via Torta*.

*Palazzo del Podestà*, or *del Bargello*, at the corner of the *Via del Palagio* and *Via dei Librai*. This singular building was erected as the residence of the Podestà, the chief criminal magistrate of the Republic, and who, according to the statutes, was always to be a Guelph, and a native of some other state of Italy. The first qualification was intended by the Guelphs to prevent the opposite party from having any possible chance of justice: the second, to secure some chance of justice amongst themselves. The Palace was erected by *Lapo*, the master of Arnolfo's father—as appears from a curious contemporaneous inscription near the corner of the *Via dei Librai*—about the middle of the 13th century, but having been burned down in 1332 it was rebuilt nearly as we now see it by an almost unknown architect, *Neri di Fiorovanti*, and not by *Agnolo Gaddi*, as incorrectly stated by *Vasari*. The walls of the inner court are covered with the armorial bearings of the magistrates. The handsome stairs leading to the *Loggia* above date from 1367. On the side towards the *Via dei Librai* is inserted the standard measure of the

**Florentine Braccio.** On this building rises a lofty tower, upon which were once paintings by *Giottino*, representing the treacherous confederates of the Duke of Athens hanging with their heads downwards, their family arms being added to increase their disgrace; but of this scarcely a vestige can now be discerned; and of the personages engaged in the conspiracy of the Pazzi; the latter were effaced at the instance of Sixtus IV., who was supposed to have had a part in the affair. At a later period this palace was appropriated to the *Bargello*, or chief of the police. Until recently it has been used as a prison. The ancient apartments were richly adorned with frescoes, which, according to the too common custom of Florence, were whitewashed over. One, the chapel of the Podestà, painted by *Giotto*, is described by Vasari as containing the portraits of Dante, Brunetto Latini, Corso Donati, and others of the great poet's contemporaries. It might have been thought that, in a city where Dante is honoured as the greatest of her children, such a portrait would have been preserved as a most precious relic; but no, the brush went over it all. The position of the paintings was well known, yet not the slightest attempt was made to recover them until 1841, when a subscription was raised by some Englishmen and Americans for defraying the small expense of removing the whitewash; and, after repeated applications, the authorities gave their permission that the money should be so employed. The result was, that the interior of the chapel has been cleared and cleaned out; the whitewash having been from  $\frac{3}{4}$  to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch thick. The portrait of Dante was damaged in one eye by a nail being driven into it; luckily a tracing was made of it by Mr. Kirkup, our countryman, when it was first discovered, which has been published by the Arundel Society of London. In a room on the second floor is one of the good frescoes of *Ridolfo del Ghirlandajo*. This splendid monument of mediæval domestic architecture has been for some years under repair, the prisoners having been ejected from it.

Already the whole of the exterior has been magnificently restored; the fine Italian-Gothic arches that surround 3 sides of the inner court opened out, with the beautiful loggia, or gallery, over them; the great hall of the Podestà, a noble room, in earlier times the place of meeting of the Florentine municipality, formerly occupied by 3 tiers of prison cells, is now about to be converted into a museum of local municipal antiquities. In clearing away the cells of the basement numerous paintings having been discovered (1860) of the school of *Giotto*.

[To see these frescoes of Giotto, it will be necessary to make an appointment with the Custode, who is frequently absent; he may be heard of at the Pal. Riccardi, in the Via Larga.]

The *Palazzo Riccardi* (Via Larga, No. 6038). This stately residence was begun in 1430, by Cosimo de' Medici, from the designs of *Michelozzo*. It has lodged Charles VIII. of France, Leo X., and the Emperor Charles V. It continued in the possession of the Medicis till 1659, when they sold it to the Marquis Gabriele Riccardi; but towards the end of the last century it was bought by the Grand Duke, and is now employed as a species of Somerset House, partly for literary societies, and partly for government offices. The building is a noble specimen of the Florentine style. In the windows of the upper stories Doric and Corinthian pillars are introduced as mullions. The windows of the ground floor are by *Michael Angelo*, and they are curious as being the first example of a window-sill supported by consoles; an invention of that great architect. In the court over the arches are eight good bas-reliefs by *Donatello*, but less interesting than his works usually are, being imitated from ancient gems and medals. Several Roman inscriptions, busts, and bas-reliefs are deposited here; amongst which 3 fine sarcophagi, having been used like those of Pisa for mediæval tombs, and formerly built into the walls of the baptistery of S. Giovanni. The great gallery is very splendid. The paintings are by *Luca Giordano*.



(1632-1705). The subjects are the Apotheosis of the Medicis, and groups explained as allegorical of the vicissitudes of human life. The quantity of ultramarine employed was so great, that the assistant, who washed the painter's brushes, is said to have made a large sum by the operation.

The chapel has some beautiful and well-preserved frescoes by *Benozzo Gozzoli*: "They are as fresh and pure as when first painted (and Gozzoli died in 1478). The subjects are hunting-pieces, processions, angels kneeling, &c.; full of vernal beauty and poetry, feeling and simplicity, and yet of variety in treatment. The delicate purity and freshness of the colour show how well fresco may be adapted to the decoration of even small rooms: about its superiority for large there is no doubt." —*C. W. C.* These frescoes contain several Florentine portraits; that of Gozzoli himself is fine: also the figure of the foreshortened ass, which Gozzoli introduced at Pisa, and of which he was so proud. Vasari especially mentions it there, but not here.

The *Biblioteca Riccardi*, formed by the family, and purchased by the state in 1812, is open to the public daily from nine till two, except on Sundays and festivals. It contains about 3600 manuscripts, and about 20,600 printed books; many copies of Dante; correspondence of Italian literati; and some valuable classics.

In this palace the celebrated *Accademia della Crusca* still assembles. It arose out of the *Accademia Fiorentina*, founded in 1540, in consequence of a feud amongst the members: its first meeting as an authorised assembly was in 1582. Their object was the cultivation and refinement of the Tuscan dialect. Their conceit was that their business should consist in the separation of the fine flour from the bran, or *crusca*, and all their devices are in accordance. A boulding machine is their heraldic coat, with the motto, "Il più bel fior ne coglie." The backs of their chairs were in the shape of a winnowing shovel; the seats represented sacks; every member took a name allusive to the miller's calling, and received a

grant of an estate, properly described by metes and bounds, in Arcadia. Their first object was the selection of such writers as might justly serve as standards of language: these they have designated as "*Testi di Lingua*," and from these authorities the *Dizionario della Crusca* was compiled. By Leopold I. the *Accademia della Crusca* was united to the *Accademia Fiorentina*. It was again revived, on its original plan, in 1814.

*Palazzo Rinuccini* (Fondaccio di S. Spirito, No. 2011), built from the designs of *Cigoli*. The gallery of pictures, library, and valuable collection of MSS. formerly in this palace, have been dispersed on the death of the marquis, the last male of this celebrated family. The portion of the latter relating to Tuscan history, having been purchased by the Grand Duke, is now in his library at the *Palazzo Pitti*.

*Palazzo Rucellai*, in the *Via della Vigna Nova*, behind the *Lung' Arno*, and not far from the *Ponte della Carraja*. Built towards the middle of the 15th century, by *Leon B. Alberti*, it is one of his finest works, and has one of the most beautiful fronts amongst the Tuscan palaces in the elaborately decorated style of the period; it is still inhabited by the descendants of the family for whom it was built—a rare occurrence at Florence. There are some good Carlo Dolces in this palace. In front stood the *Loggia dei Rucellai*, of 3 handsome arches supported by composite columns, now walled in, also by Alberti. These Loggie existed near many of the palaces in Florence, consisting of small squares surrounded by arcades, where people met for business or recreation, as they now do in the *Loggia of Orgagna*. In the same street, and opposite the *Loggia dei Tornaquinci*, is a house of some historical interest to Englishmen, as having been built by Robert Dudley Earl of Northumberland, during his residence at the court of Cosimo II.; he is well known as an eminent engineer and as one of the projectors of the port of Leghorn: it

was during his residence in Florence that he wrote his celebrated work the *Arcano di Mare*.

*Palazzo Strozzi* (in the *Via dei Legnaioli*) was commenced in 1489, by *Benedetto da Majano*, and continued by *Simone del Pollajuolo*, nicknamed *Cronaca*, in consequence of the lengthy tales he had to tell about Rome and its wonders. The decorations, of the Tuscan order, and the magnificent Corinthian cornice (which has only been completed on the side looking into the *Piazza delle Cipolle*), were added by *Cronaca*. This cornice, *Vasari* says, was taken exactly from an ancient model at Rome, the several parts being only enlarged by *Cronaca* in proportion to the size of this palace. About the time of its erection flourished *Nicolo Grasso*, called *Caparra*, an excellent worker in metal; and the Gothic cressets, "*Lumiere maravigliose*," as they are called by *Vasari*, which project from the angles, are curious and beautiful specimens of his work. The interior court is also by *Cronaca*: it is small and mean, "and does not correspond with the exterior, but is extremely beautiful."—*Milizia*.

*Filippo Strozzi*, the founder of this building, boasted that it would excel all others in magnificence. There was a great rivalry between him and the *Pitti* family; and, as the story goes, *Luca Pitti*, when he commenced his palace (see *Palazzo Pitti*), boasted that it would be large enough to contain that of the *Strozzi* within its court-yard.

*Villa Torrigiani* (on the S. side of the *Arno*, in the *Via del Campuccio*, leading to the *Porta Romana*) has one of the most extensive and agreeable private gardens of Florence, containing extensive conservatories. There are two villas in the gardens, which are now let to foreign families, and form the most agreeable residences within the walls. Before the principal casino is the marble group of the late *Marquis* and his younger son, the present owner of the villa, by *Fede*. In the centre is a high tower, representing the armorial bearings of the family. In the Palace of the *Marquis Carlo*

*Torrighiani*, in the *Piazza dei Mozzi*, is preserved a mask in terracotta, said to have been made from a cast taken from the face of *Dante* after death; and in the neighbouring *Palazzo del Nero*, belonging to the same family, are some good pictures; amongst which an Entombment by *Titian*, said to have been painted in his 90th year; several Marriage-box lids, painted by *Filippino Lippi*; a fine portrait of *Alessio Alberti* by *Paul Veronese*; and a good copy of the *Stafford Madonna* by *Raphael* now in *Lord Ellesmere's* collection.

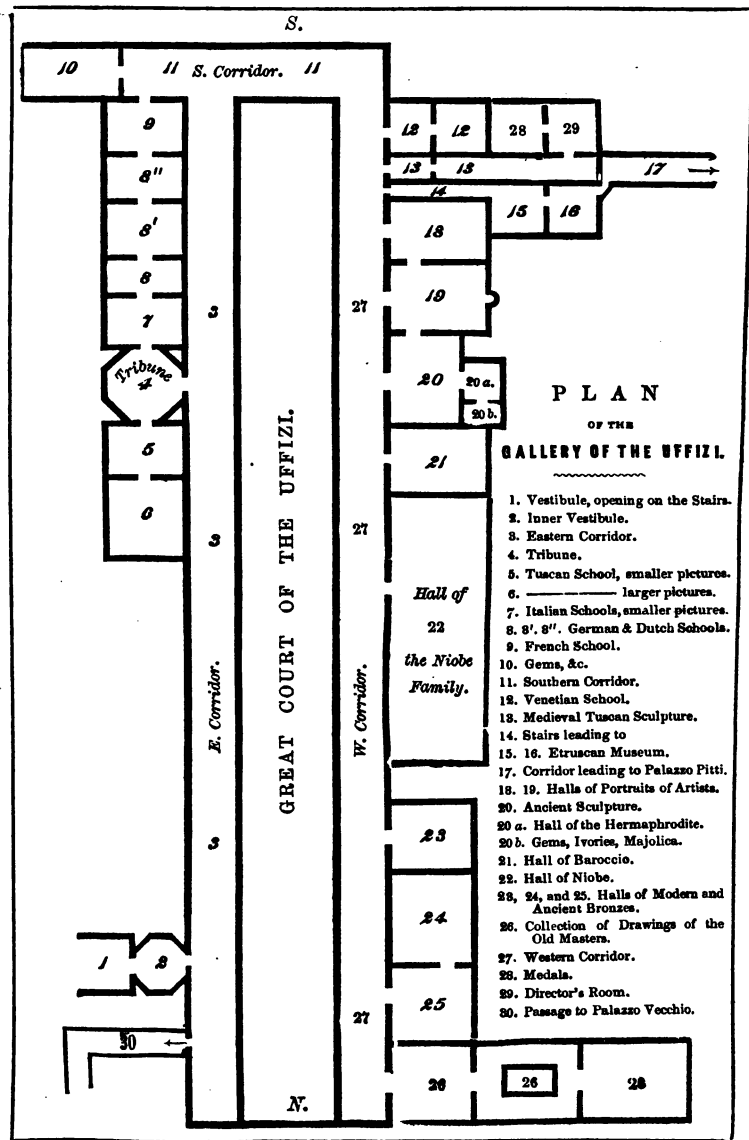
*Palazzo Uguccioni* (*Piazza del Granda*, No. 519), built in 1550. Its design has been attributed to *Raphael*, and *Michael Angelo*, but with the greatest probability to the latter: it is now occupied by *Messrs. Fenzi and Hall*, the well-known bankers. Over the door is a bust of *Duke Francesco I.* by *Gio. di Bologna*.

### THE UFFIZI GALLERY.

*Galleria Imperiale e Reale*.—Open to the public every day, between 9 and 3, except on Sundays, when it is open from 10 to 3, and on Mondays from 12 to 3. It is only closed on the great festivals of the Church, on the last Mon., Tues., and Thurs. of Carnival, and the 4 last days of Passion week. The same regulations apply to the *Pitti Gallery*, the *Accademia delle Belle Arti*, and the *Egyptian Museum*.

The Catalogues hitherto published of the *Uffizi Gallery* have been very meagre and imperfect. A new one is already far advanced, and numbers have been recently placed on all the objects, pictures, sculptures, &c. We have inserted these numbers in the following pages, before the designation of the objects to which they refer.

This celebrated collection, as a whole perhaps the richest and most varied in the world, though less extensive than the *Vatican* and *Louvre*, in some of its departments, is contained in the upper story of the *Uffizi*, a fine building erected by *Cosimo I.* for the public offices or tribunals, and which, besides these, contains the *Magliabec-*



chian Library, and the Medicean Archives. "This is *Vasari's* best building."—*Milizia*. It was begun in 1560. The tribune was built by *Bernardo Buontalenti*, by order of *Francesco I.* The vestibules, the Hall of *Niobe*, the rooms for the gems, bronzes, and Etruscan vases, were completed in their present form by *Zanobi del Rosso*, in the middle of the last century: those for the Etruscan Museum and collection of original drawings were added by *Leopold II.* in 1853. The gallery, properly so called, was originally an open portico, now enclosed, which formed all the upper story of the Uffizi, and which was used by *Cosimo I.* and his successors as a passage from the Palazzo Pitti to the Palazzo Vecchio without descending into the streets. This corridor of communication, which opens into the western gallery, is *Vasari's* work, and was completed in 5 months. Where needful, it is carried over arches: and the roof of it may be seen from the windows of the Uffizi, winding downwards, and crossing the Ponte Vecchio, being lost amidst the buildings of the Oltr' Arno.

At the end of the great court or square of the Uffizi is a statue of *Cosimo I.*, by *Giov. Bologna*. The niches surrounding it have been recently filled with statues of celebrated Tuscans, executed by modern artists, at the expense of a patriotic society. Amongst these may be mentioned—*Orgagna*, by *Bazzanti*; *Dante*, *Demi*; *Lorenzo the Magnificent*, *Grazzini*; *Leonardo da Vinci*, *Pampaloni*; *Petrarch*, *Leoni*; *Benvenuto Cellini*, *Cambi*; *Giotto*, *Dupré*; *Michael Angelo*, *Santarelli*. There are also statues of *Donatello*, *Nicolo da Pisa*, *Boccaccio*, *Macchiavelli*, *Guicciardini*, *Amerigo Vespucci*, *Redi*, *Galileo*, *Guido Areentino*, *Leon Battista Alberti*, *Cesalpino*, *Accorsi*, *Micheli the botanist*, *Mascagni the anatomist*, and, in the four niches facing the river, of *Ferucci*, *Giovanni delle Bande Neri*, *Farinata degli Uberti*, and *Pietro Capponi*.

The original collections of the Medici family were dispersed at various periods; the collections of *Lorenzo Cent. It.*—1860.

the Magnificent were sold in 1494, and lastly their palace was plundered after the assassination of *Alessandro*, in 1537. *Cosimo I.*, however, recovered much of what had belonged to his ancestors, and he was the founder of this museum, in which he was much assisted by the advice of *Vasari*. His successors rendered it what it now is, one of the most interesting in Europe. Most was done by *Ferdinand I.* and *Cosimo II.*

Ascending the 4 flights of stairs, we enter the first Vestibule (1\*), in which are placed the busts of the Medici family of the Granducal line; three, viz. of *Ferdinand I.* (d. 1609), *Cosimo II.* (d. 1621), and *Ferdinand II.* (d. 1670), are in porphyry. It is said that the art of working in this material was reintroduced by *Cosimo I. Ferrucci*, who executed the statue on the column in the Piazza Santa Trinità, was the earliest modern sculptor who worked successfully in porphyry. Here are also a bronze statue of *Mars*, and a *Silenus* with the infant *Bacchus*, and some bas-reliefs of Roman sacrificial processions inserted in the walls, probably from an ancient arch.

*Inner Vestibule* (2).—19. The *Florentine Boar*; and 24, 25, 2 figures of wolves, seated on each side of the door, and full of animation. Several statues. One, 20, called the *Apollo Calispex*, is an example of the extent to which restorations can be carried; if these are deducted, the antique portion will be reduced to the trunk, part of the right thigh, and the stump of the right arm. 21. *Adrian*, 22. *Trajan*, 23. *Augustus*—statues larger than life; all possessing merit, particularly the latter, of which, however, the head is modern. Many busts of unknown personages. Two 4-sided votive columns, covered with military, naval, and sacrificial emblems: that to the rt. is surmounted by a modern bust of *Cybele*; that to the l. by a head of *Jupiter*. The horse in this room was once supposed to belong to the group of *Niobe* and her children.

The Corridors (3, 11, 27).—These

\* The numbers in a parenthesis refer to the annexed ground-plan of the gallery.

are occupied both as picture and sculpture galleries. The ceiling of the eastern gallery is covered with mythological subjects, arabesques. These were painted in 1581, chiefly by *Poccetti*. In the southern and western corridors the subjects are taken from the history of Florence: these were executed in 1655 by various artists. Twelve divisions of the ceiling of the W. corridor having been destroyed by fire in 1762, they were restored at that time. Each corridor is surrounded by a series of detached portraits, begun by *Cosimo I.*, who employed *Cristoforo Papi* to copy the collection of *Paolo Giovio*: his successors continued it, and the collection now numbers 533. It includes many portraits not easily found elsewhere; but they have little merit as works of art. The following description of the works of art begins at the eastern corridor, near the entrance, and proceeds from thence regularly round the two others.

*Pictures.*—The paintings form an historical series, chiefly of the Tuscan school. They are arranged chronologically, beginning at the N. end of the E. corridor. The greater part were collected under the direction of *Vasari*, who advised *Cosimo I.* to keep them together as illustrations of the history of art. The collection is especially worthy of notice as being the earliest formed for instruction. The following are more particularly interesting, as showing the progress of early painting:—1. A Virgin and Child, by *Andrea Rico di Candia*, in the mediæval Greek manner. 2. *Cimabue* (1240-1302), *Santa Cecilia*, surrounded by eight smaller paintings of different events of her life. 4. *Giotto* (1276-1336), *Our Lord in the Garden*. 5. *Giotto* (1324-1356), an Entombment. 7. *Simone and Lippo Memmi*, the Annunciation, and two Saints, painted in 1333. 10. *A. Orgagna*, a good Annunciation. 11. *Pietro Laurati* (1340), *Madonna and Child*. 12. *Agnolo Gaddi*, the Annunciation, with three small subjects, the Adoration of the Kings and Shepherds, and the Presentation in the Temple, on the Predella beneath. 14. *Bicci di Lorenzo*,

SS. *Cosimo and Damiano* (1418-1452). 17. *Lorenzo Monaco* (1410), the Offerings of the Three Kings. 19. *Fra Angelico da Fiesole* (1387-1455), a splendid tabernacle or altarpiece, with folding doors, which the custode will open if asked to do so: around the Virgin and Child are painted angels on a gold ground, of exquisite beauty; on the doors of the tabernacle are full-length figures of St. Mark, St. Peter, St. Paul, and St. John the Baptist. 18. *Filippo Lippi*, a Virgin and Child supported by Angels, with 4 Saints. 26. *A. Pollajuolo* (1426-1498), 3 Saints. 21. *Paolo Uccello* (1389-1472), a Battle-scene. 23. *Lorenzo di Pietro*, a Madonna and Saints. 32, 33. *Sandro Botticelli*, 2 good pictures of the Virgin and Child. An infant Jesus, and Virgin crowned by Angels, a circular picture, shows a great advance in grandeur and beauty of style. 28, 29. *Luca Signorelli* (1440-1494), the infant Jesus, the Virgin, and St. Joseph. 35. *D. del Ghirlandaio*, the Adoration of the Magi; dated 1487. 20. *Piero di Cosimo*, a picture of the fable of Andromeda: the painter must have had in view the fossil *Deinotherium*, or some like monster, in his representation of the Dragon. And 22. the Marriage of Perseus. In the passage (30) leading to the Palazzo Vecchio are several paintings of the 15th century, which it is intended to add to the chronological series in the eastern corridor.

*Busts.*—The series of busts of Roman emperors is unrivalled, except in the Capitoline Museum at Rome, extending from Cæsar to Constantine. The following are deserving of notice:—41-43. *Julius Cæsar*, two busts in marble and one in bronze. 47. *Augustus* and his daughter *Julia*. 48. *Marcus Agrippa*. The last is remarkably perfect, the tip of the nose being alone restored. 61. *Caligula*, characteristic. 70, 71. *Nero*, as a child and as a man. 72. *Galba*. 77. *Otho*, considered by Winckelmann the finest of that Emperor. 80. *Vitellius*, evidently a likeness, big and burly. 79. *Julia*, the daughter of Titus. 85. *Vespasian*. 87. *Titus*. 93. *Nerva*. 96, 98, 101. *Trajan*, three busts, one colossal. 103. *Plotina*, the wife of Trajan, finely

executed. 108. *Adrian*, of fine workmanship. 86. *Domitia*. 107. *Matidia*. 157. *Pertinax*. 161. *Pescennius Niger*. 175. *Geta*. 211. *Maximus*. 217. The young *Saloninus*. 215. *Julia Mamaea*. 222. *Pupienus*. 225. *Gordianus Pius*. 233. *Probus*. 234. *Gallienus*. 239. *Philip the elder*. 111. *Ælius Verus*. 136. *Marcus Aurelius*, 4 busts, representing him at different periods of his life. 116. *Faustina the elder*, the wife of *Antoninus Pius*; two busts. Two busts of children, one of which (132) is *Annius Verus*, son of *Marcus Aurelius*. 143, 144. *Lucius Verus*. 147. *Commodus*. 163, 165. *Septimius Severus*, two busts, both fine. 168. *Caracalla*, an unflattering likeness, of good workmanship. 173, 175, 180. *Geta*, three busts. 167. *Clodius Albinus*, the competitor of *Severus* for the empire, in alabaster. 192, 198. *Alexander Severus*, two busts, rare. 213. The elder *Gordian*. 240. *Constantine*; the workmanship shows many symptoms of the decline of art. "None of these heads," observes Forsyth, "are absolutely entire: most of their noses and ears have been mutilated; indeed, such defects were common even in ancient galleries:—

'Et Curios jam dimidiōs, humeroque minorem  
Corvinum, et Galbam auriculis nasoque ca-  
rentem.'

JUVENAL.

An imperial nose may, however, be always authentically restored, as it appears on coins in profile."

*Statues*.—The best statues of the eastern corridor are,—a young *Athlete*, holding a vase. *Urania*—at least so called, for the emblems, the globe and compasses which she holds, are modern additions or restorations. The drapery is fine.—A *Vestal* bearing the name of *Lucilla*.—*Apollo*, with a serpent by his side: the portions which are antique are fine. In the southern corridor (11) are,—123. *A Cupid*, a *Bacchante*, and *Venus Anadyomena*; the torso and part of one leg ancient and very fine. 137. A circular altar, with bas-reliefs of the Sacrifice of *Iphigenia*. 138. A copy in marble of the statue of the Youth of the Capitol. In the western corridor (27) are two statues of *Marsyas*, one (155) rather deficient

in expression, restored by *Donatello*, the other (156) of a reddish marble, restored by *Verocchio*. Just beyond these statues a small door, the second on the left, opens into a narrow corridor containing some fine

*Sculptures of the mediæval Tuscan School* (13) of the 15th and 16th centuries.—

Here are preserved some extremely interesting specimens of art of this period; they are arranged in two divisions—in the first, by *Benedetto da Rovezzano*, are (347, 348, 350, 351) bas-reliefs which belonged to the shrine of *San Giovanni Gualberto*, representing events in the life of the saint. They were unfortunately mutilated by some foreign soldiers in 1530, who were quartered in the monastery of *St. Salvi*, outside the *Porta di Sta. Croce*, where the monument stood. 352. "A long group of figures by *Andrea di Verrocchio*, representing the death of a lady of the *Tornabuoni* family, in childbirth, is excellent for nature and pathos in the different characters, though nobleness of expression may sometimes be sacrificed to truth."—*H. H.* In the second part of this corridor (354-368), *Luca della Robbia*, a series of ten bas-reliefs in marble, intended for the organ gallery in the Cathedral of Florence, "deserve particular attention for their composition and the expression. They represent a choir, or groups of singers. They are extremely valuable, as their author executed very few works in marble. One of these bas-reliefs, representing two children dancing to music, is particularly beautiful and true to nature." It is said that they were executed in competition with *Donatello*, whose rival performance is placed immediately above them. 373. *Donatello's* series of bas-reliefs represents also groups of children singing and dancing to music. The composition is most skilful, but, having been intended to be viewed from a distance, they are now unfavourably seen, and appear roughly executed: the background is studded with circles of gold-leaf, which at this short distance has a disagreeable effect. These two works of *La Robbia* and *Donatello* were never put up, but were

lost sight of till lately in the store-room of the Opera del Duomo. 374. *Michael Angelo*, a circular bas-relief of a Holy Family, unfinished but exquisitely beautiful. 367. *Ber. Rossellino*, bas-relief, the Virgin praying before the infant Christ. 379. *Donatello*, small bust of St. John the Baptist, in grey stone. 372. *Benedetto da Majano*, bust of Pietro Mellini. 371. A remarkable bust, said to be of Machiavelli (1495), but very doubtful: sculptor unknown. 364. *A. Gamberelli*, called *il Rossellino*, a beautiful little statue of St. John. 362. *Matteo Civitali*, a lovely bas-relief of Faith, signed O. M. C. L.,—Opus M. Civitalis Luchensis. The works of this eminent sculptor are seldom met with out of his native town, Lucca. 353. A bas-relief of the Virgin and Child. 357. *Jacopo della Quercia*, a bas-relief of four children supporting wreaths of flowers. This beautiful specimen formed the base of the sepulchral monument of Ilaria Guinigi, now in the N. transept of the cathedral at Lucca. (See p. 19.) 369, 376. *Luca della Robbia*, two small unfinished bas-reliefs of the release of St. Peter from prison by the Angel, and of his Crucifixion. In the passage leading to the Director's room are some portrait busts of the 15th and 16th centuries, and a fine one by Canova himself of his Pitti Venus.

Returning to the western corridor (27): 170. *Hygeia*, drapery good. 169. *Discobolus*, supposed to be a copy of that of Myron; *Minerva*, in the style of the Æginetan school; one of the two statues of *Æsculapius*; *Marcus Aurelius*, in a good style of Roman sculpture; 229, *Melpomene* or *Clio*. At the N. end of this corridor are several fine specimens of Florentine sculpture of the 15th and 16th centuries. 380. The Bacchus and Faun of *Michael Angelo*, of which the following story is told by Wright, a traveller, who visited Florence somewhat more than a century ago:—"When *Michael Angelo's* reputation was raised to a great height, his adversaries, envious of his fame, had no other way left to lessen it, but by comparing his works with the antique, endeavouring to show how far he fell short of the

ancients; he took a resolution of putting the skill of his judges to the test, and made this Bacchus and Faun. When the work was perfected, he broke off the right hand, which holds a cup, and laid it by in his closet; the rest of the figure he buried, and let it lie some time in the ground. At a proper opportunity workmen were ordered to dig, as for other purposes, in another part of the ground, and to carry on their work so that they must of course come to the place where the statue was hid. They did so, and found it; and, by direction, talked of it in such a manner as that it might come early to the ear of some of his adversaries, who were not long in going to view the new discovery; and when they had cleared the earth from it, they found a fine group of a Bacchus and Faun, all entire, except one hand, which was wanting to the Bacchus. They judged it straight to be antique, and a fine antique too. The discovery was soon noised about, and among the rest that flocked to see it, *Michael Angelo* came himself: he was not so loud in his praises of it as the rest were. It was a 'bella cosa,' a pretty thing. 'Well, says one of them, 'you can make as good a one, no doubt.' He played with them a while, and at last asked them, 'What will you say if I made this?' It may be easily imagined how the question was received. He then only desired their patience while he stepped home, as he did, and brought with him the hand he had broken off, which, upon application, was found to tally exactly with the arm. It was broken off in the small part of the arm, just above the wrist, where the junction is very visible."—388. A figure, called Apollo, by *Michael Angelo*, little more than the first *ébauche* in marble, but very spirited; and 382, a Wounded Adonis, by the same great sculptor. 389. Bacchus by *A. di Sansovino*, highly praised by Vasari. 383. A young St. John the Baptist, by *Benedetto da Majano*. 387. David as the Conqueror of Goliath, by *Donatello*. The same subject is repeated by him in a finer bronze statue. 384. St. John the Baptist, wasted by fasting, is also by him,

and one of his finest works. At the end of the corridor is 385. *Baccio Bandinelli's* copy of the Laocoon. It was executed by order of Leo X. as a present to Francis I.; but when it was finished Clement VII. liked it so much that he kept it. At a short distance in front of this is an antique figure (238) in touchstone of Morpheus, represented as a boy asleep with a bundle of poppies in his hand: very expressive of perfect repose. 386. Bust of Giovanni de' Medici delle Bande Nere.

*Sarcophagi*.—On the sarcophagi which are placed in the corridors may be seen various bas-reliefs, of which the subjects are taken from the heathen mythology. At the S. end of the eastern corridor, one (129), having in front the fall of Phaëton, offers on the opposite side a curious representation in lower-relief of a chariot-race in the circus, showing the position of the *Metæ*; the existence of an obelisk in the centre would seem to indicate the Circus Maximus at Rome. Each chariot is drawn by four horses, with the names of the charioteers near them. This relief appears to belong to a later period than the finer portion on the front and sides of the urn. Near this is, 118, an early Christian one, with reliefs relative to the history of Jonas cast to the whale, of coarse workmanship. The whale is here represented as a nondescript monster; Jonas is also shown reposing beneath an arbour—both very common emblems adopted by the Christians in the early ages of our faith. There are several other sarcophagi. 62 has a good bas-relief of the Rape of the Sabines. 68 and 73, of the Labours of Hercules. 95, 105, Meleager's Hunt. 84. Sea Nymphs; and one (39) with a good alto-relievo of a mother and children soliciting a victorious chief.

Near the middle of the first corridor, or eastern arm of the gallery, a door opens into

*The Tribune* (4).—This apartment, completed by Cosimo II. in 1610, was originally built by Francesco I. for a cabinet of miscellaneous curiosities. Amongst other objects, his collection of astronomical and philosophical in-

struments was here deposited. His rich collection of medals and gems also stood here. The cupola is incrustated with mother-of-pearl; the pavement is of various coloured marbles. Here are assembled some of the most valuable works of the gallery; but as this room was not intended for their reception, it is not particularly well adapted for the pictures. "The five works of sculpture which are collected together in the Tribune are sufficient in themselves to confer a reputation on any museum of art. The first which attracts attention is the far-famed statue universally known as the *Venus de' Medici*. It is in Pentelic marble, and considered as an example of perfect art in its class. It is worthy of remark that the ancients seem to have made a distinction between mere passion and the refined affections which were supposed to be presided over by the goddess of Beauty and Grace; and in their sculpture marked the difference by the character of personation in the celestial and the terrestrial Venus. The *Venus de' Medici* may be considered an example of sculpture when the art had, in a great degree, departed from its highest aim, that of addressing the sentiment by means of tranquil expression and simple grandeur of form, and had entered on the comparatively easy task of fascinating the senses by the display of the soft and beautiful models offered by a less idealised nature. It is thought that the female figure was never represented entirely undraped till the age of Praxiteles. In the exquisite work now under consideration the spectator is captivated by the unveiled beauties of the figure, by the graceful turn of the head, the tender smiling, and the rich flowing harmony of lines in the torso and the lower extremities. The countenance of the Medicean Venus is amongst its highest excellences, and gives an elevated character to the whole figure. The expression is not tender or smiling; the mouth, indeed, retains its unrivalled sweetness, and the forehead has even a grave air. She is evidently solicitous to discover whether she is observed. Yet



the look does not indicate the timid modesty of a young girl, but the dignified anxiety of a noble married lady in such circumstances. Combining this with the position of the arms, it is impossible to conceive more feminine purity than the statue displays: it may be called its motive.—The Venus Anadyomena, in the southern corridor of the gallery, displays the same sentiment, but with a more timid, virginal expression: it seems as if, in case of any one appearing, one would crouch screaming on the ground; the other, bid the intruder go about his business.”—*H. Hallam*. This statue was much broken when discovered, but the parts have been well adjusted. The feet are particularly beautiful. The restorations are the whole right arm, the left forearm, and both hands; they are by Bernini, and do not correspond in character with the rest of the figure. The height of the figure itself is 4 ft. 11 $\frac{1}{4}$  in. Eng. measure; if the figure stood erect it would be about 5 ft. 2 in. The inscription on the pedestal, of very questionable authenticity however, tells us that the sculptor was Cleomenes the Athenian, son of Apollodorus. There is some uncertainty whether the Venus was found in Hadrian’s villa near Tivoli, or in the portico of Octavia at Rome, although the latter locality is now generally considered to be the true one.

“*The Apollino*, like the Venus de’ Medici, is of the school of beautiful and tender form. Its character is that known by artists as the Androgynous; a combination, or mixture, as it were, of the female with the youthful male figure. This statue is justly considered one of the most valuable monuments that have reached us. It exhibits very high qualities of art. The balance of the composition is skilful, the attitude is easy, and there is a graceful and harmonious flow of lines from almost every point of view. The individual parts, especially in the body, or *torso*, offer excellent examples of this class of ideal form.” The height of the figure itself is 4 ft. 6 in. Eng. measure. This statue was broken into several pieces a few years since by the picture

of Charles V., by Vandyke, falling upon it: it has been carefully restored by Bartolini.

“*The Dancing Faun* displays the great skill of the artists of antiquity in the adaptation of form to a required purpose. The ideal of this class of poetical subjects requiring no preponderance of the elements of mere physical strength, while at the same time it was important to avoid the appearance of refinement, the muscles are less developed than is usual in the adult male figure, and are of a firm and knotty character. There is also an appearance given of elasticity, and capability of agile action. The general harmony (or ‘keeping’ as it is technically called) is well sustained throughout this admirable work, and the whole figure appears in motion, from the finger down to the foot which presses the *scabellum*. The portions of the statue which are restored are carried out in the true spirit of the original work. The modern additions are from the chisel of Michael Angelo.

“*The Lottatori*.—The group of the Wrestlers, or, more correctly, of the Pancratiasts, is a remarkable example of intricate and yet compact composition, of which there is no similar ancient specimen remaining. It is a work abounding with energy and expression, while, at the same time, it has the praise of being free from undue exaggeration. It exhibits also very highly technical qualities; in the anatomical correctness in the details, propriety and choice of form, and most skilful execution. The sculptor has shown, in this most difficult subject, his perfect mastery over his materials. One of the heads is antique, but some doubt has been felt respecting the other, that of the upper figure. If it is ancient it is believed to have been retouched.

“*L’Arrotino*, or the slave whetting his knife, has given rise to much discussion and speculation as to its subject; some considering it simply as it is here designated, while others are disposed to associate it with various well-known histories; the conspiracy of the sons of Brutus; that of Catiline; or with the fable of the slaying of Marsyas.

These, however, are questions which have little or nothing to do with its consideration as a work of art. In this respect its merits are of a very high order. It obviously represents a figure whose attention is suddenly arrested and withdrawn from his immediate occupation, and the attitude is simple and perfectly true to nature. The head especially is treated in a most masterly manner; and the earnestness manifested in the countenance assuredly entitles this statue to rank amongst the most valuable ancient works of expression.”

—*R. Westmacott jun., A.R.A.*

The finest paintings of the collection are deposited in the Tribune.

*Michel Angelo.*—1063. The Virgin presenting the Infant to St. Joseph (a circular painting). This is one of the three recognised easel pictures by Michel Angelo, and as such most highly valued by his contemporaries. It is particularly described by Vasari.

*Raphael.*—1075. A Portrait; an unknown Florentine female, called *Madalena Doni* before the real portrait of that lady, now in the Pitti Gallery was discovered. There is great beauty in this early and delicately painted picture, and quite a Dutch attention to the minutest details of dress and ornament, &c.—1079. A Holy Family, commonly called *La Madonna del Cardellino* (gold-finch), beautiful in composition, and sweet in expression. This picture was painted in Florence by *Raphael* for his friend *Lorenzo Nasi*, whose house being destroyed by the landslide of the Monte di S. Giorgio, the picture was buried in the ruins, but was recovered and carefully joined. There was a good ancient copy of this picture, by some considered a *replica* by *Raphael* himself, in the gallery of the Marquis *Campana* at Rome.—1085. *La Fornarina*, a female portrait which bears the date of 1512. The colouring is remarkably warm, and, as it rather differs from *Raphael's* usual tone, some have attributed it to *Sebastiano del Piombo*, but without the slightest foundation. There is much doubt as to the person whom it represents, some supposing it to be a certain *Beatrix* of Ferrara, others *Vittoria Colonna*, whilst until

of late years the generally received opinion had been that it was the portrait of one of *Raphael's* favourites, very different from his acknowledged mistress, the Roman *Fornarina*, whose well authenticated portrait is preserved in the Barberini Gallery at Rome. 1077. Portrait of Pope Julius II.: a very fine head; the picture most carefully painted, the colouring rich and deep. It is a repetition of that in the Pitti palace: at Florence no one doubts that both are originals. — St. John preaching in the Desert. The authenticity of this picture, of which there are many repetitions, has been unnecessarily doubted; but its beauty, as well as the circumstance of its being painted on canvas, while the others are, or were, on wood, prove this to be the celebrated San Giovanni which *Raphael* painted for Cardinal Colonna, and which he gave to his physician, *Messer Jacopo*, who had cured him of a dangerous illness. It has been in the gallery of the Medicis since 1589.—By the side of this picture hangs, 1083, a Holy Family, attributed to *Raphael*, but which, according to *Passavant*, is by some other artist, perhaps by *Franciabigio*. The great majority of persons, however, capable of forming a judgment consider it to have been painted by *Raphael*.

*Titian.*—1073. The Venus, so called, but supposed by some to be the portrait of a mistress of one of the Dukes of Urbino. In her rt. hand are flowers, at her feet a little dog. 1064. A second Venus, considered as inferior to the first.—1071. Portrait of *Monsignore Beccadelli*; a fine, simple, expressive portrait, wearing a square cap, and holding in his hand a Brief of Pope Julius III. *Beccadelli* was Archbishop of Pisa, and tutor to the young Cardinal *Ferdinando de' Medici*. When *Beccadelli* was nuncio at Venice, and *Titian* painted this portrait, the latter was in his 75th year.

*Paul Veronese.*—1076. Holy Family, with St. John and St. Catherine.

*Annibal Caracci.*—1078. A Bacchante, Pan, and Cupid: one of his best works.

*Ribera*, called *Il Spagnoletto.*—1084. St. Jerome.

*Guercino*.—1074. A Sibyl, noble in expression and action. 1096. *Endymion Sleeping*.

*Fra' Bartolommeo*.—1093, 1097. Two noble figures of the Prophets Isaiah and Job; the latter holds a scroll, with *Ecce Deus Salvator meus* upon it.

*Daniele da Volterra*.—1094. The Massacre of the Innocents; full of figures finely drawn and grouped.

*Andrea del Sarto*.—1068. Madonna and Child, between St. John the Evangelist and St. Francis, called la Madonna di San Francesco. A very grand picture. The Virgin, in the simple and beautiful character of the head and dress like the Madonna del Sacco. This is considered one of the finest of the many grand works of this master at Florence, whose merits can scarcely be appreciated out of his native city. It bears the painter's name, and the date 1517.

*Albert Dürer*.—1060. Adoration of the Magi; the heads in a grand style.

*Andrea Mantegna*.—1067. Three pictures: the Circumcision, the Adoration of the Kings, the Resurrection. The figures small, and finely and carefully finished.

*Pietro Perugino*.—1082. The Virgin and Child, between St. John the Baptist and St. Sebastian; a simple and beautiful composition.

*B. Luini*.—1069. Herodias receiving the Head of St. John. Careful and delicate in execution, and much like Leonardo da Vinci.

*Correggio*.—1089. The Virgin kneeling in adoration before the Infant, who is sleeping on a portion of her drapery. Given by the Duke of Mantua to Cosimo II. in 1617.—1072. The Repose in Egypt. The Virgin and Child between St. Joseph and St. Francis, painted by *Correggio* at the age of 20; 1070. Head of St. John the Baptist in the charger.

*Parmigianino*.—1086. Holy Family, with St. Mary Magdalen, and the prophet Zacharias.

*Guido*.—1090. A Virgin in Contemplation, a half-length figure.

*Domenichino*.—1062. A fine portrait of Cardinal Agucchia.

*Vandyke*.—Two fine portraits: 1195,

one of Charles V. on horseback, armed; over his head an eagle holds a crown of laurel: 1080, the other, a figure dressed in black, with an expressive countenance, is called Giov. di Montfort.—*Baroccio*: 1092. Portrait of Francis II. Duke of Urbino.—*Giulio Romano*: 1087. Virgin and Child.—*Orazio Alfani*, 1066. A fine Virgin and Child, with St. John and St. Elizabeth.—*Rubens*: 1088. Hercules between Vice and Virtue, personified by Venus and Minerva.—*Luca Cranach*: 1098, 1099. Two figures of Adam and Eve, and an *Ecce Homo*.

In two rooms on the N. side of the Tribune are placed works of the Tuscan school. In the first or smaller of the two, the pictures most deserving of notice are the following:—

1st Room (5).—*L. da Vinci*: 1112. A portrait, at one time called that of Raphael.—1114. Medusa's head. "Nothing struck me more than a Medusa's head by L. da Vinci. It appears just severed from the body and cast on the damp pavement of a cavern: a deadly paleness covers the countenance, and the mouth exhales a pestilential vapour; the snakes, which fill almost the whole picture, beginning to untwist their folds; one or two seemed already crept away, and crawling up the rock, in company with toads and other venomous reptiles."—*Beckford*.—*Fra Angelico da Fiesole*: Four pictures: 1117. the Birth of John the Baptist; 1136. Coronation of the Virgin; 1176. Marriage of the Virgin; 1170. Death of the Virgin: interesting pictures full of figures. In the last the corpse of the Virgin is seen extended on a bier: above the body is a glorified figure of our Lord blessing the corpse, and holding a small figure, allegorically representing the soul of the Virgin, in his arms. The Coronation of the Virgin is one of the very elaborately finished paintings of Fra Angelico: the Virgin and Saviour are surrounded by numerous Saints and Angels, each rendered, on a gold ground, with all the care of the most minute miniaturist.—*Ridolfo del Ghirlandaio*: 1158. Adoration of the Magi.—*Cristof. Allori*: 1120. the Saviour sleeping on the cross.—*Masaccio*: 1119. An old Man, painted

with great truth.—*S. Botticelli*: 1192. Calumny, an allegory as described by Lucian; and 1189. the Adoration of the Magi.—*Benozzo Gozzoli*: 1188. A Predella with Saints, and an Ecce Homo in the centre.—*Bronzino*: 1162. An allegory of Happiness; and 1126. Portrait of Bianca Cappello.—*Cigoli*: 1127. St. Francis receiving the stigmata.—*Carlo Dolci*: 1130. St. Lucia, in a red mantle, with a wound in her neck.—*Pietro di Cosimo*: 1185. Perseus delivering Andromeda.—*M. Albertinelli*: 1115. The Dead Christ surrounded by the Marys.—*G. da Pontormo*: 1174. The Nativity of the Baptist, painted on the bottom of a wooden dish.

In the second and larger room (6) are the following pictures:—

*Jacopo da Empoli*.—1201. St. Ives reading the petitions of widows and orphans.

*Ridolfo del Ghirlandaio*.—1227. San Zanobio raising a dead child; excellent in each figure, in the grouping, and in the fulness with which the story is told.—The companion picture, 1230, represents the Translation of the Body of the Saint, which gave rise to the miracle commemorated by the column near the Baptistery (p. 100). These two pictures have great variety of action and power of expression, and aim at tone and colour quite Venetian.

*Mariotto Albertinelli*.—1208. The Visitation of St. Elizabeth. The two fine figures of the Virgin and St. Elizabeth approach, in style, to Fra' Bartolommeo, with whom Albertinelli was in early life a fellow-student and a friend. "I have seen several pictures by Albertinelli, but not upon a scale to compare with this in any respect. It partakes largely of the colour of the best time as well as form, if we except the error, common to the school, of making colour stronger in the shade than in the light. It is exceedingly fraught with feeling; the Virgin is the personification of delicacy, modesty, and self-possession in a female of fine and elegant form in figure and drapery." . . . There is below it a Predella of three small pictures exhibiting the Annunciation; the Infant Christ lying on the ground, with Joseph

and Mary praying before him; and the Presentation in the Temple.

*Dom. di Ghirlandajo*.—1206. The Virgin enthroned, with the infant Saviour, and the archangels Michael and Raphael on each side, with SS. Zanobius and Justus kneeling below; a fine painting on panel, and in *tempera*. Executed for the Jesuits originally, it long stood in the convent of la Calza, from the inmates of which it has been lately purchased by the Government, and removed here.

*Andrea del Sarto*.—1204. St. James and two Children in the dress of Penitents.—His own portrait.

*Pontormo*.—1216. Cosimo il Vecchio, Pater Patriæ; in the "abito civile" of a Florentine citizen, a red velvet vestment and berretta. Before him is a laurel branching into two stems, one of which is cut down, whilst the other is flourishing; alluding probably to the fate of his two grandsons, Giuliano and Lorenzo.—1238. Joseph presenting his father to Pharaoh; and 1215, Joseph carried to prison accused by Potiphar. A long picture, containing many pleasing groups.

*Vasari*.—1221. Lorenzo de' Medici. Vasari made up the portrait, not merely in countenance, but in costume, from the best contemporary paintings and drawings he could find. About the figure are many allegorical accessories, of which it might have been difficult to guess the meaning, had not the interpretation been furnished by the artist himself. Lorenzo is seated near a species of pilaster, against which is a very grotesque head, representing (as Vasari informs us) Falsehood biting her own tongue. A Mask with a vase standing upon its forehead still more perplexingly signifies Vice conquered by Virtue. An antique lamp burning denotes the illumination which Lorenzo's successors received from his virtues.—Portrait of Alessandro de' Medici, the first Duke of Florence, is equally full of recondite meanings. Of these it may be sufficient to notice that his seat has three legs, as a perfect number, each leg being composed of three terms, whose arms are amputated, to

represent that the people have neither arms nor legs. In the centre will be discerned a head, with bands issuing from its mouth, to show how the Republic was bridled by the strong castle erected by the Medici (see *Fortezza da Basso*); and the red drapery cast upon the seat indicates the shedding of the blood of those who were opposed to them. The swarthy complexion, thick lips, and black crisped hair, testify the negro blood of Alessandro's mother.

*Bronzino*.—1222. Eleanora of Toledo, wife of Cosimo I., with her son Ferdinand I. at her side. There is another picture of her, by the same artist, in the first or small room.—1224. The Descent of our Saviour into Hades; considered the *chef-d'œuvre* of Bronzino. It originally stood in the Zanchini chapel at the church of Santa Croce.—By the same hand are (1225, 1226), two Portraits of Children, the Princess Mary and the Prince Garzia, children of Cosimo I.

*Fra' Bartolommeo*.—1214. The Virgin and Child, on a Throne, surrounded by several Saints and Protectors of the city of Florence. On one side is Sta. Reparata, holding a palm-branch. One of the noblest designs of this great artist. This picture, intended for the hall of the council in the Palazzo Vecchio, remained in this state of cartoon at the artist's death.

*Leonardo da Vinci*.—1210. The Adoration of the Magi, a mere sketch, very interesting, as showing how this great artist commenced his pictures. "The board was carefully prepared with a white ground, in gesso, or plaster of Paris, on which the design was freely drawn. It was then passed over with dark colours, thus acquiring a deep tone at the commencement. Some of the heads are made out with great character, but not proceeded far with.

*Cigoli*: 1229. The Martyrdom of St. Stephen.—*Il Sodoma*: 1231. Martyrdom of St. Sebastian; a finely drawn and expressive figure.—*Filippino Lippi*: 1219. Adoration of the Magi, a large and fine composition.—*Pontorno*: 1200. his portrait; and an oblong picture representing the building of an octagonal temple, with several groups of figures,

and an Indian rhinoceros.—*Piero di Cosimo*: 1196. The Assumption of the Virgin.—*Vanni*: 1239. A good Deposition.—*Lor. di Credi*: 1233, 1234, 1235. Three small pictures of subjects from the life of Our Saviour.—*Beliverti*: 1228. Joseph and Potiphar's Wife.—*Il Volterrano*: 1212. Portrait of Fra Paolo Sarpi.—*Artemisia Lomi Gentileschi*: 1211. Judith slaying Holofernes—a horrid picture for a female to have painted.

In a room (7) which opens out of the S. side of the Tribune are some smaller works of the other Italian schools, amongst which the following may be noticed:—

*Albano*: 954. Venus reposing, surrounded by Cupids, some shooting at a target in the form of a heart suspended from a tree, others making arrows; 991. Rape of Europa; 1022. St. Peter delivered by the Angel out of Prison.—*Salvator Rosa*: 1027. a sea-piece with rocky foreground; a fine landscape with a foreground of rocks, round which a river flows.—*Cignani*: 974. The Virgin with the infant Jesus giving her a rosary.—*Guercino*: 1057. Landscape with men and women singing.—*Dosso Dossi*: 990. Massacre of the Innocents.—*Solimene*: 1029. Diana bathing.—*Garofalo*: 975. Annunciation.—*Andrea Mantegna*: 986. Virgin and Child, seated near a quarry.—*Antonello da Messina*: 955. Curious portrait.—*Caravaggio*: 967. The Head of Medusa.—*Mazzolino da Ferrara*: 999. The Circumcision.—*Pietro della Francesca*: 1007. Two very interesting portraits of Federigo da Montefeltro, Duke of Urbino, and Battista Sforza his wife.—*Luca Giordano*: 1002. Thetis.—*Marco Palmezzano*: 1008. A Crucifixion. In this room is a table of oriental alabaster, on which is a small statue of a sleeping Cupid, considered to be a work of Grecian sculpture. His languid hands scarcely hold a bunch of poppies; near him is a grasshopper, just yielding to his influence. Nothing can be more just than the expression of sleep in the countenance of the little divinity.

Between the room last described and the S. end of the E. corridor are 4

others which contain the pictures of the French, Flemish, German, and Dutch schools. They are usually entered by a door which opens out of the southern or short corridor, and therefore at this point the following enumeration of the principal pictures begins. These schools are, however, by no means well represented here.

*French Schools* (9).—On the rt. and l. of the door are two portraits, 651, 692, by *Fabre*, which are interesting: *Alfieri*, and the Countess of Albany: at the back of the latter are pasted *Alfieri's* autograph verses descriptive of himself, signed "V. Alfieri scampato, oggi ha du' anni dai Gallici Carnefici Tiranni, Firenze, 18 Agosto, 1794."—655. *Nic. Poussin*: Theseus finding his father's sword; 685. *Venus and Adonis* on Mount Ida.—*Largilliere*: 674. Portrait of *Rousseau*.—656. *Philippe de Champagne*: Portrait of a man dressed in black, and (679) the Calling of *St. Peter*.—*Gagnereaux*: 673. a Lion-hunt; 687. a Charge of Cavalry.—*Borgognone*: 691, 678. two battle-pieces. *Mignard*: 653. *Madame de Sévigné* and her daughter *Madame de Grignan*. *C. Dufresnoy*, 670. Death of *Socrates*.

*German and Dutch Painters*.—(8 and 8') *Denner*: 750. Man in a fur dress and cap.—*A. Dürer*: 755. Head of *St. Philip*, in *tempera*.—*Rubens*: 811. *Venus and Adonis*.—*Holbein*: 770. Portrait of a man in black, with a paper in his hand.—*Claude*: 761. Seaport at sunset. On the rt. is a palace representing the *Villa Medici* at Rome.—*A. Elzheimer*: 758. 10 small pictures of *Apostles and Saints*.—*Holbein*: 751. Portrait of *Richard Southwell*, Privy Councillor to *Henry VIII.*—*Peter Neefs*: 771. Interior of a Church.—*A. Mignon*: 776. Fruit.—*P. Neefs*: 785. the Death of *Seneca*.—*Holbein*: 783. Portrait of *Thomas More*; *Francis I. of France*, in armour, on horseback.—*Hemling*: 709. *Virgin and Child*, with two angels, one playing a violin, the other a harp.—*L. Cranach*: four pictures: 756. *Catherine Bora*, wife of *Luther*; 827. *Luther and Melanchthon*, and *John and Frederick Electors of Saxony*.—*Rubens*: 769. design for the *Three Graces*.—779. *Roger Vanderweyde*:

1415. an Entombment.—*Nicolas Fromenti*: 736. the Raising of *Lazarus*, and 2 other sacred subjects, the figures in all quaint and grotesque (1461).

*Dutch and Flemish Schools* (8').—*Jan Steen*: 944. Boors at table, one playing a fiddle.—*Gerard Dow*: 874. a Woman selling Fritters.—*Adr. v. Ostdade*: 839. Man with a lantern.—*Gerard Dow*: 775. a Schoolmaster teaching a little Girl to read.—*Rembrandt*: 913. a Peasant's Family.—*Adr. v. der Werff*: 885. Judgment of *Solomon*; a Nativity.—*Poelenburg*: 898. *Moses* striking the rock; Adoration of the Shepherds.—*Pynaer*: 852. Landscape, tower near a river.—*J. Ruysdael*: 865. Land-storm.—*Adr. van der Weide*: 897. two landscapes.

At the E. end of the short, or S. corridor, is the *Cabinet of Gems* (10). *Lorenzo de' Medici* took peculiar pleasure in this branch of art, both in collecting ancient specimens and in encouraging living artists. Of these, the most eminent was *Giovanni*, surnamed "delle Corniole," from the cornelian upon which he most frequently exercised his skill. Many specimens of his workmanship, as well as that of his contemporaries, are to be found in this collection. Several of these cinquecento productions have been mistaken for antiques. The apartment in which these gems are kept has much beauty. It is supported by four fine columns of alabaster and four of verd'-antique, and the gems are contained in six presses, or cabinets, each with a number. Here are a series of busts, worked out of gems; amethysts, chalcedonies, and turquoises.\*—*Savonarola*, with an inscription describing him as a prophet and a martyr, by *Giovanne delle Corniole*, and of exceedingly fine workmanship.—The Triumph of *Cosimo I.* after the siege of *Siena*, a splendid cameo by *Dominico Romano*.—A *Minerva*, or at least an armed female figure, supposed to be Etruscan; upon the back is engraved "Christus vincit, Christus regnat, Christus imperat:" it was probably employed as an amulet in the middle

\* Many of the Antique Gems (cameos and intaglios) formerly here have been removed to Room 20 b.

ages.—Cupid riding upon a Lion, by a Greek artist; the letters badly cut in relief.—Theano, the wife of Antenor and priestess of Minerva, delivering the Palladium, a remarkable cameo.—A great number of vases of agate, jasper, sardonyx, lapis-lazuli, and other pietre dure. A few of the more important works may be more particularly pointed out:—In Cabinet I., to the rt. on entering, a vase cut out of a block of lapis-lazuli, nearly 14 inches in diameter. Two bas-reliefs in gold, by *Gio. Bologna*.—Cabinet II. A vase of sardonyx, with the name of Lorenzo de' Medici engraved on it.—A casket of rock crystal, on which are admirably engraved the events of the Passion, in 17 compartments, executed for Clement VII. by *Valerio Vicentino*, the best artist of his day in works of this kind. The artist's daughter assisted him in this exquisite work, which was sent as a present from the Pope to Francis I., on the marriage of his niece Catherine de' Medici with the younger brother of the Dauphin, afterwards Henry II.—A species of shrine, containing the portrait of Cosimo I., made up of enamel and precious stones.—A tazza of lapis-lazuli, with handles of gold, enamelled and mounted with diamonds; a cup of rock crystal with a cover of gold enamelled, both attributed to *Benvenuto Cellini*.—Three fine chasings in gold, by *Gio. di Bologna*.—Cabinet V. A bas-relief in gold, representing the Piazza del Gran Duca. *Gio. Bologna*.—Two beautiful small statues, St. Peter and St. Paul.

Out of the western Corridor open all the following rooms:—

*Etruscan Museum* (15, 16).—The collection of Etruscan vases and sepulchral urns has been recently removed into rooms opening into the covered gallery leading from the Gallery to the Pitti Palace; the entrance is by a door next to the *Corridor of Tuscan Sculpture*, by a flight of steps (14). In the first room are arranged the painted vases, amongst which the most remarkable is a beautiful one found a few years since in a tomb at Dolciano, in the Val de Chiana; it is covered with figures of the Pagan divinities.

When found it was in fragments, some of which are still wanting. It is perhaps one of the most interesting Etruscan vases in existence. Under it, and on the same stand, are several beautiful vases and a remarkable Etruscan patera. A large vase, found also at Dolciano, in the form of a modern wine-cooler, i. e. having an attached vase within, the intermediate space being evidently intended to contain a cooling liquid. A very beautiful drinking-cup, in the form of a horse's head, was found with it.

In the second room is the collection of black vases, the most important of which were found about Chiusi, Cetona, and in the Necropolis of Sarteano. Many of these vases are of very elegant form, and some are covered with low-reliefs. This description of ancient ware is principally found in those parts of Central Etruria bordering on the Val de Chiana. A flight of steps leads from the second room to a long corridor (17) which opens into the covered gallery over the Ponte Vecchio. On each side of this corridor have been arranged a numerous series of Etruscan cinerary urns below, and above an interesting collection of portraits of the principal members of the House of Medici, which were formerly in the Palazzo Vecchio, beginning with the father of Cosimo Pater Patriæ, and ending with the last Grand Duke Gian Gastone: most of them are copied from better paintings. There are also some paintings which formed the doors of presses, by Santi di Tito and others of his school. The Etruscan urns are, for the most part, from Chiusi and Volterra; one, representing in bas-relief Pylades and Orestes, is of good Greek sculpture. There are numerous specimens of the class peculiar almost to Chiusi, consisting of an oblong oval vase in terracotta, the cover being formed of a human head, which may be supposed to be the portrait of the person whose ashes it contained. There is an interesting series of the earliest hut-form cinerary urns, and a large collection of tiles with Etruscan inscriptions.

On the gallery crossing the bridge are several paintings roughly executed,

and destined for festivals during the 17th century; and a portrait of Cromwell, which formerly stood in the Palazzo Vecchio: it is well painted, and bears the date 1654.

*Venetian School* (12).—A large door out of the western corridor opens into two rooms, in which are contained pictures of the Venetian School. The finest of these are, in the first room—*Giorgione*, 574. Portrait of General Gattamelata, attended by his page. It could not, by the dates, have been painted from the life, and it is damaged, but interesting as a portrait of a man so celebrated in history.—*Titian*, 576. Portrait of the sculptor Sansovino, in black, the right hand resting on a marble head; a Madonna with the Infant, and St. John.—*Morone*, 580. an old man, and 584. a fine full-length portrait (1563), the arm extended over a burning urn.—*Gio. Bellini*, 581. dead Christ, in chiaroscuro.—*Morone*, a fine Portrait in a Spanish dress, called by some, but erroneously, St. Ignatius.—*Moretto*, 590. Venus and her Nymphs weeping for Adonis.—*Bassano*, 593. his own Family: a large party, all engaged in playing on various instruments, and singing. Titian and his wife are introduced in the background.—*Paul Veronese*, 594. Esther before Ahasuerus, a rich and grand picture, full of fine figures.—*Tintoretto*, 599. Portrait of the Venetian admiral Veinero, in armour, with his right hand on his helmet.—*Titian*, 597 and 605. Francesco Maria della Rovere, Duke of Urbino, and Eleanor his wife, two noble portraits.—*Beneath* are, 600 to 603, four heads, one by *Paul Veronese*, one by *P. Bordone*, one by *Tib. Tinelli*, and the last by *Campagnola*.—*Cima da Conegliano*: 582. a Holy Family.—*Paul Veronese*: 587. Martyrdom of St. Justina.—*Titian*: 588. Virgin and Child surrounded by angels.—*Tintoretto*: 595. Christ entering Jerusalem.

In the second room are—*Jac. Bassano*, 610. Two Dogs.—*Titian*, 600. sketch for the Battle of Cadore, one of the pictures destroyed in the fire at the Doge's palace; 613 the Virgin, Infant Christ, and St. Anthony; 614

Giovanni de' Medici, father of Cosimo I., painted after his death. The countenance is marked by severity, extreme sagacity, and acuteness. The helmet and cuirass shine as if reflecting the light of the sun.—*Jacopo Palma*, 622. id.—*Bonifazio*, 626. the Last Supper.—*Gio. Savoldo*, 645. the Transfiguration.—*Tintoretto*, 610. the Marriage at Cana.—*Pordenone*, 613. Conversion of St. Paul.—*Morone*, 604. Portrait of N. Panetra, an old man seated, with a book in his hand.—*Titian*, 624. the Virgin, in red, Infant Christ, and St. Catherine; 625. the Flora, a portrait of a lady with bright auburn hair and fair complexion, and flowers in her left hand.—*Sebastiano del Piombo*, 627. a warrior; a bay-tree by his side.—*Morone*, 628. Portrait, having a book in front.—*Giorgione*, 620. Moses proving the burning coals and the gold; 629. Judgment of Solomon; 630. a Holy Society, an obscurely allegorical picture.—*Moretto*, 632. Man playing on a guitar.—*P. Veronese*, 636. Crucifixion.—*Tintoretto*, 638. fine Portrait of the sculptor Sansovino in his old age, a compass in his hand.—*Giorgione*, 639. Portrait of a Knight of Malta, holding a chaplet.—*P. Bordone*, 642. Portrait of a man in black, with red hair.—*Titian*, 648. Catherine Cornaro, Queen of Cyprus, in a full Greek dress, a gemmed crown upon her auburn hair; the representation of the wheel, the instrument of martyrdom of her patron saint, in the background, is a species of clue to her name.

*Portraits of Painters* (18, 19): most of them are autograph, or painted by the artists themselves. As the names are affixed to each it will be useless to give the numbers. The collection was begun by the Cardinal Leopoldo de' Medici, and has been continued to the present time. Amongst the most striking are the following:—*Raphael*. A beautiful young head. This very remarkable painting was executed in 1506, when he was about 23 years old, and it is supposed that he left it with his relations at Urbino as a remembrance. The hair is chestnut-brown, and the eyes dark. M. Von Rumohr, who has written very learn-



edly on the subject of Italian art, says, that the hair *was* flaxen and the eyes *were* blue, but that they have changed colour in consequence of having been repainted. Passavant denies the fact, and the Italian artists laugh at the pedantic theory of the learned professor.—*Giulio Romano*. A striking portrait on paper, in black and red chalks.—*Masaccio*. Head like those in his frescoes, both in costume and character.—*G. Bellini*. Small, with a large red coif.—*L. da Vinci*. Exceedingly grand, and esteemed one of his best and most carefully painted works.—*M. Angelo*. In a flowered dressing-gown; but not supposed to have been painted by himself.—*Titian*, *Tintoretto*, and *Bassano*. All fine portraits of old men.—*And. del Sarto*. Executed just before his death, at 42 years old.—*Pietro Perugino*. One of the most remarkable in the collection for its execution, character, look of bonhomie, and good-humoured expression.—*Parmigianino*.—*Guido*. A Flemish-looking head, in a large round hat.—*Guercino*. Honestly showing his own squint, whence his nick-name; well executed.—*Domenichino*.—The *Caracci*. Five portraits, three of *Annibale*.—*Vandyke*.—*Rembrandt*. Two portraits, one very old, the face mapped over with wrinkles; the other middle-aged.—*Gerard Dow*. A beautifully-finished picture. The artist, with a hat on, and holding a skull in one hand, is looking out of a window: the accessories beautifully painted.—*Quintin Matsys* and *his Wife*: the latter behind that of the painter himself. Interesting in costume, and pleasing in expression.—*Sir Godfrey Kneller*. In an immense wig and full dress.—*Alessandro Allori*. Very good; so also *Cristoforo Allori*. In different styles, but all very good, are *Mieris*, *Antonio More*, *Gerardson*, *Honthorst*, and *Albert Dürer*. The English painters are represented by *Jacob More*, *Reynolds*, *Northcote*, *Harland*, *Brockedon*, and *Hayter*. One of the last portraits placed here is that of the Florentine painter Benvenuti.

In the centre of the large room is the celebrated Medicean Vase, on which is sculptured the Sacrifice of

Iphigenia; and in a niche is placed the statue of Cardinal de' Medici, the founder of the collection.

*Hall of Inscriptions* (20).—These, which are numerous, were arranged in classes by Lanzi. They are, of course, more intended for study than for hasty inspection. Many statues and sculptures are placed round the room. The most striking are the following:—

264. A Priestess, fully draped; the head and left hand are modern.—Bacchus leaning on Ampelos, a duplicate of a group at Rome.—263. A very fine Mercury.—Venus Urania, half draped: the remains of colouring may yet be seen in the hair and head-dress.—265. Venus Genitrix or Euterpe: a fine statue.—In the middle of the room and under the group of Bacchus and Ampelos is the, 262, *Pompa Isiaca*, a pseudo-Egyptian altar, in red granite, of the time of Hadrian. Here are also some curious small sarcophagi, intended for children; and several statues and busts: among the latter there is an interesting one of Plato. Inserted in the wall is (291) a large bas-relief, representing, according to Gori, Earth, Air, and Water, personified by three female figures; and opposite, 282, an alto-relievo of the Emperor Galienus.

*Hall of the Hermaphrodite* (20 a). 306. The statue from which this hall derives its name is lying upon a lion's skin. The legs have been skilfully restored. The ancient portion is very fine. The position is the same as in the more celebrated statues in the Louvre and the Villa Borghese.—308. Ganyমেদে; a torso converted into a very beautiful entirety by Benvenuto Cellini: head, arms, feet, and the eagle, are from his chisel, and of exquisite beauty.—310. The Infant Hercules strangling the serpents.—A fragment of a statue, in Parian marble, of Bacchus, or a Faun, wearing a goat-skin.—307. A fragment of a torso in green basalt.—320. Statue in Parian marble of the Genius of Death, the torso and head alone ancient.—323. Cupid and Psyche. "The group of Cupid and Psyche, interesting from the beauty of youth-

ful male and female forms and harmony of lines, is an allegory of the Pythagorean philosophy, representing the union of desire and the soul." *Flaxman*.

—315. Fine torso of a young Hercules or Faun; considered by some as not inferior to the Belvedere Torso.

*Busts*.—322. Brutus. Left unfinished by Michael Angelo; but wonderfully effective. Beneath it is engraved:—

"Dum Bruti effigiem sculptor de marmore ducit,  
In mentem sceleris venit; et abstinuit."

To this Lord Sandwich replied:—

"Brutum effecisset sculptor, sed mente recursum  
Tanta viri virtus, sistit, et obstupuit."

Above, fixed against the wall, is (335) a mask, the head of a satyr, the first production of Michael Angelo, at the age of 15 years.—318. A fine colossal head of Alexander the Great, "casting up his face to heaven with a noble air of grief or discontentedness in his looks," called Alexander dying. Alfieri wrote a fine sonnet on it.—314. A colossal head of Juno.—316. A colossal bust of Antinous.—334. An alto-rilievo representing a wearied traveller reposing.

*Gems, Ivories, Majolica, Miniatures* (20 b).—Opening from the Hall of the Hermaphrodite is a small room, in which has been recently placed an interesting collection of miscellaneous objects. Admission will be granted on application by one of the Custodes. The smaller Antique Gems, Intaglios, Cameos, &c., formerly in the Director's room, are now exhibited here, as well as a very fine series of 54 magnificent specimens of *Majolica*; a large number of mediæval and modern Sculptures in Ivory; a series of small portraits of the Medicis, painted by *Bronzino* and his pupils; a few early Christian glasses; some elaborate specimens of wood carving, niellos, &c. The series of ancient gems is very extensive; to enable the visitor to study them with greater advantage, casts of each of the Intaglios are placed in drawers beneath. One of the most remarkable Cameos for its size represents Antoninus Pius sacrificing at the altar of Hope.

/ *Hall of Baroccio* (21). — *Bronzino*,

5  
148. Deposition from the Cross.—<sup>210</sup>~~154~~. *Velazquez*, Philip IV. of Spain on horseback; said to be the picture sent to Pietro Tacca, from which he executed at Florence the statue in bronze, formerly in the Buen Retiro, but since 1844 in the Plazadel Oriente, at Madrid. — *Giacomo Francia*, 152. a fine portrait of Evangelista Scappi, whose name appears on the letter in the right hand.— *Mantegna*, 153. Portrait of Elizabeth, wife of Gonzaga Duke of Mantua.— *Il Sodoma*, 157. Christ seized by the Soldiers.— *Ann. Caracci*, 155. a Man with a Monkey on his shoulder.— *Baroccio*, 169. the Virgin interceding with Christ, a picture called the "Madonna del Popolo."— *Ales. Allori*, 163. Giuliano de' Medici, Duke of Nemours, a copy from Raphael.— *Rubens*, 171. Portrait of Helena Forman, his second wife; in her left hand is a string of pearls. 195. A picture of Bacchus surrounded by Nymphs.— *Subtermanns*, 175. Portrait of Galileo.— *Carlo Dolce*, 177. Mary Magdalen.— *Sassoferrato*, 183. the Virgin of Sorrows.— *Vandyke*, 188. Portrait of Margaret of Lorraine.— *Rubens*, 189. Portrait of Elizabeth Brandt, his first wife; in her right hand is a book.— *Porbus*, 197. Portrait of the sculptor Francavilla.— *Carlo Dolce*; ~~199~~, the portrait of Felicia, second wife of the Emperor Leopold, dated 1675; she is represented as Galla Placidia, placing the crucifix on a pedestal occupied by a Pagan idol.— *Gherardo dalle Notti*, 191. The Infant Saviour in the Manger.— *Ann. Caracci*, 209. Portrait of a Carthusian Monk.— *Albano*, 201. the Infant Saviour, surrounded by angels bearing the instruments of the Passion.— 213. *Cigoli*, St. Francis.— *Filippino Lippi*, 202. The Adoration of the Magi, a fine and very characteristic specimen, with a great number of figures, portraits, costumes, and an extensive landscape.— *Carlo Dolce*, 210. S. Clovis of Toulouse with the Virgin, and Santa Teresa above.— *Salaino*, 204. The Infant St. John, with the Virgin and St. Anna, in the style of Leonardo da Vinci.— *Giuliano Bugiardini*, 211. a good Madonna, in the style of F. Francia.

In this room are three tables of Flo-

rentine Mosaic. The finest is the octagonal one in the centre. It is the richest work of the kind ever made. It was begun in 1613, from the design of *Ligozzi*, and occupied 22 workmen during 25 years, being completed in 1638. It cost 40,000 sequins.

*Hall of Niobe* (22).—The fine figures of *Niobe* and her children were discovered near the Porta S. Paolo at Rome some time previous to 1583. Mr. Cockerell has shown that they most probably were originally arranged on the tympanum of a temple. By some they have been supposed to be the identical statues by Scopas, which Pliny describes. They were deposited in the Villa Medici, and brought to Florence in 1775. The saloon in which they are placed is a fine apartment, but it is not well lighted for sculpture, nor are the statues well arranged, and the effect of the group is injured by the figures being thus scattered. They are not all of equal merit; *Niobe* is the finest; the daughter on her left, and the dying son, are the next in merit. The dying son should be placed next to the daughter who is on the rt. of *Niobe*, and who is looking at him. One statue in this room, the second to the l. on entering, has by some been supposed not to have formed part of the group of *Niobe's* children, but to be a *Psyche*; but this is evidently an error, as her attitude is as marked as possible. Forsyth says,—“I saw nothing here so grand as the group of *Niobe*; if statues which are now disjointed and placed equidistantly round a room, may be so called. *Niobe* herself, clasped by the arm of her terrified child, is certainly a group; and whether the head be original or not, the contrast of passion, of beauty, and even of dress, is admirable. The dress of the other daughters appears too thin, too meretricious, for dying princesses. Some of the sons exert too much attitude. Like gladiators, they seem taught to die picturesquely, and to this theatrical exertion we may, perhaps, impute the want of ease and of undulation which the critics condemn in their forms.”—*Forsyth's Italy*, p. 42.

Among the pictures in this room are—*Sneyders*, 135. a Boar Hunt. —

*Rubens*, 139. Henry IV. at the Battle of Ivry; 140. Entry of Henry IV. into Paris after the Battle of Ivry.—*Lely*, 137. Portraits of Prince Rupert, and 136, of General Monk. 141, 145, 146. Four pictures by *Handhorst* (*Gherardo delle Notti*.)

*Cabinet of Medieval Pottery* (23).—This collection 'had only been commenced; it has been lately removed into Room 20 b. It consists of some very fine specimens inherited by the Medicis from the Dukes of Urbino.

*Cabinet of Ancient Bronzes* (24).\* — Containing some of the finest specimens of Etruscan art; amongst others (427), the Chimera discovered at Arezzo in 1559, and in the highest state of preservation; the tail, or serpent, alone is modern. The fragments of the original tail which were found with the image seem to have been lost. The goat's head is represented as dying; the lion's head showing fierceness and vigour.

“A mingled monster of no mortal kind;  
Behind a dragon's fiery tail was spread;  
A goat's rough body bore a lion's head:  
Her pitchy nostrils flaky flames expire;  
Her gaping throat emits infernal fire.”

Pope's *Homers: Iliad*.

The workmanship shows that it is not of a very remote period; but the entire similarity of the figure to the Chimera as represented upon the gold medals of Siphnos, proves that the artist strictly adhered to his mythological archetype, although he improved its style. On the right fore-paw is an inscription in Etruscan characters. 423. A robed figure, in the act of speaking, discovered in the Valle di Sanguinetto, near the lake of Thrasimene, supposed to represent one of the Lucumons, or elective rulers of the Etruscan state. An inscription upon the border of the robe, as far as it can be interpreted, gives the name of *Metello*. 424. A statue of a Young Man found near Pesaro, in 1530. No statue in the collection has

\* The collections of ancient and modern bronzes undergoing at this time (July, 1860) a new arrangement, it is probable many of the objects noticed in this and the following paragraph will have changed places; at present the larger statues have been temporarily placed at the N. extremity of the W. corridor.

excited more antiquarian controversy. Some call it Mercury, Apollo, or the Genius of Pesaro. Others suppose it is a Bacchus; fragments of a vine-stem, as is said, being found near it: Bembo engraved upon the pedestal—"Ut potui huc veni, Delphis et fratre relicto;" "an inscription," says Addison, "which I must confess I do not know what to make of." This statue is known by the name of the Idol. The base, attributed erroneously to Ghiberti, represents Ariadne, and Bacchanalian figures. 425. Minerva, found also at Arezzo: very beautiful, and curious for its costume. It is damaged by fire. 426. The Head of a Horse, of the best period of Greek art; it stood formerly in the Riccardi palace on a fountain, the water being made to issue from the nostrils; it was removed here, at Canova's suggestion.—On two sides of this room are glass presses. In that on the rt. on entering, containing small bronzes, are—a Genius distilling ambrosia from the lips of Bacchus—a statue of Pluto—one of an Amazon. In the case on the l. are six Niellos by *Maso di Finiguerra*. It was from these works that the art of engraving had its origin. Also by the same artist, the Assumption of the Virgin. Fourteen cases ranged round the cabinet contain various small objects. In Case II. are several statues of Venus, in various attitudes and with various attributes. In Case VII. are animals which served as heads to Roman standards; amongst others, the eagle of the XXIV. legion.—Case XI. Ivory diptych of Basilus, consul A.D. 542. This is a curious relic, for in Basilus the last shadow of the consular dignity expired. The waxen tablets containing the memoranda of the daily expenditure of Philip le Bel of France, about the year 1301. These tablets are dispersed; other portions are at Geneva and at Dijon.—Case XIII. A silver disk, representing Flavius Ardarurius, consul A.D. 342.—Case XIV. A lamp representing St. Peter's Bark, an early Christian relic. Some elaborate wood carvings of crosses and reliquaries; a small ivory statue of St. John the Baptist, and several other diptychs. *Cabinet of Modern Bronzes* (25).—The

Mercury of *Giovanni Bologna*.—"His famous bronze statue of Mercury is conceived in the true spirit of poetry, and is deservedly admired as one of the finest productions of modern art. The form is light, and the action graceful."—*Westmacott jun.*—*Benvenuto Cellini*: The bust of Cosimo I., considered by the artist himself as one of his finest works; and two small models of his Perseus, one in wax, the other in bronze. A magnificent Shield and Helmet, supposed to have been made for Francis I.; on the helmet is a dragon of very fine workmanship.—*Ghiberti*: the urn which contained the relics of the martyrs Probus, Hyacinthus, and Nemesius, formerly in the church of the Angeli. The trial piece, executed when he was 20 years old, representing the Sacrifice of Abraham, which obtained for him the order for the gates of the Baptistry.—*Brunelleschi*: his trial piece, when competing for the same work, and which he did not obtain.—*Donatello*: a beautiful statue, apparently allegorical, of a winged child; it stands close to the copy of the Faun of the Tribune. David as the Conqueror of Goliath. This fine statue is historical. It stood originally in the cortile of the Medici palace; but when Cosimo was exiled in 1433, it was seized by the Signoria, and placed in the Palazzo Vecchio.—*Andrea Verocchio*: another David. It is rather lean. There are also here many copies in bronze of celebrated pieces of ancient sculpture.

The Uffizi gallery contains also very fine collections of engravings, medals, cameos, and intaglios, which, however, it requires special permission to see; application must be made to the director of the gallery, and permission is never refused when the request is backed by the British or any foreign diplomatic agent.

*Original Drawings of the Old Masters and Engravings* (26).—A suite of three rooms have been recently added to the gallery of the Uffizi, containing these valuable collections; they are situated over the Loggia of Orgagna, and are entered from the extreme end of the W. corridor. The series of origin

drawings by the great Italian masters is very extensive, commencing with Giotto down to the present time, and numbering upwards of 28,000. The portfolios containing those of Fra Angelico, Raphael, Michael Angelo, &c., are particularly worthy of notice. A selection of the most remarkable are hung in frames round the walls; but as they are changed from time to time, it would be impossible to describe them, the system adopted being, that all the best specimens shall be so exhibited in succession; the others may be seen on making a written application to the Director of the Gallery. In the innermost room have been placed under glass some of the finest specimens of the drawings of the old masters for decorative art; amongst which are specimens by *Pierino del Vaga*, *Giov. d' Udine*, *Baldassare Peruzzi*, *Pontorno*, *Salviati*, *Cellini*, *Pellegrino Tebaldi*, *Vasari*, *S. Mosca*, *Filippino Lippi*, &c.,—a most interesting series for decorators of interiors, sculptors on wood, and architects. Photographic copies of the principal drawings of the collection have been made by Alinari, and may be procured at Bardi's and Goodban's print-shops. The series of engravings is not less rich in the works of the great artists.

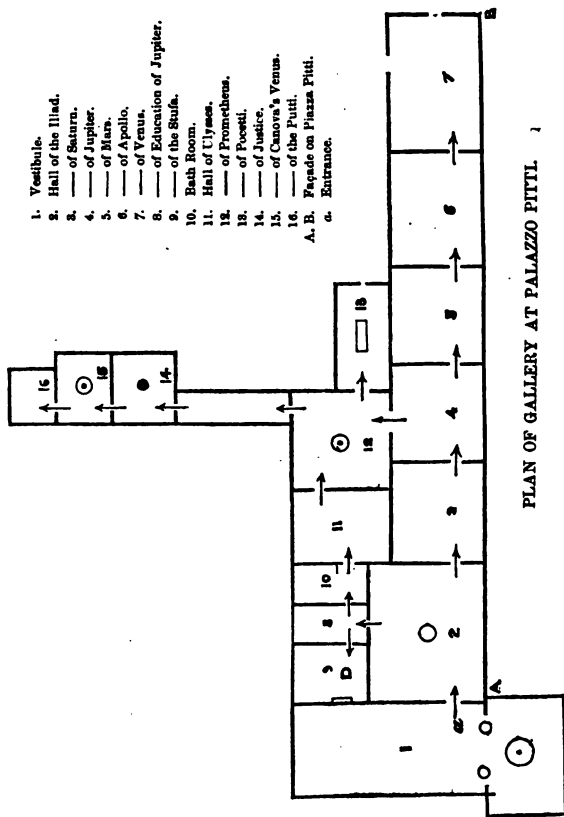
*Medals.*—This very valuable collection, which is kept in the director's apartment (28), opening out of the corridor of Tuscan mediæval sculpture (13), was in great measure formed in the time of Ferdinand II. by an English Roman Catholic ecclesiastic, the Rev. Peter Fitton, a man of rare learning, not only in numismatics, but in other branches of archaeology, who quitted England during the Protectorate. It has received repeated additions in every class since his time. Both the ancient and the modern coins and medals are classed according to countries, and chronologically arranged, without reference either to metal or size. The Imperial medals, extending to Constantine Palæologus, are remarkably fine, and amount to about 9000. Perhaps, however, the most interesting portion to a foreigner are the more modern Italian coins and medals,

which are rarely found to any extent out of Italy. The largest proportion of the medals of Vittorio Pisano and his school are highly interesting, not merely as works of art, but on account of the portraits which they exhibit, and the events which they commemorate. The series of coins of the mediæval and modern Italian states is the most complete in existence, and has been continued to the present time. That of the gold florin of Florence is peculiarly so; it commences from 1252, and is the earliest specimen of gold coinage in Western Europe. The name of Fiorino (Florin) is derived from the Fiore or flower of the *giglio* or *Iris* impressed upon it.

*Cameos and intaglios.*—These are both antique and modern, and amount to above 4000. Many are equally remarkable for the extreme beauty of the workmanship and for the fineness of the material; the larger specimens are placed in the *Cabinet of Gems* (10), the smaller and more select in the newly formed cabinet (20 b), and the remainder in the Director's private room (29).

### THE PITTI PALACE.

*Palazzo Pitti.*—This splendid palace, ~~until recently~~ the residence of the sovereign, was commenced by Luca Pitti, the formidable opponent of the Medici family, and who, at one period, enjoyed the greatest popularity. This he forfeited by his plots against Pietro de' Medici in 1466. Most of those who participated with him in the conspiracy fled or were banished.—“Luca, though exempted from the fate of the other leaders of the faction, experienced a punishment of a more galling and disgraceful kind. From the high estimation in which he had been before held, he fell into the lowest state of degradation. The progress of his magnificent palace was stopped; the populace, who had formerly vied with each other in giving him assistance, refused any longer to labour for him. Many opulent citizens who had contributed costly



articles and materials demanded them back, alleging that they were only lent. The remainder of his days was passed in obscurity and neglect, but the extensive mansion which his pride had planned still remains to give celebrity to his name."—*Roscoe*.

According to popular tradition, this palace was intended by Pitti to surpass that of the Strozzi, which Pitti boasted might stand within his courtyard. *Brunelleschi* was employed to give the designs, about 1435, and he carried up the building to the windows of the second story. It remained some

time in an unfinished state, in which it was sold in 1559, by Luca, the great-grandson of the founder, to Eleonora, wife of Cosimo I., who purchased the neighbouring ground, and laid out on it the Boboli gardens. It was continued afterwards by *Bartolommeo Ammanati*, who added the wings and finished the splendid court.

In this court is a somewhat odd assemblage of sculpture. In the grotto under the fountain is a statue of Moses, made up from an ancient torso, by *Corradi*, surrounded by allegorical statues of Legislation, Charity, Authority, and

Zeal. At the side of the grotto are Hercules and Antæus (the former a copy of the Farnese Hercules), and Ajax; and, at the end of the N. corridor, a basso-relievo of the mule, which, according to tradition, was to commemorate Luca Pitti's gratitude for the good service it performed in conveying materials for his palace.

The chief attraction of the palace is the collection of pictures, which, formed somewhat later than the *Uffizi Galleria*, has become the finest of the two. The principal part of the collections of Cardinals Leopoldo and Carlo de Medici were deposited also here. Ferdinand II. made many important additions to it, by purchasing the best paintings then existing in the Tuscan churches. The number exceeds 500; none are bad, and they are, for the most part, seen to great advantage.

The gallery, which is on the first floor, is open daily from 10 to 3, except on the great Church festivals (see p. 143). No fees are expected by the keepers, and the rooms are not only most comfortably but magnificently fitted up with chairs and ottomans, and well heated in winter; each room contains several hand catalogues of the pictures in it, in Italian and French. The entrance is by a door in the low northern wing on the N. or l.-hand side of the piazza. No difficulties are raised, if permission be sought to copy the paintings. It is obtained by a written application to the Director.

The gallery consists of a series of splendid apartments, the ceilings of the first five of which were painted in fresco by *Pietro da Cortona*, about 1640. Each of these is denominated from the planet, which, according to the fancy of Michel Angelo Buonarroti (the nephew of the great artist of the same name), was to denote one of the virtues or excellences of Cosimo I. The allegories are exceedingly forced, but the general effect is very rich. The door now giving access to the gallery opens into the Hall of the *Iliad*; but, as the numbers on the pictures commence from the room where formerly the visitor entered by the

great staircase of the palace, we shall follow that order in our review of them.

*Hall of Venus* (7), so called by the rule of contrary, the allegory being the triumph of Reason over Pleasure. Minerva rescues from Venus a youth, under the figure of Cosimo I., and conducts him to Hercules.—1 and 20, *Albert Durer*, more probably *Luca Cranach*, Adam and Eve.—2, *Salvator Rosa*, an allegorical painting, representing Falsehood by a man holding a mask.—3, *Tintoretto*, Cupid, born of Venus and Vulcan: "The colour is more vivid and clear, more like flesh than Titian's, with all the peculiar brilliancy of Tintoretto in his best time."—*T. P.*—4 and 15, *Salvator Rosa*, Coast Views: both of these fine pictures are of an unusual size, and in a peculiarly bright style.—9 and 14, *Rubens*, two noble Landscapes.—11, *Bassano*, the Martyrdom of St. Catherine.—13, *C. Rosselli*, Triumph of David.—16, *Rembrandt*, Portrait of an old Man.—17, *Titian*, Marriage of St. Catherine, and, 18, Portrait of a Lady in a rich dress, called the "*Bella di Tiziano*."—19, *Spagnoletto*, Martyrdom of St. Bartholomew.—22, *Beliverti*, Marsyas.—26, *Feti*, Parable of the Lost Piece of Money.—27, *Cigoli*, St. Peter walking on the Waters.

*Hall of Apollo* (6).—The tutelary Deity of Poetry and the Fine Arts receives Cosimo, guided by Virtue and Glory. This ceiling, being left unfinished by *Pietro da Cortona*, was completed by *Ciro Ferri*. Some of the finest pictures are:—36, *G. da Carpi*, Portrait of Archbishop Bartolini Salimbeni; 38, *Palma Vecchio*, the Supper at Emmaus; 40, *MURILLO*, Virgin and Child; 41, *CRISTOFORO ALLOPI*, the Hospitality of St. Julian; 42, *Perugino*, a Magdalen; 43, *Giacomo Francia*, a good Portrait; 46, *Cigoli*, St. Francis in meditation; 49, *T. Titi*, Portrait of Prince Leopold, afterwards Cardinal de' Medici, as a child; 50, *Guercino*, St. Peter resuscitating Tabitha; 51, *Cigoli*, a fine Deposition; 52, *Pordenone*, a Holy Family; 54, *Titian*, Portrait of *Pietro Aretino*; 55, *Baroccio*, Portrait of Prince Frederick d'Urbino when a child; 56, *Guercino*, St. Sebastian; 57, *Giulio*

*Romano*, a copy of Raphael's *Madonna della Lucertola*, now at Madrid; 58, *AND. DEL SARTO*, the Deposition from the Cross: the Magdalene, clasping her hands in agony, is beautiful; 60, *Rembrandt*, Portrait of himself; 59 and 61, *RAPHAEL*, two Portraits; one of *Maddalena Strozzi Doni*; the other of her husband, *Angelo*, Raphael's friend, and painted when Raphael was only twenty-two years of age. These paintings continued in the possession of the Doni family till 1758, and afterwards passed by inheritance to the Marquis de Ville-neuve, at Avignon, who, in 1826, sent them to Florence for sale. They were purchased by the Grand Duke for the sum of 5000 scudi; and are justly reckoned amongst the greatest ornaments of the gallery. They have been very carefully and honestly treated, and have suffered less from cleaning than almost any of the other of the paintings by Raphael. The portrait of *Angelo Doni* is, perhaps, unrivalled for the expression and intelligence of the countenance.—62, *Murillo*, *Virgin and Child*.—63, *RAPHAEL*, *LEO X.*, WITH TWO CARDINALS; one his nephew, *Giulio de' Medici*, afterwards *Clement VII.*; the other, *de' Rossi*. This picture, one of Raphael's finest works, has been admirably engraved by the late Professor *Jesi*.—64, *Fra Bartolommeo*, a *Pieta*; 65, *Tintoretto*, a fine male Portrait; 66, *Andrea del Sarto*, his own Portrait; 67, *Titian*, a *Magdalen*.

*Hall of Mars* (5).—The paintings on the ceiling are allusive to the successes of *Cosimo* in war. *Mars* appears as the Destroyer: a confused Battle by Sea and Land; Victory followed by Peace and Abundance. In this room are—76, *Vanderwerf*, Portrait of our Great Duke of *Marlborough*; 90, *Cigoli*, an *Ecce Homo*, one of his finest works; 79, *RAPHAEL*, the celebrated *MADONNA DELLA SEGGIOLA*. The sweetest of all his *Madonnas*, if not the grandest. Nature, unsophisticated nature, reigns triumphant through this work, highly sought for, highly felt, and most agreeably rendered. 80, *Titian*, Portrait of *Vesalius*, the celebrated anatomist;

81, *Andrea del Sarto*, one of his finest *Holy Families*; 82, *Vandyke*, the Portrait of *Cardinal Bentivoglio*; 83, *Titian*, Portrait of *Alvise Cornaro*; 84, *Palma Vecchio*, a *Holy Family*—*St. Peter*; 86, *Rubens*, "Les Suites de la Guerre;" 87 and 88, *Andrea del Sarto*, subjects from the history of *Joseph* and his Brethren; 89, *Paris Bordone*, the Flight into Egypt; 92, *Titian*, a Portrait of a Man, name unknown; 94, *RAPHAEL*, a *Holy Family*, called the *Madonna dell' Impannata*, injured by cleaning and retouching. It derives its name from the introduction of a window, closed by linen instead of glass; 85, *Rubens*, his own Portrait, with that of his Brother, and the two Philosophers, *Lipsius* and *Grotius*; very fine; 96, *Cristoforo Allori*, *Judith* with the Head of *Holofernes*, a masterpiece of colouring; 97, *Andrea del Sarto*, the *Annunciation*; *Guercino*, *St. Sebastian*; 100, *Guido*, *Rebecca at the Well*; 102, *B. Luini*, a *Magdalene*; 104, *Luca Giordano*, the *Conception*. There is a beautiful table of *Barga jasper* in this room.

*Hall of Jupiter* (4).—*Hercules* and *Fortune* leading *Cosimo* into the presence of *Jupiter*. Here are:—111, *Salvator Rosa*, the *Catiline Conspiracy*; 112, *Borgognone*, fine Battle-piece; 113, *MICHAEL ANGELO*, the *THREE FATES*; *Andrea del Sarto*, 118, his own and his Wife's Portraits; 123, the *Virgin in Glory*, with five saints below; 124, the *Annunciation*; 122, *Garofalo*, the *Sibyl* announcing the Advent of Christ to *Augustus*; 125, *FRA' BARTOLOMMEO DI ST. MARCO*. The figure of *St. Mark* is a very extraordinary production, exhibiting a greatness and grandeur of style with much simplicity. 129, *Mazzolino da Ferrara*, the *Woman taken in Adultery*; 131, *Tintoretto*, a fine Portrait of *Vincenzo Zeno*; 133, *Salvator Rosa*, one of his finest Battle-pieces; 134, *Paul Veronese*, the *Marys* at our Saviour's Tomb; 140, *L. DA VINCI*, a Portrait of a Lady, name unknown, holding a book, most beautifully executed. This painting, known as the *Monaca di Leonardo*, was long in possession of the *Nicolini* family, from whom it was purchased for the Gallery by *Leopold II.* 141,



*Rubens*, Nymphs assailed by Satyrs—a large and disagreeably treated subject.

*Hall of Saturn* (3), to whom Cosimo, now in mature age, is conducted by Mars and Prudence, to receive the crown offered by Glory and Eternity. 149, *Pontormo*, Portrait of Ippolito de' Medici; 150, *Vandyke*, 2 Portraits of our Chas. I. and Henrietta Maria his Queen; 151, *RAPHAEL*, POPE JULIUS II. A portrait so different in the character of its execution from that of Leo X., that it is with difficulty one can conceive the same man could paint both. Equally strong in character, as to position and aspect, fuller in line, richer in colour, more free in execution, and, in short, more like to nature. The Julius of the Uffizi Gallery differs from this, and corresponds more with the others. It has not the air of a copy; its beard is rendered, like that in our National Gallery, in straight lines. 152, *Schiavone*, the Death of Abel; 156, *Guercino*, the Virgin and Child; 158, *RAPHAEL*, Cardinal Bibbiena: character is strongly marked. There is a duplicate of this portrait at Madrid; and some parts of the present picture are supposed to have been done by Raphael's scholars. 159, *Fra Bartolommeo*, the Resurrection with the four Evangelists; 163, *Andrea del Sarto*, the Annunciation; 164, *PERUGINO*, the DESCENT FROM THE CROSS, one of his finest compositions; 165, *RAPHAEL*, the MADONNA DEL BALDACCHINO; the Virgin and Child enthroned, with the four Fathers of the Church; 166, *Annibale Caracci*, the head of an old man, not quite finished; 167, *Giulio Romano*, Apollo and the Muses; 171, *RAPHAEL*, Portrait of Tommaso Fedra Inghirami. He is painted as secretary to the conclave in which Pope Leo X. was elected. 172, *ANDREA DEL SARTO*, DISPUTATION ON THE TRINITY. 174, *RAPHAEL*, THE VISION OF EZEKIEL. "A sublime and beautiful little picture." Smallness of dimensions is not accompanied by smallness of treatment. Minute imitation is not found in this picture, diminutive as it is."—*Eastlake*. 176, *Domenichino*, St. Mary Magdalene; 179, *Sebastiano del Piombo*, Sta. Agata.

*Hall of the Iliad* (2).—The ceiling painted by *Sabatelli*, about 20 years ago: in the lunettes the artist has united his allegories to the Homeric poem. 184, *And. del Sarto*, Portrait of himself; of which there is a duplicate in the Uffizi, not so rich as this. 185, *Giorgione*, a Concert of three figures; 188, *Salvator Rosa*, Portrait of himself; 191 and 225, *ANDREA DEL SARTO*, two pictures of the ASSUMPTION, placed opposite to each other. In the first of these fine paintings he has introduced his own portrait, as well as that of the donor, in the foreground. In the second is also the portrait of the donor, also a bishop. In both the grouping is the same. According to a tradition, after he had begun the first, the panel cracked; and he was so much disheartened by this untoward event, that he abandoned the work, leaving it unfinished, and began and completed the second. There are many objections against this story; one peremptory, viz. that the picture is not unfinished. 192, *Scipione Gaetano*, Portrait of Mary de' Medici, Queen of France; 200, *Titian*, a fine full-length portrait of Philip II. of Spain; 201, Portrait of Cardinal Ippolito de' Medici, as commanding officer of the Pope's Hungarian legion; 206, *Angiolo Bronzino*, Portrait of Francis I. de' Medici; 207, *L. da Vinci*, Portrait of a Jeweller; 208, *FRA BARTOLOMMEO*, THE VIRGIN ENTHRONED; 212, *Bronzino*, Portrait of Cosimo I.; 217, *Carlo Dolce*, St. John the Evangelist; 218, *Salvator Rosa*, a Warrior; 219, *Perugino*, the Virgin and St. John adoring our Saviour; 227, *Carlo Dolce*, Sta. Martha; 230, *Parmigianino*, "The Madonna del Collo lungo is the very excess of style in grace of composition even to affectation, yet it has charms."—*T. P.* 231, *Lanfranco*, an Assumption; 233, *Pontormo*, St. Anthony. 234, *Guercino*, Susanna and the Elders; 235, *Rubens*, a Holy Family.

The *Stufa* (9), an elegant cabinet; the walls painted by *Pietro da Cortona*, with allegories allusive to the four ages of man, and the four ages of the world. The vaulting is by *Rossellino*—Virtues and Fame. In this chamber are two bronze statues of Cain and Abel, by

Dupré, a bust of the last Grand Duchess, and a column of the rare variety of black Egyptian porphyry.

*Hall of the Education of Jupiter* (8), painted by *Catani*.—The pictures here are not in general first rate, and several are by unknown artists; amongst those called *anonymous* in the catalogue is, however, an excellent picture, 245, which some attribute to *Raphael*. It is the portrait of a lady with a veil on the back of her head, somewhat in the Genoese fashion. There is a repetition of it at Naples, with the attributes of St. Catherine, and the same original seems to have sat for several of his Madonnas. 253, *Velasquez*, Equestrian portrait of Philip II.; 256, *Fra Bartolommeo*, a Holy Family; 270, *Carlo Dolce*, St. Andrew kneeling before the cross upon which he is to suffer martyrdom; considered as one of the *chefs-d'œuvre* of this master. 277 and 279, *Bronzino*, two small portraits; one of Lucretia, the other of Garzia de' Medici, as children. The lovely picture by *Raphael* of the Virgin and Child, known as the *Madonna del Gran Duca*, the property of the late Sovereign, has been recently removed here from the private apartments of the Grand Duke in the Pitti Palace.

*Hall of Ulysses* (11), painted by *Martellini*. Ulysses returning to his home in Ithaca; allusive to the restoration of the late Grand Duke Ferd. III. to his dominions.—295, *Carlo Dolce*, or his school, St. Lucia: pleasing, though not first-rate.—297, *P. Bordone*, Pope Paul III.—*Salvator Rosa*, 306, 312, two good Landscapes.—307, *Andrea del Sarto*, a Holy Family.—326, Temptation of St. Antony.—313, *Tintoretto*, Madonna and Child.—311, *Titian* (?), Portrait of Charles V.—324, *Rubens*, Portrait of the Duke of Buckingham. There are several small pictures of doubtful origin in this room.—307, *And. del Sarto*, the Madonna and Saints.—318, *Lanfranco*, the Ecstasy of St. Margaret of Cortona upon the Apparition of the Saviour.—320, *Ag. Caracci*, a good Landscape with Figures.—321, *Carlo Dolce*, an Ecce Homo.

*Hall of Prometheus* (12), painted by *Colignon*. Amongst the pictures here are

some by Florentine masters, *Filippo Lippi*, *Lorenzo di Credi*, &c., which are interesting.—337, *Sc. Gaetano*, Ferdinand I. de' Medici; 338, *Fra Filippo Lippi*, the Virgin and Child, with the Nativity in the background; 341, *Pinturicchio*, the Epiphany; 353, *Sandro Botticelli*, a Portrait of "La bella Simonetta," the mistress of Giuliano de' Medici, and whose untimely death is lamented in the verses of Pulci and Politian; 347, *F. Lippi*, a Holy Family; 363, *Garofalo*, a Holy Family; 373, *Fra Angelico da Fiesole*, the Virgin and Child, between Saints of the Order of St. Dominick; 377, *Fra Bartolommeo*, an Ecce Homo, in fresco; 379, *Pontorno*, the Adoration of the Magi; 384, *S. Pollajuolo*, St. Sebastian; 388, *F. Lippi*, the Death of Lucretia. In the centre of this room is a fine table of Florentine mosaic, executed of late years at the Grand Ducal manufactory; it was to have figured at our Great Exhibition of 1851, but was kept back for some unexplained reason: it is inferior to the works of a more ancient date from the same school, although it is said to have cost as much as 40,000*l.* sterling, and 14 years' labour. The tasteless bronze pedestal on which it stands was modelled by Dupré. The room called the *Gallery of Pocetti* (13), and painted by him with various allegories, opens out of the Hall of Prometheus.—487, *Dosso Dossi*, Flight into Egypt.—489, *Riminaldi*, the Martyrdom of St. Cecilia: a good specimen of a somewhat rare master.—490, *Guercino*, St. Sebastian.—492, *A. Allori*, Portrait of Card. Ferd. de Medici.—*Titian*, Portrait of Tomaso Mosti. In the centre of this room is a fine table of malachite, mounted on a handsome gilt bronze pedestal; and a colossal bust of Napoleon by Canova, bequeathed by the father of the present Emperor of the French to the Grand Duke. The numerous miniatures on the walls were collected by Cardinal Leopoldo de' Medici. A corridor leads from the Hall of Prometheus to the following apartments: on each side are presses filled with objects of vertu, miniatures, ivories, &c., and on the walls are some good specimens of Florentine

mosaic work, representing ancient edifices, &c.

*Hall of Justice* (14), by *Fedi*.—392, *Carlo Dolce*, a Royal Saint, called both St. Louis King of France, and St. Casimir Prince of Poland.—393, *Vasari*, St. Jerome's Temptation.—408, Oliver Cromwell, by *Sir P. Lely*, one of the few authentic portraits of the Protector; it was painted expressly as a present to the Grand Duke of Tuscany, and sent to him by the great Protector; it is one of the most authentic likenesses that now exists of that truly great and extraordinary man.—*Giovanni da San Giovanni*, a Virgin and Child.—397, *Carlo Dolce*, St. John.—401, *Subtermans*, a good portrait of Pandolfo Ricasoli.—405, *Bonifazio Bembo*, Christ disputing with the Doctors.—409, *Sebastiano del Piombo*, an Old Man's Head: powerful.—411 and 412, *Both* and *Swanefeld*, Landscapes.

*Hall of Flora* or of *Canova's Venus* (15), painted by *Marini* and *Landi*.—Here are some pleasing landscapes.—416, 436, and 441, by *Gaspar Poussin*.—423, *Titian*, the Adoration of the Shepherds.—429, *Carlo Dolce*, Vision of St. John at Patmos.—437, *Vandyke*, the Flight into Egypt. *Canova's Venus* occupies the centre of this room. She stands upon a pivot, and can thus be turned round by the custode. Her head, owing to the hair being curled and arranged, seems to be too large for her body. When the *Venus de' Medici* was carried off to Paris, this statue took her place in the Tribune.

*Hall "dei Putti"* (16), painted by *Marini* and *Rabujati*.—Amongst some landscapes by *Brill*, *Ruysdael*, sea-views by *Backhuysen*, fruit and flowers by *Van Huysum* and *Rachel Ruysch*, is a fine and large landscape, called the *Selva*, or Forest of Philosophers, 477, by *Salvator Rosa*, representing the story of Diogenes throwing away his cup on seeing a boy drink out of his hand; and another, No. 452, of Peace setting fire to a pile of armour, in an extensive landscape.

The other apartments—the music-room, the pavilion, and the gallery of Hercules, are all painted by modern artists, and are elegant, but not above

the ordinary class of the habitations of royalty.

On the ground floor of the Pitti Palace are several rooms containing some good modern works of art, historical pictures, &c., and the Grand-ducal collection of plate, in which are some fine specimens by *Benvenuto Cellini*. Admittance is easily obtained on application to the porter at the entrance gate of the palace, who will, of course, expect a small gratuity.

The *Library* of the Grand Duke, the private property of the deposed Sovereign, contains upwards of 60,000 volumes. It was begun by Ferdinand III., after the Grand-ducal Library had been incorporated with the Magliabecchian and Laurentian Collections by Pietro Leopoldo; and continual additions were made to it during the reigns of the two last Grand Dukes. As a useful modern library, it is the best in Italy. It is particularly rich in works on natural history. The collection of MSS. is extensive and valuable, the late and present sovereign having expended large sums in adding to it. The greater portion of the MSS. of Galileo are preserved here, with those of the Targioni and Rinnuccini collections, &c. Admission to the library was most liberally accorded by the late Grand Duke to literary or scientific persons resident in or visiting Florence, a facility still continued.

The *Boboli Gardens* join the palace. They were planned in 1550 by *Il Tribolo*, under Cosimo I., and carried on by *Buontalenti*. The ground rises behind the palace; and from the upper portion fine views of Florence, with its domes and towers, are gained. Amongst the latter, next to Giotto's Campanile, the cupola of the Duomo, and the tower of the Pal. Vecchio, the campanile of the Badia is conspicuous. The long embowered walks, like lengthened arbours, the living walls of verdure, are admirably adapted to this climate; whilst the terraces and statues and vases add equally to its splendour. Many of the statues are restored antiques, and many are by good artists. Of these, the most remarkable are four unfinished statues by Michel Angelo,

said to have been intended for the tomb of Pope Julius II. They are placed at the angles of the grotto which is opposite to the entrance to the gardens from the *Piazzai dei Pitti*. This grotto, constructed by Buontalenti, was used as an icehouse, and as such is described in Redi's clever and whimsical lines :—

“E voi Satiri lasciate  
Tante frottole e tanti riboboli,  
E del ghiaccio mi portate  
Dalla grotta del giardini di Boboli :  
Con alti picchi  
Di mazzapicchi  
Dirompetelo  
Sgretolatelo  
Infragnetelo  
Stritolatelo  
Finchetutto si possa risolvere  
In minuta freddissima polvere.”

The group of Paris carrying off Helen placed here is by *V. de' Rossi*; Venus, by *Giov. Bologna*; and Apollo and Ceres, by *Bandinelli*. The statue of *Abundance*, higher up in the garden, was begun by *Giov. Bologna*, and finished by *Tacca*. The statues of rivers at the fountain in the small island are by *Giov. Bologna*. The vegetation, laurels, cypresses, &c., are magnificent. The gardens are only open to the public on Sundays and Thursdays.

The *Museo di Storia Naturale*, open to the public on the same days as the Uffizzi and Pitti Galleries (see p. 143), which, with the *Specola*, or Observatory, joins the Pitti Palace, resulted, in the first instance, from the pursuits of the Grand Ducal Medicis, several of whom encouraged experimental science. The collections were greatly enlarged by Pietro Leopoldo, and much was added from the collections of Targioni, a naturalist of very great and universal talent; the Museum contains many objects of importance and value to the scientific traveller.

The mineralogical series is rich in beautiful iron-ores and other minerals from Elba. The ornithological collection is well arranged: that of fossil bones, discovered in the Val d'Arno di Sopra, in a large hall on the ground floor, is particularly worthy of the attention of the naturalist; containing remains of the mastodon, elephant, rhinoceros, hippopotamus, tiger, hyæna, &c. *Cent. It.—1860.*

gigantic deer, &c. The botanical department is very extensive, particularly the herbarium, the greater part of which was bequeathed some years ago to the Grand Duke, with a valuable library, by Mr. Barker Webb, an Englishman, well known in the scientific world as the author of a voluminous work on the Canary Islands. Lectures on zoology and botany are given by professors attached to the museum. The models in wax are interesting. The more ancient, by *Zummo*, a Sicilian, who executed them for Cosimo III., principally represent corpses in various stages of decomposition. The greater number are, more strictly speaking, anatomical, and display every portion of the human body with wonderful accuracy. They embrace also many representations of comparative anatomy, a branch much increased of late years. The wax models of vegetable anatomy, illustrative of the structure of plants, have been principally prepared under the direction of the celebrated Amici. The magnified representations of the microscopic parasites which produce or accompany the disease of the vines are very interesting. Attached to the Museum is the *Tribune*, or *Temple*, erected by the last Grand Duke to *Galileo*, and inaugurated upon the occasion of the meeting of the Italian Association for the Advancement of Science at Florence in 1840. In the centre is a statue of the Tuscan philosopher, by *Costoli*, surrounded by niches in which are placed busts of his principal pupils, and with presses containing the instruments with which he made his discoveries, including the telescope with which he discovered the satellites of Jupiter: also those employed in the experiments of the celebrated *Accademia del Cimento*. Many of them were previously deposited in the Museum, others have been purchased by the Grand Duke. Under a glass cover is preserved one of the fingers of *Galileo*, sacrilegiously abstracted by Gori when his remains were removed from their first resting-place to the tomb erected by Viviani's heirs in the church of Santa Croce (see n.

103); others were purloined at the same time; one by the canon Vincenzo Capponi, and still in the possession of his family, another by Cocchi, which is now in the Laurentian Library. The walls are beautifully inlaid with marble and jasper: the ceiling is richly painted in compartments, representing the principal events of the life of Galileo: all the talent of Tuscany has been employed for the purpose of rendering the tribune worthy of the object for which it is intended.

This tribune is said to have cost upwards of 36,000*l.*, without including the price of the manuscripts of Galileo and his pupils, which the Grand Duke had collected irrespective of cost, and which are preserved in his library in the Palazzo Pitti. Attached to the Museum is a Botanical Garden, which opens into the Boboli gardens—rich in rare and exotic plants. The Observatory, situated in a tower which rises on the Museo di Storia Naturale, is a very second-rate establishment of the kind, greatly behind most others in Italy, and quite unworthy of the country of Galileo.

#### ACCADEMIA DELLE BELLE ARTI.

Close to the Piazza di S. Marco. The Academy, which owes its origin to a society of artists established at Florence, in 1350, under the title of the Compagnia di San Luca, and which received the title of Academy from Cosimo I., was located in the suppressed Hospital of St. Matthew, in 1784, by the Grand Duke Leopold. The building itself offers nothing remarkable in its architecture: in the walls of the first court or cloister are inserted several busts, medallions, and bas-reliefs by *Luca della Robbia*; some interesting specimens of sculpture—amongst others, Giov. di Bologna's model of the Rape of the Sabines, now in the Loggia of Orgagna; an unfinished statue of St. Matthew, by *Michel Angelo*, &c. &c.

There is an extremely interesting series of pictures in the gallery by

early *Tuscan painters*, arranged chronologically, from Cimabue and Giotto down to Fra Bartolommeo; showing the gradual progress of the art. They were taken from convents and churches suppressed during the French rule, or from others still open, to which they have not been restored, and form as a whole the most useful collection of the kind in existence. Amongst the paintings most worthy of notice are the following:—

- 1, A painting of the 13th century, in the Italo-Byzantine style, representing a penitent Magdalen.—2, *Cimabue*, the Virgin, holding the Infant in her arms, and surrounded by several angels: from the church of Sta. Trinità, at Florence.—3, *Buffalmacco*, a very curious picture, bearing the date of 1316, relative to Sta. Umilita of Faenza.—4 to 13, *Giotto*, ten small subjects from the life of St. Francis, from the sacristy of Santa Croce.—14, *Giottino*, a picture in three compartments, the centre one representing the Vision of St. Bernard and four Saints, and on the Predella scenes from the life of St. Bernard.—15, *Giotto*, a large Madonna from the Convent of Ognissanti, Florence.—16, *Giovanni da Milano*, a Pietà of the middle of the 14th cent. (1365).—17, *Ambrogio Lorenzetti*, the Presentation in the Temple, dated 1342.—18 to 29, *Giotto*, histories in the Life of Christ, represented in twelve small pictures, from the Sacristy of Santa Croce.—30, *Don Lorenzo Monaco* (1410), a very curious picture of the Annunciation and Saints; the faces of the angel and St. Catherine are beautiful. This picture was formerly in the Badia of Florence.—31, *Taddeo Gaddi*, a Deposition, with the Resurrection above.—32, *Gentile da Fabriano*, the Adoration of the Magi: in the foreground the Adoration, above and in the distance the cavalcade of the kings. Most of the personages represented are evidently portraits. Some of the animals are represented with great accuracy. This interesting picture bears the date of 1423, and was formerly in the church of Santa Trinita at Florence.—33, *Agnolo Gaddi*, the Virgin and Saints.—34, *Fra Angelico da Fiesole*,

the Descent from the Cross, possesses most extraordinary brilliancy of colouring.—35, *Don Lorenzo Monaco* (1401), a picture in seven parts, the Coronation of the Virgin, surrounded by Angels—36, *Masaccio*, the Virgin and Child, not equal to the frescoes at the Carmine.—37, 38, 39, *A. del Castagno*, Mary Magdalen; S. Jerome; S. John the Baptist; all remarkable for their ghastliness.—40, 41, *Fra Filippo Lippi*, a Virgin and Child, with 4 Saints; and the Coronation of the Virgin, a remarkable composition, perhaps the chef-d'œuvre of the master. The painter's portrait is in the right hand corner, with the inscription, "is perfect opus."—45, *Andrea del Verrocchio*, the Baptism of our Lord. Vasari says that the angel on the right, in a blue tunic, was painted by *Leonardo da Vinci*, when he was yet a youth; and that *Verrocchio*, on seeing his early excellence, gave up his art in despair of equalling his pupil.—50, *Dom. Ghirlandaio*, the Nativity.—51, *Lorenzo di Credi*, the Birth of our Lord; one of his best works.—53, *Pietro Perugino*, Our Lord in the Garden of Olives; and 55, the Assumption of the Virgin; the figures below are those of S. Giovanni Gualberto, S. Benedict, S. Bernardo degli Uberti, and St. Michael. This picture, one of *Perugino's* finest works, and mentioned by *Vasari*, was painted in 1500, as stated in the inscription, and was brought here from the monastery of Vallombrosa.—56, Christ on the Cross, with Saints Jerome and Claire below.—57, a Descent from the Cross; the upper portion by *Filippino Lippi*, and the lower by *Perugino*.—58, a dead Christ on the knees of the Virgin, a beautiful picture.—59, *And. del Sarto*, St. Michael, St. John the Baptist, St. Giovanni Gualberto, and St. Bernard.—61, a *Pieta* in fresco, from the Convent of the Annunziata at Florence; and 62, two Angels.—*Fra Bartolommeo*, 63, 64, two frescoes representing the Virgin and Child; and 65, a Madonna and Child, with St. Catherine and other saints.—66, the Virgin appearing to St. Bernard. This was the first work executed by this artist after he took the cowl. 78 to 82, nine Heads of Saints in fresco, and a

tenth in oil.—73, *Mariotto Albertinelli*, the Annunciation; a fine picture.—74, *Plautilla Nelli*, a Nun, a dead Christ, with the Marys and Saints.—92, *Angiolo Bronzino*, the taking down from the Cross; grand, but unfortunately injured by the cleaner: two fine portraits—one, 88, of Cosimo de' Medici; the other, 94, of S. Bonaventura.—*Cigoli*, 113, Saint Francis in prayer; and 115, Saint Francis receiving the Stigmata, a very fine painting: the expression of fatigue and utter weakness in the countenance of the Saint is admirably true to nature. According to the story, *Cigoli* felt himself unable to realize the idea of the Saint, when a pilgrim, wayworn and drooping, craved an alms; he requested him to serve as a model. The pilgrim consented, but dropped down from debility: and, at that moment, the painter made the sketch which he worked up into this composition. The contrast between the angel above and the fainting saint below is very fine. This picture was formerly in the monastery of San Onofrio at Florence, where the Cenacolo, by Raphael, was recently discovered.

Opening out of the gallery containing the above larger pictures is a door into the cabinet of smaller paintings of the ancient Tuscan school, on wood, literally *painted tables*, as they are called in our old English. There are also a few works of other schools and later times. 11, *Bernardo da Firenze*, probably *B. Orgagna* (1333), Madonna and Saints.—63 and 68, *Filippo Lippi*.—61, *Fra Bartolommeo*, the Portrait of Savonarola as St. Peter Martyr: a most interesting portrait. It was formerly in the Convent of La Maddalena di Mugnone, a Dominican house near Florence.—48, *Perugino*, two portraits in profile, one of a superior of the order of Vallombrosa, the other of an abbot of that monastery.—*Fra. Angelico da Fiesole*, 17, 18 (a Last Judgment; a fine composition), 22, 24, 40, 44, 52, 54, 58, 65, 66 (an Entombment). "Fra Angelico was, as far as feeling and delicacy went, a far superior artist to most of those who followed Giotto; but, at the same

time, that feeling led to weakness in execution. In a small room at the Accademia there is a great number of his pictures brought from various convents and churches, when they were suppressed by the French, and never returned. Among them there are two of the Last Judgment; in one the figure of our Saviour is surrounded by glory and angels, and accompanied by the Virgin and Saints, and Apostles arranged precisely in the manner, and the same materials are employed, as by *Raphael* in the Dispute of the Sacrament (in the upper part). In the other there is more beauty in the groups, and agreeableness in the colour; its groups are more varied and full in action, and exhibit great originality of thought. His is a sentiment of beauty, and his the power of blending emotion with grace. His group in the last-mentioned picture, of an angel dragging a sinner from among the blessed, is a powerful display of energy in feeling of the terrible and strong; whilst another group in the same work, of an angel administering to the enjoyment of a good person, is the essence of all that is gentle and amiable. His disposal of drapery is perfectly Giottesque, with great intelligence, truth, and grace; and I should think there could be no doubt that *Raphael*, in the cultivation of his taste in Florence, drew largely upon his works, as well as upon those of *Masaccio* and *Ghirlandaio*.—*T. P.*—46, *Carlo Dolci*, Portrait of *Fra Angelico da Fiesole*.—47, 49, 56, *Sandro Botticelli*, St. Andrew, St. Augustin, and Herodias.

A staircase leads from the collection of smaller pictures to an upper apartment, where the cartoons of the older masters are arranged. The most remarkable are,—1, *Andrea del Sarto*, the Virgin and Child, and St. John.—2, the Madonna della Gatta, after *Raphael*.—8, *Correggio*, a Head of the Virgin.—*Fra Bartolommeo*, 9, 14, 17, the Virgin and St. Joseph in adoration, Saints Peter and Paul; 12, 16, 21, St. Dominick, St. Antony of Turin, and St. Jerome; 18, 20, the Magdalen and Sta. Caterina, for the beautiful picture of

the Trinity in the church of San Romano at Lucca. 10, *Raphael* (?), the Virgin and the infant Saviour sleeping.—5, *Bronzino*, the Descent of our Saviour into Hades; a very elaborate drawing, and containing some hundred figures.—3, 6, *Baroccio*, the Visitation of St. Anne, and the Apparition of Christ to the two Marys.—4, *Cignani*, Angels and Seraphim.

A very interesting work has been completed under the direction of Professor Perfetti—La Galleria dell' Accademia delle Belle Arti. It contains engravings of all the authenticated pictures in the collection, accompanied by critical notices. It has since been followed, and on an uniform plan, by a description of the paintings of *Fra Angelico* in the convent of S. Marco. Both may be procured at Goodban's shop.

The Gallery of Casts for the use of students is in the same building as the Academy. At one end of it is a fresco, representing the Repose in Egypt, by *Giovanni da San Giovanni*. At the door are placed casts of the finest of the three bronze gates of the Baptistery.

In this building are also rooms for those works of the pupils of the Academy which have obtained prizes. Several Professors are attached to the Academy, who give instruction in the different departments of the fine arts.

The admirable frescoes of *Andrea del Sarto*, in the cloister of the suppressed confraternity "dello Scalzo," in the Via Larga, opposite the church of San Marco, are also intrusted to the care of the Academy. The proper name of the fraternity was "i disciplinati di San Giovanni Battista;" but it being the custom in their processions that one brother of the order should walk barefooted carrying the crucifix, they derived their popular name from this barefoot, or *Scalzo*. The painting by which he began is the Baptism of our Lord, the 7th in the series (beginning on the rt. on entering). The next which he executed are Justice and Charity. *Andrea* having been allured to France, the confraternity employed *Franciabigio*, who executed, 5. St. John receiving the

Blessing of his Parents before he retires to the Desert; a most pleasing and simple composition; and, 6. the Virgin and St. Joseph. Upon the return of Andrea to Florence, he completed the series: 10. St. John preaching. 11. St. John baptizing the Disciples. 12. St. John brought before Herod. 13. The Feast of Herod and the dance of Herodias. 14. The Decoliation of St. John. 15. Herodias with the Head of St. John. 16. Hope. 2. The Vision of Zacharias, a design of great elegance. 3. The Visitation. 4. The Birth of St. John the Baptist. The border is painted by *Franciabigio*.

Andrea, here, as at the *Annunziata*, was paid miserably. For the large compartments he received eight scudi each, and for the single figures of virtues three. The paintings are, unfortunately, much damaged by damp and violence; many parts can hardly be traced. The key of the cloister is kept by the porter at the *Accademia delle Belle Arti*.

The Grand Ducal manufactory of *Pietre Commesse*, or Florentine Mosaic, is carried on, at the public expense, in a building annexed to the *Accademia*. The skill attained by the workmen in turning the smallest particle to account is very curious. As the employment is injurious to health, when the workmen attain sixty years of age, they are comfortably pensioned by the government for the remainder of their lives. The establishment is open daily to visitors. The principal works

executed of late years have been for the completion of the Medicean Chapel at San Lorenzo.

**EGYPTIAN MUSEUM and CENACOLO of RAPHAEL**, Via Faenza, No. 4771. The Egyptian collection, made by Rosellini, and which was formerly in the conventual buildings of Santa Caterina, has been recently removed to two large halls, appropriately fitted up near the suppressed monastery of San Onofrio, to which have been added the Egyptian antiquities formerly in the Gallery of the Uffizi, and from other places. A very good catalogue in French has been published by Professor Migliarini in 1859. For the convenience of the visitor, we have annexed a ground-plan of the Museum Buildings.

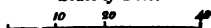
In the Entrance Hall (I.) from the Via di Faenza, are some mummy-cases in white Egyptian limestone, and on one of the walls a large painting by *Angilelli*, representing the arrival in Egypt of the Franco-Tuscan expedition, under Champollion and Rosellini, whose portraits are introduced. Opening from here we enter the great hall containing the larger Egyptian monuments (II.). On the right, enclosed in presses, are several masks and drawings, amongst which the curious portrait of a female painted upon white stone or stucco, with the hair dressed as is now the fashion (1857). Other presses contain mummies of the smaller animals, implements and articles of domestic economy, vases in ter-



PLAN OF THE EGYPTIAN MUSEUM.

- I. Entrance Hall.
- II. Great Egyptian Hall.
- III. Corridor.
- IV. Smaller Egyptian Hall.
- V. Refectory, or Hall of the Cenacolo.
- VI. Via di Faenza.

Scale of Feet.





racotta, votive steles or tablets, and a good series of mummy urns in Oriental alabaster. On the walls are fixed numerous steles, with painted reliefs, one of which represents a procession bearing offerings to the divinity; another of Menephthah, the father of Rhamses the Great (16 centuries before Christ), offering a vase with burning incense before Osiris; and upon the wall opposite the entrance a large painted bas-relief (No. 2468) of the divinity Athor; it formed one side of the door to the tomb of Setif I. discovered by Belzoni, and dates from the 15th centy. B.C. In niches below are several handsome mummy-cases. In the centre of the hall is a fine sarcophagus in limestone of the time of Psammeticus I., 645 B.C.; it belonged to a Prefect named Twa-henranew. No. 1789, a sitting figure of Totmesis III. A pilaster (No. 2607) in the same material, dedicated to Pascht and Osiris by the chief Sam-oer. Several statues in granite of Egyptian divinities, and some highly decorated mummy-cases. The smaller Egyptian objects are contained in a hall (IV.), and the extremity of a long corridor, amongst which is an extensive series of divinities in smalt or enamel, of scarabæi, of sepulchral amulets, and some specimens of jewellery. In the centre of this room is a fine mummy, with the highly decorated case of another, and the celebrated Scythian chariot, discovered in the sepulchre of a warrior of the time of Rhamses II. (1560 years before Christ). It is of wood—the body of ash (*Fraxinus excelsior*), the pole of (*Carpinus orientalis*)—without any metallic fastenings, which are chiefly of birch-bark and ivory, the latter probably fossil. The chariot appears, from some fragments, to have been covered with leather. The bow of the Scythian chief was found in the same tomb. These curious objects were probably spoils gained by some Egyptian over the warlike tribes of the North. In the corridor (III.) are numerous papyri; one (No. 3660), a funerary ritual found in the mummy of a certain Sen-hem-ter. Close to this hall is the entrance to that of the *Cenacolo of Raphael* (V.),

the ancient refectory of the convent of San Onofrio, where has been preserved the fresco of the Last Supper, discovered in 1845 upon one of its walls, and attributed to *Raphael*. The monogram of the artist, *RAP. VR. ANNO. MDXV.*, on the robe of St. Thomas, or letters so interpreted, appeared to leave little doubt as to its origin, although no mention of it is made by any of the biographers of the great painter. This has been explained in some degree by their having all lived after his death, or by their not having had access to this convent, which belonged to one of the most rigorous orders, and was hermetically shut to all persons, especially males; since then, the discovery of some contemporary documents has led to question this illustrious parentage of the painting, and to ascribe it to Neri or Lorenzo de' Bicci, but the style and general manner are so different from those of that painter, and so similar to what we see in many of *Raphael's* early works, that such an authorship can scarcely be admitted, and everything leads to the first conclusion, that it is either a production of the great chief of the Roman school, or of some one of his celebrated cotemporaries in that of Umbria. On the wall are two of *Raphael's* designs for the figures of Christ, St. Peter, and St. Andrew, in the fresco. The fresco was cleaned by Sig. Ign. Zotti, who was one of its discoverers, and the celebrated artist Jesi had partly executed a beautiful engraving of it, which he left unfinished at his death. A good photograph has been executed by Alinari from Jesi's drawing, which may be procured at Goodban's printshop. The refectory was purchased by the Tuscan government for 12,000 scudi, in the belief that the painting was by *Raphael*, and arranged in the best manner for displaying this beautiful work of art. The Egyptian Museum and the *Cenacolo* are now open to the public under the same regulation as the Uffizi and Pitti Galleries (see p. 143).

## LIBRARIES.

Florence is well provided with libraries: besides those which we have already mentioned, there are others of importance.

The *Biblioteca Marucelliana*, in the *Via Larga*, is principally composed of printed books, and was bequeathed to the public by its munificent founder, the Abate Francesco Marucelli, who died in 1703. It was opened to the public in 1752, and from funds left by the founder, assisted by the public treasury, the best new publications are added to it. It is principally rich in works on literature and the arts. It is under the same management as the Laurentian. The Marucelliana is only open Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, from nine till one o'clock, and is closed upon every holiday. It has an excellent though rather complicated classed catalogue, compiled by Marucelli himself.

The *Biblioteca Magliabecchiana* contains both manuscripts and printed books. It is named from its founder, Antonio Magliabecchi (d. 1714), the most singular of bibliomaniacs, for he read all the books which he bought. Up to the age of forty he was a goldsmith upon the Ponte Vecchio, when he obtained the appointment of librarian to Cosimo III., having, however, already acquired a large portion of his stores. "Two or three rooms in the first story of his house were crowded with books, not only along their sides, but piled in heaps on the floor, so that it was difficult to sit, and more so to walk. A narrow space was contrived, indeed, so that, by walking sideways, you might extricate yourself from one room to another. This was not all; the passage below stairs was full of books, and the staircase from the top to the bottom was lined with them. When you reached the second story, you saw with astonishment three rooms, similar to those below, equally full, so crowded that two good beds in these chambers were also crammed

with books. This apparent confusion did not, however, hinder Magliabecchi from immediately finding the books he wanted. He knew them all so well, that even as to the least of them it was sufficient to see its outside, to say what it was; and indeed he read them day and night, and never lost sight of any. He ate on his books, he slept on his books, and quitted them as rarely as possible."

The library is under the same roof with the Uffizi Gallery. A copy of every book published in the Tuscan states must be deposited here, and the number of volumes, which of course is constantly increasing, amounts to nearly 175,000. The manuscripts are upwards of 12,000 in number. A large proportion are on historical subjects.

The classification, which was effected by the first librarian *Cocchi*, may be profound, but is deficient in the best quality of a catalogue, — simplicity. The four principal branches, Belles Lettres, Philosophy and Mathematics, Profane History, and Sacred History, are each subdivided into ten sections; and, according to this arrangement, the first section of the whole library contains works on Grammar, and the last, the various editions of the Bible. Alphabetical indexes facilitate the researches of the readers. The library is open every day, except Sundays and festivals, from nine till two. Among the rare works it contains are the following:—Two copies, one on vellum. of the Mayence Bible, 1462; a copy on vellum of the first printed edition of Homer, Florence, 1488, with miniatures; Cicero ad Familiares, the first book printed at Venice, 1469; a magnificent Anthologia of Lascaris, Florence, 1494; Dante, with the commentary of Landino, printed on vellum at Florence, 1481, embellished with miniatures within, and on the outside with nielli. This copy was presented by Landino to the Signory of Florence. The manuscripts were carefully catalogued in the last century by the celebrated Giovanni Targioni, then librarian of the Magliabecchiana; but as great additions have been since made, that catalogue has remained incomplete. Th-

confusion into which the departments both of printed books and MSS. have fallen of late years is greatly to be regretted. To this may be attributed the disappearance of several valuable MSS.

*Biblioteca Panciatichi*, the property of the noble family of that name, in the Palazzo Ximenes, Borgo Pinti, is rich in MSS., especially of the early Italian Romanceros.

The *Library of the Marquis Ginori* contains some interesting MSS. That of the *Marquis Gino Capponi* is particularly rich in modern works, and in Italian history; we have spoken elsewhere of the Laurentian Library (p. 118), uniquely rich in MSS., and of the *Biblioteca Palatina*, belonging to the Sovereign.

*Archivio Pubblico*, or Collection of Public Records, now occupies all the apartments in the eastern wing of the Uffizi, immediately beneath the *Galleria*, and above the *Bibliotheca Magliabecchiana*: the entrance to it is by the great staircase leading to the latter from the eastern corridor of the Uffizi. All the public records have been recently united here, and are now in progress of classification. The most important are those arranged in a series of 15 rooms looking on the square of the Uffizi, consisting of ancient rolls or charters, of which there are nearly 120,000, some as old as the early part of the 8th centy.; of the archives of the republic from the 13th centy.; and of the Medicean archives (*Archivio Mediceo*), extending from the correspondence of Cosimo il Vecchio to the extinction of his race, and those brought from Urbino. Amongst the other portion of the archives, several rooms are filled with those belonging to the suppressed religious orders, admirably arranged, and containing important materials for local history. The documents relating to the finances of Florence, its loans, &c., and the administration of justice during different periods of the republic, are also very interesting. The *Archivi delle Arte*, or trading cor-

porations, extend from 1300 to the end of the last century. They fill a fine hall recently fitted up in an elegant style, and decorated with the shields of the 21 different trades or guilds, and with portraits of some of the great names of Florence beneath who belonged to them: thus we see Cosimo de' Medici as the representative of the *Arte di Cambio*, or money-changers, in 1404; Dante as a physician and apothecary in 1297; the historian Dino Compagni as a silk-merchant in 1280; F. Guicciardini the historian, as notary and judge in 1527, &c. &c. Besides the documents themselves, there is a detailed Catalogue of those relative to the public administration, in 40 large folio volumes, drawn up in the 14th and 15th centuries. Permission to examine and copy the documents is liberally granted on application to Cav. Bonaini, the director, under certain restrictions. Every copy made must bear the verification of the officer who collates it with the original, for which a small fee is payable. The *Archivio Pubblico* has been admirably arranged, and detailed Catalogues of its contents are in progress or have been completed, under the able superintendence of Cav. Bonaini, to whose care have been also confided the archives of Siena, Pisa, and Lucca, which contain all the historical documents of these towns, which played important parts in the events of the 11th, 12th, 13th, and 14th centuries.

Another branch of the archives is that relating to the noble families of Tuscany, the *Archivio della Nobiltà*, a kind of Heralds' Office, created by a decree of the first sovereign of the House of Lorraine, who ordered all families having claims to the quality of noble to send in their documents. It forms a separate department, and may be visited on application to Cav. Passerini, the director. It contains a valuable collection of papers on the Family History of Central Italy. Amongst these, not the least worthy of a glance from the passing visitor are the *Libri d'Oro*, or Books of the Nobility, of the different small towns which possess a right to create

nobles by inscribing their names on such registers. We shall elsewhere allude to the abuse of that privilege by the municipality of Fiesole, and the ridicule which many foreigners, and amongst those not a few of our own countrymen, have drawn upon themselves by the purchase of such easily acquired and empty honours. Not only have they become nobles, but they have assumed in many instances the titles of Marquises, Counts, Barons, by what deserves almost to be designated a fraud on the good nature of the Grand Duke, and some even the arms of royal houses. This abuse, which originated in an unworthy speculation on plebeian vanity, was put a stop to by the late Government. It is scarcely necessary to add that these titles have no real existence, carrying with them no rank or privilege in the country where they are assumed, and being entirely disavowed in England. English travellers visiting Tuscany will do well to bear this in mind in their relations with society.

#### CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS.

A detailed review of these would far exceed our limits. We shall merely notice some of the most important. One of the most ancient is

The *Compagnia della Misericordia*, whose establishment is on the south side of the Piazza del Duomo, opposite the Campanile. It was instituted about 1244, and Landini (*Storia della Com. d. Misericordia*, p. 25) gives a curious account of its origin. It was established out of a fund arising from fines for profane swearing, mutually imposed upon themselves by the porters employed by the extensive cloth manufactories of Florence, upon the suggestion of their "Dean," Piero di Luca Borsi. The benefits it conferred were so great, that it soon received the support of the principal citizens of the republic, who associated, according to the plan of the original institution, for the purpose of giving assistance in cases of accidents, of aid-

ing the wounded sick, and, in case of sudden death, to ensure for the corpse a Christian burial. This religious society includes persons of all ranks, from the Grand Duke downwards. When on duty, they wear a black monastic dress, with a hood which conceals the countenance. The city is divided into districts, and the members into *giornate* or days, about 40 being on duty daily, who name a director, whose orders are implicitly obeyed. All, however they may be engaged, attend at a moment's warning, on being summoned by the toll of their great bell, to perform the duties required. The principal duty of the brotherhood is to convey the sick to the hospital and to relieve their families during the illness. The institution also gives annually a certain number of marriage portions to young females. So great is the respect in which the *Misericordia* is held, that, as it passes through the streets, all persons take off their hats and the military carry arms. During the frightful visitation of the cholera in 1855 this confraternity rendered inestimable services. Never at any former period were the zeal, courage, and benevolence of its members so cruelly put to the test or so worthily and heroically bestowed.

Near the entrance to the chapel are statues of S. Sebastian by *Benedetto da Majano*, and of the Virgin and Child; a good bas-relief in terracotta by *Luca della Robbia*; several frescoes of the History of Tobias by *Santi di Tito*; and a painting of the Plague of 1348 by *Cigoli*.

#### HOSPITALS.

The *Spedale di Santa Maria Nuova* was founded in 1286, by *Folco Portinari*, the father of Dante's Beatrice, at the instigation of his servant Mona Tersa, who established in it a congregation of females for attending on the sick: it now contains beds for 1000 patients, and is well managed. The wards are large, better adapted to a hot than a cold climate. In consequence of the

fashion to bequeath property to this hospital it became very rich, but in the last century the government seized upon all its possessions and now administers them, not to the satisfaction of the public. Besides the wards for general diseases, it contains one for midwifery cases, others for incurables, and two *Camere Nobili* for male and female patients paying 2 pauls a day. It is the great school of Practical Medicine of Florence, and has produced some of the most eminent physicians and anatomists of Italy: a Pathological and Physiological collection and a Botanic Garden are attached to it. In a room opening out of one of the cloisters of Sta. Maria Nuova, adjoining the hospital, is a fresco, by *Fra Bartolommeo*, of the Last Judgment. In the adjoining ch. of S. Egidio are some paintings of the later masters of the Tuscan school, and the tomb of Portinari the founder; that of his servant Mona Torsa being on the wall of the cloister leading to the library of the hospital. The two frescoes under the portico and on each side of the entrance to the ch. were painted about the year 1420 by *Lorenzo de' Bicci*, and represent the consecration by Martin V. in 1419: they are the best preserved of this old painter's works, and contain several cotemporary portraits.

The *Spedale di Bonifazio* (on the west side of the Via S. Gallo, not far from the Porta S. Gallo), so called from having been founded in 1377, by Bonifazio Lupi of Parma, Marquis of Soragna, who, having been a condottiere in the pay of the republic, was made a citizen of Florence. The present building dates from the time of Pietro Leopoldo. It is richly endowed. Its principal destination is that of a lunatic asylum: it is to be regretted that the coercive system is still resorted to here. The wards are ill constructed, the inmates divided into classes, pauper and paying, of whom it can contain from 350 to 450.

*Spedale di Santa Lucia*, opposite to S. Bonifazio, is an hospital for cutaneous diseases, and for patients during epi-

demics such as the cholera. Santa Agata, near the latter, is a military hospital very well arranged and managed.

*Lying-in Hospitals*, Orbatello, for unmarried women, under the surveillance of the police. There are Obstetric wards in the great Hospital of Santa Maria Nova, and in the *Spedale dell' Annunziata*, but women must be affected with some illness to be admitted into the former.

*Spedale di Santa Maria degli Innocenti*, in the Piazza della Sta. Annunziata, already referred to (p. 111) as an hospital for foundlings, receives annually about 3500 children, not only from the city, but every part of the grand duchy. The children are immediately placed with nurses in the country, very few, except the sick, being retained in the establishment. At a certain age the boys are apprenticed out, and the girls receive a dowry. Within the last 20 years the admissions have been 34,980, and the deaths 15,800; giving a gross mortality of 45 per cent.

*Spedale di S. Giovanni*, in Borg' Ogni Santi, contains about 24 beds. It is supported by a confraternity of noble families, and is very well arranged and managed.

*La Pia Casa di Lavoro*, in the Via dei Malcontenti, not far from the ch. of Santa Croce, is an admirable institution, founded during the French occupation of Tuscany. At present it contains about 1000 poor children, from the age of 3 years upwards. They are taught to read and write, and at 10 or 12 instructed in some art or trade, which is carried on within the walls under the supervision of skilful masters, of which the manufacture of iron bedsteads, furniture, and upholstery, and shoes for the army, are the most important. The girls receive an education to fit them for becoming domestic servants. The whole system of management is judicious, the food and clothing of the inmates excellent. The separation of the children into classes according to their ages is judicious. There are within the walls large open spaces, some under cover, for recreation. The

Pia Casa will well repay a visit from persons interested in such benevolent institutions at home.

Amongst the recent institutions is the *Società di San Giovanni Battista*, founded in 1827, partly for keeping alive devotion to the patron saint of Florence, and partly for the purpose of endowing poor maidens. The bestowing of marriage portions has ever been one of the most favourite charities in Tuscany, as it is throughout Italy. The sums thus distributed amount to between 3000*l.* and 4000*l.* in Florence alone every year.

### THEATRES.

There are ten theatres. The principal are,—1, *La Pergola*, in the street of the same name. This is under the management of 30 noble proprietors, called “*Immobili*,” and is now what we would call the Grand Opera of Florence: the performances are usually mediocre, excepting during the Carnival. The house is handsomely fitted up, and is capable of containing 2500 persons. The modern opera had its birth in Florence: it arose under the auspices of the Grand Duke Ferdinand I.; and the ‘*Dafne*’ of Ottavio Rinuccini, acted 1594, is the first genuine specimen of this species of composition; that is to say, of a drama entirely set to music. The original Pergola was built by Tacca, in 1650: it was of wood, and stood till 1738, when the present fabric was erected.—2, *Teatro del Cocomero* (degl’ *Infuocati*), where comedy and tragedy are usually acted.—3, *Teatro Nuovo* (degl’ *Intrepidi*).—4, *Teatro Leopoldo*, formerly called del Giglio, near the Piazza del Granduca, enlarged and embellished in 1841, and opened for the performance of music.—5, *Teatro Goldoni*, in the Via S. Maria, on the south side of the Arno; connected with it is a day theatre, or *Arena*.—6, *Teatro Alfieri*, in the Via Pietra Piana, remarkable for the beauty of its internal decorations.—7, *Teatro dei Solleciti* in the *Borgognisanti*.—8, *Teatro della Piazza Vecchia* (degli *Arrischiati*). The two latter are minor theatres. In the last

the popular character of Stenterello, the ridiculous personage of the Florentines, is represented during the Carnival.—9, *Teatro di Pagliano or delle Stinche*, near the Piazza di Santa Croce, one of the largest theatres in Italy; it was built by Signor Pagliano, the Pill Morrison of Tuscany.—10, *Teat o Politeamo*, via Sta. Caterina, near the Walls, open to the sky, for equestrian performances, and near the *Asilo Mortuario*, where the bodies of the indigent are removed prior to being carried to the great cemetery of Trespiano during the night.

### POPULAR FESTIVALS.

There are several popular and other festivals still kept up at Florence, which are sufficiently interesting to make it worth while for the traveller to arrange his time so as to witness some of them.

*Midsummer-day*, or the feast of St. John the Baptist, the ancient protector of Florence, is solemnised by the *Cocchi*, or Chariot-races, in the Piazza of Santa Maria Novella. These *Cocchi* are imitations of the Roman cars, but have four wheels, and were invented by Cosimo I. Each is drawn by two horses. In these races there is much fun and little skill. On the vigil of the Saint’s day there are fireworks on the Ponte alla Carraja, and horse-races like those in the Corso at Rome during the last days of the Carnival: the horses are without riders. The race is through the streets, and extends from the Porta al Prato to the Porta alla Croce. On the morning of the festival the government authorities attend high mass in the Cathedral, and afterwards the races in the Piazza di S. M. Novella. In the evening performances of music take place in the Piazza del Granduca, and of the Duomo: the principal streets and buildings, such as the Cupola and Campanile of the Cathedral, S. Giovanni, and the Palazzo Vecchio, are illuminated.

*Saturday in Passion Week*.—A chariot, laden with small mortars or chambers, and filled with fireworks, is brought in the morning into the Piazza del Duomo, and placed opposite to the central door of the cathedral. A string is carried

from the chariot to the choir, by which a dove is made to descend, and ignite the fireworks. This takes place when the choir has reached the "Gloria in excelsis;" the mortars are then discharged, and all the bells in the city, which have been silent during the week, begin to ring. The chariot is then dragged to the "Canto de' Pazzi," and the remaining fireworks are there let off. Pazzino de' Pazzi is said to have been the first of the Crusaders who scaled the walls of Jerusalem in the crusade of 1088; and, as the story goes, the "Pio Goffredo" granted to him in reward the arms of Bouillon, and some bits chipped off the Holy Sepulchre, which, when brought to Florence, served to light the holy fire. At all events, the Pazzi appear in the middle ages to have distributed the holy fire at Florence, in the same manner as was done at Jerusalem, going from house to house with a torch. This festival is popularly called *lo scoppio del carro*.

*Ascension Day* is kept as a species of popular jubilee; everybody makes holiday. The *Cascine*, in particular, are filled with family parties of the richest and of the poorest citizens, partaking of their merry banquets.

The *Feast of the Corpus Domini* is celebrated here with great pomp and with the ceremonies usual in Roman Catholic towns.

The *Assumption of the Virgin*, Aug. 15. — The images of the Virgin in the streets are dressed up with silks and flowers, and sometimes musical services are performed before them.

The *Nativity of the Virgin*, Sept. 8th. — Altars are erected in the streets, and decorated with flowers, and the young folks, *i. e.* up to manhood, amuse themselves with paper lanterns, carrying them suspended to poles. The principal scene of this festivity, which is called the *rificolone* or *fierucolone*, is the *Via dei Servi*. A sort of fair precedes it, principally attended by the inhabitants of the province of Casentino, and of the mountains round Pistoia, who bring yarn and small objects for

sale. This fair is held in the *Piazzas dell' Annunziata* and of the *Duomo*, and in the *Via dei Servi*.

*Twelfth Night*.—On the vigil of this feast a strange noisy ceremony used to take place among the lower classes, called the *fiesta della befana* (*Epifania*), supposed to be derived from the ancient religious pantomimes; it has been, in great measure, discontinued of late years.

On the *Feast of Sta. Anna* (26th July), the anniversary of the expulsion of Walter de Brienne, the church of Or' San Michele is decked with banners of the different *Arti* and *Sestieri* (Corporations and Quarters) of Florence.

*Plan for visiting the Sights in Florence and its Vicinity in a Week.*

*1st Day*.—*Piazza del Granduca*, p. 134; *Loggia de' Lanzi*, 136; *Court and Galleries of the Uffizi*, 143; *Magliabecchiana Library*, 175; *Palazzo Vecchio*, 134; *Archivio*, 176; *Palazzo del Podesta*, 140; *Palazzo Gondi*, 139; *Ch. of La Badia*, 112; *House of Dante*, 139; *Palazzo Altoviti*, 137; *Palazzo Buonarroti and Museum*, on Mondays and Thursdays, 138; *Ch. of Santa Croce*, 101; *Ch. of S. Ambrogio*, 108; *Sta. Maddalena de' Pazzi*, 122; *Porta alla Croce* and *St. Salvi*, 181.

*2nd Day*.—*Mercato Nuovo*, 137; *Ch. of Or' San Michele*, 129; *Archivio di Or' S. Michele*, 130; *Via de' Calzaioli and Loggia del Bigallo*, 100; *Duomo*, 91; *Campanile*, 96; *Baptistery*, 97; *Opera del Duomo*, 100; *Spedale di S. M. Nuova*, 177; *Ch. of S. M. Maggiore*, 122; *Pal. Riccardi and Via Larga*, 141; *Ch. and Convent of S. Marco*, 120; *Accademia delle Belle Arti*, 170; *Manufactory of Mosaics*, 173; *Cloister of Scalzi*, 172; *Ch. of La Santissima Annunziata*, 108; *Pal. Capponi*, 139; *English Church*, 83; *La Fortezza da Basso*, 89.

*3rd Day*.—*Lung' Arno and Bridges*, 89; *Ch. of Santa Trinità*, 133; *Ch. of SS. Apostoli*, 111; *Ch. of S. Stefano*, 134; *Ch. of S. Lorenzo*, 114; *Medicean Chapels*, 115; *Laurentian Library*, 118; *Egyptian Museum*, 173; *Istituto Tec-*

nico, Ch. of Santa Maria Novella, and Convent, 123; Piazza di S. Maria Novella, 129; Palazzo Corsini, 139; Palazzo Strozzi, 143; Palazzo Rucellai, 142.

4th Day.—Ponte Vecchio, 90; Ch. of Sta. Felice, 114; Pal. Pitti and Gallery, 162; Boboli Gardens, 168; Museum of Natural History, 169; Ch. of S. Felicita, 114; Fortezza di Belvedere, 89; Porta di San Giorgio, 89; Power's Studio, 82; Torrigiani Gardens, 143; Ch. of il Carmine, 112; Ch. of S. Frediano, 134; Ch. of Santo Spirito, 131; Pal. Guadagni, 139.

5th Day.—Excursion to Fiesole, 189; Porta San Gallo, 89; Careggi, 188; Villa Salviati, 189; Badia Fiesolana, 193; Villa Mozzi, 189; Fiesole, 191;

returning by the Villa Palmieri; the Protestant Cemetery, 193.

6th Day.—Palazzo Mozzi, 140; Ch. of S. Nicolo, 134; Porta di San Miniato, 89; Ch. of il Salvatore, 182; Ch. of San Miniato ai Monti, 182; Arcetri, 185; La Certosa di Val d'Ema, 185; Poggio Imperiale, 185; Hill of Bellosguardo, 185; Ch. and Convent of Monte Oliveto, 184.

7th Day.—La Petraja, 187; La Doccia di Ginori, 40; Prato, 38; returning by the Villa Demidoff at San Donato, 187; the Cascine, 187; La Porta al Prato, 187.

All the places in these 3 days' excursions outside the city can be visited in a carriage.

### EXCURSIONS IN THE NEIGHBOURHOOD OF FLORENCE.

	PAGE.		PAGE.		PAGE
Arcetri, hill of . . .	185	Fiesolana, Badia . . .	193	Mozzi, villa . . .	189
Bellosguardo, hill of . .	185	Fiesole . . . . .	191	Paterno . . . . .	193
Belvedere, villa . . .	188	Fonte Branda . . . .	198	Pelago . . . . .	193
Bibbiena . . . . .	196	Galileo's Observatory and residence . . . . .	185	Petraja di Castello . .	187
Borgo-alla-Collina . . .	196	Impruneta . . . . .	186	Poggio a Cajano . . .	187
Camaldoli . . . . .	197	Legnaia . . . . .	184	Poggio Imperiale . . .	185
Campaldino . . . . .	196	Massetto . . . . .	184	Pontassieve . . . . .	193
Careggi . . . . .	188	Miniato al Monte, convent and church . .	181	Poppi . . . . .	196
Cascine . . . . .	187	Mogghiona . . . . .	198	Quarto, villa di . . .	188
Cemetery of La Misericordia . . . . .	193	Monte Ceceri . . . . .	192	Romena, ruins . . . .	198
Cemetery, Protestant . .	193	Monte Consuma . . .	196	Salvi, San, monastery .	181
Certosa in Val d'Ema . .	185	Monte Oliveto, Badia of .	184	Tosi . . . . .	193
Chiusi in Casentino . . .	197	Mosciano . . . . .	184	Vallombrosa . . . . .	194
Donato, San, villa . . .	187			Vernia, la, convent . .	197

Besides the places described on the different routes by which Florence is reached, the following may be noticed, taking them according to the different gates near which they are situated.

*Porta alla Croce.*—At a short distance from this gate, a little to the left of the road, are the remains of the suppressed monastery of S. Salvi, containing a Last Supper by *Andrea del Sarto*. "It is in perfect preservation, being the only thing respected by the rabble and soldiers in the siege of Florence in 1589. So says Vasari. It is an im-

pressive and effective work, although the heads are somewhat wanting in dignity."—*C. W. C.*

#### *Porta a San Miniato.*

When standing upon the bridges of the Arno, and looking up the river, the stranger may have observed several buildings in the distance, upon a hill to the eastward of the city. These are the convent and church of *San Miniato al Monte*. After quitting Florence by the Porta di San Miniato,



and ascending, by an avenue of cypresses, the *Via Crucis*, we reach a terrace commanding the city below, and on which the Franciscan convent of *San Salvatore del Monte* is situated. This church was built by *Cronaca*, and "is of such exquisite proportions, that Michael Angelo used to call it *la bella Villanella*."—*Milizia*. It consists of a wide nave, having 8 arches on either side, forming the entrances of as many chapels, over which runs a gallery. The windows above are alternately round-headed and pointed. The choir is separated from the nave by a fine arch. In its windows is some good stained glass; and behind the altar a painting of the Virgin and Child, surrounded by Saints, of the 14th centy. Higher up the hill, and to the S.E., is the convent of San Miniato, with its ch., in a situation used for a military post in the last siege of Florence, when the citizens vainly endeavoured to preserve the expiring republic from the tyrannical grasp of the Medici. Michel Angelo had been appointed *Commissario Generale*, and to him the fortifications of the city were intrusted; and *San Miniato* being a very important outpost, he raised round it the fortifications which still remain. The convent belonged to the Cluniac order of the Benedictines until 1553, when it passed to the monks of Monte Oliveto. The machicolated palace attached to it belonged to Archbishop Mozzi in 1294, from whom it passed to the monks in 1373. From the terrace in front of the church is one of the finest views over Florence, the valley of the Arno, and its encircling Apennines.

A church, in honour of San Miniato, had been erected here in very early times. It is on record that S. Frediano, who was bishop of Lucca in the 7th century, was accustomed to come every year in solemn procession, with his clergy, to prostrate himself before the shrine of the saint; and when Charlemagne was at Fiesole he considered this monastery to be one of the places upon which it became him to confer donations. But in the course of the troubled times which followed, the church and the

monastery fell into decay. In 1013, Hildebrand, bishop of Florence, laid the first stone of the present edifice. In this undertaking he was assisted by the Emperor Henry II., whose near relation, Jacopo il Bavaro, was at that time bishop of Fiesole. "The plan of S. Miniato is that of the Latin basilica. It is a noble church, of large dimensions, and, in the style of its architecture, dismissing the Lombard altogether, seeks to return to Roman proportions and Roman simplicity, offering a remarkable contrast to the buildings which were erected at the same time in other parts of Italy. This, no doubt, resulted in great measure from the materials of which it was composed,—the pillars and marbles of ancient Roman buildings; but much of the change must have been owing to the architect. Some man of genius (as was the case, afterwards, at Pisa) must have arisen at the time, whose taste was superior to the age. The pillars are single shafts; not stunted, as in the Lombard churches, but of good proportions; with capitals free from imagery; and either antique or skilful imitations. In the construction of this church there is another architectural peculiarity. Large arches are thrown, at intervals, over the nave, connected with smaller arches, which are thrown over the aisles; at once assisting to support the roof, banding the whole fabric together, and giving it additional strength. When these arches occur, the pillars are exchanged for compound piers, one shaft of which is carried up to meet the arch above. In this church the crypt is made of more importance than the sanctuary itself. The nave leads direct to the crypt: whilst the sanctuary can only be reached by ascending a flight of steps. The mosaics are believed to have been added in the 13th century. The campanile was rebuilt [by Baccio d'Agnolo] in 1519. The principal front was rebuilt in the 14th century, in the style of that age."—*Gally Knight*. The mosaic of the floor of the nave, forming a band from the W. door to the altar, is of black and white marble; it is arranged in very beautiful rosettes, of lions, birds, griffons, &c.; with a

circular portion representing the signs of the Zodiac, as in the baptistery of S. Giovanni. This mosaic bears the date 1207.

The *raised church*, consisting of the anti-choir, choir, and tribune, is very curious; in front is the space reserved for the neophytes, separated from the choir by a barrier or marble screen, covered with mosaic-work, and handsome sculptured rosettes, surmounted by an elegant cornice, at the S. extremity of which is an ambo or pulpit, the reading-desk on which is supported by a quaint human figure; the pulpit itself rests on two elegant columns of violet marble. The tribune, or semicircular apse behind the choir, consists of 5 circular recesses, in each of which is a window formed by a slab of Serravezza marble, which, allowing a certain amount of light to pass through it, produces a very pleasing effect when the sun shines on it. On the vault is a mosaic of S. Miniatus offering his crown to the Saviour, bearing the date of 1297. In the centre of the choir is the modern high altar. Upon an altar on the rt. of the tribune is a picture of St. Giovanni Gualberto, attributed to *Giotto*. Some traces of paintings of the 14th centy. still exist on the walls of the choir.

The altar of the Crucifixion, in the centre of the nave, at the extremity of the mosaic pavement, was erected in 1465; it formerly contained the miraculous crucifix of S. Giovanni Gualberto, now in the church of Sta. Trinita. The tabernacle over it is surmounted by an eagle upon a woolpack, the arms of the Guild of Merchants, and opposite the device of P. de' Medici, by whom the altar was erected—a “falcon belled and jessed”—was sculptured by Michelozzi. The picture over the altar is of the school of *Giotto*. The sculptured arabesque ornaments, and the black and white mosaics of the triple feather (like our Prince of Wales's), and the rosettes in glazed terracotta on the vault, are very beautiful.

The *Chapel of St. James*, opening out of the left aisle, was erected in 1461 from the designs of *Antonio Rossellino*. He was both sculptor and architect, and

by him is the monument to Jacopo, the Cardinal of Portugal (died 1459). Death, but most tranquil, is expressed with admirable truth. The accessories are in the finest cinquecento style. The circular bas-relief of the Virgin and Child is an admirable specimen of A. Rossellino's style. The floor is of that variety of tessellated work called *Opus Alexandrinum*. In the roof are five medallions by *Luca della Robbia*, considered by *Vasari* as the best of his works; they represent the Theological Virtues, with the Holy Spirit in the centre.

The crypt, which is about 4 ft. below the level of the nave, is supported on small columns of different styles, material, &c., several of their capitals being of the Roman period. Under the principal altar in it are preserved the remains of S. Miniatus and his companions. The vault of the tabernacle over it was painted by *Taddeo Gaddi* in 1341. The altar is enclosed within an elegant iron railing, made in 1338 by *Petrucchio Betti* of Siena, the same who executed that in the cathedral of Fiesole.

The sacristy on the S. side of the choir is a lofty square chamber, with a pointed roof, built in 1387: the walls are entirely painted by *Spinello Aretino*, at the expense of *Benedetto degli Alberti*, a Florentine merchant, who is said to have bequeathed 100,000 florins, an immense sum at the time, for the purpose. These frescoes represent events in the life of St. Benedict. Commencing by the S. wall are—St. Benedict leaving his father's house for Subiaco; his miraculously rendering whole a vase broken by his nurse; his interview with Totila; his death; and the vision of St. Maur. On the W. wall, St. Benedict assuming the monastic habit at Subiaco, and fed in the cave by St. Romanus in spite of the devil. St. Benedict restoring life to a monk crushed by the fall of a part of his convent. St. Benedict and a monk who was tempted by the devil in the form of an ape to absent himself from the choir during the time of meditation.—On the N. wall St. Benedict resisting the temptation of the arch-fiend in the

form of a blackbird by rolling his body amongst thorns. The Saint proclaimed superior of his order; discovers an attempt made to poison him for the austerity of his discipline; marking the site from which water was to be conveyed to his convent at Monte Casino; and saving St. Placidus from drowning. On the E. wall St. Benedict leaving his convent, to the joy of his brother monks; receiving St. Maurus and St. Placidus into his Order; blessing a stone, which no effort could move, the devil being seated upon it; discovering the roguery of Totila in not believing the prophetic spirit of the saint. The four compartments of the roof contain figures of the Evangelists: below Spinello's frescoes are some fine inlaid (tarsia) wood-work presses, by Moniciatto (1472). The paintings in the Campo Santo, also by *Spinello Aretino*, are faded and damaged. The beautiful bell-tower was raised by Baccio d'Agnolo in 1519; it was to protect it from the balls of the enemy that Michael Angelo, during the siege, hung mattresses round it.

The neighbourhood of *San Miniato* was the scene of the call of San Giovanni Gualberto (died 1070). (See Vallombrosa.) His meeting with the murderer of his brother took place at the foot of this hill, where a shrine with an inscription is let into the wall, surmounted by a painting of the scene, and the crucifix, which appeared to bow its head to him, was preserved here until the suppression of the monastery, when it was removed to the ch. of La Santa Trinità in Florence.

The ch. of St. Miniato, which had remained closed for several years, has recently been converted into a receptacle for the dead, and is destined to form the centre of a large suburban cemetery. Already has it been more than half filled with corpses—graves, in close juxtaposition and above each other, being dug in the floor, the consequence of which is, as leaden coffins are not used, that the smell is most disagreeable, and that a visit to this elegant basilica during the hot months is not unattended with danger. The floor

has been covered with sepulchral slabs as well as the walls, which takes away much from the grandeur and beauty of the ch. In its present state San Miniato is little else than one great Golgotha, and a receptacle for the memorials of sentiment and vanity of the modern Florentines. The situation of this suburban burial-ground is highly objectionable from its vicinity to the city, and from its being placed in the direction from which the prevailing winds blow during the hot months of the year.

### *Porta di San Frediano.*

The entrance to the city, by the old post-road leading to Pisa, Leghorn, &c., and at the extremity of the populous suburb of the same name. A short way beyond, on the l., is the *Badia of Monte Oliveto*, an ancient monastic foundation, in the ch. of which are some paintings by *Santi di Tito*; but its principal beauty consists in its picturesque situation, in the midst of a fine wood, and from which there is a beautiful view over the city, the valley of the Arno, and the Apennines in the background. Adjoining this Badia is the Villa Strozzi, extending to the plain below. About 2 m. farther is the populous village of *Legnaia*, from which a road on the l., 4 m., leads to *Mosciano*, near the summit of the range of hills which separate the valley of the Arno from that of the Pesa. Near *Mosciano* the geologist will find an interesting locality where the arenaceous and limestone rocks, *pietra serena*, and *pietra forte*, which constitute the great part of the chain of the Tuscan Apennines, contain fossils (nummulites); the best locality is in the ravine W. of the ch., and at a place called *Massetto*, on the declivity of the hill covered with stone pines, where the rock has been quarried for ornamental purposes, under the name of *Granitello di Mosciano*.

*Porta Romana*, called also *S. Pier Gattolini*.

*Poggio Imperiale*.—This palace is approached by a broad road, which inclines to the l. hand just outside of the *Porta Romana*, and continues during an ascent of more than half a mile, between lofty cypresses, intermixed with oak and larch. It was built by the Duchess Magdalen of Austria, wife of the Grand Duke Cosimo II., about 1622. It is said to contain 700 rooms, a story, which, it has been remarked, is refuted by counting the windows. The apartments are not remarkable, but contain some good works of art. The wounded Adonis is attributed to *Michel Angelo*. There is also a room full of King Charles's beauties. In the dining-room is a small statue of Apollo which is said to be the work of *Phidias*, and is of exquisite beauty. It was considered to be one of the finest statues at Florence by Canova. In the garden are four of the statues once placed on the façade of the Duomo, and which were removed when it was so barbarously destroyed.

Above *Poggio Imperiale* is the hill of *Arcetri* (*in arce veteri*), celebrated for the *Verdea*, the sweet wine which it produces, and so praised by Redi, who sang the wines of Tuscany with such enthusiasm :—

"Oggi vogl' io che regni entro a' miei vetri  
La *Verdea* soavissima d' Arcetri."  
*Bacco in Toscana.*

Farther on, and above the *Pian di Giuliari* of *Arcetri*, is *Galileo's Observatory*, called the *Torre del Gallo*, from its having belonged to the Gallo family, or from its being surmounted by the figure of a bird for a weather-cock. Here, it is said, were made most of those observations on the moon to which Milton alludes when saying that Satan's shield—

"Hung o'er his shoulders like the moon, whose orb  
Through optic glass the Tuscan artist views  
At evening from the top of Fiesole,  
Or in Valdarno, to descry new lands,  
Rivers or mountains, in her spotty globe."

The tower does not seem much altered; it is now annexed to some farm-buildings. At a short distance from the observatory is the *Villa del Gioiello*, the residence of the philosopher, and where he is said to have received Milton when the latter was on his travels. Here, as an inscription on the outer wall states, abandoned and neglected by his Medicean protectors when he became the victim of Papal persecution, but surrounded by a few faithful friends who received from his aged lips the last inspirations of his mighty genius, Galileo lost his sight and dwelt till he died.

*Hill of Bellosguardo*.—On the rt. on leaving the town by the *Porta Romana*. No traveller should fail to ascend to the top of this hill, which commands a most extensive and beautiful view of Florence and of the *Val d' Arno*. There are several handsome villas here; amongst others the *V. Albizzi*, long inhabited by Galileo, whose bust with an inscription is over the entrance.

*La Certosa in Val d' Ema*.—A pleasant excursion may be made to this Charter-house, about 2½ m. from the *Porta Romana*. Soon after passing the village of Galluzzo, an ancient gateway, surmounted by a statue of St. Lawrence, through which no female can enter except by permission of the archbishop, and out of which no monk can pass, opens into the grounds of the monastery on the rt. ; but visitors are only admitted by the S. gate (ladies are strictly excluded), from a road which ascends the hill about a quarter of a mile farther on the rt. This precinct constitutes the whole property of the once opulent community: their lands were united to the government domains. The *Certosa* was founded about 1341, by Nicolo Acciaioli, a Florentine, Grand Seneschal of Queen Giovanna of Naples. *Andrea Orgagna* was the architect; and wherever the original Gothic remains it is in the grand Florentine style. Acciaioli requested permission of the Republic to fortify his monastery. The building crowns a beautiful hill, covered with

olive-trees and vines, in the angle formed by the junction of the Ema and Greve torrents, and rising nearly 400 feet above them; and its first aspect, with its fine Gothic windows and battlements, is much more that of a mediæval fortress than of a sacred edifice. The church is dark and grand. The series of paintings from the life of St. Bruno, by *Poccetti*, have merit. In the adjoining chapel, "*delle reliquie*," are also frescos by him. The stalls for the monks are elegantly carved and inlaid, and the rich pavement is kept delicately clean; and indeed, considering the very limited means of the Carthusians, the place is in the best order. Around the church, on the rt.-hand side, is a line of chapels: the *Capella di Santa Maria* is nearly unaltered; the style is Italian-Gothic. In this chapel there are a good painted glass window, and several interesting paintings of the early Florentine school, amongst which two or three by *Fra Angelico*. The small *Chapel of St. John* has a fine modern painting of the saint by *Benvenuti*. A flight of steps leads from St. Mary's chapel to the *subterranean church*, which contains the tombs of the founder and his family: that of *Nicòlò* is by *A. Orgagna*. A canopy, supported by four twisted columns, is placed over the full-length statue of the deceased. He is in full armour; the countenance fine and expressive. A long inscription, in Gothic capitals, records his deeds. Three slab tombs beneath, and in front of the altar, represent his father, his sister *Lapa*, and his son *Lorenzo*, in relief. The details of the costume are curious, and as perfect as when they left the sculptor's studio. Lastly is the tomb of Cardinal *Angelo Acciaoli*, Bishop of Ostia (died 1409), by *Donatello*: the sculpture, in alto-rilievo, is most elaborate; the border of fruit and flowers, added by *Giuliano di San Gallo* long after, which surrounds the principal figure, is very beautiful. The *Chapter-house*, opening from a passage that leads from the choir to the great cloister, is disposed and decorated as a chapel. It contains the monument of *Leonardo*

*Buonafede* (died 1545), by *Francesco da San Gallo*—a beautiful recumbent figure, in bold high reliefs. The Crucifixion in fresco, by *Mariotto Albertinelli*, the pupil of *Fra Bartolommeo*, rivals the works of his master. Many of the paintings of the early Florentine school, which were formerly in the Certosa, have been removed to the *Accademia delle Belle Arti*.

The courts and cloisters are interesting. One small cloister is glazed with stained glass, from the designs of *Giovanni da Udine*. It consists of tablets of the life of St. Bruno, inclosed in arabesques. The refectory is a fine apartment, with a pulpit by *Mino da Fiesole*, from which one of the monks reads to the rest during dinner, at which they meet only on Sundays; on other days each monk dines solitarily in his cell. The cells are, according to the rule, small detached houses. In front of the church is a large court surrounded by apartments: in one, over the door of which is his bust, *Pius VI.* resided for some time, when removed from Rome by the French. The inner cloister, on which the cells of the monks open, is a fine square surrounded by porticos; the centre has been converted into the *Campo Santo*, or burying-ground, for the monks. There were lately only 24 inmates in the establishment.

A small contribution may be dropped into the box by visitors towards the repairs of the Certosa, for the monks are poor, and have but very inadequate means applicable to that purpose.

5 m. beyond the Certosa, following the high post-road to Siena for 2 m., and then crossing to the l. through the hilly country, is the village of *Impruneta*, celebrated for its sanctuary and its collegiate church. The geologist will find much to interest him here; the hill on which the town is built is composed of diallage rocks and serpentine, which have been raised at a comparatively recent period, piercing the stratified secondary limestone; very curious superpositions of the serpentine may be seen all round the outskirts of the village. Copper-ore has

been recently discovered in it, but to no profitable extent. A great deal of coarse pottery is made about Impruneta, principally large oil-jars, and the beautiful vases for flowers and greenhouse shrubs so much in use in the villas about Florence, the clay being procured from the argillaceous beds of the Neocomian limestone near the contact with the serpentine.

### *Porta al Prato.*

Immediately outside the Porta al Prato are the *Cascine*, rather unjustly depreciated by travellers. Their name is derived from the dairy to which they are annexed. They are the Hyde Park of Florence for the display of fashionable equipages and equestrians. Between the roads which form the carriage-drive and the Railway are plantations, pastures for the cows, and a race-course. In these there is nothing remarkable; but the surrounding landscape is magnificent. In the early part of the summer the fire-flies swarm here in the evenings, and afford a curious spectacle. At a later period of the year they are replaced by glowworms, which, throughout the North of Italy, have a brilliancy much exceeding that of our British species.

In the *Cascine* (as well as in many parts of Florence) you are beset by the flower-women (*Florufe*), offering, or rather forcing their bouquets upon you. Their practice is, if you will permit them, to supply you with flowers during your stay, for which they expect, of course, a present upon your departure. The women generally wear the great flapping round hat, often wreathed with artificial flowers; and, on festival days, very smart aprons, pearl necklaces, and all sorts of trinkets and finery.

About a mile beyond the gate is the *Villa di San Donato*, the property of the Russian millionaire, Demidoff, created a prince by the late Grand Duke; the grounds, which are extensive on either side of the road, are laid out with taste, although their situation in a flat, on either side of a dusty high road, is anything but picturesque;

they contain a menagerie, artificial rivers, very extensive hot and green houses filled with the rarest plants and in the finest condition. The mansion is fitted up with great magnificence, and contains a large collection of modern pictures, arms, statues, and some gaudy decorations in Siberian malachite from the owner's mines in the Ural Mountains. There has always been considerable difficulty in obtaining permission to enter even the grounds, although the owner seldom lives here.

10 m. from Florence, on the old road to Pistoia, is *Poggio a Cajano*, a villa of great interest, which anciently belonged to the Cancellieri family of Pistoia. As it now stands, it was rebuilt by Lorenzo the Magnificent, who employed *Giuliano di San Gallo* as his architect. The vaulting of the principal saloon was considered as a masterpiece of boldness. This apartment was afterwards decorated at the expense of Leo X., who employed some of the best Florentine artists upon the frescos, which still remain,—*Andrea del Sarto*, *Franciabigio*, and *Pontorno*: the subjects are all classical, but applied, though with some degree of *straining*, to the history of Lorenzo. Here, on the 19th of October, 1587, expired Francesco I., and on the following day the profligate Bianca Capello. Some say they died in consequence of partaking of the poison which they had prepared for their brother Ferdinand, who succeeded to the Grand Duchy. Having discovered, as the story goes, the intended treachery, he drew his dagger, and compelled them both to feed upon the fatal viands. This seems, however, to be a fable; and the most accredited opinion is, that the wretched pair died in consequence of disease brought on by their excessive intemperance. *Poggio a Cajano* is about a quarter of a mile from the high road.

*La Petraja di Castello*,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Florence, on the road to Prato, formerly a stronghold belonging to the Brunelleschi family, and sturdily defended, in 1364, against the Pisans and the bands of Sir John Hawkwood, who, at that period, was in the service of the enemies of Flo-

rence. One tower of the castle remains, but modernised. *La Petraja* was reduced to its present form by *Buontalenti*, and was one of the Grand Ducal summer residences. In the garden is a beautiful fountain in the cinquecento style, surmounted by a lovely Venus by *Giovanni da Bologna*. The shady plantations of cypresses, the evergreen oaks and laurels, are most luxuriant, and the view of Florence, of the hilly country to the S. of it, and the Val d'Arno, completes the charm of the scene. The frescoes by *Il Volterrano*, in the loggia, have merit as works of art, and are interesting on account of the numerous contemporary portraits which they contain. Amongst the great folks, grand dukes, popes, and cardinals, we again meet with *Tomaso Trafredi* the dwarf. Some portions have a humorous cast, as, for example, a half-drunken German landsknecht, keeping back the crowd from the presence-chamber of *Clement VII.* The gardens are well laid out, and the florist will find one of the richest collections of ornamental and out-door plants and flowers in Italy. Higher up the hill at the foot of which *Castello* stands is the

*Villa di Quarto*, also a very beautiful residence, part of the ancient patrimony of the Medici. It stands near, but a little higher up the hill, than *la Petraja*. The gardens are embellished with fountains fed by streams which descend from *Monte Morello*, and statues by *Ammanati*; one colossal figure is intended to represent the *Apennines*. It is now the property of *Prince Demidoff*. About 2½ m. beyond *La Petraja* are the villa and celebrated china manufactory of *La Doccia*, the property of the *Marquis Ginori*. The latter will be well deserving of a visit, which can be more easily managed from the *Sesto Station* on the *Maria Antonia Railway*.

### *Porta San Gallo.*

Outside the *Porta S. Gallo*, and close to the *Mugnone* torrent, is a handsome promenade, well planted and furnished

with seats; it is much frequented in the summer season, and is very convenient for families having children, who live in this neighbourhood.

*Careggi*, distant 3 m., built by *Cosimo Pater Patriæ*, from the designs of *Michelozzi*, is unaltered in its general outline; but it is no longer a royal villa, having passed into private hands in 1780. It has great interest, from having been one of the most favourite residences of *Lorenzo the Magnificent*; and in it the meetings of his celebrated *Platonic academy* were held. Here, on the 7th of November, the supposed anniversary of the birth and death of *Plato*, the members held their *symposium*; and here died *Cosimo* on the 1st August, 1464, and *Lorenzo* on the 8th April, 1492, shortly after his memorable interview with *Savonarola*. *Careggi*, and the estates around it, now belong to an English gentleman, *Mr. Sloane*, by whom the gardens have been much improved. The interior of the villa had been entirely modernized by its former possessors, and offers few souvenirs of the great men who once inhabited it. At the S.W. angle is a handsome terrace or loggia, surrounded by *Ionic columns*, supporting a roof on which are some frescoes, painted by *Pontorno* and *Bronzino* in the time of *Alessandro de' Medici* (1536). The view over the valley of Florence from this spot is very beautiful. The present owner of *Careggi* is collecting a series of portraits of the illustrious men who rendered this residence of the Medici so celebrated, and has already had paintings executed by eminent artists of Florence of subjects connected with their history, to adorn the apartments in which the *Magnificent Lorenzo* lived and breathed his last.

Higher up the hill is the *Villa Belvedere de' Carreggi*, called also the *Villa Grobert*, in a commanding situation, and celebrated for the splendid panorama embraced from it over the valley of the *Arno* and *Florence*. It has lately become the property also of *Mr. Sloane*, who has fitted it up for his summer residence during the hottest season of the

year. It formed a portion of the Medicis' possessions. Close to it is a low building, now occupied by the gardener, which was the residence of Marsilio Ficino during the latter years of his life. Over the door is the inscription, *DOMUS PARVA QUIES*, which may date from the time of the philosopher, who speaks of it in his writings as a Paradise. It was given to him by Lorenzo the Magnificent. The present owner of this retreat intends to fit up the cottage in a manner more worthy of the great man who breathed his last beneath its roof.

Between Careggi and Fiesole are situated several handsome villas,—that of the late Madame Catalani, now Lavaggi; the Villa of Lord Normanby; the Villa Salviati, a fine specimen of the villa architecture of the 16th century, the property of Signor Mario, the singer; the Villa Palmieri, celebrated by Boccaccio; and at the base of the Hill of Fiesole, the Villa Rinuccini; the Villa Mozzi; and Villa Guadagni, long the residence of Bartolommeo della Scala, the historian and Secretary of the Republic.

Two carriage-roads lead to Fiesole—one from the Porta a Pinti, and the second from the Porta San Gallo; the former is the best: the two roads join at the Convent of San Domenico, from which, until recently, the road was no longer practicable for any wheeled vehicle, but there is now an excellent carriage-road of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. in length, made at the expense of the city of Fiesole. In England we should have formed a joint-stock company, and issued shares to raise the supplies: the Fesulans issued titles of nobility. They possess a *Libro d'Oro*, and those inscribed therein acquire the rank of nobility. No one settled in Tuscany can be received at court unless he is *noble*, and there was the most ample demand for the title from the native and foreign *bourgeoisie* of Florence. Marquises, counts, and barons, who paid various sums, 300 dollars and upwards, for their patents, were created by dozens. We regret to add that, both here and elsewhere in Tuscany, several Englishmen have been amongst the purchasers

of such empty and frivolous distinctions.

The road is most lovely as it winds up the hill bordered by gardens and villas. From Florence to the top is about an hour's drive.

The *Dominican convent*, where this road commences, was founded in 1406. The church is attributed to *Brunelleschi*; but if so it is not in his best manner, and has been much altered, though in good repair. In the choir is a fine picture by *Fra Angelico*, a Madonna and Child, with Saints. After passing San Domenico the new road strikes off to the rt., passing under the cypress woods of La Doccia, beyond which we see the first fragments of the so-called Cyclopean or polygonal walls of Etruscan Fiesole on the rt. The pedestrian however will do well to follow the old and more direct path from S. Domenico, which passes near the

*Villa Mozzi* (now the property of Mr. William Spence), erected by Cosimo il Vecchio. This is one of the most interesting and beautiful spots in the neighbourhood of Florence. In ancient times, the grounds of this villa are said to have been chosen by Catiline as a place of deposit for his treasures. He flew to Fiesole on quitting Rome, the leader of a desperate cause; and was defeated near Pistoia. In 1829 a treasure of about 100 pounds of Roman silver money, all of a date anterior to the conspiracy of Catiline, was found in the garden. This villa continued in the possession of the Medici family, and here the Pazzi intended to have carried their conspiracy into execution in 1478. Lorenzo ever retained a predilection for this villa, and the terrace still remains, which is said to have been his favourite walk. Pleasant gardens and walks bordered by cypresses add to the beauty of the spot, from which a splendid view of Florence encircled by its amphitheatre of mountains is obtained. Hallam has described the scene in language so poetical and yet so beautiful and true, that we give the traveller the pleasure of comparing it with the view which he will have before him:—"In a villa overhanging the towers



of Florence, on the steep slope of that lofty hill crowned by the mother city, the ancient Fiesole, in gardens which Tully might have envied, with Ficino, Landino, and Politian at his side, he delighted his hours of leisure with the beautiful visions of Platonic philosophy, for which the summer stillness of an Italian sky appears the most congenial accompaniment.

"Never could the sympathies of the soul with outward nature be more finely touched; never could more striking suggestions be presented to the philosopher and the statesman. Florence lay beneath them, not with all the magnificence that the later Medici have given her, but, thanks to the piety of former times, presenting almost as varied an outline to the sky. One man, the wonder of Cosmo's age, Brunelleschi, had crowned the beautiful city with the vast dome of its cathedral, a structure unthought of in Italy before, and rarely since surpassed. It seemed, amidst clustering towers of inferior churches, an emblem of the Catholic hierarchy under its supreme head; like Rome itself, imposing, unbroken, unchangeable, radiating in equal expansion to every part of the earth, and directing its convergent curves to heaven. Round this were numbered, at unequal heights, the Baptistery, with its gates worthy of Paradise; the tall and richly decorated belfry of Giotto; the church of the Carmine with the frescoes of Masaccio; those of Santa Maria Novella, beautiful as a bride, of Santa Croce, second only in magnificence to the cathedral, and of St. Mark; the San Spirito, another great monument of the genius of Brunelleschi; the numerous convents that rose within the walls of Florence, or were scattered immediately about them. From these the eye might turn to the trophies of a republican government that was rapidly giving way before the citizen prince who now surveyed them; the Palazzo Vecchio, in which the signiory of Florence held their councils, raised by the Guelph aristocracy, the exclusive but not tyrannous faction that long swayed the city; or the new and unfinished palace which Brunel-

leschi had designed for one of the Pitti family before they fell, as others had already done, in the fruitless struggle against the house of Medici, itself destined to become the abode of the victorious race, and to perpetuate, by retaining its name, the revolutions that had raised them to power."

"The prospect, from an elevation, of a great city in its silence, is one of the most impressive as well as beautiful we ever behold. But far more must it have brought home seriousness to the mind of one who, by the force of events, and the generous ambition of his family, and his own, was involved in the dangerous necessity of governing without the right, and, as far as might be, without the semblance, of power; one who knew the vindictive and unscrupulous hostility which, at home and abroad, he had to encounter. If thoughts like these could bring a cloud over the brow of Lorenzo, unfit for the object he sought in that retreat, he might restore its serenity by other scenes which his garden commanded. Mountains bright with various hues, and clothed with wood, bounded the horizon, and, on most sides, at no great distance; but embosomed in these were other villas and domains of his own: while the level country bore witness to his agricultural improvements, the classic diversion of a statesman's cares. The same curious spirit which led him to fill his garden at Carreggi with exotic flowers of the East—the first instance of a botanical collection in Europe—had introduced a new animal from the same regions. Herds of buffaloes, since naturalized in Italy, whose dingy hide, bent neck, curved horns, and lowering aspect, contrasted with the greyish hue and full mild eye of the Tuscan oxen, pastured in the valley, down which the yellow Arno steals silently through its long reaches to the sea."—*Hallam's Hist. of Literature.*

Not far distant is a monument with an inscription, which, if construed strictly, would designate it as placed upon the very "Sasso" whereupon those who suffered "per man' della crudele Fesulea gente" expired as

martyrs. Here, according to tradition, St. Romulus, the patron of Fiesole, suffered martyrdom. There are several fine bursts of view into the valley below. The villa Salviati is the most prominent object; the beautiful Villa Rinuccini, formerly laid out as an English park, but now turned into culture; the Villa dei Tre Visi, formerly belonging to the Palmieris, and lately bequeathed to the Grand Ducal family by an English lady, which Boccaccio made the retreat of the fair story-tellers in the pestilence of 1348, may also be hence distinguished.

Before reaching the Villa Mozzi is the Villa Vitelli, founded by Giovanni de' Medici, and a little further on the *Chapel of St. Ansano*. It was restored by Bandini, the librarian, and appears to have been served by his brother: their tombs are within. The dwelling of the priest adjoins the chapel, commanding a delightful view. Within the chapel are eight saints attributed to *Cimabue*. On the right of the ascent, and bordering the carriage-road, are the shady woods of the suppressed convent of San Francesco, now La Doccia di Fiesole, one of the most agreeably situated villas about Florence.

We now reach *Fiesole*.—The ground-plan of this city is an irregular parallelogram, rising and falling with the inequality of the ground. The long and almost unbroken line of Etruscan wall towards the north is the portion which has suffered least from time or violence. We descend to the best preserved portion of it by the road that passes behind the Duomo, and the rampart may be here contemplated in all its rude magnificence. The huge stones of which the city wall is composed are somewhat irregular in shape and unequal in size, seldom assuming a polygonal form. The form of the masses employed in the so-called Cyclopean constructions varies with the geological nature of the rock employed. In all the Etruscan and Pelagic towns, it is found that, when the sandstone was used, the form of the stones has been *parallelepipedal*, or nearly so, as at

Fiesole and Cortona; whereas, where limestone was the subjacent rock, the polygonal construction alone is met with, as at Cossa, Roselle, Segni, Alatri, Ferentino, &c.: and the same observation will be found to apply to every part of the world, and in a marked degree to the Cyclopean constructions of Greece and Asia Minor, and even to the far-distant edifices raised by the Peruvian Incas. Sometimes the pieces of rock are dovetailed into each other: others stand joint above joint. No projection, or work advancing beyond the line of the wall, appears in the original structure. A small and simple arch, the only fragment remaining of a gateway, which was about the centre of the northern wall, existed until 1849, when it was most wantonly pulled down, and the fine blocks of stone from it used in the repairs of some adjoining farm-buildings. There are various holes and apertures in different parts of the walls, which, as is usual in similar cases, have given much employment to the conjectures of the antiquary. Some of them may result from the mechanical contrivances used in raising the massy blocks of which the structure is composed: some may possibly have been occasioned by the attacks of the besieger; and some as the outlet of drains.

The site of the fortress or acropolis of the Etruscan city, on the top of the hill, 1000 ft. above Florence, is now covered by a Franciscan monastery, which, from its site, well deserves a visit. Fragments of the foundations are occasionally brought to light by excavations, and more extensive remains existed until of late years. Before reaching the convent is the very ancient *Church of St. Alexander*. The nave is flanked by 18 columns of cipollino, 15 of which are perfectly preserved, with Ionic capitals and bases in white marble, of Roman workmanship. This ch. had the title of a Basilica, and it is conjectured to have been one. An altar dedicated to Bacchus, but of which the inscription is mutilated by a hole in the centre, and which stands near the entrance, and certain ancient

cisterns discovered in 1814 in front of the building, but since covered up, are adduced by the learned Inghirami in support of his opinion in favour of the antiquity of the building. This church was dismantled by Leopold I. in 1784. The roof of the nave and the rich pavement were removed, and the space within the walls converted into a public cemetery. The building continued in this state till 1814-1818, when, at the instigation of Bishop Tommasi, it was restored to divine worship. But the repairs which were needful for this purpose have, in a great measure, deprived the edifice of its original character.

Some remains of an amphitheatre constitute all the remaining vestiges of the edifices of the ancient city, whether of the Roman or of the Etruscan age, excepting some fragments employed in the construction of other buildings, and the relics which have been from time to time discovered underground. Of these the most remarkable is a bas-relief representing an augur, now in the gallery at Florence. The Fesulans were celebrated for their skill in augury, and are so described by Silius Italicus (viii. 478) in his enumeration of the nations assembled at the battle of Cannæ; and hence, the monument possesses peculiar interest. The theatre was dug out in 1809, at the expense of a spirited foreigner, the Baron Schellersheim, a Prussian. Large and perfect portions of the outer wall, and of the semicircular space for the spectators, were then brought to light; but, excepting some small portions, have since been again covered with earth or destroyed.

The *Duomo*, or cathedral, whose internal arrangement resembles a good deal that of S. Miniato al Monte, was begun in 1028 by the then Bishop Jacopo il Bavaro, and is rude in its construction. The pillars are built up of small courses: some have ancient Composite capitals, inartistically placed upon shafts of larger diameter than themselves; others are in a barbarous mediæval style. The crypt is in great measure unaltered. Some parts of the building are of as late a date as the middle of

the 13th century. The frescoes, by *Ferrucci*, representing incidents from the life of St. Romulus, are much defaced. In the chapel on the rt. of the choir is the tomb of Bishop Salutati (ob. 1465) by *Mino da Fiesole*, surmounted by his bust, one of the most remarkable specimens of sculpture of the 15th century; it is certified by the inscription, "opus Mini 1466:" and opposite to it, and over the altar, a fine bas-relief, by the same artist, representing the Virgin, St. Remigius, and St. Leonard, with our Saviour and St. John in the foreground, forming as beautiful a group as was ever cut out of marble; over it is a fine bust of Christ.

The humble *Palazzo del Commune* is decorated, according to the usual custom, with the arms of the successive Podestàs. This building, the churches, the Episcopal seminary, and some few lowly dwelling-houses round the Piazza, occupying probably the site of the ancient forum, compose the city of Fiesole.

The views from here are peculiarly fine. On the north we see the valley of the Mugnone. On this side, and just below the height, is the villa of Scipione Ammirato, the Florentine historian. Here many of his celebrated works were composed. Towards the south, taking our station either in the Piazza, or on the more elevated point of the Franciscan convent, we command the central Val d'Arno, from its eastern extremity to the gorge of the Gonfolina, by which it communicates with the Val d'Arno di Sotto, with Florence as the main object in the rich landscape below.

To the E. of Fiesole, and on the prolongation of the ridge on which it is situated, is the *Monte Ceceri*, celebrated for its extensive quarries of *pietra scarena*, a variety of sandstone, which has furnished the material for the principal edifices of the Tuscan capital. The view from the summit of the Monte Ceceri is still more extensive than that from the ancient citadel of Fiesole.

In descending, a slight deviation from the road on the rt., opposite the

church of St. Domenico, will lead the traveller to the *Badia Fiesolana*, considered by tradition as the site of the primitive cathedral of Fiesole. In 1462 Cosimo de' Medici employed *Brunelleschi* to build the church and monastery which now exist. The conventual portion of the building is a fine monument of his skill. The cloister is elegant. The church is not large, but well proportioned. It has been plundered of almost all its works of art, excepting some inlayings in *pietra dura*, and a bas-relief by *Desiderio da Settignano*. The façade of the older church, in the style of the 13th century, in black and white marble, remains. Cosimo would not allow it to be altered. This monastery was suppressed by Leopold I., and, after many changes, was converted into a printing-office and lithographic establishment, founded by the learned Inghirami, under the name of *Tipografia Fiesolana*, and where, during his lifetime, were published his principal works upon Etruscan antiquities. Crossing the bridge over the Mugnone, a level road, skirted by villas and villages, along the rt. bank of that river, leads to the Porta S. Gallo.

#### *Porta a Pinti.*

The best road to Fiesole leads from here: a few hundred yards from the gate, along the first road, on the rt. is the Protestant Cemetery, which well merits a visit from the English traveller: it is remarkably well kept, under the direction of a managing committee composed of Swiss, German, and English Protestant gentlemen. It is principally tenanted by our countrymen, over whose remains are erected some very handsome monuments; the charges for interment are moderate, and the regulations, as regards poor Protestants, are extremely liberal. The gate is generally closed, but the Custode will be found on ringing the bell at the Cemetery, or at the grocer's shop near it.

A little further on is the Cemetery of the religious congregation of La Misericordia, and the road from thence  
*Cent. It.*—1860.

to Fiesole is lined with villas of the Florentine nobility until it reaches the church and convent of S. Domenico.—(p. 189.)

#### EXCURSION TO THE SANCTUARIES OF VALLOMBROSA, LA VERNIA, AND CAMALDOLI.

*Florence to Vallombrosa, 18½ Eng. m.*

By Railway to Pontassieve.

Leaving Florence by the Porta alla Croce, the road runs parallel to the rt. bank of the Arno, as far as *Pontassieve*, 10 m. distant from Florence. 1 m. from the city the road passes close to the church of St. Salvi on the l., in the refectory of which is *Andrea del Sarto's* celebrated fresco of the Last Supper; and 2 m., through *Rovezzano*. 4 m. further on is *Remole*; and 3 m. beyond this is *Pontassieve*, from which good roads branch off to Arezzo on one side, and to Forlì on the other. On leaving Pontassieve the river Sieve is crossed, which rises in that part of the Apennines where they are traversed by the post-road between Bologna and Florence. About 1 mile beyond Pontassieve the road to Pelago and Vallombrosa, which is practicable for carriages, strikes off on the l. from the post-road to Arezzo, and begins to ascend the mountains towards the monastery, which is now in full view. There is a fair village inn at Pelago, 5 m. from Pontassieve; but it is advisable for a party which includes ladies to reach the monastery before dark. The carriage-road ends at Pelago, and the traveller must take to saddle or walking. A mile and a half from Pelago is *Paterno*, a sort of grange belonging to the monks of Vallombrosa, from which there is a picturesque view of the dark deep valley, and of the torrent at the bottom. Farther on is the hamlet of *Tosi*, and beyond a stone cross, from which the view is splendid, and from which an hour's walk will bring us to the convent. Beckford, who visited the convent in the third week of October, says, "After ascending a tedious while, we began to

feel the wind blow sharply from the peaks of the mountains, and to hear the murmur of the groves of pine. A paved path leads across them, quite darkened by boughs which, meeting over our heads, cast a gloom and chilliness below . . . . . We galloped on, and entered a vast amphitheatre of lawns and meadows surrounded by thick woods beautifully green. The steep cliffs and mountains which guard this retired valley are clothed with beech to their very summits; and on their slopes, whose smoothness and verdure equal our English pastures, were dispersed large flocks of sheep. The herbage, moistened by streams which fall from the eminences, has never been known to fade; thus, whilst the chief part of Tuscany is parched by the heats of summer, these upland meadows retain the freshness of spring. I regretted not having visited them sooner, as autumn had already made great havoc among the foliage. Showers of leaves blew full in our faces as we rode towards the convent, placed at an extremity of the vale, and sheltered by firs and chestnuts towering one above another." These forests produce a considerable revenue to the monks, who cut down the oldest trees, and plant others in their stead. Here may be seen magnificent specimens of the fir tribe. Up to about a mile from the summit chestnuts, oaks, and beech are seen, justifying Milton's simile, the accuracy of which has been called in question on the ground that, the forest consisting entirely of fir, it could not be true that the rebel angels

"lay entranced,  
Thick as autumnal leaves that strew the brooks  
In Vallombrosa, where the Etrurian shades,  
High overarch'd, embower."

Four miles beyond Paterno, after passing through a fine forest of pines, the traveller arrives at the *Santuario* of Vallombrosa :

"Così fu nominata una badia,  
Ricca e bella, ne men religiosa  
E cortese a chiunque vi venia."

Ori. Fur. can. 22, st. 36.

Vallombrosa was anciently called *Acqua Bella*. The monastery was

founded in the 11th century by S. Giovanni Gualberto. He was the son of the lord of Petroio in Val-di-pesa, the head of a noble and rich family in Florence; and, though piously brought up, gave himself in his youth to dissipation and the pleasures of the world. His brother Hugh having been killed by some person of good birth, Giovanni Gualberto considered himself bound to avenge his brother's death. Returning from S. Miniato al Monte to Florence, on Good Friday, accompanied by a troop of armed followers, Gualberto met the author of his brother's death in a narrow road, where there was no escape. As Gualberto was going to kill him, he threw himself at Gualberto's feet, and, extending his arms in the form of a cross, besought his adversary to call to mind the events commemorated on that day. Gualberto, being struck by the appeal, forgave his enemy, and conducted him to the church of S. Miniato, where upon their appearance before the crucifix, the figure of our Saviour inclined his head to Gualberto, who thereupon became a monk of the adjoining monastery. Finding the abbot simoniacal, he left the monastery with another monk, and being pleased with the hermitage of Camaldoli, which they visited, he retired into the solitude of Vallombrosa, and there shortly afterwards founded an order according to the rule of S. Benedict. The institution received the approbation of Alexander II. in 1070, and Gualberto became the first abbot. He died 12 July, 1073, at the age of 74; and in 1193 was canonized. His life was written by Jerome, a monk of Vallombrosa, in 1480, with an account of the miracles, the performance of which had by that time been assigned to him by tradition. The monks of Vallombrosa wore originally a grey habit; in 1500 they adopted brown. The order took its name from the place of its institution, and was the first which admitted lay brethren. It never became very numerous or acquired much importance. The site, as well as a vast extent of land round the monastery, was granted by Ita, the abbess of S.

Ilario, on condition that she and her successors should appoint the superior. But owing to the loose observance of their vows by the nuns of that convent, they were in 1255 removed by Pope Alexander IV. to another establishment, and their connexion with Vallombrosa ceased. The monastery became very rich from endowments by the Countess Matilda and others; and in 1637 the present extensive buildings were erected. It was a great place of refuge for persecuted ecclesiastics during the invasion of Italy by the French.

Among the remarkable men who have been monks of Vallombrosa, was Guido Aretino, who was a member of this house when he first became known as a writer upon music in the early part of the 11th centy. After having visited Rome twice, upon the invitation of John XIX. and XX., he was prevailed upon by the abbot of a monastery at Ferrara to settle there. Some writers have ascribed to Guido the invention of the counterpoint, which is scarcely less absurd than ascribing the invention of a language to any individual. It is pretty certain that he was the first person to use, or recommend the use of, "lines" and "spaces" for musical notation. But he is chiefly celebrated as the undoubted inventor of what is technically called the "scale" or "gamme." Having observed that the music then in use to the following Hymn to John the Baptist, by Paulus Diaconus (eighth century), ascended upon the first syllable of each half-line in an uninterrupted series of six sounds (*hexachord*), he adapted these six syllables to represent the six sounds:—

*Ut queant laxis resonare fibris  
Mira gestorum famuli tuorum,  
Solve polluti labii reatum  
Sancte Johannes!*

The syllable *Do* was substituted for *Ut*, and *Si* added, in the seventeenth century.

The church is in the form of a Latin cross, and well designed: decorated with gilt stuccos, fine marbles, and paintings in oil and fresco. On the left of the nave is a chapel, entered

under a fine arch from the left transept. In this chapel, behind the altar, which is of fine marble, is a choir where service is performed once a year. The sacristy is lined with presses of elegant sculpture in chestnut-wood. The convent, which forms a quadrangle, is spacious, and presents a noble aspect; and, as well as everything it contains, has the appearance of opulence and comfort. The refectory is capable of accommodating 200 persons at table. There is a smaller apartment for the retinue of persons of rank. Adjoining this second refectory is a spacious hall, containing paintings, and a well-built kitchen, in which everything requisite for cooking is to be found. The upper part of the convent contains the dormitories, and the library, which once possessed some very valuable manuscripts and rare books; but the French on suppressing the convent despoiled the collection of all that was valuable, and carried off some of the finest paintings and a collection of natural history. There is a building called the *Forestiera* for the reception of strangers, upon whom it is the duty of one of the monks to attend. Gentlemen are provided with comfortable beds in the convent, but ladies, who are not allowed to enter it, have apartments assigned to them in this building. No charge for board or lodging is made upon the traveller: the usual mode of payment, therefore, is, to give to the monk who attends upon strangers a sum of money, requesting him to distribute it among the servants.

At a short distance from the large convent is the *Paradisino*, or *Celle*, a small convent built on the summit of an isolated rock, about 250 ft. higher up. A rough path leads to it. At the foot of the rock runs the small torrent *Vicano*, coming from the summit of the glen, and forming at this spot a pretty cascade. In this smaller convent or hermitage are a well-built chapel, several dormitories, and two oratories: above it a handsome gallery, which looks down into the chapel, hung with paintings done by an Englishman of the name of Henry Hu-

ford, who, after a long residence at Florence, sought an asylum here, and is known as the reviver and improver of the manufacture of scagliola. From the windows most extensive views open over the valley of the Arno to Florence, and, when the weather is clear, even to the sea in the direction of Leghorn. This fine prospect becomes still more magnificent a little before sunset. Still more extensive views may be obtained by ascending *Monte Seccheta*, or, still better, from the *Monte Catastai* (4700 ft.), peaks of the chain of the *Prato Magno*, lying to the south of the *Paradisino*.

*Vallombrosa to La Vernia*, 27 m. Persons who intend to visit La Vernia and Camaldoli, or either of them, and have come as far as Pelago in a carriage, should direct it to meet them again at the *Osteria della Consuma*, which is on the high road from Pontassieve to Prato Vecchio and Bibbiena, near the summit of this ridge of that branch of the Apennine which divides the valley in which the Arno rises from that in which Florence stands. This osteria (nearly 3000 ft. above the sea) is about 10 m. from Pelago, and 8, or 3 hours on foot, from Vallombrosa, to the N.E., and derives its name from the *Monte Consuma*, on whose northern slope it stands. A bridle-path leads to it from Vallombrosa. The inn is wholly without accommodation, and is a mere baiting place for charcoal-carts. Leaving Consuma, on the northward is seen the *Monte Falterona*, from the sides of which rises the Arno: the prolongation of the chain on the right hand is called the *Prato Magno*. About 3 m. from Consuma a view is obtained of the uppermost valley of the Arno, which forms the province of *Casentino*. Nine m. from Consuma is *Borgo-alla-Collina*; in the church of which may be seen the body of Cristofano Landino, the chancellor of the republic, preserved as a mummy. The Florentine state bestowed on him the ancient castle of *Borgo-alla-Collina*, as a reward for his public services, and his commentary on Dante;

here he retired, in 1497, at the age of 73, and never returned to Florence, to avoid being engaged in the intrigues against the Medici. He died here a few years after. The adjoining cenotaph was raised to his memory about 50 years ago by Cardinal Dupuy. After a descent of about 1 m. the road crosses the Arno, and traverses a small plain, called *Campaldino*, the scene of a celebrated battle on the 11th of June, 1289. The Aretines, who formed the chief portion of the Ghibelline party, were routed with the loss of 1700 men killed, and 2000 taken prisoners: among the former was the celebrated Guglielmino Ubertini, bishop of Arezzo, who fell fighting desperately in the thickest of the fray, having rallied his troops upon the bridge at Poppi, half a mile further on. Dante was present at this battle, being then 24 years old, and served among the Florentine, i. e. the Guelph, cavalry.

*Poppi*, on the rt. bank of the Arno, singularly placed on a high rock, whose base is washed by the river (Pop. 1874), is a very ancient town, and the capital of the *Casentino*. The only building of interest is its old castle, erected in 1274, occupying the highest part of the rock, and having been a place of some strength before the introduction of artillery. The courtyard contains some curious architecture; and a staircase celebrated for the skill shown in its construction, and resembling that in the Bargello of Florence (which is said to have been copied from it), leads to a chapel containing frescoes which, according to Vasari, are by *Spinello Aretino*. The land round Poppi is highly cultivated. The pronunciation of the inhabitants is said to be the purest in Tuscany. The road continues along the left bank of the Arno, and four miles beyond Poppi is

*Bibbiena*, 18 m. from Consuma and 38 from Florence, the native town of the celebrated Cardinal Bibbiena, whose family name was Dovizzi. There is a decent country inn here. The population is about 1900. Beyond Bibbiena, towards La Vernia, the road is no longer

practicable for carriages, but may be traversed for about 4 m. by a country car. It is however exceedingly steep, with awkward turns, and, for those who cannot walk, horses or mules are far preferable. La Vernia is 6 m. from Bibbiena, 2 m. from which latter place the road crosses the *Corsalone* torrent. (There is an osteria called *la Beccia* before reaching the convent, where horses and guides for the surrounding mountains may be procured.) It is said to derive its name of *Vernia*, or more properly *Alvernia*, from its perpetual wintry climate, to which Dante seems to allude, calling it—

“Il crudo sasso tra Tevere ed Arno.”

The convent of *La Vernia* is situated on the S. side of a circuit of rugged rocks, at an elevation of 3720 ft above the sea. The highest point of the mountain on which it stands, called *La Penna*, is 1150 ft. higher. Here is a chapel, from which a most extensive view is obtained. To the S.E. are seen the mountains of Perugia and Umbria; on the W. the valley of the Casentino, the chain of Prato Magno: to the N.W. are the sources of the Arno, and to the N.E. those of the Tiber. There are also some points within the circuit of the convent enclosure which are visited as curious—rocks and chasms called the *Masso di Fra Lupo*, *la Buca del Diavolo*, and the *Masso Spicco*.

The convent dates from 1218: the principal church was built in 1264, on a site which had been visited by St. Francis. It was nearly destroyed by fire in 1472. It has accommodation for about 100 friars of the Franciscan order. They provide all strangers who arrive with food and lodging, but have no property, and depend upon alms for the support of their establishment.

A short distance to the south of the convent is the village and ruined castle of *Chiusi*, formerly a strong place commanding the pass. It occupies the site of the ancient town of *Clusium Novum*. Michel Angelo's father was appointed by the Signoria of Florence Podestà of *Chiusi*, and at Caprese, a small town about 5 m. to the S.E., in the valley of the *Sinjerna*, one of

the affluents of the Tiber, the great artist was born on the 6th March, 1475.

### *La Vernia to Camaldoli.*

The traveller may return to Bibbiena and reach Camaldoli from thence, passing through *Soci* and *Partina*, the distance about 10 m. [There is a shorter way, but only suited to the pedestrian, over the mountains from La Vernia to the crossing of the *Corsalone* torrent at *Banzena*; thence to Marciana and Partina; in all, 12 m.] The ascent to the mountain on which Camaldoli stands begins at La Mausolea, a grange belonging to the convent. The sanctuary of Camaldoli, which, for comfort and for beauty of situation, is a most agreeable resting-place, is situated on a rocky slope of the Apennine, inclining toward the south, and thickly covered with fine firs, watered by streams, and called the *Giogana*. It is said to have been founded about A.D. 1000, by S. Romualdo, and is capable of containing more than 100 monks; the present number, however, is small. The church and convent were destroyed by fire in 1203, and were so much injured when the convent was besieged, in 1498, by the Duke of Urbino, that in 1523 the church was rebuilt and adorned with some youthful paintings of *Vasari*. The church was enlarged and restored also in 1772-1776. There is a commodious *forestiera* for the reception of travellers.

Higher up the glen, and about 1½ m. to the northward of the convent, is the *Eremo*, or hermitage; a sort of second and smaller convent, with numerous cells on the ground-floor, arranged symmetrically in rows, and with a neat chapel. The order is very rigid in its discipline; the monks are summoned to prayers seven times in every 24 hours throughout the year. The first prayers are at 1 in the morning, and certain of the members are appointed in turn to clear away the snow which, in the winter season, often impedes their passage from the cells to the church. The dress is white, with



a cloak reaching down to the knees. From this hermitage there is a fine view of the glen and forest, which is one of the most ancient in Tuscany, and in which are to be seen a few remaining pine-trees of enormous size. Those which were felled of late years for the rebuilding of the basilica of St. Paul at Rome were believed to be nearly 400 years old. One of the highest points of the ridge on which Camaldoli is built is called *I Scali*, mentioned by Ariosto on account of the extensive view it affords:—

“ . . . Scopre il mar Schiavo e il Tosco  
Dal giogo onde a Camaldoli si viene.”

A path to the eastward from the hermitage crosses the central ridge of the Apennine, and by this there is a road leading by Ridracoli and S. Sofia to Civitella, down the valley of the Bidente, and thence to Forlì; another, practicable for horses, to San Pietro in Bagno, and from thence descending the valley of the Savio to Cesena in Romagna.

#### *Camaldoli to Florence.*

The best way of returning to Florence will be by *Prato Vecchio* and *Stia*. The distance from Camaldoli to each of these places is about 8 m. There are two roads in this direction—one, which ascends the mountain to the W. of the hermitage, and, continuing along the ridge to *Casalino*, about half a mile farther on at *Vallima*, divides into two branches—one leading through the village of *Ama* to *Stia*, the other along the rt. bank of the *Fiumecello* torrent to *Prato Vecchio*. The other road, which leads more directly to *Prato Vecchio*, leaves the convent, and, running at first southward for about a mile, passes through the wood on the skirt of the glen; it is paved to facilitate the draught of the felled timber, and as a protection from the heavy rains. Hence there is a fine view of the deep glen and of the plain beyond. The road then crosses the ridge to the westward, the summit of which commands a very extensive view of the surrounding chain of the Apennines,

and of the valleys formed by them. This part of the chain is perfectly barren, and the track is cut through the sandstone rock. The road then descends to the village of *Moggiona*, which stands on the bank of a mountain stream; and then, again ascending out of this ravine, crosses another ridge of hills, from which is obtained a fine panoramic view, comprising the towns of *Prato Vecchio*, *Stia*, *Poppi*, and *Bibbiena*, and the monastery of *La Vernia*; the high range of the *Falterona* to the northward, and to the westward that of *Prato Magno*, and between these the Arno winding through the valley of the Casentino, and

Li ruscelletti, che de' verdi colli  
Del Casentin discendon giuso in Arno,  
Facendo i lor canali e freddi e molli.  
*Inf. Canto xxx.*

In front, in coming down the mountain, upon the top of a hill over the opposite side of the Arno, are the ruins of the castle of *Romena*, held formerly by counts of that name, and mentioned by Dante in the 30th Canto of the *Inferno*. Near it, according to some, and not at *Siena*, is the *Fonte Branda* of the same poet. At the foot of the mountain the *Fiumecello* torrent is crossed, and a quarter of a mile beyond is *Prato Vecchio*. From this town the carriage road to Florence, a distance of about 30 m., runs northward along the l. bank of the Arno as far as *Stia*, where it crosses the river. A mountain path runs northward from *Stia* to the source of the Arno, or *Capo d'Arno*, and to the summit of the *Falterona* (5410 feet above the sea), from which the prospect is magnificent, extending to the Mediterranean on one side, and to the Adriatic on the other. The road from *Stia* to Florence, after some broken and steep but picturesque ascents during about 3 m., falls into the high road from *Bibbiena* to *Ponte a Sieve* and Florence.

Travellers who wish to visit the three sanctuaries of *Vallombrosa*, *La Vernia*, and *Camaldoli*, should leave Florence in good time in the morning, and reach *Vallombrosa* in the afternoon; proceed the next day to *La Vernia*, which for the pedestrian will take 10 hours; and on the third to *Ca-*

maldoli, returning on the fourth day to Florence. Those who go only to Vallombrosa and Camaldoli may reach the latter place on the second evening, passing by Consuma and Prato Vecchio (10 hours on foot), and return to Florence on the third; or if they visit La Vernia and omit Camaldoli, then, by starting early, Florence may be reached in one day from La Vernia. On a summer's day, by starting from Florence very early, travellers may visit Vallombrosa and return the same evening.

The lodging and fare at the monasteries are better than in the country inns at Pelago, Bibbiena, or Prato Vecchio; but tourists must remember that at the monasteries meat is not to be procured on Fridays or Saturdays, or on the vigils of feast-days. As the attention which travellers receive varies generally inversely with their numbers, they will meet perhaps a more hospitable reception at the less visited La Vernia and Camaldoli than at Vallombrosa.

## ROUTE 81.

### FLORENCE TO SIENA, BY THE POST-ROAD.

	POSTS.
Florence to San Casciano . . .	1
S. Casciano to Poggibonsi . . .	2
Poggibonsi to Siena . . .	2

5 posts = 41 Eng. m.

The 1st stage out of Florence being very hilly, an additional horse is required by the tariff. The road leaves Florence by the Porta Romana, from which an ascent leads to the village of S. Gaggio, having the Granducal villa of Poggio Imperiale on the l.,

and the hill of Bellosguardo covered with villas on the opposite side. 3 m. from the city gate is the large village of Galuzzo, beyond which the road passes on the rt. the *Certosa* in Val d' Ema, situated on a commanding eminence, in the angle formed by the junction of the rivers Greve and Ema. This celebrated Carthusian convent was founded, by Nicolò Acciajoli, grand seneschal of Naples, in 1341. The subterranean chapel contains the tombs of Acciajoli, by Orgagna, and of some other members of his family; that of Cardinal Angelo Acciajoli is by Donatello and Giuliano di Sangallo. In this convent Pius VI. found a retreat during those political troubles which marked the latter years of his pontificate: he was arrested within its walls, and carried a prisoner to France. (See p. 186.) 2 m. farther, at Monte Buoni, a road strikes off on the l. to L' Impruneta, where the church, Sta. Maria, is celebrated for a miraculous image of the Virgin, which attracts, on certain festivals, an immense concourse of devotees from all parts of Tuscany. The country around the village of L' Impruneta is of great interest to the geologist, being composed of eruptions of serpentine through the secondary limestones; the well-known green marble called *verde dell' Impruneta* is found there. Great numbers of oil-jars, and of the beautiful earthen flower and shrub vases in such general use in the Tuscan gardens, are manufactured in the neighbourhood.

The road from Monte Buoni is one continued ascent to

1 San Casciano (*Inn*, La Campana), on the summit-level between the valleys of the Arno and of the Pesa. In the neighbourhood of San Casciano was the villa of Machiavelli. In this house it is said that he wrote 'The Prince' and several of his works. On leaving the town we descend to the rt. bank of the Pesa. At the bridge called Ponte Rotto a hilly road branches off on the rt. to Certaldo; ascending the Pesa for 3 m., the river is crossed at Ponte Nuovo, where another hilly road branches off on the l. to Sambuca and Castellina, in the wine-growing pr

vince of Chianti, and to Siena. A steep ascent of 4 m. brings us to Barberino, a large village, in a beautiful situation, on the top of the ridge between the valleys of the Pesa and Elsa. There is a fair inn at Barberino where the vetturini stop on their way to Siena; from Barberino the road descends along the Drove torrent to

2 Poggibonsi. (*Inns*: Aquila Nera, tolerable, and cheap if you bargain.) (See Rte. 105.)

Leaving Poggibonsi for Siena, we ascend the valley of the Staggia, leaving on the l. hand the hilly district of the *Chianti*, which gives name to a wine well known to travellers on this route, and celebrated by Redi; and on the rt. the upper valley of the Elsa and the large town of Colle, where the traveller will find a very fair country inn, to which a good road strikes off on the l., and continues to Volterra. After leaving Poggibonsi, 4 m. farther, the picturesque Castle of Monte Riggioni is passed, which, although from without appearing a ruin, contains, within, a church, Piazza, Palazzo Pubblico, &c. From opposite Monte Riggioni commences the ascent of the hills that separate the waters flowing into the Arno and Ombrone—the highest point of the road being near San Dalmazio, over the great tunnel of the Siena Railway. Shortly afterwards we pass a column, erected on the spot where Frederick II. met his consort Eleonora of Portugal, conducted by Æneas Sylvius and by 400 ladies of the city.

Siena is entered by the Porta Camollia, over which is the inscription said to have been put up in 1604, on the occasion of a visit of the Grand Duke Ferdinand:

"Cor magis tibi Sena pandit."

## ROUTE 81A.

### SIENA TO GROSSETO.

About 50 m.

This is a long day's journey, and has little to interest the traveller except Grosseto itself. It forms, in connection with the rly., the most direct route between Florence and the southern portion of the Tuscan Maremma. A public conveyance starts from Siena during the winter months 3 times a-week, performing the journey in 15 hours.

4 m. from Siena a road branches off to the rt. at San Galgano, leading to Chiusdino, a forest district in the chain of secondary hills called the *Montagnuola*—the road to Grosseto continuing along the rt. side of the Merse to the Osteria of the *Ponte a Macereto*, from which continuing along the l. bank to Petriolo on the Tarma, a steep ascent of 5 m. brings us to Casale, and a descent of 10 m. more to the village of *Paganico*, near the rt. bank of the Ombrone. Between this and Grosseto the road is hilly, but in excellent repair. At *Batignano* commences the descent into the plain of the Maremma along the *Salica* torrent, passing about 2 m. (on the l.) from the ruins of Roselle, and farther on the baths at the foot of the hill of Moscona; hence to Grosseto over a level tract of 5 m.

For Grosseto see Rte. 83.

## ROUTE 82.

## FLORENCE TO VOLTERRA, THE BORACIC ACID LAGONI, AND MASSA MARITIMA.

The easiest and most economical mode of reaching Volterra from Florence or Leghorn is by Pontedera, on the Leopolda Railway. A very fair public conveyance (fare 8 pauls) leaves the Pontedera Station every Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday, on the arrival of the 2nd train from Florence, or about 12 o'clock, and reaches Volterra at 6 in the evening. Travellers arriving at Pontedera will always find vehicles for hire. A calessa for 1 person costs 20 pauls, and will perform the journey in 5 hours. Parties proceeding to Volterra will find very good calèches, which require but 5 hours on the road. The vetturino named Gambacorta has excellent carriages and good horses, and can be recommended. By writing to him beforehand, at Pontedera, parties will save themselves delay and trouble. The hire of an entire carriage is about 40 pauls.

A railway is projected from Pontedera to the Cecina, passing below Monte Catini and Volterra, by the salt-works of the Moje, from where it will communicate by a branch with the coast-line at the mouth of the Cecina.

The road from Florence to Pontedera is described in Rte. 79.

From the Railway station at Pontedera the road turns to the S., leaving the valley of the Arno to enter into that of the Era, and follows the W.

side of the latter during the greater part of the journey. The country is highly cultivated, producing corn, maize, grapes, and mulberry-trees, whilst the hills on either side are covered with rich arborescent vegetation, and crowned with picturesque villages—the Val d' Era, in its lower part particularly, being considered one of the most fertile districts of Tuscany. 4 m. from Pontedera we pass through the village of Ponsacco (about 6 miles from here, on the rt., are the Baths of Casciano, much frequented in July and August, and very efficacious in rheumatic and nervous affections); and near the 8th mile that of Capanoli, where there is the large villa of Camugliano, belonging to the Marquis Nicolini. A little farther on beyond the Era is seen the picturesque village of Piccioli, on a hill clothed with olive plantations. Farther on, the river Sterza is crossed by a handsome bridge, about 1 m. above its junction with the Era. From this point the valley narrows, and becomes less productive; to the rich alluvial soil lower down succeed the tertiary marine marls and sands. As we ascend the valley, the hill of Volterra and the mountains of Monte Catini come into view, the country becoming more bleak and barren. The village of Lajatico, a fief of the Corsini family, is left on the right, and after a gradual rise along the Ragone torrent the road reaches its highest point, the summit-level between the valleys of the Era and Cecina, near the Osteria di Backetona, 500 feet above the Arno at Pontedera. 3 roads branch off from this point, on the rt. to Monte Catini, on the l. to Volterra, whilst the continuation before us leads to the ford over the Cecina, Pomarance, and to the boracic acid Lagoni, and from thence to Massa Maritima.

The view from the Pass of La Backetona is very fine, to the N. embracing the whole extent of the valley of the Era, closed by the rounded group of the Pisan hills, beyond which rise the Apennines of Modena and Lucca, amongst which the peaks of La Pania form very striking objects in the panorama; it

front and to the S. the clayey, arid region over which Volterra towers, with the river Cecina at its base, and beyond the wooded range of the Maremma, behind Pomarance, crowned by the mediæval castles of Rocca Silana, Monte Castelli, and Libiano, whilst on the rt. and nearer to where we are standing are the hills of Monte Catini, and the village grouped round its high square tower, and the prolongation of the range to the shores of the Mediterranean, by the heights of Castellina and Monte Vaso.

From La Bacheltona a good road of 6 miles leads to Volterra, first ascending gradually along the summit of the ridge that separates the waters flowing into the Cecina and the Era, and afterwards by zigzags the hill on the top of which the town is situated. Before reaching the city the ascent becomes more rapid, the road passing along the newly constructed promenade at the base of the Castle Hill, from which the prospect over the Val Cecina and Mediterranean is extremely fine.

*Volterra (Inns, the Unione, kept by Ottaviano Callai, clean, comfortable, and moderate charges. Giuseppe Callai, nephew of the master of the Unione, is a good cicerone, and is also a dealer in antiquities).* This is one of the most interesting towns in Italy, and travellers who are desirous of investigating the remains of one of the most celebrated amongst the Etruscan cities should not fail to visit it. Volterra retains more of its ancient Etruscan character than any other. The remark of Maffei, that those who have not been at Volterra know nothing of Etruscan antiquity, however, may be regarded as the testimony of a too partial witness. The town is situated on a lofty and commanding eminence, capped by a tertiary sandstone full of marine shells, known by the local name of *Panchina*, which rests upon a mass of blue clay, whose soft soil is so frequently washed away by the rains and torrents, that the neighbouring country presents a singular appearance of sterility and desolation. The hill of Volterra is bounded by the Era on the N.,

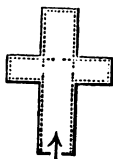
and by the Cecina on the S.; it is 1900 feet above the level of the sea. From all sides the ascent to the town is long and rapid. In spite of the dreary aspect of the country, the view from the summit of the hill, and especially from the citadel, is particularly striking; in clear weather it extends to the hills above Pisa and the distant Apennines, and commands a long line of sea, including the island of Capraja and a considerable portion of Corsica. The pop. of the town is 4872.

Volterra nearly retains its ancient name of Velathri or Volaterræ. Although less is known of its early history than of that of Cortona, there is no doubt that it was a city of the league, and one of the most ancient settlements of Etruria. Its interest is so entirely Etruscan, that it would be out of place to enter into details of its history during the middle ages, when its strong position between the republics of Pisa, Florence, and Siena naturally made it a place of importance in the contests of the free cities. Like many other small towns of Central Italy, it was for some time able to assert its independence, and was governed by its own consuls; but it gradually fell under the power of Florence, and from that time its history forms a part of that of the Florentine republic.

The ancient walls are among the best characterised specimens of Etruscan masonry; they are constructed in horizontal courses without cement, and of massive blocks of tertiary sandstone, here called *Panchina*. The greater part of the walls were ruined during the sieges of the middle ages, particularly at the capture of the city by Federigo di Montefeltro in 1472. They are supposed, from the remains still visible, to have been 6 m. in circuit, or about double the extent of those of Cortona and Fiesole. The most perfect fragments are seen outside the Porta San Francesco and below the ch. and convent-garden of Sta. Chiara, at a quarter of an hour's walk from the inn. Of 5 detached fragments one is 40 feet in height, and about 14 feet in thickness; the largest

blocks being 10 feet long by 3 feet high. 2 square open sewers, with projecting sills seen in the walls about 10 feet from the ground. The sandy beds on which they are built are gradually wasting away by the encroachments of the ravines, which threaten to undermine the foundations at no very distant period. One of the ancient gates is still standing, in a fine state of preservation. It is called the *Porta all' Arco*, a circular arch, 21 feet high, formed of 19 huge masses, the gateway which follows being nearly 30 feet deep, put together without cement. The key-stone and the two pilasters have colossal heads sculptured on them in the micaceous rock (*selagite*) from Monte Catini, which were formerly supposed to be lions; but a bas-relief on one of the cinerary urns in the Museum, which appears to represent this gate, shows that they were probably heads of the tutelary deities of the city. Within the gate the channel for the portcullis is still visible, of an age long posterior to the original construction. Outside the *Porta Fiorentina*, another gate, called the *Porta di Diana*, has been much altered; near it the ancient walls may also be traced for a considerable extent. Beyond this, about half-way down the hill, and a few hundred yards below the modern public cemetery, at a place called *I Marmi*, is the Necropolis, in the tombs of which were found several of the most valuable objects in the Museum. One tomb was preserved in its original state, for the sake of travellers, but is now sadly neglected. It is a circular chamber, 18 feet in diameter, and about 6 feet in height; it is supported by a column in the centre forming part of the rock in which it is excavated, surrounded by a tier of benches, on which are placed cinerary urns. Below the convent and ch. of San Francesco, outside the walls (in two of the chapels of which, opening into the outer corridor, are good and large bas-reliefs, by *Luca della Robbia*, dated 1501, of the Last Judgment, and of St. Francis and two Saints), and near the Villa Inghirami, is a well-preserved tomb, exca-

vated in the Panchina, on the side of the hill, and of the form of a Latin cross, consisting of an outer chamber and 3 smaller ones, all surrounded by benches, on which rested numerous sepulchral urns, which are still preserved; some in terra-cotta, but the greater number in white alabaster, with bas-reliefs. This is kept closed, and the key in the hands of the neighbouring *contadino*. It is the most interesting now in the vicinity of Volterra.



Of the other antiquities, of which some vestiges are still traceable, the most remarkable are the piscina and the baths. The *Piscina*, outside the gate of the fortress, can only be seen by permission of the bishop, and must be entered by a long ladder. It is a fine specimen of Etruscan architecture: the arches are sustained by 6 columns, and constructed with blocks of great solidity; in the vault are some apertures, probably for the water-pipes. The *Thermae* near the fountain of San Felice are clearly Roman, and consist of two baths and some smaller chambers, in which we may trace fragments of a rude mosaic pavement and bas-reliefs. One bath is circular, the other square; from the substructions they appear to have been vapour-baths. In the Borgo di Montebadoni are remains of an Etruscan hypogeum, with some cinerary urns, &c. Several excavations have been made of late years in this neighbourhood, and have led to the discovery of numerous Etruscan sepulchres, with urns, vases, &c. Near the Florence gate are traces of a Roman amphitheatre. But all these remains yield in interest to the museum in the Palazzo Pubblico, where most of the objects discovered in the tombs and ruins have been carefully preserved.

The *Palazzo Pubblico* was begun in 1208, and finished in 1257, as recorded in an inscription in the Latin rhyme of the period. The tower was much shattered by the earthquake of 1826, and has been since rebuilt. The mediæval façade is covered with armorial shields.

but the windows, as in most of the buildings which surround it, have been modernized. The two lions sustaining the arms of Florence were added when the Florentine republic acquired the sovereignty of Volterra, and appointed one of its own citizens to be captain of the people. The Palazzo contains the museum and public library. The *Museum* is one of the most interesting local collections in Italy; it was opened in 1731, and is chiefly indebted for its treasures to the munificence of Monsignore Mario Guarnacci, who bequeathed his Etruscan collections to the town in 1761; it is filled with tombs, statues, vases, coins, bronzes, pateræ, gold ornaments, mosaics, &c., collected in the Necropolis. The whole are arranged in 9 rooms on the ground-floor, and one on the first containing the coins. There are upwards of 400 cinerary urns, mostly of white alabaster, a variety of gypsum; some however are of tufa, and a few, the most ancient probably, in terra-cotta; they are square, and from 2 to 3 feet in length. On the lids are generally the recumbent figures of the deceased. Several of the urns have inscriptions, —among which the names of Cæcina (Ceicna), Flavia (Vlave), Gracchia (Cracne), and other well-known Etruscan families, may be recognised. The bas-reliefs of these urns, independently of their interest as works of art, are instructive in affording an insight into the costumes and manners of the Etruscans. On some of the urns they are coloured red, and one still retains traces of gilding. They represent various incidents of domestic life, and a most remarkable series of subjects illustrating every period of the Greek mythology. Among the scenes of domestic life are many of a very affecting character; death-bed scenes are favourite subjects, and the parting of husband and wife is frequently represented in various and touching forms. In some cases, the soul, symbolised by a figure on horseback, is represented setting out on its long journey, while a child, the sister probably of the deceased, is striving to detain it, and the messenger of death is hurrying it on, carrying over

his shoulder a long sack like a purse, one end containing the good, the other the bad deeds of the deceased. In other bas-reliefs, the soul on horseback is proceeding on its journey to the next world attended by Charon and a good genius. On another urn we see the funeral car drawn by horses with their heads hanging down as if in grief, conveying the body and the mourners to the tomb. On some, we see human sacrifices, and on others, sacrifices of different animals. On many of the urns are sculptured flowers; which are represented half-blown when the deceased was young, and full-blown when he was an adult. Funeral and triumphal processions, and the solemn processions of the judges, occur almost side by side with banquetings and other familiar scenes of an Etruscan home; and even the representation of a girls' school is not wanting. Boar-hunts, bull-fights, gladiatorial combats, and horse-races in the circus, supply an instructive series of illustrations of Etruscan sports; while the events of ancient mythology, which are here represented, include almost every popular topic of ancient history or fable. Without entering into details, we may mention the following as the principal subjects of these sculptures: —Ulysses and the Syrens, Ulysses and Circe, the Rape of Helen, the Murder of Polites by Pyrrhus, the Death of Pyrrhus at Delphi, the Death of Clytemnestra, Orestes and Pylades, Orestes and the Furies, the Seven Chiefs before Thebes (three urns, one of which has a representation of the gate of Volterra), Polynices and Eteocles, Amphiaræus and Eriphyle, Œdipus and the Sphinx, Œdipus slaying his father Laius, Cadmus and the Dragon, Cadmus fighting the armed men who have sprung from the teeth of the Dragon, Perseus and Andromeda, the Centaurs and Lapithæ, Actæon and his Dogs, Cupid and Psyche, and the Rape of Proserpine. The 2 large urns or sarcophagi, which are upwards of 5 feet long, were found in 1760, in the tomb of the Flavian family. One has a male figure on the lid, and on its front a funeral procession;

the other, which bears a female one, has two very touching groups representing a mother with her children taking leave of her husband, and the same mother fondling her child after her bereavement. The walls of the 8th chamber are covered with Etruscan inscriptions, and with fragments from the Roman baths. In the 9th is a portion of a mosaic found in the baths in 1761; and the headless statue of a female with a child in her arms, discovered by Maffei in the amphitheatre, and supposed by Gori to be the Dea Norcia of the Etruscans. It bears an inscription on the right arm, which has been interpreted by Lanzi. A bas-relief representing a bearded soldier, of life size, with an Etruscan inscription, is considered by Micali, Gori, and other archaeologists, as the oldest relic in the museum; it probably formed the side or jamb of the door opening into a sepulchre. In a room above stairs and near the library are contained numerous smaller Etruscan antiquities—bronzes, smaller vases, inscriptions, &c.; some of the bronzes are very beautiful—such as handles of vases, ornaments of horse-trappings, &c.; there is also a good collection of coins, those of Volterra of a very rude style, presenting the principal interest. A small series of cameos and intaglios, and a finespecimen in silver gilt of that peculiar ornament, the *bulia*, recently found in one of the Volterra tombs, and so frequently represented in Etruscan costumes. In the great Hall, the *Sala della Magistratura*, over the Museum, is the Public Library, containing 13,000 volumes: it was also founded and endowed by the same public-spirited prelate, Guarnacci. Besides the printed books, it contains a series of the Acts of the Law Courts of the City extending as far back as the end of the 13th century. There are also some good ivory sculptures, in the form of boxes for wedding presents, and 2 very fine crozier-heads, also in ivory, which belonged to the Abbot of the Carthusian Monastery of the Badia, and to a Bishop of Volterra of the 12th century. At one extremity of the Sala de la Magistratura the wall is covered by a large fresco, attributed

to one of the Orcagnas (probably Bernardo); it represents the Annunciation and Saints; unfortunately it has suffered a good deal from the earthquake and by modern restoration.

The *Cathedral*, consecrated by Calixtus II. in 1120, was enlarged in 1254 by *Niccolò da Pisa*, and restored and embellished in the 16th century by Leonardo Ricciarelli, a nephew of Daniele da Volterra. The façade is entirely of the 13th century, but the door of black and white marble may be more recent. The interior is imposing. It is in the form of a Latin cross, and retains all the characteristics of the original design of *Niccolò da Pisa*. The Corinthian capitals in stucco were added to the columns, which have been lately covered with a coating of painted stucco, in 1574 by *Ricciarelli*, who adorned the roof of the side aisles with the armorial bearings of the families who had contributed to the embellishment of the fabric. Inside the principal door are bas-reliefs representing the translation of the body of St. Octavian to this cathedral; it was originally interred in the ch. dedicated to the saint on a hill 4 m. N. of Volterra, and was brought hither in the year 820 by Bishop Andrea. The bas-reliefs were formerly placed on the outer wall of the cathedral, and were removed to their present position in 1767. On the l. of the great entrance is the tomb of the learned Marie Maffei, bishop of Cavaillon, secretary of the Sacred College, and Nuncio of Julius II. at Paris, and on the rt. that of Archbishop Incontri, a modern work by Costoli. The vault of the choir was once covered with frescoes by *Niccolò Circignani*, destroyed by the restorations subsequent to the earthquake. The marble pulpit is covered with very early Christian bas-reliefs. It is supported by 4 columns of granite, resting on the backs of lions and monsters. The bas-relief in the front represents the Last Supper; the 3 others are Abraham sacrificing Isaac, the Salutation, and the Annunciation, with the name of each figure engraved above it. In the chapel of the Inghirami fa-



mily, in the N. transept, are some frescoes by *Giovanni da S. Giovanni*, representing events in the life of St. Paul, and a painting by *Domenichino*, of his conversion, much injured by retouching; it is said that *Domenichino* received for this work 800 scudi. The other pictures of the chapel are the Martyrdom of St. Paul by *Francesco Curradi*, formerly attributed to *Guercino*; and the Saint receiving letters relating to the Christians of Damascus, by *Matteo Rosselli*. This chapel was built in 1615 by Gen. Jacopo Inghirami, a celebrated captain of the 16th century, called the "flagello de' Barbereschi e de' Turchi." In the chapel of the SS. Sacramento, built by Bishop Serguidi, in the south transept, is the Resurrection of Lazarus by *Santi di Tito*, with the name and date, 1592. The altar was designed by *Vasari*. The side walls are painted by *Giovanni Balducci*; and the stuccoes of the vault are by *Ricciarelli*, whose portrait has been introduced by *Balducci*. In the Gherardi chapel (2nd on l.) is an Annunciation, with an inscription on the back, B.M.F. ("Bartolommeo me fece"); it was formerly attributed to Ghirlandaio. The fine Presentation in the Temple is by *Giobattista Naldini*. Over one of the side-doors is a bust of S. Lino by *Luca della Robbia*. In the chapel of the Rosary (the 1st on l.) the St. Sebastian, by *Cungi* of Borgo S. Sepolcro. In the chapel dedicated to St. Octavian, near the choir, is the beautiful marble tomb of the saint, executed by *Raffaello Cioli*, in 1525, at the expense of the people of Volterra, who were desirous of commemorating their delivery from the plague of 1522 through the supposed intercession of the saint. The 2 angels bearing columns at the sides are by *Andrea Ferrucci*. The high altar and choir have been entirely modernized; and the fine picture of the Virgin in the heavens, with saints below, amongst whom is St. Francis bearing a cross in front, one of the finest works of *Il Volterrano*, has been removed to the 3rd chapel on l. behind the pulpit. The two spiral columns on each side of the high altar, with kneeling angels upon them, are by

*Mino da Fiesole*. The beauty of the head of St. John is particularly remarkable. The oratory of San Carlo, opening out of the S. transept, is a real picture-gallery, several valuable paintings from the cathedral and other churches having been removed to it:—an Annunciation by *Luca Signorelli*, painted in 1491; the Virgin with saints and angels, a beautiful work, by *Leonardo da Pisa*; the Magdalen, *delle Radici*, by *Camillo Incontri*, a scholar of Guido, who retouched the head and some other portions; the Nativity, by *Benvenuto da Siena*, dated 1470; a Crucifixion, by *Rosso Fiorentino*; a Virgin and Child, by *Filippo Lippi*; S. Joseph, by *Il Volterrano*, one of his earliest works; a small Crucifixion, by *Sodoma*. The chapel of the Virgin contains a fresco of *Benozzo Gozzoli*, forming the background to some large wooden figures representing the Adoration of the Magi, and almost entirely concealed by them; the representation of the SS. Nome di Gesù, executed in wood, was presented to the town in 1424 by *S. Bernardino da Siena*, when he introduced his new religious order. There is an epitaph in this cathedral to the memory of Bishop Cæcina, who died in 1765, and who is supposed to have been the last of the family whose name for so many ages had been associated with Volterra. The Sacristy, celebrated for its relics, has a silver reliquary, remarkable for its elaborate workmanship, containing 4 pieces of the true cross.

The neighbouring ch. of *S. Giovanni*, supposed to occupy the site of a Temple of the Sun, is an octagonal building, referred to the 7th century. The doorway of black and white marble is curious, and the capitals of the columns are full of animals and birds. Over the architrave are 13 heads in relief of the Virgin and the Twelve Apostles. The rich arch of the high altar is covered with festoons of flowers and fruits, and seraphim, beautifully sculptured in the 16th century by *Balsimelli da Settignano*. The picture over it of the Ascension is by *Niccolò Circignani*. The ancient octagonal baptismal font in marble, with its hand-

some bas-reliefs, was sculptured by *Andrea di Sansovino* in 1502, and the beautiful *Ciborio*, on the opposite side of the ch., formerly on the high altar of the Cathedral, bears the name of *Mino da Fiesole*, with the date (1471).

The Ch. and Monastery of *San Lino* were founded in 1480 by *Raffaello Maffei*, and finished in 1517, at the cost of 80,000 scudi. It contains the tomb of the founder, erected by his brother *Mario*, whose mausoleum has been mentioned in the description of the cathedral. The tomb, on l. of high altar, is of white marble; the recumbent statue of Maffei is by *Silvio da Fiesole*; the ornaments are by *Fra Angelo Montorsoli*; and the statues of the Archangel Raphael and of the Beato Gherardo Maffei, the Franciscan, are by *Staggi*. *Raffaello Maffei*, who was born at Volterra in 1451, obtained considerable reputation as a theologian and philosopher; he was the founder of the *Accademia Letteraria dei Sepolti*, the author of the '*Commentarii Urbani*,' dedicated to *Julius II.*, and the translator of the *Odyssey*. He was appointed by *Sixtus IV.* secretary to the Cardinal of Aragon on his mission into Hungary, and was employed by the same pope in other important negotiations. His brother *Antonio Volterrano* is well known as one of the leading personages in the conspiracy of the Pazzi. The picture of the Virgin and *S. Lino*, over the high altar, is by *Francesco Curradi* (1597). The 5 lunettes on each side of the nave and one of the altarpieces are by *Cosimo Daddi*.

The ch. of *S. Francesco*, founded in the 13th century by the *Comune* and citizens, was rebuilt in 1623, and has undergone many subsequent alterations. It contains several tombs of the *Guidi* family, among which is that of *Jacopo Guidi*, bishop of *Penna* and *Atri*, the pupil of *Guicciardini*, with whom he was sent on a mission from *Cosimo I.* to the courts of *Madrid* and *Paris*. He wrote a life of the grand duke, and died in 1598. At the altar of the Maffei family, 2nd on rt., is a picture of the Virgin and Child with saints, by *Luca Signorelli* (1491). The

*Gabbretani* altar has a *Nativity* by *Giovanni Balducci*, in 1591. The Conception is by *Giobattista Naldini*, 1585. The altarpiece of the *Guarnacci* chapel is by *Cosimo Daddi*. The celebrated *Mario Guarnacci*, founder of the museum, and one of the earliest Etruscan scholars, is buried here. His tomb was erected during his lifetime.

A door on the rt., near the high altar, opens into the Gothic chapel belonging to the *Confraternità della Croce di Giorno*, built in 1315, by *Mone Todirigi*. The interior is covered with frescoes which have suffered from the effects of damp and time—some of them are partially defaced; the whole presents a good specimen of the internal decoration of the 14th and 15th centuries. On the blue vault are the 4 Evangelists, by *Jacopo da Firenze*, 1410. The paintings upon the side-walls, by *Gianni di Francesco di Ser Cienni da Firenze*, with the date 1410, according to the inscription on one of them, represent, in different compartments, the *Massacre of the Innocents*, the *Recovery of the True Cross*, &c. *S. Helena* bearing the Cross, surrounded by male and female saints, and the group around the dead body of a saint, on the opposite wall, are very beautiful. These frescoes are interesting for the costumes of the period which they represent. This *Cienni* has been supposed on very doubtful grounds to be *Cennino Cennini da Colle*, the pupil of *Agnolo Gaddi*, and the author of a remarkable work on fresco-painting lately published in English. The Crucifixion at the altar of this chapel is by *Sodoma*.

The Ch. of *S. Agostino*, built in the 16th century, and restored in 1728, contains a Crucifixion by *Francesco Curradi*, and 2 paintings by *Il Volterrano*, one representing the *Purification* painted in 1630, when he fled to Volterra to escape the danger of the plague, which was then raging in Florence. This ch. is celebrated for its relics; the miraculous picture of the Crucifixion, at the *Falconcini* altar, is still regarded with great veneration.

The Ch. of *S. Michele*, with a Gothic front, founded in 1285, and restored by the Fathers of the *Scuole Pie*

1828, contains a picture of the Madonna and Child with St. Joseph, by *Carlo Maratta*, 1st chapel on rt. At the altar of S. Giuseppe Calasanzio, founder of this order, is a painting of the saint by *Giuseppe Zocchi*. The Scuole Pie were established in the adjoining convent in 1711, and are here much frequented. The present Pope Pius IX. was educated here.

The *Ch. of San Giusto*, in the suburb of the same name, is a good specimen of the architecture of the 16th century.

The *Citadel* is divided into 2 portions: the Cassero, or the Rocca Vecchia, and the Rocca Nuova. The Cassero was built in 1343 by Walther de Brienne, duke of Athens, then lord of Volterra. Its foundations partly rest on the ancient Etruscan walls. The Rocca Nuova was erected by the Florentines, after they had taken the city. At the same time they constructed, on the site of the old episcopal palace, the famous prison called *Il Mastio*: it was formerly used for state offenders, and it has acquired some celebrity as the place of the long confinement of the mathematician Lorenzo Lorenzini, the pupil of Viviani. He was imprisoned here in 1682 by Cosimo III., on the suspicion of being one of the chief instruments in the correspondence between the Grand-Duchess Margaret of Orleans and Prince Ferdinand, to whose court he was attached. He remained a prisoner until the prince's death in 1693. During the 11 years of his captivity he composed his work on Conic Sections, which exists in manuscript in the Magliabecchiana library at Florence. The Citadel has of late years been converted into a prison for male convicts condemned to lengthened periods of imprisonment. The cellular and silent system is now adopted in it. At present it contains upwards of 300 prisoners, some for most atrocious crimes, others for political offences, the Torre del Mastio being exclusively set apart for the latter. Permission may easily be obtained on application to the *Sotto Prefetto* of Volterra to visit these prisons in all their details.

Behind the hospital of S. Maria Madalena is a building called the Torre

degli Auguri. An inscription still visible over the door in Gothic characters shows that it was built in 1299 by the Hospitalers of S. Giacomo in Altopascio.

The *Casa Guarnacci*, opposite the ch. of S. Michele, with its 3 towers, has an inscription over the door in Gothic characters, which shows that the first tower was erected at the beginning of the 13th century, and records the name of its architect, Giroldo da Lugano.

The *Casa Ducci*, in the same street, has an inscription built into the façade commemorating a child of the family of Persius, who is claimed as a native of Volterra.—A. PERSIVS A. F. SEVERVS V. ANN. VIII. M. III. D. XIX.

The *Casa Ricciarelli* is still occupied by the descendants of *Daniele da Volterra*. It contains a fine oil painting of Elijah by that great artist, who was born here in 1509, and died in Paris in 1566. The *Casa Masselli* in the Via del Crocifisso contains another example of this master in the ceiling of a small room which he painted in fresco.

The *Fountain of San Felice*, near the gate of the same name, has obtained some repute for its mineral waters, which possess the aperient properties of the sea-water. They are much used in dyspeptic complaints.

The *Alabaster Manufactories* of Volterra are well worth visiting; they have much increased in importance of late years, and not less than two-thirds of the male and female pop. of Volterra are employed in one way or other in the trade, which contributes to the great prosperity of this place; the great markets being the United States, India, China, and in Europe, Russia. Nearly all the vases and ornamental works seen in the shops of Florence and Leghorn come from Volterra; and as there are several shops in the place, travellers will be able to make their selection on the spot, and at prices inferior to those asked at Florence and Leghorn. The commoner varieties of the stone used for vases, &c., are found in the vicinity of the town, but the finer qualities of white statuary alabaster have been brought until lately

from the quarries of La Castellina, S. of Leghorn. The landlord of the Unione, a very obliging man, who is well acquainted with this trade, will have any objects carefully packed, and forwarded to England or the United States. One of the largest and best assorted warehouses is that of Sig. Chierici, behind the ch. of San Giovanni.

The *Environs* of Volterra abound in objects which would afford interesting occupation to the traveller for many days. The *Villa Inghirami*, in the valley to the E. of the town, is remarkable for the extraordinary labyrinth in the rock, called the *Buche de' Saracini*, on the principle which assigns to the Saracens every wonder on the coast of Italy. One of the most remarkable objects in the neighbourhood of Volterra is the deep chasm called the *Bulze*, on the N.W. between the churches of San Giusta and La Badia, produced by the action of water during many centuries on the clayey and marly soil of the surrounding hills. There is no place in Tuscany where the operation of this cause has been attended with more disastrous consequences. The upper part of the ravine or chasm is composed, like the table-land on which Volterra stands, of a tertiary sandstone resting on a thick mass of blue clay; as the subjacent marls are washed away by the rains, and by the percolation of the springs between the sandy and marly beds, large portions of the more solid superincumbent rock are continually falling from above without having any apparent effect in filling up the abyss. It is known from authentic documents that the site now occupied by the ravine was a highly cultivated spot, well wooded, and covered with habitations, in the 7th century; about the end of the 16th the sides were observed to be gradually undermined by the water which had penetrated through the porous strata; in 1627 the ch. of San Giusto was engulfed; and in 1651 its rapid increase compelled the removal of another ch., which had previously appeared to be beyond the reach of danger. Cosimo II. made an attempt to check the progress of the mischief, and several plans were

subsequently tried to collect the waters into another channel; but all have been unsuccessful, and the inhabitants observe with great regret that the danger is gradually approaching the celebrated Camaldolese monastery of S. Salvatore, now scarcely 20 yards from the edge of the precipice.

The Camaldolese monastery called the *Badia di San Salvatore*, situated at the N.W. extremity of the hill of Volterra, and about 1 m. from the town, was founded in the 11th century for the Camaldolese monks. It has a handsome Doric cloister, and contains many works of art. At the altar of S. Romualdo is the fine picture by *Domenico Ghirlandaio* representing S. Romualdo, S. Benedict, S. Atina, and S. Greciniana. At the altar of the SS. Sacramento is the Nativity of the Virgin, by *Donato Mascagni* (1599); at the altar della Pietà the Deposition from the Cross, by *Gio. Paolo Rossetti*, and at another altar is the Nativity of the Saviour by the same master (2nd on l.). The frescoes of S. Benedict and S. Romualdo at the sides of the organ are by *Il Volterrano*. In the apartment of the Abbot is the fine picture of Job by *Donato Mascagni*, by whom are the frescoes relative to the life of S. Giusto, and the large painting of the Marriage of Cana, in the Refectory, where also there is a series of pictures representing various events in the history of Volterra. Built into the façade of the church are some early Christian bas-reliefs and inscriptions, which belonged probably to the more ancient edifice of the 11th century. About  $\frac{1}{2}$  a m. outside the Porta Selci is the Convent of San Francesco: in two small chapels opening out of the corridor in front of the church are two fine and large bas-reliefs in terra-cotta, of the della Robbia school; they represent, one St. Francis and two saints, and the other the Last Judgment, with the Destroying Angel, a remarkable composition; it bears the name of the donor and the date (1501).

#### EXCURSION TO MONTE CATINI AND ITS MINES, ETC.

A very interesting excursion may be made from Volterra to the Copper

Mines of La Cava, near Monte Catini, 10 m. distant. A light gig may be hired to go and return for 12 pauls. Leaving the city, we follow the same road as far as the Inn of La Bachetona, from which another excellent one brings us, in  $\frac{1}{2}$  an hour, to the village of Monte Catini, where there is a Café, in which the geological traveller who may wish to prolong his stay in this interesting district will find accommodation.

The village of Monte Catini is situated on the summit of a hill, formed of a very peculiar eruptive rock, called *Selagite*, often prismatic, on the l. of the road; it presents nothing remarkable except the high square tower, all that remains of the ancient Castle, and which forms so striking an object in the landscape for many miles around. About 1 m. beyond the town is the Mining establishment of Caporciano or La Cava. The mines of Monte Catini have of late years acquired much celebrity from the richness and abundance of their copper ores. They appear to have been worked as far back as the 15th century: in 1827 they were re-opened by a company, who, after 10 years' labour, abandoned them, when they became the property of some English gentlemen, Messrs. Sloane and Hall, since which they have attained an unexampled prosperity, at least in the mining annals of Italy.

The country in which they are situated is of a very peculiar geological character. As the traveller reaches Monte Catini, he will observe that it forms part of a group of pointed hills, very different in form and general appearance from all others of the surrounding country. They are also very different mineralogically, being formed chiefly of a singular rock of igneous or eruptive origin, which, from its colour, has been called *Gabbro Rosso* by the Tuscan geologists, and which has much analogy with certain porphyries, and especially with those so rich in mineral wealth in the New World; this *Gabbro Rosso*, which has risen through the surrounding sandstones and limestones at a comparatively recent period, constitutes the peaks of Monte dell'

Abete, Poggio alla Croce, and Monte Massi. The mine of La Cava is excavated in the latter hill—the house or villa of La Cava and the principal works being at its base. The metalliferous deposit is of as peculiar nature as the rock in which it is situated, commencing at the surface in the form of a narrow vein, which gradually widens on descending, and which swells out in some places to the breadth of several yards, the ore being in the form of large globular masses, imbedded in a steatite rock, which fills up the interval between the *Gabbro Rosso* and a subsequently protruded mass of serpentine. The geologist will obtain, on application to the very intelligent engineer, Mr. Schneider, the director of the works, every facility for examining them. The mine is now worked on 6 different levels, the lowest 575 feet below the surface. Until lately the power used for removing the water and the ores had been by horses; but in consequence of the extension of the works and the accumulation of the water, a steam-engine has been set up, and a magnificent adit-level, of nearly an English mile (1441½ yards) in length, was completed in 1857. The ores consist of various sulphurets of copper, varying in richness from 20 to 80 per cent., but averaging about 30; the quantity extracted is upwards of 3000 tons annually. From the want of fuel and of the necessary water-power for dressing the ores near the mine, they are carried to the smelting establishment of La Briglia, in the valley of the Bisenzio, near Prato. The quantity of copper produced from the ores of La Cava exceeds 300 tons annually, the whole of which is either consumed in Tuscany or in the neighbouring Italian States, and the remainder, containing a still larger quantity of metal, is exported to England.

The visitor to the works of La Cava will be not less gratified with the admirable manner in which the underground works are conducted than with the general system of management at the surface. Schools for both sexes of the miners' children have been esta-

blished, a handsome church has been erected and liberally endowed, savings-banks formed, and, at stated periods, marriage portions awarded to the young females of the workmen's families; music and drawing-schools established for the occupation of the workmen during their leisure hours; and all this at the expense of the owners of the mine, from their profits in the undertaking. No care or expense is spared by these benevolent gentlemen in contributing to the moral and physical wants of their dependants; and every one who may visit La Cava will come away gratified to have witnessed such a degree of comfort and contentment amongst the working population as is rarely met with in mining districts.

Before leaving La Cava the traveller ought to ascend to the summit of the Monte Massi, or of Poggio alla Croce, a walk of  $\frac{1}{2}$  an hour; there is, perhaps, no point in Central Italy from which a more magnificent panorama will open before him, embracing from the mountains of Massa and Carrara, at the N.-western extremity of Tuscany, to Mont' Amiata, at its southern limit; with Elba, Capraja, and Corsica to seaward: from no point will he be able to form a more correct notion of the physical features of Central Italy in general, and of the immediate provinces of Volterra and the Maremma in particular. Monte Massi is 1910 Eng. feet, and Poggio alla Croce 1710 Fr. ft., above the sea.

The geological traveller will find Monte Catini the most convenient point from which he can visit the mines of Miemo (5 miles), Monte Vaso, Castellina, and Terricio. There will be much to interest him in the vicinity connected with the metamorphic action of the igneous Gabbro Rosso on the stratified rocks which envelop it like the folds of a mantle, and through which it has made its way to the surface. There is perhaps no point in Europe more interesting in this respect; the sections laid open in making the new road between the village of Monte Catini and La Cava, and between the latter and Miemo, are very instructive.

#### EXCURSION TO POMARANKE AND THE BORACIC ACID LAGONI.

On leaving Monte Catini the traveller need not return to Volterra, but proceed from the Osteria of La Bachetona by the direct road to Pomaranke, 11 m. distant.

A descent of 4 m., in the midst of clay hills, leads from La Bachetona to Le Moje, or salt-works of S. Leopoldo, to which there is also a direct road of 6 m. from Volterra. These works, which furnish the principal supply of salt for Tuscany, produce annually upwards of 22 millions of pounds, entirely derived from the evaporation of the neighbouring brine-springs. The springs, now 8 in number, are situated at a short distance from the evaporating-pans, to which the salt water is conveyed by means of wooden pipes; the wells, varying in depth from 80 to 100 feet, are sunk in the tertiary marls, containing also gypsum, which form the strata on either side of the Cecina, and, from recent borings, there can be no doubt as to their origin, 4 very thick beds of rock-salt having been met with between the surface and the depth of 300 feet. There are many other brine-springs on either side of the Cecina, but they are not used, the production of salt being a government monopoly, and those of Le Moje sufficing for the consumption of the country. The fuel employed for the 4 evaporating-pans is exclusively wood, which the neighbouring forests of Berignone, belonging to the government, furnish. The salt produced is beautifully white and pure: from its sale the public treasury derives a revenue of 4,100,000 lire, = 137,000*l.* Attached to the works is a house, inhabited by the director, and where the Grand Duke sometimes resided; but the malaria is so dangerous here during the summer and autumnal months as to oblige the principal employés to take refuge at Volterra.

Leaving the Moje, a low range of

hills is crossed before reaching the Government fattoria or farm of San Lorenzo and the Cecina. The river must now be forded, the suspension-bridge that formerly existed having been carried away, and about to be replaced. In ordinary times there is little danger in crossing the Cecina, but in the rainy season the passage is often rendered impossible for days together. *During the floods no one ought to attempt the ford without an experienced guide.* From the opposite bank a good road of 5 m. leads to Pomarance, constantly ascending over the tertiary marls, here very abundant in beds of white gypsum or alabaster, and afterwards a coarse limestone or Panchina similar to that of Volterra. *Pomarance* is situated at the summit of the ascent, although it cannot be seen until we arrive close to the gate.

There is little to interest the stranger in this small town; in the principal ch. there is a picture by *Il Pomarancio* (Cristoforo Roncalli), who was born here, and a Virgin and Child of the very early Siennese school. Pomarance is also the country of the celebrated anatomist Mascagni, as we are told by an inscription over the door of a house opposite the church, where he was born. Count Lardarel has a large palace in the town. There are two small inns, the *Unione* and the *Albergo della Burraia*, where persons intending to visit the Boracic Acid Works will find accommodation.

*Lardarello*, formerly called the *Lagoni di Monte Cerboli*, is the principal of Count Lardarel's establishments, and where the different manufacturing operations, as well as the singular circumstances that accompany the production of the boracic acid, can be most conveniently examined and studied. It is about 6 m. from Pomarance, by a good carriage-road, the high road to Massa, and the innkeepers will supply the necessary vehicles to reach it; an inn has been lately opened at Lardarello, where beds and tolerable fare may be procured: every facility will be afforded to strangers by the director of the works, to whom they should apply on arriving at Lardarello. The

works are approached by a magnificent bridge raised high above the torrent, and to which lead elevated approaches, in the interior of which are warehouses; the bridge itself, a model of construction of the kind, consists of a single arch, which may be compared for beauty and hardness of design to the bridge over the Dee at Chester, has a span of 72 ft. (36 braccie), and is 90 ft. (45 braccie) above the river Possera.

Although changes have occurred since it was written, we insert the following account of the works, as furnished to the editor by Mr. Babbage in 1845:—

“The district in which the *Lagoni* occur is one of the most singular countries in the world. Near the village of Monte Cerboli, in the midst of a deep, rugged and broken ravine, is one of the 8 establishments for extracting boracic acid from the earth. From the whole surface of a large space, probably a square mile of the broken ground, there issues a large volume of steam, which rises high in the atmosphere before it is absorbed, and may be seen at the distance of many miles. In the midst of this fog of steam, on a small plain forming a kind of island, stands a village containing the cottages of the workmen, the evaporating chambers, the storehouses, and a church recently built. The process of preparing the boracic acid is the following: on excavating a few inches into any part of the broken ground, steam issues with great force, driving with it mud and even stones with a violent noise. One or two feet is quite deep enough for the object required. A small dwarf wall is rudely made round this opening, and thus a large cup-shaped pool is formed of from 10 to 40 feet in diameter. Into this cavity a small stream of water is conveyed until it is nearly full. The cold water going down into the cavity becomes greatly heated, and is driven violently upward by the steam thus formed. The whole of the water becomes heated by this constant regurgitation from the heated cavity, and at the end of about 24 hours it has absorbed nearly 1 per cent. of boracic acid. After a period of repose in

another excavation, in which the mud is deposited, this solution is conveyed into large evaporating pans. A powerful jet of steam from one of the large holes made in the broken ground is conveyed in a kind of drain to the evaporating-house, and passes in flues under every part of the evaporating-vessels. The water is thus carried off into the atmosphere, and the boracic acid remains. These works are now in the most flourishing condition owing to the sagacity of Count Lardarel, of Monte Cerboli. About 20 years since, the cost of the fuel by which the water was evaporated was so great that little boracic acid was procured, and it scarcely repaid the labour and cost of production. The Count conceived the happy idea of employing the heat which nature so plentifully offered, and thus dispensed with the whole expense of fuel. The result of this plan of converting volcanic heat to commercial purposes has been the establishment of villages and a thriving population in a locality which was previously almost a desert. About 20 years ago the whole of the borax consumed in England was imported from the East Indies; at present nearly the whole of the demand is supplied from the boracic acid works of Tuscany."

To this description we may add, that the quantity of boracic acid now produced is 6 millions of Tuscan pounds, or 2000 tons annually; that the whole of this is exported to England, where, being converted into borax, it is extensively employed in the manufacture of all kinds of pottery and glass; that so great is the demand at present, that double the quantity produced would find a ready market; and that there is every reason to believe, ere many years have elapsed, the produce will be doubled under the improved processes introduced at the Lagoni. Since 1818, when the first operations were commenced, up to the end of 1860, the total quantity of boracic acid produced has amounted to 25,980 tons.

The number of workmen employed at Lardarello approaches 300; they are lodged on the spot, in most comfortable dwellings, at the expense of

the proprietor, who has recently erected a very extensive villa for himself and lodgings for his employés, a very handsome church, and schools for the children of the workpeople, with trades schools for the elder ones, and a very superior music school. Everything is done here, as we have seen at La Cava, to contribute to the comfort and wellbeing of his people by the proprietor; and however unhealthy their occupation may appear, or insalubrious the mephitic vapour in which they breathe, it is gratifying to know that there is less mortality than in most mining districts, and, as the traveller may assure himself, that in no part of Italy is there to be met with a more healthy and robust class of men than the labourers at the Boracic Works of Lardarello.

It may not be out of place here to add a few words on the scientific history of these extraordinary emanations. As the traveller enters the valley of the Possera, in which the Lagoni of Lardarello are situated, he will find it nearly closed at its northern extremity by a range of serpentine hills, on the highest of which are perched the ruins of a monastery dedicated to St. Michael. There are hot-baths issuing from the serpentine, efficacious in rheumatic affections, at the foot of the peak on which this ruin stands; whilst at the S.E. base of the range, on a conical mount, is the picturesque village of Monte Cerboli,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. beyond which, on the rt. bank of the torrent, is the town of Lardarello, entirely occupied by the Boracic Acid Works, the dwellings of the workmen, and the palace of the proprietor. This valley continues for about 3 m., closed at the opposite extremity by the mountain of Castel Novo, over a shoulder of which the high road to Massa crosses. The sides of this valley are formed of inclined strata of Alberese limestone, belonging to the same geological period as the lower chalk of our islands, upon which lie beds of tertiary marine strata, abounding in gypsum and huge fragments of limestone, and it is from these marls that the boracic vapours issue. The space from which they rise d



not exceed 1 square m.; it is impossible to say from what depth they proceed; on arriving at the surface their temperature is from  $200^{\circ}$  to  $207^{\circ}$  Fahrenheit—nearly that of boiling water at this elevation above the sea. They contain, in addition to boracic acid, carbonic acid in considerable quantity, sulphuretted hydrogen, azote, pure and carburetted hydrogen, according to the researches of MM. Deville and Leblanc; the boracic acid appears to be emitted in a state of vapour, and already formed. One of the principal drawbacks in the production of boracic acid has hitherto been the difficulty of obtaining beyond a very small proportion of it in solution (from 1 to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.), hence the necessity of a more tedious evaporation; a considerable amelioration has been recently obtained by means of Artesian borings, the water brought to the surface being charged with boracic-acid in some localities to the amount of  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.

Although Lardarello is the most productive of all the Boracic Acid Works, it is only one of the nine establishments founded by Count Lardarel—the others being Castelnovo, il Sasso, Monte Rotondo, Lago, Lustignano, San Eduardo, San Federigo, and Serrazzano. If the traveller will cast his eye over the map of the district occupied by these several localities, he will see that it embraces a very limited area, scarcely 30 English square miles, between the sources of the Cornia and Cecina, but chiefly in the amphitheatre of the headwaters of the former torrent, and that each of these gaseous emanations is situated in valleys descending like so many fissures or cracks from a central point, under which probably, but from what depth it is impossible to say, all these extraordinary eruptions originate.

A tour to the different establishments of Count Lardarel will well repay the time spent by the scientific traveller: he will be received with the greatest attention at each, where the hospitable proprietor has a comfortable house, and we can assure him that he will find nowhere their doors closed against him. Good carriage-roads communicate be-

tween the different works. They may be visited at all seasons of the year, although the most favourable will be in the early spring, or after the rainy season in the autumn. The best mode of proceeding will be, after having visited Lardarello, to cross to Castelnovo, thence to Sasso, Monte Rotondo, Lago, Lustignano, and Serrazzano, from which, by a fair country road of 12 m., the tourist can return to Pomarance.

Should the traveller not wish to prolong his journey to Massa, 16 m. from Castelnovo, he may make an interesting excursion to the ruined Castle of Rocca Silana, a curious monument of the middle ages, about 8 m. from Pomarance. For the first 4 m. the road is the same as that to Monte Cerboli, from which turning off to the l., it crosses the Possera by a curiously constructed bridge, one of the piers being upon an immense boulder, from which it ascends to the village of San Dalmazzo: here the carriage must be abandoned; the path ascends rapidly, although still suited for horses, for 3 m. through a very picturesque country, until the pinnacle on which Rocca Silana stands is reached.

The Castle of Rocca Silana is on the summit of a peak of serpentine, and in so elevated a position (1760 ft. above the sea) as to be visible for many miles around, and to form one of the most prominent objects in the landscape of this part of the province of Volterra; it consists of a square castle in the centre, having remains of a keep, and 4 octagonal turrets at the angles; but the walls, instead of forming a plane surface from angle to angle, are convex outwardly; the masonry is very beautiful, formed of square blocks of limestone below and of brick above, surmounted by a cornice. The interior, now a waste, is occupied by a continuous arched vaulting that runs round three of its sides, the fourth being occupied by the foundations of the tower, and a small door the only entrance. Until within a few years the castle and its defences were amongst the best preserved in Italy, when it was sold for 10 dollars by the government to a person who literally is destroying it for the iron in the walls and doors, a

piece of vandalism unworthy of Tuscany.

A fortified line of wall, with square towers at intervals, surrounds the castle on 2 sides—the others being amply defended by the vertical precipice on which it stands. The gateway to this outer line of defence is a good specimen of military mediæval architecture; the entrance is by a zigzag covered way, once furnished with 3 gates, the innermost being almost entire.

Little is known of the history of Rocca Silana, except that it was during the 13th and 14th centuries a constant subject of contention between Volterra and its more powerful neighbours of Siena and Florence. There is not the most remote authority for supposing it to have been a Roman work, or to have any connexion with Sylla, as its name might imply, and as there exists a belief in the country around. The view from the Castle is magnificent, extending to the Apennines on one side and to Mont' Amiata on the other, embracing a great part of the provinces of Volterra and Siena.

The tourist may prolong his excursion to the copper-mines in the valley of the Pavone beneath, by a very accessible path for a pedestrian, and thence ascend to the village of Monte Castelli, situated at almost an equal elevation, and on the opposite side of the valley from Rocca Silana. These mines are situated on what has much the appearance of a vein in the serpentine, and belong to the owners of those of La Cava. They are well worked, but hitherto to little profit. Their situation is a most picturesque one, at the bottom of a deep rent, through which the river has cut its way to the Cecina; the sides of the ravine, formed of black, arid serpentine, give to the scene around a picture of devastation and horror, with the ruined Castle of Rocca Silana frowning from its eagle's nest over the abyss beneath. Monte Castelli is a small village, with, as its name indicates, the ruins of a mediæval castle. From it there is a very fair road to San Dal-

mazzo, or, instead of returning through it from the mines, the tourist can proceed on foot by a rugged path to S. Dalmazzo, passing the ruined ch. of La Pieve, a good specimen of the Lombardo Gothic style of the 13th century.

A very good, although hilly, carriage-road of 26 m. leads from Pomarance to Massa, over the first 6 of which we have already travelled in going to Lardarello. From the latter place the route continues along the valley of the Possera 1 m. above the boracic acid works to Bagno a Morba, where there is a bathing establishment, much frequented in the middle ages, mentioned by Dante, and celebrated for having effected the cure of Lorenzo de Medicis. There is a large lodging-house, close to the hot springs, where a good *pension* has been established for the bathers. The waters are acidulated, and issue from the limestone rock at a temperature of 118° Fahrenheit. The baths are efficacious in rheumatic and paralytic affections. There is a second bathing establishment, the Bagni della Perla, also much frequented in July and August,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. higher up the valley. The springs of La Perla are accompanied with a disengagement of sulphuretted hydrogen and carbonic acid gases. A gradual ascent of 2 m. farther brings us to the pass between the valleys of the Possera and Pavone, near to which we come to the Lagonis of Castelnovo, which extend to a much greater elevation above the sea than those of Lardarello. The village of Castelnovo, with a population of 1500 souls, is built on the declivities of a hill about 1 m. from the rt. bank of the Pavone: it has a small dirty locanda. To persons wishing to visit Monte Rotondo, Sasso, and the mountain of Gerfalco, it may serve as a halting-place.

From Castelnovo to Massa the distance is called 16 m., but from the hilly nature of the road it can scarcely be travelled in less than 4 hours; it ascends the ridge of hills separating the upper sources of the Cornia and Pavone, leaving, about 2 m. on the rt.,

Bruciano, Sasso, and Monte Rotondo. Arrived at the summit of the pass, there is a fine view of the valley of the Cornia, extending to the Mediterranean, the island of Elba, &c. From this point we descend constantly to Massa. (See p. 218.) Instead of following the carriage-road, the pedestrian will do well to proceed from Castelnovo to Sasso, thence to Monte Rotondo, and by a cross bridle-road to the coal-mines (Lignite) of Monte Bamboli, 6 m. W.N.W. of Massa.

The high conical peak called the Cornata of Gerfalco forms a very remarkable object on our l. in the journey from Castelnovo to Massa. Although having the form of a cone, so common in volcanic countries, it is formed entirely of secondary strata, and will be well worth a visit from the geological traveller. It consists of beds of limestone and of red calcareous shales, abundant in fossils analogous to those of the lias and inferior oolitic formations of Northern Europe. The best point for the geologist to examine will be the N. side, by the route from Castelnovo to Fiorini, where the red ammonitiferous limestone may be seen lying upon a white marble, also containing oolitic and lias fossils.

has been constructed of late years by the Tuscan government as a part of the extensive improvements in the Maremma; it follows the line of the Via Aurelia in its whole extent, indeed to Rome.\* The route, however, ought not to be attempted between the beginning of June and the end of October, during which period the malaria compels even the people of the country to desert the coast; nor at any season by persons who are disinclined to put up with inconvenience and discomfort: indeed it offers few attractions for any class of travellers, the interesting sites upon it being more easily reached from other points than from Leghorn. There are no post-horses on it, and the Inns in general are so bad as scarcely to deserve the name. There is a diligence that leaves Leghorn (with a good open cabriolet) every evening at 5 P.M. for Follonica, and 3 times a week at the same hour for Grosseto and Orbetello.

A railroad is projected from Leghorn to Orbetello; but as far as the Cecina it will run more inland. From Cecina it is to communicate with Volterra, by a branch line, as far as Le Moje; the principal line to the Papal frontier, from the river Cecina, will run parallel to the modern carriage-road.

Before starting from Leghorn the

\* The Via Aurelia, constructed by Æmilius Scaurus about B.C. 109, was one of the great lines of communication between Rome, Liguria, and Cisalpine Gaul. The following were the principal stations on it, with the present corresponding localities and their respective distances:—

### ROUTE 83.

#### LEGHORN TO CIVITA VECCHIA, BY GROSSETO, ORBETELLO, AND THE SEACOAST.

	Tuscan and Roman miles.
Leghorn to Cecina . . . . .	24
Cecina to San Vincenzo . . . . .	17
San Vincenzo to Follonica . . . . .	18
Follonica to La Potassa . . . . .	15
La Potassa to Grosseto . . . . .	15
Grosseto to Orbetello . . . . .	30
Orbetello to Montalto . . . . .	24
Montalto to Corneto . . . . .	12
Corneto to Civita Vecchia . . . . .	12

167 Rom. m. = 168½ Eng. m.

The road along the coast of Tuscany, called the Strada del Littorale,

Roma—	M.
<i>Lorium</i> (near Castel di Guido) . . . . .	XII
<i>Turres</i> (Monteroni) . . . . .	X
<i>Pyrgos</i> (Sta. Severa) . . . . .	XII
<i>Punicum</i> (Sta. Marinella) . . . . .	III
<i>Castrum Novum</i> (Torre Chiaruccia) . . . . .	VI
<i>Centum Cellæ</i> (Civita Vecchia) . . . . .	V
<i>Gravisca</i> . . . . .	
<i>Ad Martam</i> (Marta River) . . . . .	X
<i>Forum Aurelii</i> (Montalto) . . . . .	III
<i>Cosa</i> (Ansedonia) . . . . .	
<i>Ad Lacum Aprilem</i> or <i>Prelium</i> . . . . .	
<i>Salebro</i> . . . . .	XII
<i>Manliana</i> . . . . .	IX
<i>Populonia</i> . . . . .	XII
<i>Vada Volterrana</i> (Vado) . . . . .	XXV
<i>Ad Herculem</i> (near Leghorn) . . . . .	XVIII
<i>Pisæ</i> (Pisa) . . . . .	XII
<i>Papiriana</i> (Viareggio) . . . . .	XI
<i>Luna</i> (Luni) . . . . .	XXIV

traveller will do well to take provisions for the journey.

The road, soon after quitting Leghorn by the Porta di Maremma, crosses the Rio Maggiore, and then proceeds along the base of the group of hills, on one of which is situated a celebrated Sanctuary of the Virgin, much venerated by the seafaring population, the Madonna di Monte Nero. At first these hills are covered with villas; but those which follow gradually become bare of everything except myrtle, lentiscus, and Spanish broom. Near the 12th milestone is a neat-looking Locanda not far from the Promontory and *Torre di Castiglione*. 1 m. beyond it the road enters the plain, and soon afterwards crosses the river Fiume by a good bridge. At Collenzano, 1 m. before reaching the river Cecina, it is joined by the road from Pisa, and by that from Volterra (24 miles), the latter descending along the rt. bank of the river: the Cecina is crossed near some ruined iron-works (la Magona), about 2 m. to the westward of which it empties itself into the sea at the small village of San Giovanni. At this point the milestones take up the distance from Pisa, so that the traveller must henceforth deduct 8 m. from the distances marked on them, which will give very nearly those from Leghorn.

24 At *Cecina* there are 2 Inns, *L'Europa* and the *Albergo di Colle à Mezzano*, the latter tolerably clean and moderate for such accommodation as it affords. This is sometimes made the first sleeping-place out of Leghorn by the vetturini, though, with good horses, it is possible to push on another stage to

17 *San Vincenzo*, where beds can also be obtained. *San Vincenzo* is the most convenient point from which the traveller can visit the ruins of *POPULONIA*, the naval arsenal of Etruria, the great mart of her commerce, and the powerful city which Virgil represents as sending 600 warriors to assist *Æneas*. As it was ruined in the time of Strabo, it is not surprising that there are very few remains now visible. These are situated on a little isthmus on the coast, about 10 m. from *San*  
*Cent. It.*—1860.

*Vincenzio*, from which there is a good road; and from *Populonia* it is possible to proceed in a carriage to *Piombino*, 6 m. distant, over the mountains which form its promontory, and from *Piombino* through the sandy tract of pine forest called the *Tombolo* to *Follonica*, 15 m. farther; in wet weather, however, the road through the *Tombolo* is not practicable for vehicles; indeed the least fatiguing mode of reaching *Follonica* from *Piombino* will be by a boat, which in ordinary weather will perform the voyage in less than 3 hours. *Populonia* is distinguished from a considerable distance by its picturesque feudal castle, with machicolated battlements and turrets. Of the ancient city the walls alone remain, and are traceable for about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. on the summit of the hill. The largest masses are on the W., and are built in horizontal courses, though the blocks are so much more irregular than usual in Etruscan masonry as to give the walls in places a polygonal appearance. The blocks vary from 1 to 7 feet in length. Within the walls there are 6 vaults, supposed to be the remains of an amphitheatre, a mosaic representing fishes, and some reservoirs, all of the Roman period. A few tombs are found in the slopes of the hill; and in a dense wood, half a mile S. of the walls, are some circular vaults in the sandstone cliffs called "*Le Buche delle Fate*." On the hill to the E. are several tumuli, some of which, called "*Le Grotte*," were opened in 1840, but they contained nothing of value, and had evidently been rifled in ancient times. *PIOMBINO*, though the capital of a principality which belonged to the Appiani and Buoncompagni families, but which since 1815 has devolved by treaty and purchase to Tuscany, is a miserable town of 1700 souls, including the small garrison in its citadel. It is situated on a peninsula, which shelters the small harbour of *Porto Vecchio*, from which vessels of light draft of water keep up a communication with *Elba* on stated days. The distance to *Porto Ferrajo* is 12 m., and to the N. extremity and nearest part of the island about half

that distance. If the traveller who does not turn off the road to Populonia and Piombino should have slept at Cecina, he will probably make S. Vincenzo his half-way resting place on the second day, and sleep at Follonica. If, however, he does not wish to visit the latter place, he will find, before reaching the 49th milestone, the *Locanda dell' Alummieri*, a small and very miserable single house, 2 m. from Campiglia, at *Le Caldane*, the "*Aquæ Calidæ ad Vetulonios*" of Pliny, which still retains its hot baths, as its name imports. *Campiglia*, with its picturesque ruined castle, though lying off the road, is not unworthy of a visit. It is a town of 2000 souls, and has a very decent *locanda*, kept by Giovanni Dini. In the neighbourhood of Campiglia, on very doubtful authority, some of the older antiquaries placed the site of Vetulonia. There are no remains of antiquity here, though some Etruscan tombs and Roman ruins have been found in its neighbourhood. The view from the hill above the town, called *Campiglia Vecchia*, is one of the finest in the whole of the Maremma, extending from the island of Gorgona on the N. to that of the Giglio on the S., and embracing to seaward Corsica, Capraja, Elba, Pianosa, and Monte Cristo. Near the 53rd milestone the road crosses the river Cornia by a good stone bridge, and for a considerable distance passes through an extensive plain and the dense pine forest called *Il Tombolo*, abounding with thick cover of tall heath, cork-trees, myrtle, arbutus, and broom, among which the wild boar and roebuck find a shelter. Near the 60th milestone a road on the rt. branches off to

18 *La Follonica*, about a mile distant on the sea-coast, an industrious village and a small port, deserted always in the summer season, the seat of the Government iron-works, which turn out 10 millions of Tuscan pounds of metal annually. The ore is brought from the mines of Elba, and the combustibles from the forests of the mountains of the Maremma. In consequence of the malaria the works are only in operation from December until May; the iron produced is of excellent quality, and

forms a considerable item of revenue to the government. *La Follonica* is the last station on this route upon the coast, which travellers often make the second sleeping-place out of Leghorn; the inn is much more comfortable than the roadside one of *Alummieri*. Leaving Follonica by a road leading to *Massa Maritima* (14 m.), we quit the shores of the Mediterranean to re-enter the high road which crosses it at the *Osteria Rondelli*; *Massa* is seen from here perched upon a height to the l. *Massa* is an episcopal town of 3000 souls; but in spite of its imposing position amidst some charming scenery, it is a miserable place, with an apology for an inn, (*Locanda del Sole*). The cathedral, dedicated to S. Cerbone, which dates from the 13th century, has 3 tiers or arcades in its façade, and is the only object of interest in the town. The view from the hill, however, is so magnificent that it will repay a visit. The road beyond the branch to *Massa* traverses a long barren valley, with some clearances, and near the 69th milestone reaches

15 *La Potassa*, a wretched-looking *locanda*, where some refreshments may be obtained. About 5 m. further, a little off the road on the left, and therefore easily passed without notice, is the *Locanda* called "*Il Gran Lupo*." *Colonna*, perched upon a wooded hill on the rt., is supposed to represent *Colonia*, the scene of the battle of *Telamon*, in which the Gauls were routed A. U. C. 529. It is said to still retain fragments of polygonal walls, and some remains of Roman times. At the 77th milestone the road enters on an extensive marshy district, called the *Padule di Castiglione*, the *Lacus Prelius* of Cicero, which the government are gradually filling up by means of river deposits or *colmates*, on the plan adopted in the *Val di Chiana*. The road soon strikes across the plain to the E., passing the river *Bruna* by a wooden bridge on brick piers. At the mouth of the *Bruna* is the little port of *Castiglione della Pescaja*, busy with its anchovy fishery, and its trade in timber and salt, the latter being imported from *Elba*. The fortress

commands an extensive view of the coast. Near the 80th milestone, lying off the road on the rt., is a locanda called "La Società," where indifferent refreshment may be obtained; beyond this the road leaving the sea-coast turns rapidly into the interior, and a drive of 9 m. over a dreary flat brings the traveller to

15 GROSSETO, the chief town of the Maremma, regularly fortified, the walls of which form a pentagon, with brick bastions and 2 gates. It is the seat of a bishop, contains a population of 2576 souls, and possesses both a cathedral and a theatre. After entering the gate, a street on the l. hand leads to the inn "L'Aquila," kept by the Vedova Palandri, which is clean and comfortable. This is usually the third sleeping-place for vetturini from Leghorn. There is a road from Grosseto to Siena, 50 m. distant, by Batignano and Paganico (on the Ombrone, the ancient Umbro). Rte. 81A. A coach starts 3 times a week for Leghorn.

Before leaving Grosseto the antiquarian tourist may pay a visit to the ruins of the ancient *Rusellæ*, about 6 m. off. 4 m. from Grosseto are the sulphuretted springs called the Bagni di Roselle, where guides to the ruins may be met with. The pathway leads along the side of the hill of the Torre Moscona, which is covered with the ruins of a circular fortress of the middle ages, with large subterranean vaults of apparently a much earlier period. 2 m. beyond this is the isolated hill on which we may still trace, for a circuit of 2 m., the stupendous walls of *Rusellæ*, celebrated for its antiquity even by the Roman writers, and so powerful as to have been one of the 12 cities of the Etruscan League. The site has been utterly deserted since the middle of the 12th century, since which the place has become a perfect wilderness, overgrown with dense thickets of underwood, through which, in parts, it is impossible to penetrate. Many parts of the walls are unapproachable, and a large portion of the area within them appears as if it would never again be trodden by the foot of man. The walls, wherever we can approach

them, are of exceeding interest; in some portions they present the usual horizontal and rectangular character of Etruscan masonry; but on the northern and eastern sides they are formed of enormous masses, piled together in the primitive style of polygonal construction. Some of these blocks are from 6 to 8 feet high, and from 7 to 12 feet long. In some places there are traces of an inner wall more regularly built, with smaller blocks of rectangular masonry. Several gates are to be traced, and at the S.E. angle is a triple square of masonry, supposed by Micali to have been the Arx. A circular ruin, with vaulted apartments of Roman work, has been described as an amphitheatre. All trace of the Etruscan necropolis is lost amidst the dense underwood which covers the site, and the only tomb known in the neighbourhood is a square chamber covered with slabs of stone, and bearing undoubted marks of high antiquity.

The milestones end at Grosseto, and we do not meet with them again until we reach Corneto. The distance from Grosseto to Orbetello is said to be 30 m. There are 3 ferries to be passed: the first, and the most difficult, 2 m. from Grosseto, is over the Ombrone; the second, 14 m. farther, over the Osa; and the third, 4 m. beyond the latter, is over the Albegna. The boats at these ferries are bad. 3 pauls is the tariff in each of them for every kind of vehicle.

Beyond the Ombrone, and after passing the quarries of Alberese, the road traverses a wooded valley bounded towards the sea by a range of hills, called the Monti dell' Ucellina, celebrated among the sportsmen of Central Italy as a favourite hunting-ground for the wild boar. A road-side locanda called *Collecchio Nuovo* is much frequented by sportsmen during the shooting season. Upon a hill between *Collecchio* and the sea is a ruined castle belonging to the Marsigli family of Siena, the name of which (*Bella Marsiglia*) still recalls the "Bella Marsigli," whose beauty induced some Turkish cruisers to carry her off to Constantinople, where she became a sultana.

At the south extremity of this range

distant 2 m. from the high road, is the sickly village of *Talamone*, the ancient TELAMON, where Marius landed on his return from Africa, and where the Romans defeated the Gauls, B.C. 224. There is little to detain the traveller in this place: no Etruscan masonry is to be seen; but the rocks are covered with fragments of ruins, the remains apparently of Roman villas; and at Telamonaccio, on the opposite (E.) side of the bay, are some hot springs, which are supposed to be those mentioned by Pliny as existing in the neighbourhood of Vetulonia, the site of which has recently been discovered in this neighbourhood. The position of this long-lost city, on an insulated hill about 6 m. distant from the coast, renders it more than probable that Telamon was its port, as Gravisæ was that of Tarquinii, and Pyrgos of Cære. To reach the site of Vetulonia from the present road, we must either take the bridle-path which strikes off from the high road towards the l., before we reach the Osa, and leads to Magliano, or the new carriage-road which connects Magliano with the salt-works at the mouth of the Albegna.

21 m. from Grosseto we cross the Osa, the ancient Ossa. The remains of the Roman bridge, by which the Via Aurelia was carried over the river, are still visible in some vast masses of masonry lying in the stream. 4 m. further, we cross the Albegna, the Albinia of the Itineraries.

At the mouth of the Albegna are the *Saline* or salt-works, from which the grand ducal government in 1842 constructed a high road to *Magliano*, a village of 300 souls; the ruins of whose mediæval castle form a picturesque and striking object as we approach it. Magliano lies about 10 m. from the high road, but, as it is destitute of accommodation for the traveller, it must be visited *en route* either to Grosseto or Orbetello, unless indeed the roadside locanda of Collecchio be made the headquarters for this excursion. During the operations for the new road, Signor Pasquinelli, the engineer, in exploring the district for materials for his foundations, discovered beneath the surface

the walls of an ancient city, which supplied him with the stones necessary for his purpose. These he destroyed as soon as they were excavated, but as the quantity he required was considerable, he was compelled to lay bare the whole circuit of the walls.

By these operations, destructive as they were, was brought to light a long-buried and forgotten city, which Mr. Dennis has identified with VETULONIA, one of the most ancient and powerful cities of the Etruscan League. The form of the city, as traced by Signor Pasquinelli, was that of an irregular square, rather more than  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. in length, and  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. in breadth; the whole circuit of the walls being upwards of 4 m. The blocks of stone of which the walls were built were found in many places overturned and mingled with fused metal and burnt matter, as if the city had been destroyed by some violent catastrophe. The blocks, however, had been put together without cement in the horizontal manner; and though generally of comparatively small size, there were some among them 9 or 10 feet in length. In the course of these excavations several bronzes and earthen vases were dug up, which sufficiently proved the Etruscan character of the site; and, beyond the walls, some tumuli, encircled with masonry at their base, were discovered and destroyed during the progress of the road. On some of the neighbouring heights several painted tombs had been opened by various explorers long before the existence of the city was ascertained, and there is little doubt that much more would be brought to light by judicious excavations.

As we approach Orbetello, and indeed for some miles along the road between the Osa and Albegna, we command very striking views of the noble promontory of Monte Argentaro, the Mons Argentarius of the ancients, with its double peak, one of which is crowned by the Passionist convent of Il Ritiro. Within the northern bay of this headland is the fortified port of San Stefano, to which a road leads from the Bocca di Albegna, along one of the necks of sand by which Monte

Argentaro is united to the mainland. At the south-eastern base of this mountain is the fortified harbour of Port' Ercole, the Portus Herculis of the ancients. This and all the other small ports on this coast are actively engaged in the tunny fisheries, and many of the towers which are seen upon the coast are used to watch the shoals during the fishing season. Immediately at the back of Monte Argentaro, and separating it from the mainland, is the great salt-lake or lagoon, the cause of the malaria in the surrounding country during the summer, and which at other seasons supplies it with fish, which are caught at night by the harpoon and lights. The high-road runs along its eastern shore, and by a détour of 2 m. reaches,

30 m. ORBETELLO, a fortified town of 3000 souls, built on the long and sandy neck of land which here projects into the lake. There are 2 inns here, the Locanda dell' Ussero, and the Chiave d'Oro, both very indifferent. One of them is usually made the fourth sleeping-place from Leghorn. The fortifications of Orbetello, which are on the land side, were built chiefly by the Spaniards in the 17th century. The sea-wall, which protects it on the side of the lagoon, rests upon stupendous masses of ancient masonry, whose polygonal blocks, put together without cement, bespeak at once their very ancient character. On the sandy isthmus, between the glaciis or the "Spalti" and the mainland, several ruins of Etruscan tombs have been discovered, from which sarcophagi, vases, and bronze articles have been obtained. Orbetello will be the best place from which the traveller can visit the Monte Argentaro, which to the geologist particularly offers many objects of interest, &c. The Inn, although inferior to that at Grosseto, is much better than the miserable Locanda at S. Stefano. A well-appointed diligence now plies between Orbetello and Leghorn, performing the journey in 19 hrs.

No traveller should leave Orbetello without devoting a few hours to visit *Ansedonia*, the site of the ancient city of COSA, the Cosse of Virgil, who men-

tions it among the Etruscan cities which sent assistance to Æneas. It is only 5 m. from Orbetello, and the high-road to Montalto and Civita Vecchia passes close to it. It is situated on the summit of an isolated hill on the sea-shore, at the extremity of the sandy isthmus which separates the lake of Orbetello from the sea. The ascent to the summit is about a mile, and is by the ancient pavement. The walls are more perfectly preserved than those of any other ancient city in Italy; they are about 1 m. in circuit, and exhibit 2 distinct kinds of masonry—the upper portion being in horizontal courses, like those of the Etruscan cities generally; the lower being of huge polygonal masses of limestone, fitted together with the utmost nicety, and without cement. The walls vary in height from 12 to 30 feet, and in thickness from 5 to 6. At intervals they are strengthened by towers from 20 to 40 feet square; 14 of which may be still traced, no less than 11 occurring in the 2 sides which faced the sea, and was therefore more open to attack. The outer side of the walls has been worked down to a smooth surface, but the inner one has been left in its rough state. There are 3 double gates, situated in the northern, southern, and eastern walls; the latter is the most perfect, and exhibits in high perfection all the peculiarities of structure for which Cosa is remarkable. Like the great gate of Arpino, those of Cosa have probably been covered with flat slabs of stone, or have had lintels of wood. In the S.E. angle the ground rises into a small plateau, which must have formed the arx or citadel of the city. On this height may be recognised 3 or 4 specimens of masonry, of as many different periods; the lowest being polygonal, like the city walls; the next Etruscan; that which follows, Roman; and the most recent mediæval. The polygonal architecture of Cosa was long considered to be the only example of that style within the limits of ancient Etruria; and considerable controversy has been carried on by the Italian and German archæologists in regard to its antiquity. The Italian antiquaries,



with few exceptions, regard Cosa as a more recent Etruscan city than Cortona, Volterra, Tarquinii, and others in which the horizontal style is found in its greatest purity; and have therefore concluded, with reason, that its polygonal substructions do not denote that high antiquity which it was formerly the fashion to attribute to all places where polygonal constructions existed.

Orbetello is a convenient place from which to make an excursion to the ruins of SATURNIA and SOVANA. Saturnia is 30 m. distant; the road ascends the valley of the Albegna by its l. bank, and is practicable for carriages as far as Montemerano, whence a bridle-path of 8 m. leads us to Saturnia. Another bridle-path of 10 or 12 m. across the mountains leads to Sovana and Pitigliano; or if the carriage-road be preferred, an excellent road of 17 m. leads from Montemerano to Manciano and Pitigliano, where the traveller may obtain accommodation at the Casa Bertocci. From there he may proceed to Civita Vecchia, visiting the Ponte della Badia (Vulci), Toscanella, and Corneto. All these places, including Saturnia and Sovana, and the roads by which they may be reached, are noticed in detail in our Excursions to the Etruscan Cities, at the close of the *Handbook of Rome*.

The owners of the diligence from Leghorn will make the necessary arrangements for conveying parties on to Civita Vecchia, provided a sufficient number offer to complete a carriage full.

Leaving Orbetello for Civita Vecchia, the road passes at the bottom of the hill of Cosa or Ansedonia, and along the Lago of Burano on the rt.; at the distance of 15 m. the river Chiarone is reached, and the Tuscan dogana, a large house with plenty of rooms and beds, but no *cuisine*. 9 m. further along an indifferent road the river Fiora is passed, from which a steep ascent brings us to

24 m. *Montalto*, the ancient Forum Aurelii, now the Papal dogana, a miserable town with dark, crooked, narrow streets, and an indifferent Locanda, in the Piazza, kept by Cesarini. The charge for barriers here is very heavy,

as it is everywhere on entering the Papal States.

From Montalto the traveller can more easily visit than from any other point on this road the ruins of the ancient Vulci, the Ponte della Badia, and the more recent Roman ruins about Musignano and Canino. From Montalto upwards the banks of the Fiora are very picturesque, especially as we approach the Ponte della Badia: the distance from Montalto to the latter is less than 8 m., and may easily be performed on horseback, but ought not to be attempted, from the insalubrity of the climate, *between the middle of May and October*.

The road, after leaving Montalto, is very hilly. 3 miles beyond it we cross the Arrone; and 7 m. farther, before reaching the river Marta, we pass on our rt. hand, upon the coast, the site of *Gravisca*, the ancient port of Tarquinii, now marked only by some blocks of tufa and broken columns, and by a magnificent arch 14 feet in span, called the Pontone, which formed the mouth of a water-course, and opens into an embankment of massive masonry which was probably the quay of the Etruscan port. Beyond the Marta, on the coast, is *Porto Clementino*, a small harbour for the export of salt and grain, which is full of bustle in the winter, but in summer deserted on account of the malaria.

Immediately after crossing the Marta the road passes at the bottom of the hill on which Corneto stands, but does not enter the town. (Corneto is described in our Excursions from Rome.) At the junction of the branch-road leading to the town is a wretched locanda; but there is a very tolerable inn in the Palazzaccio, at Corneto itself. The road from this point is in good repair; less than midway between Corneto and Civita Vecchia it crosses the Mignone, not far from the embouchure of which is *Torre Bertaldo* or Sant' Agostino, which marks the site of Rapinium,—where St. Augustine was reproved by the angel for entertaining doubts on the subject of the Trinity.

CIVITA VECCHIA (*Inns*: Orlandi's Hotel, near the landing-place and Diligence-office, Custom-house, &c.; the best, but charges exorbitant, especially

since the opening of the railway. Hôtel de l'Europe, not so good, but more moderate). *It will be better to have as little to do as possible with hotels here.* During the time necessary for getting his passport signed and his luggage cleared at the Custom-house, the bachelor traveller may obtain his breakfast at the Café adjoining the Hôtel Orlandi. Civita Vecchia has acquired more importance and activity of late years than it ever could have been expected to do, owing to the construction of the railway and the extension of steam navigation on the coast of Italy. A large proportion of travellers land here on their way to Rome; and the lines of steamers between Marseilles, Naples, Malta, and the Levant call at it on their outward and homeward voyages. It may be stated that a vessel going either way reaches Civita Vecchia every second day; most to be depended upon for punctuality are those of the French *Messageries Impériales*, carrying the Government mails, which arrive every Wednesday and Sunday morning from Marseilles, starting at 3 P.M. for Naples on the same day, the Sunday's boat continuing for Malta and the Levant, and on Sunday morning from Naples and the Levant, and sailing for Leghorn in the afternoon. The direct steamer, belonging to the same company, to and from Marseilles, performing the voyage in about 32 hours, leaves Marseilles at 10 P.M. on Monday, and is due at Civita Vecchia at daybreak on Wednesday, so that the passengers reach Rome at 3 P.M. on the same evening, returning to Marseilles on the Sunday at 10 A.M.; the Neapolitan Company's boats, which are well appointed and comfortable, perform the same direct voyage, arriving from Marseilles at Civita Vecchia on the Mondays, returning to Marseilles every Wednesday morning, after the arrival of the first railway train from Rome; during the spring extra steamers sometimes sail from Civita Vecchia for Leghorn at daybreak, enabling the traveller to see the Tuscan coast and islands by daylight and to reach Leghorn in 12 hours.

Although the principal port of the

Papal States on the Mediterranean, Civita Vecchia has no great commercial importance, its transactions being exclusively connected with the supplies to the capital. The import trade consists chiefly of coal for the supply of the steamers calling here, and of colonial produce from Leghorn; the exports are few—a small quantity of grain from the neighbouring districts, and works of art collected at Rome during the winter by the foreign visitors: Civita Vecchia being now a free port, which adds to its commercial importance.

Considerable amelioration has been recently introduced as to landing at Civita Vecchia and proceeding to Rome, the annoyances experienced formerly by the traveller, which caused such universal and well-merited complaint, having been to a great degree removed. Passengers are not permitted to go on shore until the captain of the steamer has exhibited his papers, and until the passports have been examined, an operation which occupies from one to two hours, according to the number of passengers. The charges for boat-hire and portorage have been fixed by a regulation of the police authorities, and the money for the boat-hire is paid to an agent on landing and embarking, which saves much bickering: for one person with his luggage the fare is 1 franc, and half a franc for every additional member of a family included in the same passport. These fares are nearly double if the landing takes place from a steamer lying outside the port, but which rarely is necessary. The charges of the porters are also fixed, from the landing-place to the Custom-house: for each passenger 1 franc, and an additional half-franc for each individual of a family; should the number of persons of a family or included in the same passport exceed three, then a general charge of 3 francs is made for all. The charge for embarking and conveying carriages has also been fixed and reduced, viz. from the steamer to the quay and landing them from 35 to 25 pauls for berlines, coaches, &c.; from 23½ to 16½ for light open calèches; and for conveying

horses ashore 7½ pauls; for conveying carriages from the landing-place to the Dogana or any part of the town, including the luggage on them—for heavy carriages 12 pauls; for open or lighter ones 8. The fees to the laquais-de-place for his services have also been set down at 1 franc in the new tariff, but the traveller will add to this, which is perhaps too low, according to the services rendered. And here we may state that Antonio Cavallieri is an excellent servant of this kind, speaking English and French, and strongly recommended by the British and American Consuls for his activity and civility.

Luggage is examined at the Custom-house; and here, as elsewhere, a small fee will much facilitate matters. It is advisable to have each packet *plumbed*; it may save delay at the gates of Rome, and especially another examination at the Custom-house there.

As to *passports*, no person is permitted to land who has not obtained the visa of a Papal consular agent at the port he has sailed from; this applies even to persons who may wish to go on shore for a few hours when the steamer is lying in the harbour. Travellers for Rome must obtain the visa of the police, which costs 1 paul; those of the British and American consuls are no longer necessary. Persons arriving from Rome, and who have had their passports viséd by the Roman police and the consul of the country to which they are proceeding, will only require a visa to embark from the local police, which costs 1 paul, and can be always obtained in time for the sailing of the vessel.

The *Port*, with its massive construction, is one of the most remarkable works of Trajan, and as the "Portus Trajani" it is well known by the description of the younger Pliny. Though the moles, quays, and fortress which we now see were erected after the destruction of the town by the Saracens in the 9th century, their foundations are Roman. Civita Vecchia was made a free port by Clement XII.; its fortress was begun in 1512 by Julius II., from the designs of Michel Angelo, and

finished by Paul III. The walls of the town were built by Urban VII. in 1590. Considerable additions have been made to the defences of the town, especially on the land side, since its occupation by the French. The brightness of the ramparts and the lazzaretto, and the massive architecture of the buildings around the harbour, give it a striking appearance as we approach it by sea.

Civita Vecchia is the capital of the smallest province of the Papal States, having a Pop. of 20,700, that of the town being 7823. It occupies the site of the Roman settlement of Centumcellæ. On the destruction of that town by the Saracens in 828, the inhab. removed to a position farther inland, but returned to the former site in 854, from which circumstance the name *Civita Vecchia*, or the old town, is said to be derived. It was made an episcopal see by Leo XII. in 1825, being now united to the more ancient diocese of Porto and Sta. Rufina. The *prisons* of Civita Vecchia are said to be capable of holding 1200 persons. A large proportion of the criminals recently confined there had been guilty of homicide, one-fifth of whom were under sentence of imprisonment for life, and nearly one-half for the term of 20 years.

Numerous antiquities and coins have been found in the vicinity of the town. About 3 miles distant are the *Bagni di Trajano*, mineral springs, mentioned by Pliny as the *Aquæ Tauri*. The aqueduct, constructed on the foundations of that built by Trajan, by which water is conveyed from sources situated at a distance, it is said, of 23 m., is a remarkable work. At La Tolfa, 12 m. distant, are some lead and iron mines, and near it the *Alumiere*, or alum-works, which formerly gave a considerable sum to the treasury.

Civita Vecchia will be a convenient point from which the traveller can visit the Etruscan cities of South-Western Etruria; on the day of landing he will have plenty of time to proceed to Corneto, 13 miles distant, and return on the same evening in time for the rly. train for Rome; from Corneto he can proceed to Viterbo (there is a

public conveyance on Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays, at 7 A.M.), visiting on the way Bieda and Norchia; or, if he limits his tour to Corneto, he can on the following day, and on his way to Rome, diverge to Cervetri, and reach the Eternal City betimes on the same evening. A *calessa* for a single person to Corneto costs 2 dollars; a covered carriage with 2 horses  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 3 dollars; the time employed in going and returning 2 hours each way, so that in 6 hours, including the time necessary to visit the tombs, the excursion may be completed.

There is little to detain the traveller at Civita Vecchia. In the entrance-hall to the Police and Passport-offices, at the Rocca, or old castle near the N. extremity of the town, are some Roman inscriptions found about the town; a Roman milestone, in cipollino marble, bearing the number XXXIV., which stood on the Via Aurelia; and 3 large Etruscan sarcophagi, with recumbent figures and inscriptions in the Etruscan character on the lids. Signor Guglielmi, a rich landowner, has some Etruscan urns, found near Montalto: and Signor Bucci, in the Piazza San Francesco, has a collection of vases, bronzes, and antiquities for sale.

(For Railway to Rome see Rte. 100).

Ruffolo, where it crosses the Bozzone torrent, and, 1 m. farther, the river Arbia on a handsome bridge at Taverne d' Arbia. Beyond this we enter the bleak and arid region of the *Crete Senese*, or blue tertiary marls (hereabouts extremely abundant in fossil shells), and which continues for 8 m. farther;  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. after crossing the Arbia a road to Asciano and to Montepulciano branches off on the rt. About 15 m. from Siena we reach the hamlet of S. Quirico on the upper Ombrone, where the roads to Arezzo and to Chiusi (Rte. 85) separate, and from which we commence to ascend for 6 m. the range of hills that separate the valley of the Ombrone from that of the Chiana; the highest point of the road is near Palazzuolo, 2000 ft. above the level of the sea. Descending from thence, by a tortuous route, we pass the large village of Monte San Savino, situated on a hill above the river Esse, one of the large affluents of the Chiana; between the Esse and the Chiana the road crosses obliquely 2 low ranges of hills parallel to the latter river, and 7 m. before arriving at Arezzo enters the Val di Chiana at the *Pieve al Toppo*, 1 m. before reaching the Chiana. From this point the drive to the gates of the city over the low hills of L'Olmo, and across the Piano di Arezzo, is through an extremely rich and fertile country.

Arezzo. (See Rte. 107.)

## ROUTE 84.

SIENA TO AREZZO, BY MONTE  
SAN SAVINO.

About 42 m.

This is a very good, but hilly road, and may be performed in a day in a light carriage. Arezzo can be now reached more expeditiously by the railway as far as Asinalunga, from which public conveyances start for all the places in the Val de Chiana.

On leaving Siena by the Porta Pisini, the road descends for 4 m. to

## ROUTE 85.

CHIUSI TO SIENA, BY THE VAL DI  
CHIANA.

About 42 m.

There are 2 roads by which the traveller can proceed from Chiusi to Siena: the one by Rapolano, the other by Chianciano, Montepulciano, and Asciano; the latter is by several miles the longest, and with vetturino horses—for there are no post-stations on the road—will require nearly 2 days, but it is by

far the most interesting to those not pressed for time, as it will enable the tourist to visit the Baths at Chianciano, and the interesting town of Montepulciano; the latter, where there is a tolerable locanda, may be reached in a morning's drive from Chiusi, and made the first day's resting-place. There are also good inns at Asciano, the Aquila, and another on the l. coming from Chiusi: the road from Asciano to Asinalunga is beautiful.

The easiest mode, however, of reaching Siena and Florence from Chiusi is by the diligence that starts in the morning for Asinalunga, from which the railway to the former is now open. The train leaves Asinalunga at 2.20, reaches Siena at 4.30, Florence at 8, and Leghorn at 8.45 P.M. There is another train from Asinalunga at 7.30 A.M., but which does not go beyond Siena, arriving at 9.30.

The road, on leaving Chiusi, runs round the foot of the hill on which the town is built; that to Chianciano branching off to the l. Soon after passing the *Fattoria* (farm) of Dolciano on the rt., it crosses a marshy plain which separates the Lakes of Chiusi and Montepulciano, where malaria now exists to a greater degree than in any part of the Val di Chiana; following the l. bank of the latter lake to Acquaviva, near which there is another large farm, the road then enters a series of low hills, passing by Nottula at the foot of the mountain on which Montepulciano stands 4 m. distant; from here to Torrita the country is very beautiful.

*Torrita*. The town offers nothing of interest; there is a poor locanda outside the gate, where vetturini put up.

We do not enter the village, which is upon an elevation on the l.; before reaching Torrita the road from Montepulciano to Arezzo by Fojano branches off on the rt. At Torrita will commence soon the railway now open from Asinalunga to Siena.

On leaving Torrita, the picturesquely situated town of Asinalunga (one of the several that, placed on the range of hills bordering the Val di Chiana, were out of the reach of its once pestilential

malaria) is passed on the l.; near this a good road to Siena by Asciano branches off on the l. Here the carriage-road enters the valley of the Föenna, one of the largest tributaries of the Chiana. At the Osteria of Palazzolo the traveller may obtain some refreshment in the shape of breakfast. The town perched on the hill above it is Rigmagno. A very gradual ascent of 4 m. through a wooded valley leads to the highest point of the road, where the chain of hills forming the water-shed between the Chiana and the Ombrone is crossed by a low pass (1260 feet above the level of the sea); across this pass it is proposed to carry the projected railway from Siena to Arezzo. Near the summit is the small village of Serre, an important place in the mediæval warfare of the Tuscan republics. From Serre a steep descent, by far the worst part of the road between Chiusi and Siena, brings us to

*Rapolano stat.*, a picturesquely situated little town on a height, surrounded by walls, with a population of 2000 souls; it has some reputation as a watering-place, and is much frequented during the months of July and Aug. The waters, which contain a large proportion of carbonic and of sulphuretted hydrogen gases, are efficacious in cutaneous complaints and in rheumatic affections. The springs issue from the secondary limestone rock which constitutes the ridge of hills over which we have passed, although where they come to the surface they are covered by an extensive modern travertine deposit. The traveller who may wish to explore the surrounding country will find a very fair inn here, and, in the summer months, abundance of gaiety and society.

From Rapolano we enter the dreary region of the Crete Senese, ascending the upper valley of the Ombrone to San Quirico. The contrast between this sterile region and the fertile Val di Chiana, which we have just traversed, is very striking. No country can be less interesting than the 10 m. from San Quirico to Taverne d'Arbia, 5 m. before reaching Siena, except to the palæontologist, who may make here an

abundant and varied collection of the fossil marine shells of the Tertiary Subapennine formation.

The railway, on leaving Asinalunga, passes below Lucignano, and from there over the range of hills between the valleys of the Chiana and Ombrone to

Rapolano Stat., beyond which, descending into the valley of the Ombrone, to

Asciano Stat., from which it follows the valley of the Arbia for several miles before ascending to

Siena Stat. (See Rte. 105.)

---



# PAPAL STATES.\*

(UMBRIA, THE MARCHES, THE PATRIMONY  
OF ST. PETER'S, &c.)

## INTRODUCTION.

	PAGE		PAGE
1. General Topography . . . . .	229	11. Pelasgic, or Early Aboriginal Archi- tecture . . . . .	241
2. Government . . . . .	231	12. The Etruscans . . . . .	242
3. Justice . . . . .	232	13. The Romans . . . . .	244
4. Revenue . . . . .	234	14. Christian Architecture . . . . .	245
5. Ecclesiastical Establishment . . . . .	234	15. Christian Sculpture . . . . .	247
6. Army and Navy . . . . .	235	16. Schools of Painting . . . . .	248
7. Education . . . . .	235	17. Books . . . . .	250
8. Commerce and Manufactures . . . . .	236	18. Maps . . . . .	252
9. Agriculture . . . . .	237	19. Chronological Tables . . . . .	253
10. Characteristics of the Country . . . . .	239		

### 1. GENERAL TOPOGRAPHY.

THE Papal States, since the recent annexation of La Romagna to the kingdom of Northern Italy, are bounded on the north-east by the Adriatic, on the north by Tuscany, on the south-east by the kingdom of Naples, and on the west and north-west by the Mediterranean. According to the last census (1857) the population amounted to about two millions of souls.† It is calculated, however, that only a third part of the surface is cultivated: a considerable portion of the country, being mountainous or desolated by malaria, is very thinly inhabited. Of its numerous rivers, the Tiber alone is navigable to any distance from its mouth; the Fiora is the next river in size on the side of the Mediterranean; on the coast of the Adriatic the Tronto and the Metauro are the most important. The two principal seaports are Civita Vecchia and Ancona; the ancient harbours of Terracina, Porto d'Anzio, Ostia, and Porto, have been rendered useless to vessels of large burden by accumulations of sand, and in the latter case by the rapid extension of the Delta of the Tiber. The largest lakes are those of Thrasimene or Perugia, Bolsena, and Bracciano.

The territories comprised in the Papal States have been acquired at various periods, by inheritance, by cession, by usurpation, and by conquest. In the eighth century the duchy of Rome, which constituted the first temporal possession of the Popes, was conferred by Pepin and Charlemagne on Stephen II., with a large portion of the exarchate of Ravenna, which they had conquered from the Lombards. The duchy extended along the coast of the Mediterranean, from Terracina to the mouth of

\* Since the commencement of the year 1860 a great portion of the *Papal States* have rendered their allegiance to the Holy See, and annexed themselves to the Italian Kingdom under Victor Emmanuel. As such annexation has not yet been acknowledged by the great European powers, and as no inconvenience can result to the traveller from our present arrangement, we have not considered it necessary to adopt the new territorial division. The provinces that have annexed themselves to the Italian Kingdom are those of Urbino, Pesaro, Ancona, Macerata, Camerino, Fermo, Ascoli, Perugia, Spoleto, Rieti, and Orvieto—constituting the two great divisions of the Marches and Umbria—containing a population of 1,400,000 inhabitants; the only part of his possessions still under the pope's rule being the patrimony of St. Peter's, embracing the provinces of Viterbo, La Sabina, Civita Vecchia, La Comarca of Rome, and Frosinone, with a population of about 600,000 inhabitants.

† All the figures regarding the population of the Roman States in this volume have been taken from the official returns of the census of 1853: 'Statistica della Popolazione dello Stato Pontificio dell' Anno 1853,' 1 vol. quarto, just published by the government (Feb. 185



the Tiber, and included the southern Campagna, the Pontine marshes, and the Sabine and Volscian mountains. In the eleventh century the duchy of Benevento became the property of the Holy See, by a cession of the emperor Henry II. to Leo IX. in exchange for the revenues of the city of Bamberg. In the twelfth century the possessions of the Countess Matilda passed by inheritance to the Church; they included what is now known as the Patrimony of St. Peter, extending from Rome to Bolsena, the coast-line from the mouth of the Tiber to the Tuscan frontier, the duchy of Spoleto, and the Marches of Ancona. On the return of the Popes from Avignon, and on the subsequent subjection of the petty princes of Romagna and Umbria, other important possessions gradually fell into their hands. In 1463 they obtained the principality of Pontecorvo, in the kingdom of Naples; and about the same period Perugia, Orvieto, Città di Castello, and several other towns acknowledged the sovereignty of the successors of St. Peter; and the conquests of Julius II. added to the dominions of the Holy See the important provinces of Bologna and Romagna. Ancona was occupied by the Papal troops in 1532; Ferrara was seized in 1597; the Duke of Urbino abdicated in favour of the Church in 1626; and a few years later the Papal territory received its last addition in the fiefs of Castro and Ronciglione, wrested by Innocent X. from the Farnese family. Such were the temporal possessions of the Popes when the wars arising out of the French revolution overturned nearly all the governments of Italy. Into the changes which ensued in the States of the Church it is unnecessary to enter in detail; suffice it to say that the Pope, after a lengthened exile, was reinstated on the throne of St. Peter at the close of the war in 1814, and that the temporal possessions of the Holy See have, from that time, remained until 1859 as they were settled by the Treaty of Vienna; which restored to Rome the Marches, with Camerino, the duchy of Benevento, the principality of Pontecorvo, the legations of Ravenna, Bologna, and Ferrara, save, however, that part of the latter province situated on the left bank of the Po, which Austria retained, together with the right of occupying the *places* of Ferrara and Comacchio. The protest made by Cardinal Consalvi at the Congress of Vienna, against these two measures, has hitherto remained a dead letter; but the occupation of the city as well as the citadel of Ferrara by Austria in 1847, on the ground that the word *place* in the treaty applied to the entire city, roused a spirit of nationality throughout Italy, and a feeling of sympathy throughout Europe, which momentarily restored it and its fortress to the Pope, to be subsequently occupied, as well as a part of the territories of the Church, by an Austrian army. The fortress of Comacchio having been razed in 1848, its occupation by Austria from that time ceased. The Austrians continued to occupy the provinces of La Romagna until 1859, when, in consequence of their misfortunes in the war in which they were engaged against France and Piedmont, they were obliged to withdraw their army of occupation. A general rising of all the large towns was the immediate consequence; Juntas were formed, which with great unanimity declared that the Papal rule had for ever ceased; and in a Parliament elected by universal suffrage, and subsequently by a general ballot of the population, they declared the four Legations independent of the government of the Pope,

and annexed themselves to the constitutional monarchy of Northern Italy, under Victor Emmanuel.

The Papal States until the recently accomplished separation of the Marches and Umbria were divided into sixteen provinces. The first the Comarca of Rome, including within its jurisdiction the capital and the Agro Romano. The other fifteen divided into two classes, Legations and Delegations; the Legations formerly governed by Cardinals, although none had been so of late years, and the Delegations, for the most part, by Prelates, with the title of *Delegate*. There were only two *Legations* remaining—Urbino (with Pesaro) and Velletri. There were thirteen *Delegations* or Provinces—Ancona, Macerata, Camerino, Fermo, Ascoli, Perugia, Spoleto, Rieti, Viterbo, Orvieto, Civita Vecchia, Frosinone (with Pontecorvo), and Benevento. The Legations and Delegations were divided into Districts, the latter into Governorships, and these again into Communes.

## 2. GOVERNMENT.

An unlimited elective hierarchy, the head of which is the Pope, who is chosen by the Cardinals out of their own body. The number of the Cardinals was limited to seventy by Sixtus V., in allusion to the number of disciples whom our Saviour commissioned to preach the Gospel over the world; but, until 1853, the Sacred College had been rarely complete. All vacancies in their body are filled up by the Pope, whose power in this respect is absolute. The Cardinals constitute the Sacred College, and are designated as Princes of the Church. They are of three classes:—1. Six Cardinal Bishops, who hold the suburban dioceses of Ostia and Velletri, Porto and Civita Vecchia, Sabina, Palestrina, Albano, and Frascati; 2. Fifty Cardinal Priests; 3. Fourteen Cardinal Deacons. On the death of the Pope the supreme power is exercised by the Cardinal *Camerlengo* for nine days, and during that time he has the privilege of coining money bearing his own name and arms. On the ninth day the funeral of the deceased Pontiff takes place, and on the following the Cardinals enter the conclave to elect his successor. They are shut up till they agree: the voting is secret, and the election is determined by a majority of two-thirds, subject to the privilege possessed by Austria, France, and Spain, to object to, and impose each its veto on the nomination of one candidate. The conditions of the election in latter times have required that the Pope be a Cardinal, and an Italian by birth. The government is administered by a Council of Ministers, of whom the Cardinal Secretary of State is the chief and most influential member, he holding at the same time the Portfolio of Foreign Affairs. The other ministers are, of the Interior, of Finance, of War, and of Commerce Agriculture and the Fine Arts. All may be laymen except the Cardinal Secretary of State, an excellent change for the better as long as it was adhered to, but which is no longer acted upon, Pius IX. having reverted to the old exclusive system, at present all the offices being filled by Ecclesiastics or Prelates: the system, or Hierarchy of *Congregazioni*, has been abolished since 1849, except for ecclesiastical purposes.

The municipal government of Rome is intrusted to the *Senator*, an officer of high antiquity, generally a member of one of the influ-

ential patrician families; and eight *Conservatori*, with a municipal body of forty *Counsellors*, who, having in the first instance been appointed by the Pope, now re-elect themselves, one half of the number being selected from amongst the nobility or landed proprietors, the other from the middle classes and tradespeople. Their functions are purely municipal in the most contracted sense, neither exercising magisterial duties nor interfering with the police. The revenues of the city amount to about 800,000 scudi (160,000*l.*) annually, of which two-thirds are appropriated for the general purposes of the state by the government, leaving the municipality with very inadequate means; hence it is that there are few capitals in so bad a state as Rome as regards cleansing, lighting, police, &c.

The Auditor of the Camera, the Auditor of the Pope (*Uditore Santissimo*), and the Major-Domo or Steward of the Household, are prelates of high rank. The Pope's Auditor examines the titles of candidates for bishoprics, and decides all cases of appeal to the Pope on ecclesiastical questions; the Major-Domo is an officer who has the management of the Pope's household, and is entitled to a cardinal's hat on quitting office; the *Maestro di Camera*, also a prelate, is charged with everything relative to ceremonial, presentations to the Pope, &c.

### 3. JUSTICE.

Justice is administered throughout the States of the Church according to the laws of the "*Corpus Juris*" and the Canon Law. The Judges are appointed by the Pope. They must be above thirty years of age, of unblemished character, of legitimate birth, doctors of law, and have practised at the bar as advocates for at least five years. The administration of justice in the Papal States is of a rather complicated machinery. In *civil cases* there is in the chief town of every province, or delegation, a judicial functionary bearing the title of *Governatore*, *Giudice Conciliatore* or *Assessore*, who takes cognizance of all affairs where the amount in litigation does not exceed 200 scudi. In the capital of every province there is a tribunal of 1<sup>ra</sup> *Istanza*, to which there is an appeal from the decisions of the local governors; this court takes cognizance of all suits where the sum exceeds 200 scudi; in Rome the Tribunale di 1<sup>ra</sup> *Istanza* is known by the name of the Tribunale del Senatore.

There are two Courts of Appeal—at Macerata and Rome—to revise the decisions of the Tribunale di 1<sup>ra</sup> *Istanza*; should there be a diversity of opinion, *i. e.* should the decision of the inferior court and of that of appeal be different, there is a second appeal to all the chambers of the *Ruota* united. The foregoing courts are courts of law and equity, but there is still a superior jurisdiction, corresponding in some measure to the French *Cour de Cassation*—the *Corte della Segnatura*, sitting at Rome, which can annul the decrees of the two inferior courts for errors of procedure, in which case the parties are sent before another tribunal for a new trial.

In *criminal cases* the governors have jurisdiction as far as inflicting one year's imprisonment or hard labour; beyond this the tribunals of 1<sup>ra</sup> *Istanza*, sitting as a criminal court, alone have jurisdiction, even in cases carrying with them capital punishment. They also act as

Courts of Appeal from the decisions of the local governors. The Criminal Court in Rome, however, is differently constituted: it is there called the Tribunale del Governatore, and composed of the Governor of Rome and four assessors. As in civil cases, the three Courts of Appeal take cognizance of the decisions of the Tribunals of 1<sup>ra</sup> Istanza in criminal matters, except in Rome, where a special court, the *Sagra Consulta*, acts as a Court of Appeal from the Tribunale del Governatore of the capital. All the courts in civil cases are open to the public, whilst in criminal the whole of the proceedings are conducted with closed doors. There are Tribunals of Commerce in all the chief towns; in case of appeal the decisions attacked are carried before the Tribunale di Commercio of Ancona.

Such is the mode of proceeding in cases where laymen only are concerned, but should an ecclesiastic, or any one in the *remotest degree* connected with the Church, be mixed up in the litigation, then the cause, be it civil or criminal, must be carried before the Bishop's Court, which has alone jurisdiction. There is a Bishop's Court in every diocese, that in Rome being the Tribunal of the Cardinal Vicar. From the Bishops there is an appeal to the Court of the Metropolitan. This system is fraught with evil, and to such an extent that there are many persons who refuse to have any kind of business transactions that may subject them to litigation with ecclesiastics. In the provinces, the bishops, not being themselves lawyers, and little conversant with even the Canon Law, generally appoint needy lawyers of the locality to act for them. Whilst in the lay courts justice in civil cases is considered as being very impartially although slowly administered, it is quite different in the ecclesiastical, where venality is unhappily the rule instead of being the exception.

But perhaps the greatest drawback on the impartial administration of the law in the Papal States is as regards political offences, which are deferred to a secret tribunal, called the Consulta, and of late years in the greater number of cases to that of Rome. Here the prisoner is only permitted to employ the sworn advocate of this exceptional tribunal. He is never allowed to see the witnesses, nor to know the nature of the evidence adduced against him, and his advocate is not even permitted to divulge to him what may take place, or the nature of the accusation against him. Except at Rome, where there are four advocates attached to this Inquisitorial Court, he has no choice in selecting for his defence. The sentences, if capital, are only communicated a few hours before being carried into execution. The Cardinal Vicar's Court at Rome, and the Bishops' Courts in the provinces, have the power of imprisoning summarily all persons, and especially females, on grounds of immorality, a power which leads to most crying injustice in a country where the immorality of the clergy is not uncommon, and where denunciations are often made, not from the purest motives.

In criminal proceedings there are no limits to imprisonment on suspicion, and the trial is often indefinitely delayed, the accused having no power to bring his case before his judges. This dilatory system, the rare infliction of fines, the absence of liberation on bail, and the universal practice of imprisonment for every kind of offence, tend to keep the prisons constantly full, and form a subject of great reproach against the Papal Government. The number of persons actually in

confinement bears an unusually large proportion to the population. There are nine prisons for convicted criminals—Civita Vecchia, Ancona, Porto d' Anzio, Spoleto, Narni, St. Leo, the Castle of St. Angelo, Civita Castellana, and Palliano, the latter chiefly for political prisoners.

#### 4. REVENUE.

In consequence of the recent political events it is impossible to give any approximate estimate of the present resources and expenditure of the Papal Government. Before the outbreak of 1859, and the separation of the provinces of La Romagna, the finances were in a state of extreme confusion and dilapidation, and the taxation quite inadequate to meet the expenses of the State and the payment of the interest on the yearly increasing public debt. The receipts from various sources amounted to upwards of 13 millions of dollars, the expenses in excess of that amount, very nearly one-half being to meet the interest on the public debts: during the present year it is impossible to arrive at any proximate estimate of the resources of the State. As to the expenditure, it far exceeds the revenue; and the consequences are that the Papal Government is in a state verging on bankruptcy and only able to meet the large claims on it, chiefly from the exaggerated military force it is obliged to maintain, to coerce a discontented population, and to prevent every expression of public opinion in a liberal direction, by raising money on loan. The least onerous item on the debit side of the Papal finances is the private expenditure of the Sovereign, which amounts only to 60,000 dollars, or about 12,760*l.* annually.

The following were some of the items of which the revenue was made up in the year preceding the separation of La Romagna: customs and excise (*dazi di consume*), 5,660,500 *scudi*; direct taxes, 3,589,035; post-office, 343,800; stamps, 932,000; mint, 906,370; lottery, 851,250: the latter demoralising impost only yields 286,700 dollars profit to the State, after paying the expenses of collection; the number of tickets issued in the city of Rome alone is 55 millions annually. The land-tax forms the principal item of the direct taxation, and is calculated to amount to from 15 to 25 per cent. of the gross rental of the landed proprietors.

#### 5. ECCLESIASTICAL ESTABLISHMENT.

Exclusive of Rome, the Papal States comprise 6 archbishoprics and 44 bishoprics: the archbishoprics are those of Benevento, Camerino (with Treja), Fermo, Spoleto, Bevagna (with Trevi), and Urbino. The clergy, before the separation of the N. Legations, were supposed to amount to about 39,000, of whom about 17,000 are secular; the monks to upwards of 22,000; and the nuns to more than 9000. The number of monasteries, as far as we have been able to ascertain, was about 1800, and the convents 600. The office of *Prelate* is peculiar to the Papal States; this dignity is not, as is often supposed, a bishop or necessarily an ecclesiastic, although bound to celibacy as long as he retains his office, but a high official servant of the Government, either civil or ecclesiastical, with the title of Monsignore. Not being in many instances in holy orders, and unless he has been

ordained, he becomes a layman on retiring from office, and may marry. It is, however, essential to the candidate for the *prelatura* that he possess the degree of Doctor of Laws, and enjoy a small independent income. From 200 to 250 of these officers are employed in various departments of the State; some are attached to the court of the Pope, and others act as secretaries or members of congregations or Government boards. It is the stepping-stone to preferment in most of the higher offices of state: the Prelate looks forward to become a Nuncio, a Delegate, a member of the Ruota, Governor of Rome, Treasurer of the Hospital of Santo Spirito, or one of the Ministers; and he frequently obtains a seat in the Sacred College by promotion from one or other of these offices. He wears a distinguishing costume, and is recognised in Rome by his violet stockings, and by being followed in the streets by a servant in a shabby livery.

The Jews in the Papal States amounted, in 1859, to about 9500, and had 8 synagogues. Of this number 4200 inhabited the capital, 1600 in Ferrara, and 1800 in Ancona.

#### 6. ARMY AND NAVY.

The States of the Church are divided into two military divisions—those of Rome and Ancona. The Army is under the direction of a Minister of War, called the Presidente delle Armi, now a priest. The Swiss Guard of the Pope, commanded by a Captain and Lieutenant, comprises 126 foot soldiers, who carry the ancient halberd, and wear the singular costume said to have been designed by Michel Angelo. The Pope's Noble Guard (*Guardia Nobile*), a mounted corps of 80 noblemen, is commanded by one of the Roman princes. It is their province to attend the Pope on all public occasions and ceremonies of the Church; and they constitute, both by their equipments and their rank, the most distinguished military body in the capital. In addition to the corps above mentioned, there are Swiss regiments, generally composed of foreign mercenaries of every nation—a regiment of Irishmen, regiments of Italian Infantry, 1 battalion of *Chasseurs de Vincennes*, a regiment of Dragoons, one of Artillery, and a corps of Military Engineers. The whole Papal military force, in July 1860, amounted to upwards of 22,000, including about 4000 of the *Gendarmeria*—a very fine body of men—and 1760 custom-house guards. The principal military strongholds are Ancona, Civita Vecchia (held by the French), Civita Castellana, the Castles of Spoleto and of St. Angelo in Rome. The Papal Navy consists of a solitary gun-brig and sea-going steam-boat, some small craft, and two or three small steamers on the Tiber.

#### 7. EDUCATION.

The whole system of education is still very imperfect in the Roman States, where the instruction of the lower classes is less attended to than in any other country of Italy, except Naples. There are three classes of educational institutions—the Universities, the Bishops' Schools, and the Communal or Parish Schools. I. There are 6 Universities, divided into two classes, primary and secondary. The

primary University is that of the Sapienza, at Rome, founded A.D. 1244. The five secondary ones are Perugia (1307-20), Macerata (1548), Fermo (1589), Camerino (1727), and the Gregoriana or Collegio Romano, in the capital, and entirely in the hands of the Jesuits. About 3000 young men receive an academical education at these universities. II. The Bishops' Schools, or ecclesiastical seminaries, are established in the chief town of each see for the education of persons destined for the Church. III. The Communal Schools answer in some measure to the parish schools of England, and exist in all the communes which are rich enough to support them. The masters are appointed by the communal councils, after an open competition before the chief municipal authority, but the state of primary education is generally very low, and almost entirely in the hands of ecclesiastics.

In Rome it is said that at least three-fourths of the children of the poor are gratuitously educated. The elementary schools, instituted in the middle of the last century, still exist, and include three classes : —1. Those in which a small sum is paid ; 2. The gratuitous schools ; 3. The infant schools—an admirable class of institutions, which have been attended with the best results to the lower orders of late years. The gratuitous schools are under the superintendence of the parish priests. The masters are publicly examined before selection ; the schools are periodically visited by ecclesiastical inspectors. In regard to female education, there are no private schools either for the aristocracy or the upper classes : the instruction of females of this rank is entirely confined to the convents, and those of the middle classes are boarded and taught in the different *conservatorie*. The number of children receiving an elementary education is said to amount in Rome to upwards of 10,000.

## 8. COMMERCE AND MANUFACTURES.

There are few countries in Europe which enjoy more natural advantages of soil and climate than the States of the Church ; and yet their great resources are very imperfectly brought into play. The vast forests which cover the uncultivated tracts for miles together are almost entirely neglected ; the excellent wines which are produced, almost without effort, in many of the provinces, are little known beyond the frontier ; and the mineral wealth of the country has never been thoroughly explored. The provincial population are rather agricultural than manufacturing, and articles of natural produce are exported to a limited extent. The manufactures, on the other hand, though making creditable progress, are chiefly for home consumption, and are insufficient for the demands of the population, who derive their main supplies from foreign countries. The principal agricultural exports are the following :—oil from the southern provinces ; wool from Rieti, Città di Castello, Spoleto, Matelica, Camerino, and the mountain districts generally ; tobacco from all parts of the States ; cork-bark, to the amount of 550,000 lbs., from Civita Vecchia to England ; silk in large quantities to France and England ; potash from Corneto and Porto d'Anzio ; oxen from Perugia, Foligno, and Romagna to Tuscany ; rags, to the large amount of 3,000,000 lbs., from all the

large towns; and charcoal in large quantities from the forests bordering on the Mediterranean to Naples and Tuscany. The alum manufactured at La Tolfa near Civita Vecchia was formerly very celebrated, and was exported in considerable quantities, but this trade is now greatly reduced. The works of La Tolfa belong to the Government, and are worked for the profit of the treasury. In the districts of Pesaro and Rimini, sulphur-mines are worked to some extent. Salt-works exist in the vicinity of Ostia, and on the sea-coast below Corneto.

Manufacturing industry is very generally diffused over all parts of the States: woollen cloths of a very coarse description are produced at Rome, Spoleto, Foligno, Terni, Matelica, Perugia, Gubbio, Fossombrone, S. Angelo in Vado, Narni, Alatri. Silks, damasks, and velvets are manufactured at Rome, Perugia, Camerino, and Fossombrone, where the late Duke de Leuchtenberg gave to the works the impulse of the steam-engine. Ribbons are manufactured at Fano and Pesaro. The carpets of Pergola were once exported in quantities to the Lombardo-Venetian kingdom, where they had a ready sale as a good imitation of the English patterns. The hats of Rome, which are manufactured to the value of 200,000 scudi annually, are in great demand in all parts of the States. Wax-candles, principally used in the churches, to the amount of 250,000 scudi, are made at Rome, Bologna, Perugia, Ancona, and principally Foligno: at the latter place the trade is particularly flourishing. The ropes and cordage produced in the asylums, public schools, and private rope-yards are of superior quality, and are exported to the Ionian Islands and to Greece. The papermanufactories of Fabriano, established as early as 1564, still keep up their reputation: the quantity of paper of different kinds manufactured annually in the Papal States is 3,600,000 lbs., of which the greater part is derived from Fabriano: The latter paper surpasses in its quality that of the great Neapolitan establishment on the Fibreno, especially that for copper-plate printing, which in some respects is even preferred to that of England and France.

The total commerce of the Papal States for 1857, the last year for which we have been able to procure returns, consisted of—importations, 12,627,433; exportations, 11,625,400 *scudi*. This was before the separation of the Northern Legations.

## 9. AGRICULTURE.

The agriculture of the Papal States, with the exception of the system which prevails in the Roman Campagna, differs very little from that of Tuscany. The leading peculiarity is the prevalence of very large farms in the least cultivated districts. The Campagna around Rome, more commonly known under the name of the "Agro Romano," and the vast tract of Maremma, which spreads along the coast from the Tuscan frontier to that of Naples, are cultivated upon the system of large farms, and are consequently in the hands of a few wealthy agriculturists. The Campagna, containing 520,000 English acres, is divided into farms varying from 1200 to 10,000 each. This immense tract is in the hands of a class of farmers who are called "Mercanti di Campagna." Each Mercante rents



several farms, paying a fixed rent in money as in England, and upon leases generally of 9 years: most of them are men of large capital and great enterprise; they generally reside at Rome, where they have their counting-houses, and stewards on the spot, who manage the details and direct the labour on the farms. The average rent is about  $8\frac{1}{2}$  *scudi* a *rubbia*, or 7s. 8d. the imperial acre, which has gone on increasing of late years. The farms of the *Agro Romano* require a capital of from 2000*l.* to 10,000*l.* In other parts of the Papal territory the *mezzeria* system is, however, the most common mode of tenure, and dates from the earliest times of history. It is founded on a division of profits between the landlord and tenant: it necessarily implies a mutual good faith between the parties, and an entire reliance on the integrity of the cultivator. In Tuscany the system exists in great perfection. The *mezzeria* may be defined as a contract or partnership between the landlord and tenant. The landlord supplies capital, the land, oxen, and seed, keeps the farm-buildings in repair, and generally pays a considerable part of all permanent improvements, embanking, planting, reclaiming waste lands, &c., and the whole of the produce is divided between him and the tenant in equal parts. The tenant finds labour and the implements required in ordinary cultivation, and pays one-half of all casualties among the domestic animals confided to his charge. Rearing of cattle and horses, grazing, and cattle-feeding have of late years proved very profitable in the environs of Rome, the latter from the large quantity of butter produced, which finds a ready and advantageous sale in the markets of the capital. The system of farming in the Roman Campagna is in many respects peculiar. In the first place, the farmer seldom lives on his estate, the solitary *casale* being tenanted by the steward, and by the men who tend the cattle. In the winter the farm is covered with sheep, the number of which collected on the Campagna at that season is said to amount to 600,000; and the large grey cattle, which are bred for the Roman market, cannot be much less than a fourth of that number. The herdsmen are seen riding over the plain wrapped in a sheepskin cloak, and carrying a long pole armed with an iron spike. As the summer draws on, the climate becomes unhealthy; the sheep are then driven from the plain to the cool pastures in the Sabine and Volscian mountains, to the high grounds of Umbria, and even to the mountains of the Abruzzi. At harvest-time the heat becomes excessive, and the malaria assumes its most virulent form. The peasants from the Volscian and Sabine hills and from beyond the Neapolitan frontier come down into the plain to earn a few *scudi* for the ensuing winter: they work in the harvest-field all day under a scorching sun, and at night sleep out of doors. Even the strongest and healthiest are often struck down in a single week; before the harvest is gathered in, hundreds of hardy mountaineers are seized with intermittent fever, and either die, or on their return home bear the mark of the pestilence for life. As soon as the harvest is over, the immense Campagna is deserted; the shepherd is absent with his flock, the *fattori* or stewards take refuge in Rome, and the labourers retire to the few scattered villages on the outskirts of the plain, where they are less exposed to the effects of its then pestilential climate. After each harvest the land is generally left in fallow for

pasture, the general rotation in the Campagna being one wheat-crop in three or four years. In all parts of the States the agricultural implements are of the rudest kind; the native manufacture never deviates from the primitive style which has prevailed for ages, and the heavy duties on articles of foreign manufacture have proved great impediments to the introduction of the improvements of more advanced countries. One of the drawbacks in the cultivation of the Campagna, arising from its scanty population during the unhealthy season of the harvest, is likely to be much modified by the introduction of reaping-machines, for the use of which the vast expanses of level corn-fields are admirably adapted.

#### 10. CHARACTERISTICS OF THE COUNTRY.

It is impossible to travel over Italy without observing the striking difference between its northern and southern provinces. The traveller will discover, on crossing the frontier of the Papal States, that he has entered on a country very different from that which he has left. That portion of Italy which forms the subject of the present volume includes within its limits a field of study and observation almost inexhaustible. Though described for centuries by all classes of writers, there is still no part of Europe which the traveller will find so richly stored with intellectual treasure. From the North it differs mainly in this, that it is pre-eminently the Italy of classical times. It carries the mind back through the history of twenty-five centuries to the events which laid the foundation of Roman greatness. It presents us with the monuments of nations which either ceased to exist before the origin of Rome, or gradually sunk under her power. Every province is full of associations; every step we take is on ground hallowed by the genius of the poets, the historians, and the philosophers of Rome. These, however, are not the only objects which command attention. In the darkness which succeeded the fall of Rome, Italy was the first country which burst the trammels in which the world had so long been bound. Political freedom first arose amidst the contests of the popes with the German emperors; and in the free States and towns of Central Italy the human mind was developed to an extent which Rome, in the plenitude of her power, had never equalled. The light of modern civilization was first kindled on the soil which had witnessed the rise and fall of the Roman empire; and Europe is indebted to the Italy of the middle ages for its first lessons, not only in political wisdom, but in law, in literature, and in the arts. The history of the Italian republics is not a mere record of party, or of the struggles of petty tyrants and rival factions; it is the record of an era in which modern civilization received its earliest impulses. Amidst the extraordinary energy of their citizens, conquest was not the exclusive object, as in the dark ages which had preceded them. Before the end of the thirteenth century the universities of the free cities had opened a new path for literature and science, and sent forth their philosophers and jurists to spread a knowledge of their advancement. The constitutional liberties of Europe derived useful lessons from the municipal institutions of Italy, and the courts of the Italian princes afforded

asylums to that genius which has survived the liberties in the midst of which it was developed. The mediæval history of Central Italy has hitherto been less regarded by the traveller, although in many respects it is not less interesting, than the history of what we call Classical Times. The intimate connection of her early institutions with those of England, and the part which many of our countrymen played in the drama of Italian history during the middle ages, associate us more immediately with this period than with any other in her annals. We can recognise, in the energy of the Italian character during the middle ages, a prototype of that prodigious activity which our own country has acquired under the influence of the lessons which Italy taught us, and must ever regard with admiration and respect a people who have done so much in the great cause of human amelioration, and admit that the period in which Italy led the way in the march of European improvement and civilization is one of the most brilliant in the annals of the world.

The physical characters of Central Italy are not less interesting than her historical associations. To apply our remarks more particularly to the Papal States, we may say that their resources have hitherto been very imperfectly appreciated. Few countries in Europe have been less understood. The traveller who hurries from Bologna to Florence, and from Florence to Rome, neither stopping to explore the objects which present themselves on the road, nor turning aside into less beaten tracts, will form a very imperfect idea of the treasures of art abundantly placed within his reach. He can have had no opportunity of becoming acquainted with the true character of the people, or of knowing the charms of the provincial cities. In regard to art, it is a great mistake to suppose that it can be only studied in the galleries of the great capitals. The filiations of the different schools, the links of the chain which connect together the leading epochs, not merely in painting, but in architecture and sculpture, are to be traced, not in the museums and palaces of Florence and Rome, but in the smaller cities, where every branch of art, under the patronage of the local sovereigns, republics, and even municipalities, has left some of its important works.

The scenery of Central Italy is another charm which will appeal probably to a larger class. Whatever may be the beauties of particular districts traversed by the high road, the finest characters of Italian scenery must be sought, like the people, beyond the beaten track. The fertility of the March of Ancona, the beautiful country intersected by the Velino, the Metauro, the Anio, and the Sacco, have each an interest of a different character. Nothing can be grander than the forms of the Sabine and Umbrian mountains, or more picturesque than the valleys which descend from them. Nature there appears in a richness of colouring to which the eye has not been before accustomed. In the southern provinces the purity of atmosphere is combined with an harmonious repose of nature, the costumes of the people are in the highest degree picturesque, and the buildings have the rare merit of being perfectly in keeping with the scenery by which they are surrounded.

Among the first objects which will be presented to the traveller, the

monuments of antiquity are the most important. We shall therefore state, as concisely as possible, such general facts in reference to their archæological characters as may be necessary to prepare him for their study.

### 11. PELASGIC, OR EARLY ABORIGINAL ARCHITECTURE.

No circumstance is so much calculated to mislead the stranger who travels into Italy as the frequent misapplication of the terms Pelasgic, Cyclopean, and Etruscan. Every specimen of ancient architecture in Central-Italy has been called by one or other of these names, merely because the style is colossal compared to the later works of Roman construction.

The Pelasgic remains, of which the Papal States contain so many specimens, confirm the history of the migrations of that ancient people. Whether the Pelasgi were originally from Thrace, or from a country still farther north, as some writers suppose, there can be no doubt that they were the great original colonisers of Southern Europe. They may be traced from Thessaly to Asia Minor, through the greater part of Greece, and through many of the islands in the Ægean. We know that they united with the Hellenes to form the Greek nation, that they built Argos and Lycosura (B. C. 1820), which Pausanias calls "the most ancient, and the model from which all other cities were built." According to history, two distinct colonies emigrated to Central Italy, then occupied by the Umbri, a race probably of Celtic origin. The first came direct from Lycosura and settled in Umbria. The second Pelasgic colony invaded Italy from Dodona, and brought with them many arts unknown to their predecessors. They settled in the upper valley of the Velinus, near Rieti. The first, or Umbrian colony, seems to have lost its Greek idiom at an early period, if we may judge from one of the most ancient written monuments, the Eugubian tables. It is not the least interesting circumstance arising out of the history of this colony, that the Latin language, in its present form, is considered to derive its Greek element from the Pelasgi, and its Latin from the Umbrians. The Pelasgi were subdued in their turn by a race called Tyrrheni by the Greeks, and Etrusci by the Romans, about fifty years before the Trojan war; and in the time of Tarquinius Priscus the whole race seems to have disappeared as one of the leading nations of Italy.

This historical sketch is confirmed by the ruins the Pelasgi have left behind them. The first colony does not appear to have founded any cities for themselves, but to have occupied those already inhabited by the Umbri; the second settled in the valley of the Velinus, and thence spread over a large portion of the country to the south of it. Accordingly, in the neighbourhood of Rieti, we find a large cluster of ancient towns, many of which are still to be identified by the descriptions and distances handed down to us by the Greek and Roman historians. We find, in the precise locality indicated by Dionysius, the walls of Palatium, from which Evander and his Arcadian colonists emigrated to Rome forty years before the Trojan war. We recognise the sites of other cities of equal interest, and in some instances discover that their names have undergone but little change. We trace the Pelasgi from this spot in their course southwards, along the western slopes of the Sabine mountains,

and mark their progress in civilization by the more massive constructions which they adopted. Their cities were now generally placed upon hills, and fortified by walls of such colossal structure, that they still astonish us by their solidity. The progressive improvement of their military architecture becomes more apparent as we approach their southern limits. Hence the very finest specimens of Pelasgic construction in Europe are to be found between the Sabine and Volscian chains, at Alatri, Arpino, Segni, and other towns in the valleys of the Sacco and Liris, described in the Handbook for Southern Italy.

The style of their construction was in most instances polygonal, consisting of enormous blocks of stone, the angles of one exactly corresponding with those of the adjoining masses. They were put together without cement, and so accurately as to leave very small interstices. This style may be traced throughout Greece, Asia Minor, and all the countries which history describes as colonised by the Pelasgic tribes. The exceptions to the polygonal style are where the geological nature of the country presented rocks, such as sandstones, occurring naturally in parallel strata, which obviously suggested the horizontal mode of construction, and afforded naturally masses more of a parallelepipedal than of a polygonal shape to the builder. Another variety was produced by local circumstances in the neighbourhood of Rome, where tufa is the prevailing stone. At Tusculum, for example, the quality of the rock pointed out the horizontal style; and thus, in the instances in which the Pelasgi were compelled to adopt tufa as their material, the blocks incline to parallelograms. We may assume as a general rule, that, whenever the materials which the Pelasgi employed were of hard rock, such as limestone, breaking naturally into polyedral masses, the polygonal construction was adopted (Segni, Fondi, Ferentino, Cosa); and whenever the geological formation of the country presented volcanic tufa (Rome, Mammertine Prisons), sandstone (Cortona, Fiesole, Volterra), or travertine (Vicovaro, ancient Varia), occurring in parallel strata, their style was parallelepipedal. The Romans imitated the polygonal style in all cases under similar circumstances, and hence we find polygonal walls in some towns of Central Italy which are known to date from the kingly and even republican period.

## 12. THE ETRUSCANS.

The inhabitants of Etruria were a people altogether distinct from the Pelasgic colonists, though probably descended from the same great family. The Greek historians, as we have already remarked, invariably called them Tyrrheni, while the Romans call them Etrusci. Herodotus, Strabo, Cicero, and Plutarch say that they were of Lydian origin, that they left their native land on account of a protracted famine, sailed from Smyrna, and settled in Umbria. Dionysius of Halicarnassus dissents altogether from this statement, and regards them as an indigenous race of Italy; but in spite of the objections of so weighty an authority, it is impossible, with our extended knowledge of the domestic life and habits of the Etruscans as developed in their tombs, not to arrive at the conclusion that their national customs, their religious rites, and their domestic manners must have been derived from an Asiatic source.

The Etruscans subdued the Umbri and Pelasgi, who finally disappeared as distinct people by incorporation with their conquerors. They spread in time over the whole of Central Italy, and as far south as the Campania, where they founded Capua. They had no doubt acquired much knowledge from the Pelasgi, but by encouraging Greek artists to settle among them they derived nearly all their more important arts directly from Greece. We know that Demaratus of Corinth brought with him to Tarquinii the plastic art and the manufacture of brass or bronze, which afterwards obtained much celebrity in all the cities of Etruria. The names of artists which occur on the vases of Magna Græcia are seen on many of those found among the cities of Etruria: in general these vases of Greek origin are superior in workmanship to those found at Clusium and other places where Etruscan characters are combined with a coarser material. The connection of Etruria with Egypt, either directly by commerce, or indirectly through Greece, is shown by vases of Egyptian form; by scarabæi imitating the forms of Egypt, and frequently inscribed with subjects taken from the Egyptian mythology. It would carry us far beyond our limits to pursue this branch of the inquiry. It may, however, be said, that by far the largest proportion of the arts and civilization of Etruria came from Greece. In architecture the Etruscan walls are generally built of parallelograms of soft calcareous stone or of tufa, laid together with more or less regularity, in horizontal courses without cement. The architecture of their tombs has a subterranean character, being sometimes excavated in the sides of rocks, as at Castel d'Asso; or sunk beneath the surface, and surmounted with tumuli or pyramids of masonry, as at Ceræ and Tarquinii. When excavated in the form of cavern sepulchres, they are decorated with architectural ornaments, which again show the influence of Grecian art. The mouldings of their façades, and the rude imitations of triglyphs, are but a corruption of Doric. The doors, contracting towards the top, differ little from the style still visible in Egypt and Greece. The architecture of their temples, as preserved in the style adopted as Tuscan by the Romans, also shows an identity of principles with the oldest form of Doric. Their paintings are Grecian in mythology, in costumes, and in the ceremonies they represent. Their bronzes are also in the Greek style, and the excellence of the manufacture may probably be attributed to the Corinthian colonists already mentioned. Their sculpture is peculiar to themselves. It has neither the boldness of the early sculpture of the Greeks, nor the repose of the Egyptian. With correct proportions, the forms of the human figure are undefined, the position of the limbs is constrained and studied, the drapery is arranged with a minute attention to regularity approaching to stiffness, and the countenances are often wanting in character and expression. Of their language, chiefly preserved to us in their sepulchral inscriptions, we know absolutely nothing; and of the words which have been handed down to us by the Romans as examples of the Etruscan tongue, the two most commonly met with in inscriptions are *LAB*, king, and *LABNE*, the name of Etruria itself. The only expression that has been satisfactorily made out is the very common one of *RIL AVIL*, *vixit annos*. In fact, it is one of the most extraordinary phenomena connected with this won-

derful people, that, although their alphabet is almost entirely deciphered, their language remains unintelligible. It is unexplained by Hebrew, Greek, Latin, or Celtic. Nearly every letter appears to be Greek, or rather that oldest form of it which is termed Pelasgic. It was written generally from right to left, like the inscriptions on the Eugubian tables, in which the Pelasgic character is also recognised. The Etruscan words, however, have no affinity with the Umbrian of those celebrated monuments. The bilingual inscriptions hitherto discovered have been very few, and have not been of a character to throw light on this difficult subject. It will require the discovery of some Rosetta Stone to afford the long-lost key to the language and literature of this mysterious people.

### 13. THE ROMANS.

There is no doubt that Rome derived her earliest ideas of art and civilization from Etruria. The Tuscan style was adopted by the Romans for their earliest temples, and the massive forms of Etruscan architecture were employed in their greatest public works. They derived their religious ceremonies from the priestly hierarchy of Etruria, and adopted the Etruscan arts without improving them. We must not therefore look for much originality in Roman works. From the period of the Kings to the conquest of Greece, art, so far from improving under the Romans, gradually declined. Even after that event had opened a new field of observation, and created a desire for works of art, the artists of the conquered nations were the only persons who were capable of supplying them. So long as the architecture of Etruria maintained its influence at Rome, the public works were characterised by great durability and solidity. The bridges, the public roads, and the colossal aqueducts, were all probably suggested by the Etruscans, and Rome excelled more in these works of public utility than in any other branch of art. As the Tuscan style was imported for the earliest works of Rome, so the new conquests led to the introduction of the Doric, Ionic, and Corinthian from Greece. But the beauty of Greek art, founded upon undeviating principles subservient to one main idea, was speedily corrupted: the Romans retained nothing but its forms; they rejected its principles, and at length corrupted what remained with devices of their own. Of all the works which the Romans have left to us, the most faultless in its proportions and the most beautiful in its general effect is the Pantheon. The circular tombs were adopted from the Etruscans, and possibly the circular temples, but with such modifications and improvements as have made them rank among the most interesting monuments of Rome. About the time of Augustus, the Composite, or Roman order, seems to have been invented. The Arch of Titus is an example of this style. There, as in the later works of the Empire, in the Coliseum, the baths, the theatres, &c., we have, as the leading characteristics, a combination of the arch with the Grecian orders, in which for the first time pilasters are employed, not as essentials to the stability of the structure, but as mere ornaments. This innovation naturally led to the employment of the column for other purposes, and hence we find an isolated pillar used either as a funeral or

triumphal monument. The allegiance of the Romans to Greek art became gradually weaker, and was at last completely departed from in the Basilicas. Roman domestic architecture is to be best studied with advantage at Pompeii: it would be out of place therefore to enter into details in the present volume, more particularly as the subject is treated of in the Handbook for Southern Italy. In painting, the best specimens we have of Roman art are the fragments discovered in the Neronian constructions beneath the Baths of Titus, &c. The Nozze Aldobrandini is one of the finest amongst the ancient pictorial compositions. In the greater number of examples found at Pompeii and Herculaneum the subjects are either illustrative of some tale of classical mythology, or represent some single figure, as a dancer, thrown out in fine relief on a dark ground. All these, however, are mere house decorations, and we have no work mentioned by any ancient writer with praise. In sculpture the Romans showed as little originality and as little native talent as in other branches of art. Most of the works which have survived, if not imported from Greece as the spoils of conquest, were executed in Italy by Greek artists, down to a late period of the empire. Of the leading works of this class we may mention that the Laocoon is referred by the best authorities to the time of Titus, the Apollo Belvedere to that of Nero, the Antinous to that of Hadrian, and the Belvedere Torso is possibly still later. Even most of the imperial statues are supposed to be the work of Greek sculptors resident at Rome; and the statues of the Grecian divinities perhaps owe their excellence to the devotional feeling with which a Greek would have entered on his task. Under Hadrian, we have a striking proof of the imitation of foreign examples in the numerous copies of Egyptian architecture and statuary. The Egyptian Museum, in the Vatican, contains several statues of this class, all highly finished, but bearing ample evidence of Roman art applied to Egyptian subjects. The bas-reliefs on the Sarcophagi form an important class of sculptures. In them we read the metaphysical religion of the time expressed by such fables of mythology as have reference to death. The Cupid and Psyche, the story of Endymion, the battle-scenes from the poets, are all sufficiently explicit; but in the later works the symbolical meaning becomes more obscure, until we have the last example of foreign imitation in the introduction of the Mithratic mysteries.

#### 14. CHRISTIAN ARCHITECTURE.

The early Christian architecture, avoiding the forms of the pagan temples, chose for its models the ancient Basilicas, which had served during the latter portion of the empire as the seats of the public tribunals. If these buildings themselves were not used for Christian worship, their form and general arrangement were so well adapted to the purpose that they were imitated with slight modifications. The form of the central avenue allowed it to be easily converted into the *nave* or ship of St. Peter, the great characteristic of a Christian church. Even the raised tribune, which was peculiarly the seat of justice, was so well fitted for the seat of the bishop, who might thence, like a true *Episcopus*, look down on the congregation, that the form



and title are still preserved in churches which have none of the distinctive characters of the basilica. The most important characteristic of the heathen temple which remained in the Roman basilica, was the continuous architrave. This was speedily abandoned, and the columns were connected by a series of arches. The basilica, thus modified and adapted for Christian worship, was perhaps deficient in symmetry and proportion, but the simple grandeur of its style contained the germ of the ecclesiastical architecture of all Christendom. The form was oblong, consisting of the nave and two side aisles, separated by lines of columns or pilasters. From these columns sprang a series of arches supporting a high wall pierced with windows, and sustaining the bare or open wooden roof. At the extremity was the semicircular tribune, elevated above the rest of the interior for the bishop's seat. In front, between the tribune and the body of the nave, was the choir, with its two *ambones* or stone pulpits, from which the Epistle and Gospel were read. The nave beyond it was divided into two portions,—the *aula* or open space where the congregation was assembled, the men on one side and the women on the other, and the *narthex*, nearest the door, for the penitents (a name derived from *narthex*, a stick with an iron ferule, with which they inflicted penance on themselves). One of the aisles (the south), as in the courts of justice, was also set apart for the male congregation, and the other for the female; and after this ancient division of the *aula* and *narthex* was abandoned, an upper row of columns was sometimes introduced into the nave, where a kind of clerestory gallery was constructed for females. In front of the building was the *Quadriporticus* or fore-court, for the lowest class of penitents, surrounded on the inner side by a covered arcade, and having a fountain in the middle at which the people might wash their hands before they entered the building. The traveller who is desirous of studying early Christian architecture would do well to proceed in the first instance to Ravenna, where, surrounded by the monuments of three kingdoms, he will be enabled to examine a collection of Christian edifices which have scarcely undergone any change since the time of Justinian. In the church of St. Apollinare in Classe he will find the most unaltered specimen of a Christian basilica that now exists, and in the mosaics profusely scattered over the various churches of the city of the Exarchs he will see some of the first attempts of Christian art to embody the inspirations of religion. At Rome there is no longer any specimen of the larger Christian basilica since the destruction of St. Paul's. In S. Agnese, a fine specimen of the smaller basilica, and S. Lorenzo, we see the upper row of columns for the female gallery; in S. Lorenzo we recognise the ancient portico, though the rest of the atrium has disappeared. The latter is well preserved at S. Clemente, and traces of it at S. Cecilia and the Santi Quattro. At Ravenna the traveller will also have an opportunity of studying the Byzantine period of art. Under the Eastern Emperors the city was enriched with the finest examples of religious architecture which the world had then seen beyond the walls of Constantinople. The church of S. Vitale was the first Christian edifice in Italy constructed with a dome, which was previously a peculiar feature of the Eastern church. We may therefore examine in the Byzantine dome of S. Vitale, and in the basilica of S. Apollinare, the two

objects which still continue, after innumerable vicissitudes, the elements of ecclesiastical architecture throughout Europe.\* We shall not dwell on the Lombard architecture to be met with in the Papal States, and shall touch very lightly on the examples of Italian Gothic, all of which are noticed in detail in the body of the work. If the introduction of the dome, and the ecclesiastical antiquities of Ravenna generally, are to be attributed to the patronage of the Eastern Emperors, the introduction of the Gothic or Pointed style into Italy may be ascribed in most instances to the connection of the leading towns with the emperors of Germany. In some of the very few examples in which (as at Assisi) the origin of the style can be traced directly to German artists, we have the Gothic rivalling the purity of that in the churches N. of the Alps; but in others of a later date, designed probably by native artists who had seen only the works of the foreign architects in Italy, the influence of classical examples was never wholly thrown off. We see it forming the well-known beautiful style now called the Italian Gothic, in the churches of Siena, Orvieto, Bologna, Arezzo, Cortona. Professor Willis has shown that the Italian Gothic is capable of a much more extended generalization than is commonly supposed; and the traveller will look in vain for finer examples than those presented by the cathedrals of Orvieto and Siena. In the fifteenth century Italian architecture in its modern sense was developed by the revival of the classical orders. In the public buildings and churches of the previous century we discover a disposition to return to the ancient models; and in many of the ecclesiastical edifices of that period, the transition from the Gothic to the Roman style is distinctly traceable. The new style was thoroughly developed by Brunelleschi towards the middle of the 15th century: his cupola of the cathedral of Florence, the churches of San Lorenzo and Santo Spirito in the same city, show how the principles of his school had triumphed in so very short a period. His great follower Leon Battista Alberti gave a fresh impulse to the revival by his noble churches of S. Andrea at Mantua, and of S. Francesco at Rimini. Baccio Pintelli introduced it at Rome in S. Agostino and S. Maria del Popolo; and, lastly, it was established as the model of Italian ecclesiastical architecture by Bramante and Michel Angelo.

### 15. CHRISTIAN SCULPTURE.

Whoever would study the condition of Christian sculpture in the early ages of the Church will find many monuments at Ravenna of peculiar interest. The marble urn of St. Barbatian, the ivory pastoral chair of St. Maximian, the tomb of the exarch Isaac, the pulpit of the Arian bishops in the church of Santo Spirito, the sculptured crucifixes, and other objects described in our account of that imperial city, are precious specimens of art of the sixth and seventh centuries. At Rome the most remarkable are the sarcophagi of Junius Bassus in the

\* The reader who may wish to enter more in detail into the history of early Christian architecture will find an admirable exposition of the subject in Canina, '*Sull' Architettura dei Templi Christiani*,' 1 vol. folio, Rome, 1846, with elaborate plans and drawings; also in Ferguson's '*Handbook of Architecture*,' London, 1856, and '*Hubsch die Altchristlichen Kirehen*,' folio, Carlsruhe, 1859.

crypt at St. Peter's, of Anicius Probus in the same ch., and several in the New Christian Museum at the Lateran. They are covered with bas-reliefs of subjects from the Old and New Testaments, of the highest interest. Though stiff in attitude and drapery, these sculptures are far superior to any heathen works of the two preceding centuries. The traveller who may desire to trace the progress of sculpture, from the period of its revival in the thirteenth century to that of its decline in the school of Bernini, will find abundant materials in the Papal States. At Bologna he will see in the tomb of S. Domenico, executed in 1225, the first work of Nicola da Pisa, who there laid the foundation of the Christian department of sculpture. The pulpit at Pisa was not executed till thirty years later ; but that of Siena, which dates only one year after the tomb of S. Domenico, is not inferior as a work of art, and is justly regarded as one of the finest productions of this great master. The tomb of Benedict XI. at Perugia, the fountain in the great square of the same city, the sculptures on the façade of the Duomo of Orvieto, the marble screen of S. Donato in the cathedral of Arezzo, by his son Giovanni, may be classed as the next steps of the revival. The great work of his scholar Giovanni di Balducci, the shrine of St. Peter Martyr in the church of St. Eustorgio at Milan, is another important monument. At Arezzo he will meet with a specimen of equal interest in the tomb of its warrior-bishop, Guido Tarlati, executed between 1328 and 1330 by Agnolo and Agostino da Siena. Another work of the 13th century, in the cathedral of Arezzo, is the tomb of Gregory X., by Margaritone. Of another class, intermediate between the first masters of the revival and the period of the decline, are the bas-reliefs of the bronze doors, of which Florence, Pisa, Bologna, and other cities offer such interesting examples. We might dwell longer on the details and enter more fully into the characteristics of the several schools ; but anything like a complete catalogue would be out of place in our brief summary, and would extend it beyond our object, which is to direct attention to the leading monuments of the art.

### 16. SCHOOLS OF PAINTING.

The mosaics of the Christian Church are the true representatives of painting before its revival by the painters of Siena and of Florence of the 13th century. Nowhere are they so remarkable as at Ravenna, where they are still as fresh as in the days of Justinian. These early mosaics, though generally rude in execution, are astonishing specimens of expression : many of them breathe a spirit of pure devotion, and are invaluable to the Christian antiquary as conveying a perfect epitome of the religious ideas and symbols of the time. We shall not enter into a critical examination of the Schools of Art, as those which come within our province are noticed in the descriptions of their different localities ; it would be difficult to present any general review of them without entering into details which would carry us into schools of places not included in the present volume. We shall merely repeat, in illustration of the remark already made respecting the true mode of seeing Italy, that it is only by deviating from the high roads that the traveller can appreciate the works of many of the early

masters. At Orvieto, for example, he will have an opportunity of studying the beautiful works of Gentile da Fabriano, of Fra Angelico da Fiesole, of Benozzo Gozzoli, and of Luca Signorelli. At Assisi he will find himself amidst those works of Giotto to which Dante has given immortality. He will there be able to contrast them with those of his master and great predecessor Cimabue, and of the contemporary of the latter, Giunta da Pisa. At Bologna he will be surrounded by the greatest works of the Eclectic school, founded by the Caracci and their pupils—a school which modern German critics are too much disposed to undervalue. Whatever may be its demerits on the score of originality, the English traveller will not forget how differently it was judged by one equally competent to appreciate works of art with any modern traveller—Sir Joshua Reynolds, who recommended the student to devote more time to Bologna than it had hitherto been the custom to bestow. The works of Francesco Francia, the most illustrious name in the history of the Bolognese school, are not liable to the objections urged against the school of the Caracci by the ultramontane Manierists. The works of this great master have been little known until of late years in England; and the traveller will recollect that there is no place where they can be studied to so much advantage as at Bologna. Among the cities on the shores of the Adriatic there is scarcely one which does not contain some work which is an episode in the general history of painting—a link in the chain which connects one school with another, and shows the means by which their filiation was accomplished. The little towns of Borgo San Sepolcro and Città di Castello may well bear the titles of cities of painters. Borgo San Sepolcro was the birth-place of Pietro della Francesca, the master of Luca Signorelli, Santi di Tito, and other eminent painters, and still contains a fine specimen of his frescoes. From the works of Pietro della Francesca at Arezzo Raphael derived his idea for the design of Constantine's Vision and Victory, in the Vatican; and was probably indebted to him for those effects of light and shade for which the Deliverance of St. Peter, in the Stanza of the Heliodorus, is so remarkable. Città di Castello has still some interesting works of Luca Signorelli, and other masters, whose style exercised an important influence on the genius of Raphael. It was in this town that Raphael found his earliest patrons, and four of his most celebrated works were painted for its churches. Siena and Perugia are also remarkable as the centre of two schools of painting, whose influence on the great masters of the fifteenth century is confirmed by their works. The School of Siena is at least equal in antiquity to that of Florence, and presents us with the names of Guido da Siena, Duccio da Buoninsegna, Simone Memmi, Taddeo Bartolo, il Sodoma, Beccafumi, and Baldassare Peruzzi. The School of Umbria, of which Perugia was the centre, may be regarded as the transition from the classical style prevalent at Florence to that deep religious feeling and spiritual tendency of the art which attained its maturity under Raphael. Its early masters were Niccolò Alunno and Benedetto Bonfigli, the immediate predecessors of Pietro Perugino, under whose instructions in that city the genius of Raphael was developed. Giovanni Santi of Urbino, the father of Raphael, is generally referred to this school; and Perugia still contains a few works by Raphael himself, in which the traveller

may trace the influence exercised upon his style by the early Umbrian masters.

To those travellers who are interested in the arabesque paintings of the 15th and 16th centuries it may be interesting to know that this beautiful class of art has found an able illustrator, in England, in Mr. Gruner, whose burin has been so successfully employed in diffusing a knowledge of this class of works by Raphael and his coadjutors. Mr. Gruner's 'Architectural Decorations of Rome during the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Centuries' contains a selection from the works of Raphael, Giulio Romano, Baldassare Peruzzi, Pierino del Vaga, Giovanni da Udine, and other painters, existing in the Vatican, the Farnesina Palace, the Villa Madama, and other edifices in and about Rome. These arabesques and medallions are full of interest, and *chefs-d'œuvre* of decorative art.

A class of painting, of a lower grade, now attracting more admiration in England and France than it is worthy of in an artistic point of view, that on earthenware, generally known under the name of Majolica, belongs exclusively to localities described in this volume—Urbino, Pesaro, Gubbio, Castel Durante, &c. The traveller will find a succinct description of the places of its fabrication and its several varieties in Marryatt's History of Pottery.\*

### 17. BOOKS.

In the Introduction to the Handbook for Northern Italy will be found a list of works, most of which will be equally useful to the traveller in the countries described in the present volume.

Connected with the Fine Arts—on Painting, the most convenient and instructive work in our language is undoubtedly Kügler's 'Handbook of Painting,' in 2 vols., translated from the German, with valuable notes, by Sir C. Eastlake; and the numerous illustrations which accompany it render it greatly superior to the original edition. The Lives of the Painters, by Vasari, will not be less indispensable to the traveller in Central Italy than in the other parts of the Peninsula. A very portable and cheap edition of this classical work on art, edited by a society of Tuscan *literati*, has been recently published at Florence by Lemonnier. What adds very considerably to the value of this edition, when compared with all those that preceded it, are the copious notes appended to it, rectifying many of the mistakes, errors of date, &c., in the original, and particularly tracing the several works of art mentioned in Vasari's text to their present resting-places; so that the traveller can ascertain at once where the great *chefs-d'œuvre* of Italian art, if still in existence, are now to be found.†

Another very interesting work has been recently published by the same editor—'The Lives of the Painters of the Order of St. Dominic,' including Fra Angelico da Fiesole, Fra Bartolommeo, &c., by Padre Marchese, a learned member of the same religious order.

\* Marryatt's History of Pottery and Porcelain in the 15th, 16th, 17th, and 18th Centuries; 1 vol. second edition.

† Vasari, Vite dei Pittori, Scultori, ed Architetti. 12 vols. 12mo. Firenze, 1850-53. Lemonnier.

Miss Farquhar's 'Dictionary of Italian Painters' contains a very useful biographical compendium of their lives and of their most important works.\*

On Architecture—the 'Illustrated Handbook of Architecture,' by Mr. Fergusson, now supplies a very great desideratum in our literature of the fine arts; and must prove a valuable companion to travellers who take interest in the arts of construction, the history of which it embraces for every country.†

For those who may desire to enter more deeply into the study of the ancient classical architecture of Central Italy, the works of Canina will prove the surest guides, especially his splendid publication entitled 'L'Antica Architettura descritta e dimostrata coi Monumenti.' Roma, folio, 1851.

On Christian architecture, Mr. Gally Knight's 'Ecclesiastical Architecture of Italy,' with its beautiful illustrations, and Canina's still more copious and complete 'Architettura dei Tempi Cristiani,' will be the best works to illustrate the descriptions of the early ecclesiastical edifices contained in this Handbook.

On Etruscan history and art, Mrs. Hamilton Gray's work, 'Sepulchres of Etruria,' first directed the attention of the English public to that interesting class of ancient monuments, and will be useful to the traveller. Since its publication Mr. Dennis has supplied a much more complete and scientific description of the existing monuments of Etruria, in his valuable volumes on the 'Cities and Cemeteries of Etruria,'—a work which cannot be too highly praised and recommended as a Guide: it forms of itself an indispensable Handbook to all that remains of Etruscan art and civilization in Central Italy. The elaborate work of Canina, 'L'Antica Etruria Maritima nella Dizione Pontificia,' in three folio volumes, embraces all the Etruscan sites within the Papal territory, and may be said to have exhausted the subject by representing almost every existing fragment of the edifices and tombs of the portion of that extraordinary people with whose history we are best acquainted from their early connection and rivalry with Rome.

For general criticism on architecture, Forsyth's 'Italy' is unsurpassed, perhaps, in our own or any other language. There is no work to which the traveller will recur with greater pleasure, and none from which, in so limited a space, he will derive more solid information.

For information generally on Italy, the work of Mr. Spalding, 'Italy and the Italians,' forming a part of the 'Edinburgh Cabinet Library,' contains, in a condensed shape, the leading facts of its ancient and modern history, and a good epitome of its arts and literature from the earliest times. Mr. Whiteside's 'Italy' contains much information on the present condition of its people, institutions, &c.; and his translation of Canina's 'Indicazione Topografica di Roma,' under the somewhat fanciful title of the 'Vicissitudes of the Eternal City,' will interest the archaeologist who may not be able to consult the original work.

Connected with Italian general literature, we may mention that

\* Biographical Catalogue of the principal Italian Painters: by a Lady. 1 vol. 12mo. 1855. Mr. Wornum's 'Epochs of Painting' may be also usefully consulted.

† The Illustrated Handbook of Architecture; being a concise and popular Account of the different Styles of Architecture prevailing in all Ages and Countries. By James Fergusson, M.R.I.B.A. 2 vols. London, 1855.

the editor of Vasari's Lives, above mentioned, has published very beautiful, cheap, and, what is scarcely less important to the traveller, compact editions of Dante, Petrarca, Ariosto, Tasso, Alfieri, Monti, &c., amongst the poets; of Machiavelli, Cellini, Verri, Amari, Balbo, &c., amongst the historians and biographers; and of Manzoni, Grossi, Guerrazzi, Rossini, and Azeglio, amongst the more modern writers on historical romance.

### 18. MAPS.

Until recently the best maps of the countries described in this volume were very inferior to those of Northern Italy.

Perhaps there are no better general maps of Italy than those accompanying the Handbooks. We have endeavoured to render them as accurate as possible, from the most recent authorities.

The Austrian Government has rendered a most important service to the traveller, and to geographical science generally, by extending its surveys into Central Italy. Its great *Carta Topografica dello Stato Pontificio e del Gran Ducato di Toscana* is now completed, and embraces the whole of Tuscany and the Papal States, on a scale of  $\frac{1}{86400}$ : it forms by far the best Map of Middle Italy.

Count Litta's Map of the Southern Provinces of the Papal Territory, in six sheets, was the most correct before the publication of the Austrian survey.

Several maps of the environs of Rome have appeared at different times. That of the Censo, in two sheets, published in 1839, by the Government, is the best, but it scarcely embraces a distance of five miles from the city gates. Baron Moltke published at Berlin, in 1852, a large map, taking in about 8 miles, measured from the Capitol (*Carta Topografica di Roma e de suoi Contorni*), on a scale of  $\frac{1}{25200}$ ; a reduction of it on a scale of  $\frac{1}{30000}$  has appeared, very convenient for the pocket; and Piale brought out, in 1854, one of the Campagna, which will perhaps be the most convenient for the general traveller, as the author has availed himself of the later topographical labours, and of the antiquarian determinations of Canina.

Since the military occupation of Rome by the French, the officers of the Imperial Staff Corps have been engaged in surveying the country around, and have completed a very elaborate map,\* on a scale of  $\frac{1}{80000}$ , which forms four large sheets, embracing the whole of the Campagna and a part of the hilly region of Sabina, Etruria, and Latium bordering on it. This map, which, like that of the Austrians, is engraved on stone, presents the most minute topographical details; and although not more correct perhaps in the general details than the Austrian survey, possesses two advantages over the latter, in having the heights above the sea of almost every locality marked, and the ancient names of the most remarkable classical sites placed in juxtaposition with the modern, under the superintendence of Canina.

The *Pianta Topografica della Campagna di Roma*, by the late Comandatore Canina, in six sheets, is by far the best ever published, as regards the general Antiquarian Topography, and the determination of the

\* Carte de la Partie Sud-Ouest des Etats de l'Eglise, rédigée au Dépôt de la Guerre, d'après Triangulation et les Levés, exécutés par les Officiers d'Etat Major. Paris, 1856.

several localities of this most interesting region, and will be an indispensable guide to the archæological Rambler over it. He has also published more detailed maps of Ancient Etruria, and plans of its principal sites, and more recently of the towns of Latium and of the Ports on the Mediterranean, in his *Etruria Maritima*,\* and in his magnificent work on the environs of Rome.† The maps of the environs of Rome, by Sir W. Gell and Westphal, long the best, are now rendered in a great degree obsolete by the more accurate recent surveys; but they do very great credit to their authors when it is considered that they were the result of their individual and unaided exertions. Nibby's map, which accompanies his very useful work in 3 vols., the '*Dintorni di Roma*,' is an ill-engraved reproduction of Sir W. Gell's; Shickler's old *Pianta Topografica* is, now-a-days, unworthy of notice; the same may be said of the '*Pianta dei Contorni di Roma*,' published in 1859 by Digby Beste, Esq., a bad copy of a part of the French Survey.

It would be unjust, in a detail of the topographical works on Central Italy, not to mention the surveys of the coasts of Tuscany and of the Papal States recently published by the French Dépôt de la Marine. As works of art, and specimens of accurate hydrographic surveying, they are perhaps unrivalled, especially those of the islands lying off the coast of Tuscany; they are accompanied by detailed plans of the principal seaports, many of which are of great classical interest. The survey as far as the Bay of Naples, including the important (historically) harbours of Antium, Ostia, and Porto, and the Delta of the Tiber, has been recently completed by the eminent hydrographical engineer, M. Darondeau.

\* *L'Etruria Maritima nella Dizione Pontificia.* 3 vols. folio. 1846.

† *Gli Edifici Antichi dei Contorni di Roma.* 2 vols. folio. Roma, 1856.

# 19. CHRONOLOGICAL TABLES.

## ROMAN KINGS, B.C. 753-510.

B.C.	
753-714	Romulus.
715-673	Numa Pompilius.
673-641	Tullus Hostilius.
641-616	Ancus Martius.
616-578	Tarquinius Priscus.
578-534	Servius Tullius.
534-510	Tarquinius Superbus.

## ROMAN REPUBLIC, B.C. 510-30.

1st Period — From the Expulsion of Tarquin to the Dictatorship of Sylla, B.C. 510-82.	
2nd Period — Sylla to Augustus, B.C. 81-30.	

## ROMAN EMPIRE, B.C. 30—A.D. 476.

### 1. *Heathen Emperors.*

B.C.	A.D.
30- 14	Augustus.
A.D.	
14- 37	Tiberius.
37- 41	Caligula.
41- 54	Claudius.

A.D.	
54- 68	Nero.
68- 69	Galba.
69	Otho.
69- 70	Vitellius.
70- 79	Vespasian.
79- 81	Titus.
81- 96	Domitian.
96- 98	Nerva.
98-117	Trajan.
117-138	Hadrian.
138-161	Antoninus Pius.
161-180	Marcus Aurelius Antoninus and Lucius Verus.
180-192	Commodus.
193	Pertinax.
193	Didius Julianus.
193	Pescennius Niger.
193-211	Septimius Severus.
211-217	Caracalla.
217	Macrinus.
218-222	Heliogabalus, or Elagabalus.
222-235	Alexander Severus.
235	Maximinus.



A.D.	
238	Gordian I. & II., Pupienus.
238	Maximus Balbinus.
238	Gordian III.
244	Philippus the Arab.
249	Decius.
251	Trebonianus Gallus, Hostilianus, and Volusianus.
253	Æmilianus.
253-260	Valerianus and Gallienus.
261-268	Gallienus (Macrianus, Valens, Calpurnius, Piso, Aureolus, Odenathus).
268-270	Claudius II., surnamed Gothicus.
270-275	Aurelian.
275-276	Tacitus.
276	Florian.
276-282	Probus.
282-284	Carus (Carinus and Numerianus).
284-286	Diocletian.
286-305	Maximianus.
305-306	Galerius and Constantius Chlorus.

### 2. Christian Emperors.

306-337	Constantine the Great (Maximinus II., Maxentius, Maximianus, &c.) transfers the seat of government to Constantinople, A.D. 330.
337-361	Constantine II., Constantius, Constans, co-emperors.
361-363	Julian the Apostate.
363-364	Jovianus.
364-367	Valentinian I., Valens, co-emperors. (Division of the Empire into the Eastern and Western.)

### 3. Western Empire, to its Fall.

364-375	Valentinian I. and Gratian.
375-383	Gratian and Valentinian II.
383-395	Valentinian II.
395-423	Honorius.
424-455	Valentinian III.
455	Petronius Maximus.
455-456	Flavius Cæcilius Avitus.
457-461	Julius Majorianus.
461-465	Libius Severus, or Serpentinus.
467-472	Procopius Anthemius.
472	Anicius Olybrius.
473-474	Flavius Glycerius
474-475	Julius Nepos.

A.D.	
475	Romulus Augustulus.
476	Italy seized by Odoacer, and retained until 493.

### 4. Eastern Empire to Nicephorus.

A.D. 367-800.

364-378	Valens.
379-395	Theodosius the Great and Arcadius, from A.D. 383, as co-emperors.
395-408	Arcadius.
408-450	Theodosius II.
450-457	Pulcheria and Marcian.
457-474	Flavius Leo I.
474	Flavius Leo II.
474-491	Zeno.
491-518	Anastasius I.
518-527	Justinus I.
527-565	Justinian. [Belisarius, Narses, and Longinus, Exarch of Ravenna.]
565-578	Justinus II.
578-582	Tiberius II.
582-602	Maurice the Cappadocian.
602-610	Phocas.
610-641	Heraclius.
641	Heraclius Constantinus.
641	Heraclionas.
641-668	Constans II.
668-685	Constantine III.
685-711	Justinian II.
711-713	Philippicus Bardanes.
713-716	Anastasius II.
716-717	Theodosius III.
718-741	Leo III. the Isaurian.
741-775	Constantine IV. Copronymus.
775-780	Leo IV.
780-797	Constantine V.
797-802	Irene.
802	Nicephorus.
802	The Popes separate themselves from the Eastern Emperors about this time.

### EAST GOTHIC KINGS OF ITALY.

A.D. 489-554.

493-526	Theodoric.
526-534	Athalaric.
534-536	Theodatus and Amalasontha.
536-540	Vitiges.
540-541	Hildebad or Theodebald.
541	Eraric.
541-552	Totila.
552-554	Teja, or Theias.

**EXARCHS OF RAVENNA.**

- A.D.  
 553-568 Narses.  
 569-584 Smaragdus.  
 590-597 Romanus.  
 597-602 Callinicus.  
 602-611 Smaragdus.  
 611-616 Remigius.  
 616-619 Eleutherius.  
 619-638 Isaac.  
 638-648 Plato.  
     648 Calliopas.  
 649-652 Olympius.  
 652-666 Calliopas.  
 666-678 Gregorius.  
 678-687 Theodorus.  
 687-702 Platinus.  
 702-710 Theophylactes.  
     710 Rizocopus.  
 711-713 Eutychius.  
 713-727 Scholasticus.  
 727-728 Paul.  
 728-751 Eutychius. (Astolphus takes possession of Ravenna.)

**LOMBARD KINGS OF ITALY.**

A.D. 568-769.

- 568 Alboin.  
 573 Clephis.  
 584 Authar.  
 591 Agilulf.  
 615 Adelwald.  
 625 Ariwald.  
 636 Rothar.  
 652 Rodwald.  
 653 Aribert I.  
 661 Pertharit and Godibert.  
 662 Grimoald.  
 671 Pertharit.  
 686 Cunibert.  
 700 Leutbert.  
 701 Ragimbert and Aribert II.  
 712 Ansprand.  
 712 Luitprand.  
 736 Hildebrand.  
 744 Ratchis.  
 749 Astolphus.  
 757 Desiderius.  
 769 Adelchis.

**FRANKISH EMPERORS OF ITALY.**

A.D. 774-887.

- 774 Charlemagne (conquers Italy).  
 781 Pepin or Carloman.

A.D.

- 814 Louis le Débonnaire.  
 820 Lothaire.  
 844 Louis II.  
 875 Charles the Bald (le Chauve).  
 881 Charles the Fat (le Gros).

*Interregnum, A.D. 887-962.*

- 891 Guy, Duke of Spoleto, crowned.  
 895 Arnulfus, crowned.  
 898 Lambert of Spoleto.  
 900 Louis of Provence.  
 916 Berengarius, Duke of Friuli.

**GERMAN EMPERORS OF ITALY.**

1. *Saxon Line, A.D. 962-1002.*

- 962 Otho the Great.  
 973 Otho II.  
 983 Otho III. (Theophania Empress Regent).  
 1002 (Henry II. of Bavaria).

2. *Franconian Line, A.D. 1024-1125.*

- 1024 Conrad II. (the Salic).  
 1039 Henry III.  
 1056 Henry IV.  
 1106 Henry V.  
 1125 Lothaire II.

3. *Suabian Line, A.D. 1138-1250.*

- 1138 Conrad III.  
 1152 Frederic I. (Barbarossa).  
 1190 Henry VI.  
 1198 Otho IV.  
 1212 Frederic II.  
 1250 (Manfred).

*Interregnum, 1250-1273.*

**EMPERORS OF GERMANY.**

A.D. 1273-1848.

- 1273 Rudolph of Hapsburg.  
 1292 Adolph of Nassau.  
 1298 Albert I. of Austria.  
 1308 Henry VII. of Luxemburg.  
 1314 Louis of Bavaria, and Frederic of Austria.  
 1346 Charles IV. of Luxemburg.  
 1378 Wenceslaus.  
 1400 Robert of Bavaria.  
 1410 Sigismund.  
 1438 Albert II.  
 1440 Frederic III.

A.D.

- 1493 Maximilian I.  
 1520 Charles V.  
 1559 Ferdinand I.  
 1564 Maximilian II.  
 1576 Rudolph II.  
 1612 Matthias.  
 1619 Ferdinand II.  
 1637 Ferdinand III.  
 1658 Leopold I.  
 1705 Joseph I.  
 1711 Charles VI.  
 1742 Charles VII. of Bavaria.  
 1745 Francis I. (Grand Duke of Tuscany).  
 1765 Joseph II.  
 1790 Leopold II. (Grand Duke of Tuscany).  
 1792 Francis II. (Francis I. of Austria). Renounced, in 1806, the title of Emperor of Germany; assuming the imperial dignity in Austria only.  
 1835 Ferdinand I. (Empr. of Austria).  
 1848 Francis Joseph (Empr. of Austria).

## BISHOPS AND POPES OF ROME.

## 1. Under the Heathen Emperors,

A.D. 54-308.

Years  
of their  
Creation.

- 42 St. Peter.  
 66 St. Linus of Volterra.  
 67 St. Clement, Rome.  
 78 St. Anacletus, Athens.  
 100 St. Evaristus, Bethlehem.  
 109 St. Alexander I., Rome.  
 119 St. Sixtus I., Rome.  
 127 St. Telesphorus, Greece.  
 139 St. Higinus, Athens.  
 142 St. Pius, Aquileja.  
 157 St. Anicetus, Syria.  
 168 St. Soter, Fondi.  
 177 St. Eleutherius, Nicopolis.  
 193 St. Victor I., Africa.  
 202 St. Zephyrinus, Rome.  
 219 St. Calixtus I., Rome.  
 223 St. Urban I., Rome.  
 230 St. Pontianus, Rome.  
 235 St. Anterus, Greece.  
 236 St. Fabian, Rome.  
 251 St. Cornelius, Rome.  
 252 *Novatian (Antipope)*, Rome.  
 252 St. Lucius, Lucca.

A.D.

- 253 St. Stephen I., Rome.  
 257 St. Sixtus II., Athens.  
 259 St. Dionysius, Greece.  
 269 St. Felix I., Rome.  
 275 St. Eutichianus, Tuscany.  
 283 St. Caius, Salona.  
 296 St. Marcellinus, Rome.

## 2. Under the Christian Emperors, to the Division of the Empire, A.D. 308-366.

- 308 St. Marcellus, Rome.  
 310 St. Eusebius, Greece.  
 311 St. Melchiades, Africa.  
 314 St. Sylvester, Rome.  
 336 St. Mark I., Rome.  
 337 St. Julius I., Rome.  
 352 St. Liberius, Rome.  
 355 *Felix II. (Antipope)*, Rome.

## 3. Under the Eastern and Western Empire, A.D. 366-480.

- 366 St. Damasus I., Spain.  
 384 St. Siricius, Rome.  
 397 St. Anastasius I., Rome.  
 401 St. Innocent I., Albano.  
 417 St. Zosimus, Greece.  
 418 St. Boniface I., Rome.  
 420 *Eulalius (Antipope)*, Rome.  
 422 St. Celestin I., Rome.  
 432 St. Sixtus III., Rome.  
 440 St. Leo I. (the Great), Tuscany.  
 461 St. Hilary, Sardinia.  
 467 St. Simplicius, Tivoli.

## 4. Under the East Gothic Kings, A.D. 489-554.

- 482 St. Felix II. (called III.), Rome.  
 492 St. Gelasius, Africa.  
 496 St. Anastasius II., Rome.  
 498 St. Symmachus, Sardinia.  
 514 *Laurentius (Antipope)*, Rome.  
 514 St. Hormisdas, Frosinone.  
 523 John I., Tuscany.  
 526 St. Felix IV., Benevento.  
 530 Boniface II., Rome.  
 530 *Dioscuro (Antipope)*, Rome.  
 532 John II., Rome.  
 535 St. Agapetus I., Rome.  
 536 St. Silverius, Frosinone.  
 538 Vigilius, Rome.  
 555 Pelagius I., Rome.

5. Under the Lombard Kings,  
A.D. 568-769.

- A.D.  
560 St. John III., Rome.  
574 St. Benedict I., Rome.  
578 St. Pelagius II., Rome.  
590 St. Gregory I. (the Great), Rome.  
604 Sabinianus, Bieda or Volterra.  
607 Boniface III., Rome.  
608 Boniface IV., Valera in the Abruzzi.  
615 Deodotus I., Rome.  
619 Boniface V., Naples.  
625 Honorius I., Frosinone.  
640 Severinus, Rome.  
640 John IV., Zara in Dalmatia.  
642 Theodore I., Jerusalem.  
649 St. Martin I., Todi.  
654 Eugenius I., Rome.  
657 Vitalian, Segni.  
672 Adeodatus, Rome.  
675 Domnus I., Rome.  
678 Agatho, Reggio in Calabria, Sicily.  
682 St. Leo II., Sicily.  
684 Benedict II., Rome.  
685 John V., Antioch.  
686 Peter (*Antipope*), Rome.  
686 Theodore (*Antipope*), Rome.  
687 Conon, Thrace.  
686 Paschal (*Antipope*).  
687 Sergius I., Antioch.  
701 John VI., Greece.  
705 John VII., Greece.  
708 Sisinius, Syria.  
708 Constantinus, Syria.  
715 Gregory II., Rome.  
731 Gregory III., Syria.  
741 Zacharias, Sanseverino, Magna  
Grecia.  
752 Stephen II. or III., Rome.  
752 Stephen III., Rome.  
757 Paul I., Rome.  
768 Theophilactus (*Antipope*).  
768 Constantine II. (*Antipope*), Nepi.  
769 Philip (*Antipope*), Rome.  
798 Stephen IV., Reggio.

6. Under the Frankish Emperors,  
A.D. 774-887.

- 772 Adrian I. (Colonna), Rome.  
795 St. Leo III., Rome.  
816 Stephen V., Rome.  
817 Paschal I., Rome.  
824 Eugenius II., Rome.  
826 Zinzinius (*Antipope*), Rome.  
827 Valentinus, Rome.

- A.D.  
827 Gregory IV., Rome.  
844 Sergius II., Rome.  
845 Leo IV., Rome.  
(*Fable of Pope Joan.*)  
857 St. Benedict III., Rome.  
858 Anastasias (*Antipope*), Rome.  
858 Nicholas I., Rome.  
867 Adrian II., Rome.  
872 John VIII., Rome.  
882 Martin II., Gallese.  
884 Adrian III., Rome.

7. Under the Interregnum,  
A.D. 887-962.

- 885 Stephen VI., Rome.  
891 Formosus, Corsica.  
891 Sergius III. (*Antipope*).  
896 Boniface VI., Tuscany.  
896 Stephen VII., Rome.  
897 Romanus I., Gallese.  
897 Theodore II., Rome.  
898 John IX., Tivoli.  
900 Benedict IV., Rome.  
903 Leo V., Ardea.  
903 Christopher, Rome.  
904 Sergius III., Rome.  
911 Anastasius III., Rome.  
913 Landonius, Sabina.  
913 John X., Ravenna.  
928 Leo VI., Rome.  
929 Stephen VII., Rome.  
931 John XI., Rome.  
936 Leo VII., Tusculum.  
939 Stephen VIII., Germany.  
943 Martin III., Rome.  
946 Agapetus II., Rome.  
956 John XII. (Octavianus), Tusculum.

8. Under the German Emperors (Saxon  
line), A.D. 962-1002.

- 964 Leo (*Antipope*), Rome.  
964 Benedict V., Rome.  
965 John XII., Narni.  
972 Benedict VI., Rome.  
974 Domnus II., Rome.  
975 Benedict VII., Rome.  
980 Boniface VII. (*Francone*), *Anti-*  
*pope.*  
983 John XIV., Pavia.  
985 John XV., Rome.  
996 Gregory V. (Bruno), Saxony.  
998 John XVII. (*Antipope*).  
999 Sylvester II. (Gerbert), Auvergne.

9. Under the Franconian line of German Emperors, A.D. 1024-1125.

A.D.

- 1003 John XVI., Rome.  
 1003 John XVII., Rome.  
 1009 Sergius IV., Rome.  
 1021 Benedict VIII., Tusculum.  
 1024 John XVIII., Tusculum.  
 1033 Benedict IX., Tusculum.  
 1044 *Sylvester III. (Antipope)*.  
 1046 Gregory VI., Rome.  
 1047 Clement II. (Suidger), Saxony.  
 1048 Damasus II., Boppa, Bavaria.  
 1049 St. Leo IX., Bruno, Alsace.  
 1055 Victor II., Gebhard, Bavarian Tyrol.  
 1057 Stephen X., Lorraine.  
 1058 *Benedict X. (Antipope)*, Rome.  
 1058 Nicholas II. (Gherardus), Burgundy.  
 1061 Alexander II. (Badagio), Milan.  
 1061 *Honorius II. (Cadalous of Parma, Antipope)*.  
 1073 Gregory VII. (Hildebrand, or Aldrobrandeschi), Soana in Tuscany.  
 1080 *Clement II. (Guibert of Ravenna, Antipope)*.  
 1086 Victor III. (Epifani), Beneventum.  
 1088 Urban II., Rheims.  
 1099 Paschal II., Bieda.  
 1100 *Albert (Antipope)*, Atella.  
 1102 *Theodoric (Antipope)*, Rome.  
 1102 *Sylvester III. (Antipope)*, Rome.  
 1118 Gelasius II. (Giov. Caetani), Gaeta.  
 1118 *Gregory VIII. (Antipope)*, Spain.  
 1119 Calixtus II., Burgundy.  
 1124 Honorius II., Bologna.  
 1124 *Theobald ("Bocca di Pecore") (Antipope)*.  
 1130 Innocent II. (Papareschi), Rome.  
 1130 *Anacletus II. (Antipope)*.

10. Under the Suabian line of Emperors, A.D. 1138-1250.

- 1138 *Victor IV. (Antipope)*.  
 1143 Celestin II. (Città di Castello).  
 1144 Lucius II., Bologna.  
 1145 Eugenius III. (Paganelli), Pisa.  
 1150 Anastasius IV., Rome.  
 1154 Adrian IV. (Nicholas Breakspere), Langley, England.  
 1159 Alexander III. (Bandinelli), Siena.

A.D.

- 1159 *Victor IV. (Cardinal Octavian, Antipope)*, Rome.  
 1164 *Paschal III. (Antipope)*, Cremona.  
 1169 *Calixtus III. (Antipope)*, Hungary.  
 1178 *Innocent III. (Antipope)*, Rome.  
 1181 Lucius III., Lucca.  
 1185 Urban III. (Crivelli), Milan.  
 1187 Gregory VIII. (di Morra), Beneventum.  
 1187 Clement III. (Scolari), Rome.  
 1191 Celestin III. (Orsini), Rome.  
 1198 Innocent III. (Conti), Anagni.  
 1216 Honorius III. (Savelli), Rome.  
 1227 Gregory IX. (Conti), Anagni.  
 1241 Celestin IV. (Castiglioni), Milan.  
 1243 Innocent IV. (Fieschi), Genoa.  
 1254 Alexander IV. (Conti), Anagni.  
 1261 Urban IV., Troyes.  
 1264 Clement IV. (Foucauld), Narbonne.  
 1271 Gregory X. (Visconti), Piacenza.  
 1276 Innocent V., Moutiers, Savoy.  
 1276 Adrian V. (Fieschi), Genoa.  
 1276 John XIX. or XX. or XXI., Lisbon.

11. Rome under the Popes.

1st Period. The Popes at Rome, A.D. 1277-1305.

- 1277 Nicholas III. (Orsini), Rome.  
 1281 Martin IV., Champagne.  
 1285 Honorius IV. (Savelli), Rome.  
 1287 Nicholas IV. (Masci), Ascoli.  
 1292 Celestin V. (Pietro da Morrone), Molese, Naples.  
 1294 Boniface VIII. (Benedetto Caetani), Anagni.  
 1303 Benedict XI. (Boccasini), Treviso.

2nd Period. The Papal See at Avignon, A.D. 1305-1378.

- 1305 Clement V. (de Couth), Bordeaux.  
 1316 John XXII. (Jacques d'Esse), Cahors.  
 1334 *Nicholas V. (Antipope at Rome)*, Rieti.  
 1334 Benedict XII. (Jacques Fournier), Foix.

A.D.

- 1342 Clement VI. (Pierre Roger Beaufort), Limoges.
- 1352 Innocent VI. (Etienne Aubert), Limoges.
- 1362 Urban V. (Guillaume de Grimoard), Mende.
- 1370 Gregory XI. (Roger de Beaufort), Limoges.

*3rd Period. Rome, after the return from Avignon, A.D. 1378, to the present time.*

- 1378 Urban VI. (Bartolommeo Prignano), Naples.
- 1387 Clement VII. (*Robert of Geneva*), *Antipope at Avignon.*
- 1389 Boniface IX. (Pietro Tomacelli), Naples.
- 1394 Benedict XIII. (*Pedro de Luna, a Spaniard*), *Antipope at Avignon.*
- 1404 Innocent VII. (Cosmato de' Migliorati), Sulmona.
- 1406 Gregory XII. (Angelo Correr), Venice.
- 1409 Alexander V. (Petrus Phylargyrus), Candia.
- 1410 John XXIII. (Baldassare Cossa), Naples.
- 1417 Martin V. (Oddone Colonna), Rome.
- 1424 Clement VIII. (*a Spaniard*), *Antipope at Avignon*
- 1431 Eugenius IV. (Gabriele Condolmieri), Venice.
- 1439 Felix V. (*Antipope*). [End of the Western Schism.]
- 1447 Nicholas V. (Tommaso Parentucelli, or Tomasso di Sarzana), Sarzana.
- 1455 Calixtus III. (Alfonso Borgia), Valencia.
- 1458 Pius II. (*Æneas Sylvius Piccolomini*), Pienza.
- 1464 Paul II. (Pietro Barbo), Venice.
- 1471 Sixtus IV. (Francesco della Rovere), Savona.
- 1484 Innocent VIII. (Gio-Battista Cibo), Genoa.
- 1492 Alexander VI. (Rodrigo Lenzoli Borgia), Spain.
- 1503 Pius III. (Antonio Todeschini Piccolomini), Siena.
- 1503 Julius II. (Giuliano della Rovere), Savona.

A.D.

- 1513 Leo X. (Giovanni de' Medici), Florence.
- 1522 Adrian VI. (Adrian Florent), Utrecht.
- 1523 Clement VII. (Giulio de' Medici), Florence.
- 1534 Paul III. (Alessandro Farnese), Rome.
- 1550 Julius III. (Gio. Maria Ciocchi del Monte), Monte San Savino.
- 1555 Marcellus II. (Marcello Cervini), Montepulciano.
- 1555 Paul IV. (Gio. Pietro Caraffa), Naples.
- 1559 Pius IV. (Giovann-Angelo de' Medici), Milan.
- 1566 St. Pius V. (Michele Ghislieri), near Alexandria.
- 1572 Gregory XIII. (Ugo Buoncompagni), Bologna.
- 1585 Sixtus V. (Felice Peretti), of Montalto, born at Grottamare.
- 1590 Urban VII. (Gio-Battista Castagno), Rome.
- 1590 Gregory XIV. (Nicolo Sfrondati), Cremona.
- 1591 Innocent IX. (Giov. Antonio Facchinetti), Bologna.
- 1592 Clement VIII. (Ippolito Aldobrandini), of a Florentine family, but born at Fano.
- 1605 Leo XI. (Alessandro Ottaviano de' Medici), Florence.
- 1605 Paul V. (Camillo Borghese), Rome.
- 1621 Gregory XV. (Alessandro Ludovisi), Bologna.
- 1623 Urban VIII. (Matteo Barberini), Florence.
- 1644 Innocent X. (Gio-Battista Pamphili), Rome.
- 1655 Alexander VII. (Fabio Chigi), Siena.
- 1667 Clement IX. (Giulio Rospigliosi), Pistoja.
- 1670 Clement X. (Gio-Battista Altieri), Rome.
- 1676 Innocent XI. (Benedetto Odescalchi), Como.
- 1689 Alexander VIII. (Pietro Ottoboni), Venice.
- 1691 Innocent XII. (Antonio Pignatelli), Naples.
- 1700 Clement XI. (Gio. Francesco Albani), Urbino.

- |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><b>A.D.</b><br/> 1721 Innocent XIII. (Michelangelo Conti), Rome.<br/> 1724 Benedict XIII. (Pietro Francesco Orsini), Rome.<br/> 1730 Clement XII. (Lorenzo Corsini), Florence.<br/> 1740 Benedict XIV. (Prospero Lambertini), Bologna.<br/> 1758 Clement XIII. (Carlo Rezzonico), Venice.<br/> 1769 Clement XIV. (Lorenzo Francesco Ganganelli), Sant' Arcangelo, near Rimini.<br/> 1775 Pius VI. (Angelo Braschi), Cesena.<br/> 1800 Pius VII. (Gregorio Barnabe Chiaramonti), Cesena.<br/> 1823 Leo XII. (Annibale della Genga), Spoleto.<br/> 1829 Pius VIII. (Francesco Xaviere Castiglione), Cingoli.<br/> 1831 Gregory XVI. (Mauro Cappellari), Belluno.<br/> 1846 Pius IX. (Giovanni Maria Mastai-Ferretti), born at Sinigallia, May 13, 1792; created Cardinal December 23, 1839, elected Pope June 16, 1846.</p> | <p><b>A.D.</b><br/> 1393 Niccolò III.<br/> 1441 Lionello.<br/> 1450 Borso, first Duke of Ferrara and Modena in 1452.<br/> 1471 Ercole I.<br/> 1505 Alfonso I.<br/> 1534 Ercole II.<br/> 1559 Alfonso II.<br/> 1597 Cesare I., declared illegitimate by Clement VIII., and forced to relinquish in 1598 Ferrara to the Church; retires to Modena. From him are descended the Dukes of Modena, until the extinction of the male branch of the House of Este, in the person of Duke Ercole Rinaldo in 1803.</p> |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

#### DUKES OF URBINO.

- 1474 Federigo da Montefeltro, Count of Urbino from 1444, created Duke by Sixtus IV. in 1474.  
1482 Guid' Ubaldo I. da Montefeltro.  
1508 Francesco Maria della Rovere.  
1538 Guid' Ubaldo II. della Rovere.  
1574 Francesco Maria II. della Rovere, abdicated in 1626.

#### LORDS, THEN MARQUISES, AFTERWARDS DUKES OF FERRARA.

- 1067 Frederic I.  
1118 Guy Salinguerra.  
1150 Taurello.  
1196 Salinguerra II.  
1196 Azzo VI., Marquis d'Este: to the ascendancy of whose house the Torrelli afterwards gave way.  
1212 Aldrovandino.  
1215 Azzo VII. d'Este.  
1264 Obizzo II.  
1293 Azzo VIII.  
1308 Folco d'Este.  
1317 Obizzo III. and Rinaldo d'Este.  
1352 Aldrovandino III.  
1361 Niccolò II.  
1388 Alberto.

#### GRAND-DUKES OF TUSCANY.

##### 1. *House of Medici.*

- 1537 Cosimo I. (1569).  
1574 Francesco I.  
1587 Ferdinando I.  
1609 Cosimo II.  
1621 Ferdinando II.  
1670 Cosimo III.  
1723 Giov. Gastone.

##### 2. *House of Hapsburg—Lorraine.*

- 1737 Francis (emperor of Germany in 1745).  
1765 Leopoldo II. (id. 1790).  
1790 Ferdinando III.  
1824 Leopoldo II., deposed in 1859.

## SECTION IX.

THE PAPAL STATES (UMBRIA, THE MARCHES,  
THE PATRIMONY OF ST. PETER'S, &c.).

## PRELIMINARY INFORMATION.

1. *Passports*.—2. *Lascia-Passare*.—3. *Frontier and Custom-Houses*.—4. *Money*.  
5. *Roads*.—6. *Railroads*.—7. *Posting*.—8. *Vetturini*.—9. *Inns*.

## ROUTES.

To facilitate reference, the names are printed in *italics* in those Routes under which they are fully described.

ROUTE	PAGE	ROUTE	PAGE
87. Rimini to <i>Ancona</i> , by <i>Pesaro</i> , <i>Fano</i> , and <i>Sinigallia</i> . . . . .	269	<i>Città della Pieve</i> and <i>Chiusi</i> . . . . .	314
88. <i>Ancona</i> to <i>Foligno</i> , by <i>Loreto</i> , <i>Macerata</i> , <i>Tolentino</i> , and the <i>Pass of Colfiorito</i> . . . . .	279	98. <i>Terni</i> to <i>Rome</i> , by <i>Rieti</i> and the <i>Via Salaria</i> . . . . .	325
89. <i>Fano</i> to <i>Foligno</i> , by the <i>Strada del Furlo</i> , <i>Cagli</i> , and <i>No- cera</i> . . . . .	290	99. <i>Ancona</i> to <i>Spoleto</i> , by <i>Fermo</i> , <i>Ascoli</i> , and <i>Norcia</i> . . . . .	328
90. <i>Fano</i> to <i>Urbino</i> , by <i>Fossom- brone</i> . . . . .	294	100. <i>Civita Vecchia</i> to <i>Rome</i> , by rail . . . . .	331
91. <i>Urbino</i> to <i>Città di Castello</i> , by <i>San Giustino</i> . . . . .	299	105. <i>Florence</i> to <i>Rome</i> , by <i>Siena</i> (excursion to <i>San Gimig- nano</i> ), <i>Radiconfani</i> , <i>Acqua Pendente</i> , <i>Bolsena</i> , and <i>Vi- terbo</i> . . . . .	335
92. <i>San Giustino</i> to <i>Borgo San Sepolcro</i> and <i>Arezzo</i> . . . . .	305	107. <i>Florence</i> to <i>Rome</i> , by the <i>Val d'Arno di Sopra</i> , <i>Arezzo</i> , <i>Cortona</i> , <i>Perugia</i> , <i>Assisi</i> , <i>Spello</i> , <i>Foligno</i> , <i>Spoleto</i> , <i>Civita Castellana</i> , and <i>Bac- cano</i> . . . . .	369
93. <i>Città di Castello</i> to <i>Gubbio</i> , by <i>Fratte</i> . . . . .	308	108. <i>Civita Castellana</i> to <i>Rome</i> , by the <i>Via Flaminia</i> and <i>Rignano</i> . Excursion to <i>So- racte</i> . . . . .	422
94. <i>Città di Castello</i> to <i>Perugia</i> . . . . .	311		
95. <i>Perugia</i> to <i>Rome</i> , by <i>Todi</i> , <i>Narni</i> , <i>Pontefelice</i> , and the <i>Tiber</i> . . . . .	311		
96. <i>Perugia</i> to <i>Panicale</i> and <i>Città della Pieve</i> . . . . .	313		
97. <i>Montefiascone</i> , by <i>Orvieto</i> , to			

## § 1.—PASSPORTS.

BEFORE the traveller enters the Papal States, it is necessary that his passport bear the *visa* either of the Nuncio residing in the last capital he has visited,



or of a Papal Consul at the seaport where he has embarked. It may be useful, in the event of his passing through France at the outset of his tour, to obtain the *visa* of the Nuncio at Paris; although this will not dispense with the consular *visas* above mentioned. But if circumstances deprive him of the opportunity of applying to a Minister, the signature of the Consul at the nearest seaport will be sufficient. On arriving at the frontier, the passport is examined and countersigned.

On entering the principal towns the passport is demanded at the gates, in order to be signed; but to save delay, the traveller is allowed to name the inn at which he proposes to stop, so that the passport may be sent after him. A fee of one or two pauls is required for each *visa*; and in garrison towns this process is sometimes repeated on leaving them.

Before the traveller quits Rome on his return to England, it is desirable that his passport be signed by the Ministers of all the countries through which he intends to pass: that of Austria should on no account be omitted; that of the Sardinian agent is no longer necessary to passports issued by the British Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.

### § 2.—*LASCIA-PASSARE*.

Persons travelling in their own carriages should write a week beforehand to their correspondent or banker at Rome, requesting that a *lascia-passare* may be forwarded to the frontier, and another left at the gates of Rome, in order to avoid detention and examination of luggage. The *lascia-passare* ought to be sent to Civita Vecchia for persons arriving by sea, on presenting which their luggage will be plombed, and will undergo no further search on arriving at the railway station at Rome. The *lascia-passare* is seldom granted to persons travelling by public conveyances, except by railway.

### § 3.—FRONTIER AND CUSTOM-HOUSES.

The Papal frontier-stations and custom-houses (Dogane) are marked by the arms of the reigning Pontiff, surmounted by the triple crown and crossed keys.

The custom-house visit is less rigorous than in many other States of Italy, and a timely fee will save the traveller much inconvenience. It is by far the best plan to propitiate the officer by administering this fee at once; for the saving of time and trouble amply compensates the outlay of 2 or 3 pauls. Books are an especial object of inquiry.

### § 4.—MONEY.

Letters of Credit, or the circular notes of Countts, Herries, or of the other London banking establishments who issue them, are usually carried by travellers; the latter are in many respects the most convenient. Letters of credit are useful in the large capitals in securing the good offices of the banker. Travellers will find it very convenient to take a certain sum in French gold napoleons, which pass currently throughout Italy. English bank-notes and sovereigns can only be exchanged in the larger towns, and always with difficulty, and at a loss.

The Roman coinage, which is arranged on the decimal system, consists of scudi, pauls, baiocchi, and quattrini; each scudo consists of 10 pauls; the paul of 10 baiocchi; and the baioccho of 5 quattrini. The principal coinage is

in silver and copper; a good deal of gold coin, in pieces of 1, 2½, and 5 scudi, has been recently issued.

During the last 10 years the principal circulating medium at Rome has been copper, and paper in notes of the Banca Romana varying from 5 to 100 scudi: this paper had been at times at a discount, varying from 45 per cent. in 1850, to ½ per cent. in 1860; whilst the agio between the paper and copper money is very trifling. In consequence of the increasing tranquillity, and the issue of a metallic coinage, the discount on paper-money has fallen considerably, and a certain amount of the paper currency has been withdrawn; still the traveller, in all his pecuniary transactions at Rome, should be on his guard with tradespeople, and especially hotel-keepers, and come to an understanding in what currency their bills are to be paid; many, especially amongst the latter, taking an unfair advantage of foreigners by insisting on all payments being made in gold or silver—an imposition which ought to be resisted, considering the high prices charged, and that such a pretension is raised principally by the masters of those hotels whose charges are the most to be complained of. The best plan for families will be to give cheques on their banker, which will prevent all disputes and bickerings.

The following table will show the value of Roman money, in the currency of England, France, and the other Italian States, at the average rate of exchange, always supposing the Roman *scudo*, or fractions of it, to be in gold or silver.

GOLD.	English.	French Francs, or Italian Lire.	Tuscan Lire, Soldi, and Denari.	Tuscan Florins and Centa.	Austrian Lire and Centa.
Doppia nuova of Mus VII. (pistole) = 32 pauls 1 baj.	s. d. 13 8½	17 27 0	20 11 2	12 33	19 83
Zecchino (sequin) = 20 „ 5 „	9 4½	11 80 0	14 1 0	8 43	13 55
The new piece of 5 scudi . . . = 50 „ . .	21 4½	26 86 0	31 19 6	19 18	30 87
Ditto of 2½ scudi . . = 25 „ . .	10 8½	13 44 0	16 0 0	9 60	15 44
Ditto of 1 scudo . . = 10 „ . .	4 3½	5 37 0	6 6 8	3 80	6 17
SILVER.					
The scudo (Roman dollar) . . . = 10 „ . .	4 3½	5 37 0	6 6 8	3 80	6 17
Mezzo scudo . . . = 5 „ . .	2 1½	2 69 0	3 3 4	1 90	3 09
Testone . . . = 3 „ . .	1 3½	1 61 0	1 18 0	1 14	1 85
Papetto . . . = 2 „ . .	0 10½	1 07 0	1 5 4	0 76	1 23
Paolo (paul) . . . = 10 baj.	0 5½	0 0 54	0 12 8	0 38	0 61
Grosso (½ paul) . . = 5 „	0 2½	0 0 27	0 6 4	0 19	0 30
COPPER.					
5-Bajocchi piece . . = . . . .	0 2½	0 0 27	0 6 4	0 19	0 30
Bajoccho . . . = 5 quat.	{ a fraction above ½d. }	0 0 5	0 1 3	. .	0 6
Mezzo bajoccho . . = 2½ „					
Quattrino . . . = 2 den.					

By a decree issued in March 1848, it was ordered that the silver 5-franc piece, and the gold napoleon or 20-franc, current in France, Sardinia, and the Duchy of Parma, shall circulate in the States of the Church—the first at the rate of 93 baj., and the second of 3 scudi 72 baj. The Spanish dollar is worth 10 pauls; the Tuscan francescone 10½ pauls; the Neapolitan piastre 9 pauls 4 baj. The exchange on England may be generally calculated at 47 pauls in

gold or silver money for the pound sterling; but as accounts have been of late years kept in the depreciated paper currency, the exchange has been computed according to the discount on the latter, so that in the official weekly table of the Roman bankers, it has frequently been set down as high as at 50 pauls. Accounts throughout the Papal States are kept in scudi, pauls, and bajocchi.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

There can scarcely be said to be any general system of weights and measures in the Papal States, each locality having its particular units of each, which it has preserved from time immemorial. The following is a table of the weights and measures more generally in use, and especially in the capital.

#### *Measures of Length.*

Roman foot . . . . .	English inches .	11 $\frac{73}{100}$
„ palm . . . . .	„ .	8 $\frac{188}{100}$
„ braccio of 4 palms . . . . .	„ .	33 $\frac{7}{10}$
„ „ used in measuring silk goods . . . . .	„ .	27
„ canna of 8 palms . . . . .	„ .	78 $\frac{1}{2}$

#### *Measures of Distance.*

Roman mile . . . . .	English yards .	1628
„ post . . . . .	„ miles .	7 $\frac{1}{10}$

#### *Ancient Measures of Length.*

Roman foot . . . . .	English inches .	11 $\frac{85}{100}$
Passus of 5 feet . . . . .	„ feet .	4 $\frac{84}{100}$
Roman mile, 1481 $\frac{1}{2}$ metres . . . . .	„ yards .	1600 $\frac{1}{2}$

#### *Land Measure.*

Rubbio. . . . .	Imperial acres .	4 $\frac{6}{10}$
-----------------	------------------	------------------

#### *Measures of Capacity.*

Barile, of 32 bocali, wine measure . . . . .	English gallons	12 $\frac{84}{100}$
Bocale . . . . .	„ quarts	1 $\frac{6}{10}$
Barile for oil . . . . .	„ gallons	12 $\frac{84}{100}$
Rubbio for grain . . . . .	Imperial bushels	8 $\frac{7}{10}$

#### *Weights.*

Ordinary Roman pound . . . . .	avoirdupois oz.	13
Pound used in weighing gold and silver, of 12 } ounces, or 288 denari . . . . . }	grains troy	5187
Ounce . . . . .	„	432 $\frac{1}{2}$
Denaro . . . . .	„	18

§ 5.—ROADS.

The roads in the Papal States have undergone improvement of late years; although still inferior to those of Tuscany, they are generally in good order.

The roads are divided into three classes: the consular, provincial, and communal. They are under the direction of the Minister of Public Works, and fixed taxes are levied for their construction and repair. The expenses of the roads form a considerable item in the disbursements of the general treasury.

§ 6.—RAILROADS.

The only line of railway yet opened in the Papal States is that between Civita Vecchia and Rome, of about 45 m., and from Rome to Albano, of 16 m. The projected lines are those from Rome to Rimini, passing by the valley of the Tiber to Pontefelice, thence by Terni and Spoleto to Foligno, crossing the chain of the Apennines into the valley of the Esino, from which it reaches the Adriatic, with a branch to Ancona. The second line is from Albano to the Neapolitan frontier at Ceprano, where it will join that nearly completed between the latter place and Naples. Both these lines are in progress.

§ 7.—POSTING.

The Post-houses in the Papal States are distinguished by the arms of the reigning Pontiff. The service is under the control of Government. The postmasters must be approved by Government, and be furnished with a licence granted by the postmaster-general at Rome. The general arrangements are nearly like those of France.

The postmasters are supplied with a printed book of instructions, in which all particulars of their duties are noted. The most important items, so far as the convenience of the traveller is concerned, are the following:—Horses and postilions are to be always ready for service; but the postmaster is bound only to keep the precise number of each specified in his agreement, or by the order of the director-general. One open and two covered carriages are to be kept for travellers who require them. Postmasters are forbidden to supply horses without a written licence from the authorities of the place of departure, or a passport from the secretary of state. Postmasters are not allowed to supply horses to travellers, unless they have a sufficient number remaining to fulfil the duties of the post; nor are they allowed to send horses forward to change on the road, nor to transfer horses from one station to another. They are bound to keep two postilions ready for service night and day, and to have written over the principal door of the post-house the length of the post, price of the course, and a statement of the right of a third or fourth horse. The third or fourth horse can only be enforced where the tariff specially allows it. They are bound to keep a book, with pages numbered and signed by the director-general or his deputy, in which a regular entry of the daily journeys may be kept, and travellers may enter any complaint against postilions. Travellers by post cannot relinquish this mode of travelling in less than three days from the time of departure, nor change their carriage, without permission from the secretary of state or the provincial authorities. Travellers who order post-horses, and afterwards alter their plans, are bound to pay half a post if they come to their lodgings before they are countermanded. When there are no horses, postmasters are bound to give travellers a declaration in writing to that effect (*la fede*); after which they may provide themselves with horses elsewhere, but only to carry them to the next post; and if there are no horses at that post, then the postilions are bound to go on without stopping to the third post, where they may stop an hour to bait: this rule applies to all the

successive posts, until regular post-horses are procured. The time allowed for the passage of government messengers from one post to another is two hours; for ordinary or extraordinary estafettes, carrying despatches on horseback, one hour and a half. Postmasters and postilions are forbidden to demand more than the price allowed by the tariff.

The following are the regulations in force as to carriages. Three classes are recognised, and the following rules adopted in regard to each:—

1. For cabriolets or covered carriages with one seat, whatever their number of wheels, carrying a small trunk and travelling bag (or a small imperial only), two horses if travellers be not more than three; three horses if there are four passengers, with power to charge for four horses, which the travellers may have attached to the carriage on paying for a second postilion.

2. For covered carriages, with two seats and leather curtains by the side, like the common vetturino, and for regular calèches having only one seat, both descriptions carrying a trunk, a travelling bag, and a small portmanteau, three horses if there be two or three persons; if four persons, then a fourth horse is charged, which the travellers may have, as before, on paying a second postilion. If these carriages contain five or six persons, they are considered carriages of the third class.

3. For berlines and carriages of four seats, with an imperial, a trunk, travelling bag, &c., four horses if carrying two or three persons; if four, then a fifth horse is charged; if five or six persons, six horses; if seven, the number of horses is the same, but seven are charged.

Where carriages contain a greater number than is mentioned above under each class, no greater number of horses is required, but a charge of four pauls per post is fixed for each person above the number. A child under seven years is not reckoned, but two of that age are counted as one person.

When the quantity of luggage is evidently greater than the usual weight, a tax of three pauls per post is allowed to be imposed. Travellers may obtain, on starting, a *bolletta di viaggio*, specifying in separate columns all particulars relating to the number of horses, baggage, charges, &c., exclusive of postilions and ostlers. In this case one is given to the traveller, the other to the postilion, who is bound to pass it to the next, until it is finally lodged in the post-office of the town at which the journey ends. All complaints may be noted on this document, as well as any expression of *ben servito* on the part of the postilions. Travellers should obtain this *bolletta* at the post-office of the first post-town; it will protect them from imposition, and costs only one paul.

In case of dispute between travellers and postmaster or postilions, it is provided by the general order of the Cardinal Secretary of State, that an appeal be made to the local director (*direttore locale*), who has power to put both postmaster and his men under arrest for three days, or to suspend them for ten days, reporting the fact to the director-general in Rome, to whom it belongs to take ulterior measures. In places where the post-house is an inn, travellers are sometimes told that there are no horses in order to induce them to stop. If there be reason to suspect that this statement is made from interested motives, application should at once be made to the local director.

However precise and clear the postal regulations may appear on paper, in practice they are so much open to being differently interpreted, especially as regards the classification of carriages, that travellers are subject to most gross imposition from postmasters by insisting to put on a larger number of extra horses than the law warrants their doing. This generally occurs in remote situations, where the traveller, having no redress, must submit stoically to such imposition and annoyance. To avoid this the Directors of the Pontifical Diligences at the Post-office in Rome, and at Florence in the Piazza di Santa Trinità,

undertake to furnish post-horses, and to pay the postmasters, on depositing a fixed sum, the amount of which is settled after the carriage and its luggage have been inspected by one of their *employés*, the traveller having only to pay the barriers, bridge tolls, and extra *buonamano* to the postilions. This arrangement may be now (1857) made for the roads from Rome to Naples by Terracina, from Rome to Florence by Siena, and thence to Bologna and Padua, and will probably be extended to all the other post-roads in the Pontifical States. The adoption of this mode of payment, whilst it assures to the postmaster what he is entitled to by the post regulations, will save the parties adopting it a vast deal of annoyance and quarrelling.

The following is the Tariff for Ordinary Posts:—

Each horse	.	.	.	.	.	.	5	pauls per post.
Postilion, each	.	.	.	.	.	.	3½	ditto ditto
Stable-boy, for every pair	.	.	.	.	.	.	½	ditto ditto
Saddlehorse, or courier	.	.	.	.	.	.	4	ditto ditto
Two-wheel carriage, furnished by postmaster	.	.	.	.	.	.	3	ditto ditto
A carriage with four places inside, and four wheels, also furnished by postmaster	.	.	.	.	.	.	6	ditto ditto

The postilion's *buonamano*, although fixed by the preceding tariff at 3½ pauls, is generally 5½ or 6 pauls, or more, according to good conduct. A separate postilion is required for each pair of horses. The following will therefore be the expense of posting, giving each postilion 5½ pauls per post:—

Post.	2 horses.	3 horses.	4 horses and 2 postilions.
1 . . .	16 pauls . . .	21 pauls . . .	32 pauls.
1½ . . .	20 „ . . .	26·2 „ . . .	40 „
1¾ . . .	24 „ . . .	21·4 „ . . .	48 „
1½ . . .	28 „ . . .	36·6 „ . . .	56 „

The length of the Roman post is 8 miles, equal to 7½ English miles nearly. The length of the modern Roman mile is 1628 English yards, a little more than nine-tenths of an English mile. The length of the Tuscan mile is 1808, and of the Neapolitan 2435 yards. The Italian or geographical mile, of 60 to the degree, is 2025·4 English yards.

### § 8.—VETTURINI.

Families who do not travel in their own carriages must in a great measure be dependent on the *vetturino*: indeed there are many parts where it is the only available mode of communication. A duplicate agreement should be drawn up before starting, and attested by some person in authority; forms of such documents, with directions for filling them up, will be found in Murray's 'Handbook of Travel Talk.' Before signing the agreement, when the exclusive use of the carriage is required, it will be necessary to see both carriage and horses in order to ascertain that they are what they are represented to be, and take such note of them as to be able to declare that any others which may be substituted at the moment of starting are not those agreed for: it is also desirable to specify in the agreement that the journey is to be performed with the particular carriage and horses seen and approved of. The *vetturino* generally undertakes to provide breakfast, dinner, supper, and bed; but the experienced traveller will find out that he is worse off by this arrangement, although more economical, than when he provides for himself at the inns. The charge for one person varies, but it ought not to be more than 2 scudi a-day; from Bologna to Rome, a journey occupying 7 or 8 days, the charge for one person is from 12 to 18 scudi; from Bologna to

Florence 3 to 4 scudi; and from Florence to Rome 12 to 15 scudi in 5 to 6 days, the price and time employed varying with the season of the year. When a single traveller or a party of friends engage a carriage for their own use, the agreement should expressly stipulate that no other person is to be taken up on any pretence; otherwise occasions will be found for forcing other persons into it. 10 scudi a-day should cover all expenses of a private vetturino carriage with 2 or 3 horses, including the fee to the driver and *chevaux de renfort* when necessary. All tolls should be made payable by the vetturino. (In the Legations and March of Ancona a good light carriage may be hired for 4 scudi a-day, and 4 pauls for buonamano—during stoppages 1 scudo a day; the vetturino paying for oxen and *chevaux de renfort*.—*H. A. L.*) It sometimes happens that the vetturino transfers his engagements, in which case a traveller may be exposed to two or three changes of vehicle: this should also be distinctly provided against in the agreement, as well as the particular stages and halting-places into which he may wish to divide the journey. The *buonamano* or *mancia*, i. e. fee to the driver, is usually  $\frac{1}{2}$  scudo a-day if “ben servito,” or more if the journey be a short one: it is desirable that this be not included in the contract, but made conditional on good behaviour. When a vetturino is required to stop on the road for the convenience of travellers, he expects them to pay one or two scudi a night for each horse’s expenses. The sum to be paid in this case should be fixed in the agreement; one scudo per horse nightly is enough. In this respect posting has the advantage of permitting travellers to stop when and where they please, and visit places on the road, without this additional cost.

#### § 9.—INNS.

These are given in detail under the description of the different towns: in the capitals and provincial cities they are generally good throughout Central Italy; but at the intermediate post-stations they are often very bad, and, like all the Italian inns, out of the largest towns, they are often dirty and infested with vermin to an extent of which those who travel only in winter can have no idea. The prices vary in different towns, and particularly according to the circumstances in which the traveller makes his appearance; the charges for those who travel in their own carriages being notoriously higher, frequently by 100 per cent., than for those who travel by vetturino. Those who wish tea and coffee in the evening in preference to supper should carry milk with them from the place where they have slept on the previous night, as it is often not to be had in the evening at the inns on the road. The tea to be found at the smaller inns is generally so bad that travellers in Italy will do well to carry their own supply, and, what is equally necessary, a small metal teapot. In regard to prices, in the country and smaller towns 4 pauls a head is a proper price for dinner, 3 pauls for a bed, and 2 to 2½ pauls for breakfast, and 1 paul per night for servants; but the English in general are charged higher, unless their previous experience enables them to resist the overcharge; as a general rule, *it will save trouble and annoyance to fix beforehand the prices to be paid for everything*. In many places the inns at the post-houses are built near the stables. The second floor of these houses is preferable to the first. In the smaller towns it would be absurd to carry English habits and prejudices so far as to expect the comforts and conveniences of great cities: travellers never gain anything by exacting or requiring more than the people can supply; and if they have sufficient philosophy to keep their temper, they will generally find that they are treated with civility.

## ROUTES.

## ROUTE 87.

## RIMINI TO ANCONA, BY PESARO, SINIGALLIA, AND FANO.

	R. posts.
Rimini to La Cattolica . . .	1½
La Cattolica to Pesaro . . .	1
Pesaro to Fano . . .	1
Fano to La Marotta . . .	1
La Marotta to Sinigallia . . .	1
Sinigallia to Case Bruciate . . .	1
Case Bruciate to Ancona . . .	1

7½ posts = 53 m.

This route forms the continuation of that from Bologna to Rimini (*N. Italy*, Rte. 72), following the line of the ancient Via Flaminia as far as Fano.

The road from Rimini to La Cattolica runs at a short distance from the coast, and is perfectly flat. Before reaching the hamlet of S. Lorenzo it crosses the Marano near its embouchure in the Adriatic, and 1 m. before la Cattolica the Conca (the Crustumius rapax of Lucan). The boundary for the moment between the N. Italian kingdom and the Papal States.

1½ La Cattolica, a village of 1300 Inhab., so called from the shelter it afforded to the orthodox prelates who separated themselves from the Arian bishops at the Council of Rimini. The country between La Cattolica and Pesaro becomes more hilly—the hills being formed of tertiary marls and sandstones—is rich and thickly inhabited. 1 m. after leaving La Cattolica the river Tavollo is crossed near its embouchure in the Adriatic, from which the road rises to La Saligata at the base of Monte Trebbio. On a hill about 2 m. from the road on the rt. is the village of *Gradara*, in the principal ch. of which, Santa Sofia, there is an altarpiece by Giovanni Santi. A gradual descent of 3 m. brings us to the Foglia, which is crossed close to the gates of

1 *Pesaro* (Pisaurum). *Inns*: Leone d'Oro, very fair, moderate charges; Posta, or Villa di Parma, uncivil and dirty (1856). This ancient town is pleasantly situated 1 m. from the mouth of the Foglia, the ancient Pisaurus. It was a town of some importance during the early part of the Roman Empire, and is mentioned by Cicero as a flourishing place in his time. During the exarchs it became one of the principal cities of Maritime Pentapolis. It passed to the Church in the pontificate of Urban VIII., and it shares with Urbino the honour of being the capital of a province containing a population of 257,751 souls. It is an episcopal see. The population of the town amounts to 11,568. It is surrounded by walls and bastions, and has a small port. Pesaro, as the court of the dukes della Rovere, became a centre of the literary men, poets, and painters in the 16th century. It is described by Castiglione in the *Corte-giano*, and is celebrated by Ariosto as the refuge of poets:—

“La feltresca corte  
Ove col formator del Cortigiano  
Col Bembo e gli altri sacri al divo Apollo  
Facea l' esilio suo men duro e strano.”

*Sat. 3.*

The Princess of Urbino, Lucrezia d'Este, induced Bernardo Tasso and his son to settle at Pesaro. Behind the Lunatic Asylum near the Rimini gate is the casino they inhabited, and in which Bernardo composed his *Amadis*. Among the eminent men whom Pesaro has produced in modern times are Per-ticari and Rossini. Pesaro was formerly famous for its paintings; many of these were removed to Paris, and nearly all those which were restored were taken to Rome, whence few have found their way back to their original sites.

The Cathedral contains little to interest the traveller. The ch. of *S. Francesco* has a good Coronation of the Virgin, of *Giovanni Bellini*, in a shameful state of neglect; on the *predella* and the pilasters are some



beautiful little subjects by the same artist. In the ch. of *S. Domenico*, the first altar on the left has a Madonna and Saints by *Presciutti* of Fano; in the sacristy a Madonna and Child, by *L. della Robbia*. In the sacristy of *S. Antonio*, a fine Gothic altarpiece by *Antonio da Murano*, 1464. The chapel of the *SS. Sacramento* has a Last Supper by *Nicolò da Pesaro*. *S. Cusiano* has a fine picture of *Sta. Barbara*, by *Simone da Pesaro*. *S. Giovanni de' Riformati* was built by *Bartolommeo Genga*, the engineer and architect to the Duke of Urbino; the altarpiece, by *Guercino*, has suffered from the carelessness of restorers. In *S. Agostino* the lower part of the façade is very good. *S. Giovanni Battista* has an altarpiece of 1400, and in the sacristy a St. John Baptist and Christ between 2 angels, by *M. Zoppo*.

The *Biblioteca Olivieri*, founded and bequeathed to his native town by the learned antiquary and ecclesiastic of that name, contains about 13,000 vols., besides 600 MSS. The latter are exceedingly rich in memorials of Pesaro and of the duchy, for the most part inedited. Among other interesting MSS. may be mentioned an inedited canzone by *Pandolfo Collenuccio*, strangled here in prison by *Giovanni Sforza*, on account of his connection with *Cæsar Borgia*; an eclogue by *Serafino d'Aquila*; and various readings of the *Stanze* of *Politian*. Of *Tasso* some letters, and also a valuable commentary on his great poem by *Malatesta della Porta*. Annexed to the library is a small museum of antiquities and coins, chiefly Roman, collected and partially illustrated by the *Abbate Olivieri*: and in the *Ospizio degl' Incurabili*, a highly interesting collection of *Majolica*.

The ancient palace of the Dukes of Urbino is now the residence of the Pontifical authorities; its grand saloon is on a scale of princely magnificence, perfectly in character with the pomp of their court. The large building opposite the palace, now converted into shops, was occupied by the pages of the Court.

Close to Pesaro is *Monte S. Bartolo*, the ancient *Accius*, so called from the Latin tragic poet *L. Accius*, who was a

native of the town, and was buried on the mountain. Near its summit, at the distance of about 2 m. from the town, is the *Imperiale*, once the favourite villa of the Dukes of Urbino, built by the Duchess *Leonora Gonzaga*, wife of *Francesco Maria I.*, in order to surprise him on his return from his campaigns. It was decorated by *Raffaele del Colle* with frescoes now nearly ruined; on the walls of one of the courts are verses in honour of the Duke's return written by *Bembo*, whose residence here is celebrated by *Tasso*, *Rime* ii. 38. This once beautiful villa is described by *Bernardo Tasso*, who represents it as one of the most delightful spots in Italy; but it fell into decay in the last century, when it became the refuge for the Jesuits expelled from Portugal by the *Marquis de Pombal*. Its rich staircases and galleries, and its broad terrace, from which there is a fine view of the valley of the *Foglia* to its junction with the sea, shows that there was much truth in the poet's description. The whole is unfortunately allowed to fall into ruin. The brick floors, with inlaid patterns, are very good.

In the neighbouring church of the *Gerolomitani* is what once was a fine picture of *St. Jerome*, by *Giovanni Santi*; it is signed, and has been injured by restorations. From behind the convent may be enjoyed one of the most beautiful views in the neighbourhood.

On the l. of the road coming from Rimini is *La Vittoria*, another villa, which has acquired notoriety as the residence of *Queen Caroline of England*, while *Princess of Wales*; in the garden may still be seen a small monument she erected to the memory of the *Princess Charlotte*, and another to her brother the Duke of Brunswick, who fell at *Waterloo*.

The port is formed by the *embouchure* of the *Foglia*: it was enlarged by *Francesco Maria II. della Rovere*, but has subsequently become shallow; it can contain 200 small vessels, not exceeding in burthen 70 tons; *Pius VII.* contributed to its safety by the addition of a fort and small light-house in 1821. The manufacture of pottery which existed at Pesaro since

the time of the Roman Emperors was revived in 1300 under Boniface VIII., and attained great perfection under the Sforzas and the Dukes of Urbino, and especially Guidobaldo II., in the middle of the 17th century. There are some good specimens of it in the Hospital of the *Incurabili* here.

Pesaro is famous for its figs, which have been celebrated by Tasso, Bembo, and Castiglione.

The promenade of the Belvedere San Benedetto is in a fine situation, and worthy of a visit.

[There is a direct road from Pesaro to Urbino, ascending the Foglia and the Apsa, and passing under the villages of Montecchio, Colbordolo, and Ricece. A diligence runs between these towns 3 times a week. For *Urbino*, see Rte. 90.]

Leaving Pesaro, a beautiful drive, partly along the coast, brings us to

1 FANO (Pop. 8950), the ancient *Fanum Fortunæ*. (*Inns*: Il Moro, clean and civil—a capital little inn: *H. A. L.*, Nov. 1856—with moderate charges; *Tre Re*.) Fano is a well-built and agreeable town, surrounded by walls, no longer necessary for the purposes of defence, but still recalling the remembrance of its once celebrated fortress. Its situation in a fertile plain ensures it an abundant supply of fresh air; the climate is said to be extremely healthy, but cold in the winter and spring. The scenery of the neighbourhood is beautiful, and numerous excellent roads ensure facilities of communication with all the great towns. The high road passes round the walls without entering the town, so that, unless the traveller be aware beforehand how many objects of interest it contains, it is very probable that he would be driven on without having an opportunity of discovering them himself.

The ancient name of the town is commemorated by a modern statue of Fortune in the middle of the graceful public fountain, which is probably the representative of one more ancient. The principal object of classical interest in Fano is the *Triumphal Arch* erected in honour of Augustus, upon which Constantine built an attic with columns, 2 of which are still stand-

ing. It forms one of the city gates. On the adjoining chapel, by the side of its arabesque doorpost, is carved a representation of the arch as it originally stood with the 2 inscriptions on the arch and attic. This interesting monument is the last representative of the magnificence of Fano under its Roman rulers, who adorned the city with sumptuous baths and with a basilica designed by Vitruvius. The town walls were erected by Augustus, restored by the sons of Constantine, and ruined during the Gothic wars by Vitiges.

The *Cathedral*, dedicated to S. Fortunatus, has suffered from modern innovations. The first object which attracts attention on the outside are four recumbent lions, on which the columns of the Gothic portico evidently rested. On entering the church, on the l. hand is the chapel of S. Girolamo, containing the monument of a member of the Rainalducci family, with his portrait painted on stone. The altarpiece of this chapel is a picture of the Crucifixion by an unknown artist. Nearly opposite to this is a chapel containing 16 frescoes by *Domenichino*: they were once among his most beautiful and expressive works; but they have been almost wholly ruined by injudicious attempts at restoration. The Annunciation, the Salutation, the Marriage of the Virgin, the Nativity, and the Presentation in the Temple, are among the finest conceptions of this master. In the chapel of the Sacristy, on the same side, is a Madonna with 2 saints in adoration by *Lodovico Caracci*.

The *Ch. of Sta. Maria Nuova* contains 2 excellent works by *Perugino*; one a very beautiful picture of the Annunciation, the other in a chapel opposite represents the Virgin and Child, with various saints on either side; it was painted for a member of the Duranti family, in 1497, according to the inscription; on the Predella are five small subjects of the life of the Virgin—a still finer work. Above and below this painting are small pictures; the lunette above represents a *Pietà*, with the Madonna, St. John, St. Nicodemus, and Joseph of Arimathea. Both of these paintings have been erroneously attri-

buted to Raphael; many consider the latter to be the work of *B. della Genga*. Behind the altar is a small Madonna by *Sassoferrato*, and in the first chapel on the left on entering the ch. the Visitation of St. Elizabeth is by *Giovanni Santi*.

The Ch. of *S. Paterniano*, dedicated to the first bishop of Fano, is a noble edifice; it contains a very good Spozalizio by *Guercino*. In a chapel opposite is the Death of S. Joseph by the *Cav. d'Arpino*, and the Virgin and Child, with S. Carlo Borromeo, and S. Sebastian, by *Claudio Ridolfi*, a pupil of *Baroccio's*. The altarpiece is by *Alessandro Viarini*. The chapel of the saint has some frescoes by *Viviani*, and three others representing events in the life of S. Paternianus by *Carlo Bonone*.

The Ch. of *S. Pietro*, another fine building, rich in marbles, frescoes, and paintings, contains, in the Gabrielli chapel, a fine Annunciation, by *Guido*. On one side of the altar is a picture representing a miracle of S. Peter, by *Simone da Pesaro*. The frescoes of *Viviani* are also regarded as masterpieces of that artist.

The Ch. of *S. Agostino* contains a fine Guardian Angel by *Guercino*; the Ch. of *S. Filippo* a Magdalen by the same master. In the Ch. of *S. Dominick* is a picture of St. Thomas by *Palma Vecchio* (?). *Sta. Croce*, now attached to the hospital, has an interesting altarpiece, representing the Virgin and Child, with several saints, by *Giovanni Santi*. In *Sta. Teresa* there is a fine altarpiece by *Albani*.

In the *Collegio Folli* is preserved the celebrated painting of David with the head of Goliath, by *Domenichino*, with copies of his frescoes in the cathedral, "His David," says *Lanzi*, "is an object of curiosity to all foreigners of any pretensions to taste; it is a figure as large as life, and would alone suffice to render an artist's name immortal."

At the Ch. of *S. Francesco* are the tombs of Pandolfo Malatesta III. and his wife. These monuments are placed under the portico of the ch. The door in the centre is extremely rich, and has a round-headed arch, which, as

well as pilasters, are covered with arabesques and foliage. On the right of this is the tomb raised by Sigismundo Pandolfo to his father Pandolfo Malatesta, in 1460. On the left is the superb sarcophagus of the wife: it is ornamented with busts of saints on the front, and is placed under a rich Gothic canopy divided into three compartments, and elaborately carved. It is no less interesting as an example of art than as a memorial of the illustrious family whose name is so much associated with the history of the eastern coast of Italy in the 14th and 15th centuries.

The Theatre of Fano, recently rebuilt, was one of the most famous in Italy; it was originally erected by a native artist, *Torelli*, and ornamented with curious paintings. The scenes were so arranged as to be really what they appeared, and not mere painted representations. They were the work of *Bibiena*.

The Port was once a well-known resort of the traders of the Adriatic: it was repaired by Paul V. in 1616, under the direction of *Rinaldi*, and derived from that circumstance the name of Porto Borghese. The commerce of the town has declined, and the harbour is now choked up.

Clement VIII. was a native of this town. It will ever remain an honour to Fano that the first printing-press in Europe with moveable Arabic types was established here, in 1514, at the expense of Julius II.

[An excellent road leads from Fano to Urbino (Rte. 90), and from thence to Florence by Arezzo, or to Rome by Perugia (Rtes. 91, 92, 107). There is also the post-road from Fano to Foligno, by the Strada del Furlo (Rte. 89)].

On leaving Fano, the road crosses the Metauro or Metro, the celebrated Metaurus, a broad and rapid stream, recalling the fate of Asdrubal:

"Quid debeat o! Roma Neronibus  
Testis Metaurum flumen, et Asdrubal  
Devictus." Hor. iv. 4.

From which it follows for 8 m. the flat shores of the Adriatic to

La Marotta, a post station, close to the sea: 2 m. beyond it the Cesano is crossed, near which is a road on the rt.,

which ascends the stream to Pergola, a town of 3000 Inhab. 10 m. distant.

1 Sinigallia (*Inn*, Locanda della Formica), the ancient Sena, known by the appellative of Gallica, to distinguish it from the Etruscan Sena Julia. It is an important episcopal town, containing a population of 12,950 Inhab., placed in a situation peculiarly favourable to commerce at the mouth of the Misa, which nearly retains its classic name of Misus. The port, enlarged and improved by Sigismund Malatesta, affords convenient accommodation to numerous fishing and trading vessels. This ancient town of the Galli Senones was sacked by Pompey in the wars of Marius and Sylla: it became in later ages one of the cities of Pentapolis; but it suffered so much from fire and sword during the troubles of the middle ages, that the present town is almost entirely modern.

Sinigallia has acquired an infamous celebrity in history from the massacre of the confederate chiefs, or condottieri, by their ally Cæsar Borgia, in 1502. Borgia, through whose services his father Alexander VI. had reduced nearly all his rebellious vassals of Romagna, found himself unexpectedly deserted by a large body of his French troops, and determined, in order to counteract the influence of this defection, to attack Sinigallia. This little principality was then governed by a daughter of Federico duke of Urbino, brother of Guido Ubaldino, the reigning duke. On the approach of the hostile force the princess retired to Venice, leaving the town in command of the confederate captains, who refused to surrender unless Borgia invested it in person. In order to allay suspicions, Borgia dismissed a large portion of his forces, and requested the confederates to disperse their troops in the neighbouring villages, in order that his own might find quarters in the city. On the 21st December he left Fano, and arrived at Sinigallia the same night, with 2000 horse and 10,000 foot. Three of the captains, Vitellozzo Vitelli, Paolo and Francesco Orsini, went out unarmed to meet him as an ally; they were re-

ceived by Borgia with courtesy, but were placed under the *surveillance* of 2 gentlemen of his suite. The fourth captain, Oliverotto, the only one who had not dispersed his troops, met Borgia near the town, and, like his companions, was also placed under surveillance. They all alighted together at the palace, and the 4 captains had no sooner entered than they were arrested. Borgia immediately gave orders to attack the barracks in which the company of Oliverotto was quartered, and every man was massacred. The same evening he had Vitellozzo and Oliverotto strangled; and on the 18th of January following Paolo Orsini and his brother underwent the same fate. This atrocious perfidy, although it did not excite the wrath of a people already weary of the military tyranny of their late masters, has scarcely a parallel even in that depraved chapter of Italian history in which Alexander VI. and his family were the chief actors. It has been attributed, by Roscoe and others, to the instigation or connivance of Machiavelli; but the great Florentine has been defended by Sismondi, on the evidence which his own letters afford against such a suspicion. He considers that Roscoe's strongest argument, that Machiavelli does not indulge in any reflections on the crime, is not admissible, since he was only bound to state facts, and a diplomatic despatch is not expected to convey the expression of private feelings.

Sinigallia contains few objects of interest, and most of its pictures have disappeared. The convent of the Padri Riformati, 2 m. to the W. of the town, was built by Giovanni della Rovere and Giovanna di Montefeltro his wife, who are both buried within its church, with only simple lapidary inscriptions. A small picture preserves their portraits on either side of the Madonna. A fine picture of the Madonna and 6 saints by *Perugino*, in the choir, has been lately injured by cleaning. Sinigallia became a bishopric in the 4th century. Its cathedral is dedicated to St. Peter. It may be considered a proof of the commercial character of the town

it contains a Jewish synagogue. Many of the houses and public edifices are well built, and the town wears an air of general neatness, expressive of life and energy on the part of its inhabitants. It is the birthplace of the present Pope, Pius IX., and of that distinguished lady the late Madame Catalani.

The modern interest of Sinigallia is the celebrated *Fair of St. Mary Magdalen*, which has been held for more than 600 years, and still preserves its freedom from customs and taxes. It was established by Sergius Count of Sinigallia in 1200, and was granted its privileges by Paul II. in 1464, which the political and domestic changes of successive ages have not affected. It commences on the 20th July, and lasts to the 8th August; during these 20 days the town is crowded with visitors from all parts of Italy, with merchants from countries beyond the Alps and from the Levant, mingling the manufactures of the N. with the rich produce of the E. There is scarcely a language of Europe which may not be heard on this occasion. The city wears the aspect of a bazaar, and as every house is converted into a shop, and every street is covered with awnings, the eastern traveller may almost imagine himself in Constantinople. It is beyond all comparison the best attended fair in Italy, and in many respects resembles that of Beaucaire in France. As the merchandise pays duty on passing out of the town, every art and device are practised to elude the vigilance of the officers of customs; and yet, in spite of much smuggling, the revenue it affords to the State is considerable. "Every article, from costly jewellery for the noble to the coarsest wares for the peasantry, may be met in this universal emporium. Tradesmen from Venice, Geneva, Trieste, France, Germany, and the Levant display their various merchandise, not in small parcels to tempt the casual stroller, but in bales and cases, for the supply of the inland dealers. Every dialect of the Italian language, cut into by the rougher tones of the transalpine or the guttural jargon of transmarine languages, is heard, generating a Babel of sounds. On all sides are greetings of

dear friends, who only meet once a year at the fair, yet are as loud and hearty in their salutations as though they were sworn brothers. From a semicircle of 50 miles radius (the city being upon the sea) the population pours in, with serious intentions of laying out their money to some purpose; while crowds of Roman, Tuscan, and other idlers come to enjoy a lounge through this bazaar-city, or partake of its amusements. In the thoughts of the former the custom-house officers have a considerable place; for as all the merchandise comes in free and pays its duty upon passing the gates to enter into the country, many are the schemes and devices for escaping the vigilance of these most inconvenient and inconsiderate officials. Much that is bought is concealed in the town, so as to evade the minute domiciliary visit which closes the fair, and then is gradually conveyed home. What is in use passes of course free; hence troops of countrymen, tanned to colour of bronze, as they go out of the gates shade their delicate complexions from the sun with their new umbrellas; and young men protect themselves against the chill of Italian dog-days with well-lined and fur-collared cloaks wrapped close around them. Dropsies too look very common, and pocket handkerchiefs seem vastly like shawls. A sudden fashion seems to have come in of wearing double apparel, and many can no longer tell the time without at least 3 watches in their pockets. Yet great is the squabbling, the entreating, the bullying at the gates; and many faint just at that particular moment, and cannot recover unless they drive outside and feel the country air. In fact, it is an epoch in the year to which everything is referred: a person is said to have died or to have gone abroad before or after the last fair of Sinigallia; many know only those two periods in the year."—*Cardinal Wiseman.*

The English traveller, who so often seeks in vain for fresh objects of excitement, will do well to visit the town at this period of general enjoyment: it is a scene where national character and costume may be studied more

effectually than in any other place perhaps in Italy.

Leaving Sinigallia, the road follows close to the sea-shore as far as

1 Case Bruciate, a post station, a mile before reaching the river Esino, where it begins to run more inland.

[Before crossing the Esino, the *Œsis* of Strabo, a road leading southward ascends the l. bank of the river to Chiaravalle and *Jesi*, 10 m. distant, and 21 m. from Ancona, one of the most important towns of the province. It is the ancient *Œsium*, the *Œsis* of Ptolemy, a Roman municipium and colony. The emperor Frederick Barbarossa was born here, on which account it was designated by the title of a "royal city." Its cathedral is dedicated to St. Septimius Martyr, its first bishop on the creation of the see, A.D. 308. *Jesi* has of late years become a manufacturing town, for which its vicinity to Ancona and its position near the Esino render it well adapted. A road leading S. through Filotrano, and crossing the Esino and Musone, falls into the high post-road from Ancona to Foligno, on the banks of the Potenza, below Macerata.] After crossing the Esino, the post-road to Ancona passes through Torretta, the traveller having constantly in view the promontory on which that city is built.

A custom-house is encountered at the gate of Ancona (the *Porta Pia*), where passports are viséd both on entering and leaving the town.

1½ ANCONA. (*Inns*: La Pace or the Posta, formerly indifferent, said to be now improved; Albergo Reale; Gran Bretagna, badly situated, with dirty entrance, but clean rooms.) This ancient city still retains its Greek name, descriptive of the angular form of the *Monte Comero*, the Cumerium promontorium, on which the town is placed. It has the best harbour on the Italian shores of the Adriatic, and is the most important naval station in the States of the Church. The city is beautifully situated on the slopes of a natural amphitheatre, spreading between the two promontories of Monte Ciriaco and Monte Comero; the latter is also known by the name of Monte Guasco.

Ancona is supposed to have been founded by a Doric colony, or by the Syracusans who fled from the tyranny of Dionysius. It was a celebrated port in the time of the Romans, and was occupied by Cæsar after the passage of the Rubicon. Its importance in the time of Trajan is shown by the magnificent works undertaken by that emperor, and still remaining with scarcely any change. It was one of the cities of the Maritime Pentapolis, and during the middle ages underwent more vicissitudes than almost any other on the coast. In 550 it was besieged by Totila, and was plundered in the same century by the Lombards, who placed over it an officer whose title (*marchio* or *marquis*) gave rise to the general name of the *Marca (March)*, which the territory of Ancona still retains. After having recovered from the sack of the Saracens, it became a free city, and, in the 12th century, was one of the most important of the Lombard league. When Frederick Barbarossa, in 1173, sent Christian, archbishop of Mentz, into Italy as his representative, the warlike prelate succeeded in inducing the Ghibelline cities of Tuscany and Romagna to second the attack upon Ancona which he commenced in the following spring. It was during the famine occasioned by this siege that the young mother, called the "heroine of Ancona," gained immortality. The detailed account of the transaction will be found at length in Sismondi, who says that, observing one day a soldier summoned to battle, but too much exhausted to proceed, this young and beautiful woman refused her breast to the child she suckled, offered it to the warrior, and sent him forth thus refreshed to shed his blood for his country. Ancona enjoyed its privileges until 1532, when it was surprised by Gonzaga, general of Clement VII., who, under the pretence of defending it against the incursions of the Turks, erected a fort and filled the city with papal troops. The first result of this measure was the overthrow of the aristocratic constitution which had prevailed for about 2 centuries; the senators or Anziani were expelled

principal nobles were banished, and the dominion of the Holy See was established beyond the power of the inhabitants to resist the encroachment. From that time it has remained attached to the States of the Church, excepting during those periods when political convulsions filled Italy with the armies of the north. In 1798 it was seized by the French, and in the following year it sustained under General Meunier the memorable siege which terminated in its surrender to the Allies, after a long and gallant resistance. Under the rule of Napoleon it was the capital of the department of the Metauro; but in 1814 it was restored to the Pope by the Treaty of Vienna. In 1832 it was again occupied by the French to counterbalance the Austrians in the N., and was not evacuated by them until 1838. During the revolutionary outbreak of 1849 it was besieged and bombarded for 9 or 10 days by the Austrians under Marshal Wimpffen, to whom it capitulated on the 18th June, and on the following day the forts and the port were occupied by the imperial troops in the name of the Pope. It was held by the Austrians until May, 1859, when they were obliged to abandon it by their disasters in Lombardy.

Ancona is now the capital of the Marca, and the chief city of a province comprehending in extent 333 sq. m., and a population of 176,519 souls. The population of the city and its suburbs amounts to 28,804. It is divided into two portions, the Città Vecchia and the Città Nuova; the former occupies the highest ground and is inhabited by the poorer classes; the latter is situated on the lower slopes and along the seashore. The city contains some good buildings, but its narrow and irregular streets have a dreary aspect; almost the only exception being the new line of houses on the Marina, which dates from the pontificate of Pius VI.

The celebrated *Port*, begun by Trajan after that of Civita Vecchia, was enlarged by Clement XII., who made it a free port as an encouragement to its commerce, which had declined considerably after the discovery of the passage

to India by the Cape. It has 2 moles, one erected by Trajan, the other by Clement XII. The *Arch of Trajan*, which has been pronounced the finest in the world, stands on the old mole, in singular and striking contrast to everything around it. This superb monument, constructed entirely of white marble, is a fine specimen of the Corinthian order. It was erected in honour of Trajan, A.D. 112, by Plotina his wife and Marciana his sister; it was decorated with bronze statues, trophies, and bas-reliefs, but all these have disappeared, and its marble bas-reliefs alone remain to attest their magnificence. The sides have two Corinthian columns on their pedestals, and the attic bears an inscription recording the motives for its erection. The remarkable whiteness of the marble, the elegant proportions of the arch, and its elevated position, combine to make it one of the most imposing monuments of Roman grandeur which Italy still retains.

The *new Mole* is also decorated with a triumphal arch erected by Clement XII., from the designs of Vanvitelli. It is a fine example of the architect, but its effect, contrasted with that of Trajan, is somewhat heavy. Forsyth criticises these arches in the following passage:—"The ancient part of the mole is crowned by Trajan's arch, and the modern by a pope's. But what business has a priest with triumphal arches? And what business has any arch on a mole? Arches like these suppose a triumph, a procession, a road, the entry into a city. The mole of Trajan called for a different monument. Here an historical column like his own might have risen into a Pharos, at once to record his naval merits, to illuminate his harbour, and realise the compliment which the senate inscribed on this arch, by making the access to Italy safer for sailors."

The harbour is defended by several forts; one was built by Clement VII. in 1532, from the designs of Antonio di Sangallo, enlarged by Gregory XIII. in 1575, and improved by the Germans and the French in later years. Near the Capuccini is another fort, restored

by the French in 1832; and other strong fortifications occupy the heights of Monte Pelago and Monte Cardeto. The defences of Ancona were much strengthened by the Austrians during their occupation between 1848 and 1859, and subsequently by the Papal Government. In September of the present year, Ancona, then garrisoned by about 3000 Germans and Swiss, was besieged by the Piedmontese under Gen. Cialdini, and, after a bombardment both on the sea and land sides, obliged to capitulate (Sept. 29), Gen. Lamoricière and the wreck of the Pope's foreign auxiliaries, who had escaped after the disaster at Castel Fidardo, having been made prisoners of war.

Within the harbour, in a convenient position on its shores, is the *Lazzaretto*, built in the form of a pentagon by Clement XII. in 1732, and completed by Vanvitelli. Its domestic and sanatory arrangements are still far inferior to those of Malta, but great improvements have taken place since the establishment of the Austrian steamers between Trieste and the Levant, which call here on their way.

The *Cathedral*, dedicated to S. Ciriacus, the first bishop of Ancona, stands on an eminence overlooking the town and harbour, and occupies the site of a temple of Venus, round which the original town is supposed to have been built. This temple is mentioned by Juvenal, Sat. iv., in a passage expressive of the Greek origin of the city. The present Cathedral is an edifice of the 10th century, with the exception of the façade, which is said to be the work of Margaritone d'Arezzo in the 13th. The columns of the ancient temple have contributed to the embellishment of the Christian church; and independently of the fine prospect which its elevated position commands, its architectural and other relics will repay the trouble of the ascent. The exterior of the edifice was once ornamented with a wheel window, which is now closed up, but the Gothic doorway still remains, and is a superb example of its kind. It has 9 columns and a pointed arch, the first frieze of which has on it 31 busts of

saints; the second has grotesque animals and other similar devices. The projecting porch is supported by 4 columns, the 2 outer resting on colossal lions of red marble; on the inner vault of the porch are the emblems of the Evangelists, an angel and a winged lion, an eagle with a book and a winged bull; on the left of the porch are several bas-reliefs of saints. The interior exhibits the fine columns of the temple of Venus; the 2 side aisles are ascended by steps. The cupola is octangular, and is considered by D'Agincourt as the oldest in Italy. In one of the subterranean chapels is the fine sarcophagus of Titus Gorgonius, prætor of Ancona; in the other the tombs of St. Ciriacus and 2 other saints, a Pietà, and portraits of Pius VI. and VII. In a chapel above is a painting by *Podesti*, representing the martyrdom of S. Lorenzo; and in another, over the monument of the Villa family, is a fine portrait of a child by *Tibaldi*. The Giannelli monument is an interesting specimen of the cinquecento style: that of Lucio Basso is also worthy of notice. In addition to these objects, the ch. contains a fine repetition of a Madonna by *Sassoferrato*.

The *Ch. of S. Francesco*, now an hospital, has a very rich Gothic doorway, with a pointed arch and a projecting transom covered with heads of saints. The canopy is very elaborate, containing statues of saints in niches, surmounted by fretwork pinnacles.

*S. Agostino* has another rich doorway, in which Corinthian columns are introduced. It is the only vestige of its Gothic architecture, for the interior was entirely rebuilt by Vanvitelli. The picture of St. John baptizing, by *Tibaldi*, was painted for Giorgio Morato, the Armenian merchant, who first brought the artist to the city. But the principal works in the ch. are by Lilio, known as *Andrea di Ancona*, a painter of the Roman school in the last century, a pupil and imitator of Baroccio; his best production is the Madonna crowning St. Nicholas of Tolentino. The sacristy contains 14 small pictures illustrating the history of the



saint, by the same artist. The St. Francis praying is by *Roncalli*.

*Sta. Maria della Piazza* exhibits the most curious prodigality of Gothic ornament. Its small façade has 3 parallel rows of round-headed arches, with rich mouldings resting on low columns in imitation of the Corinthian order; the door has likewise a round-headed arch, with knotted columns. The frieze is full of birds, animals, grotesque figures, and foliage; the side door is pointed and has a porch. The interior contains a picture of the Virgin going to the temple in her childhood, a good specimen of *Marco Benefial*; and a Virgin enthroned by *Lorenzo Lotto*.

*S. Domenico* was rebuilt in 1788: it contains a Crucifixion by *Titian*, and the grave of Rinaldo degli Albizzi, the rival of Cosimo de' Medici, who died here in exile in 1425. A simple inscription recording his name and the year of his death is the only memorial to the celebrated Florentine.

*S. Francesco* contains 3 interesting paintings: a Madonna by *Titian*, in 1520; an Annunciation by *Guido*; and a Crucifixion by *Bellini*.

*Sta. Pelagia* contains a picture by *Guercino*, representing the saint and an angel. The ch. of the *Vergine della Misericordia* has a curious door, ornamented with fruits, of the transition period.

The *Loggia de' Mercanti*, or Exchange, was designed by *Tibaldi*, who covered the interior with productions of his pencil. The ornaments of its façade are elaborate, and the arches have a Saracenic character. The bas-reliefs are said by Vasari to be the work of Mocrio. The roof is covered with the frescoes of *Tibaldi*, representing Hercules taming the monsters.

Near the cathedral are some remains of a Roman Amphitheatre.

The *Palazzo del Governo* has a small gallery of pictures, and is the residence of the Papal delegate. The *Palazzo Ferretti* affords an example of the twofold powers of *Tibaldi*, as an architect and painter. The *Piazza di S. Domenico* has a marble statue of Clement XII., less remarkable as a work of art than as a memorial of the

benefits conferred upon the city by that pontiff. The fountain called *del Calamo* is the work of *Tibaldi*.

The Prisons are surpassed in size only by those of Civit  Vecchia and Spoleto. They are capable of holding 450 convicts.

The Jews settled at Ancona number 1800; they have a synagogue and their separate quarter, called the *ghetto*, but they are not subject to such restrictions as their brethren at Rome. It is one of the characteristics of Ancona that all religious sects enjoy complete toleration.

"It would be ungallant," says Forsyth, "to pass through Ancona without paying homage to the multitude of fine women whom you meet there. Wherever there is wealth or even comfort in Italy, the sex runs naturally into beauty; and where should beauty be found if not here?"

"Ante domum Veneris quam Dorica sustinet Ancon?"

The steamers belonging to the *Austrian Lloyd's Company* call at Ancona, on their way from Trieste, for Corfu, Patras, Syra, Athens, Smyrna, and the Levant generally, every Wednesday during the summer months; and for Trieste every Monday, on their return from the Levant, arriving at daybreak on the following morning. The outward-bound steamers touch at Molfetta, Brindisi, Corfu, and the other Ionian Islands. The voyage to and from Trieste occupies about 16 hrs., and to Athens, including stoppages, 6 days.

The diligence to Rome leaves Ancona twice a week (on Tues. and Frid.), performing the journey in 56 hours, and to Pesaro, from which another starts for Bologna, in 30 hours (on Frid. and Mon.), by way of Rimini, Cesena, and Forl .

The mail from Ancona to Rome starts 3 times a week, performing the journey, including a halt at Foligno, in 30 hours: fare, 18 scudi—it takes 2 passengers only.

The traveller may proceed from Ancona direct to Naples, without passing through Rome. This route is described in the *Handbook for Southern Italy* (Rte. 143).

# ROUTE 88.

ANCONA TO FOLIGNO, BY LORETO, MACERATA, TOLENTINO, AND THE PASS OF COLFIORITO.

	POSTS.
Ancona to Osimo . . . .	1½
Osimo to Loreto . . . .	1
Loreto to Recanati . . . .	0½
Recanati to Sambucheto . . . .	0½
Sambucheto to Macerata . . . .	1
Macerata to Tolentino . . . .	1½
Tolentino to Valcimara . . . .	1
Valcimara to Ponte della Trave . . . .	1
Ponte della Trave to Serravalle . . . .	1 —
Serravalle to Case Nuove . . . .	1
Case Nuove to Foligno . . . .	1

11½ posts = 85 m.

There are 2 roads from Ancona as far as Loreto: that most direct but more hilly runs nearer to the sea-coast through *Camerano* and *Le Crocette*; the country through which it passes is highly cultivated and pretty; it is generally followed by the vetturini. The post-road runs farther inland, and is more circuitous, passing through Osimo; on leaving Ancona it ascends the hills of Monteago, and, from there running above and parallel to the Baracola and Aspio torrents, at the end of 11 m. reaches

1½ Osimo (*Inn, La Posta*). An additional horse is required from Ancona to Osimo, but not *vice versa*. Osimo is a small city of high antiquity, and is considered by many to have been the capital of Picenum. We easily recognise the classical Auximum in the modern name. Lucan mentions it as

"Admotæ pulsarunt Auximum alæ."

Belisarius nearly lost his life in the siege of Osimo; the arrow from its walls must have transpierced him "if the mortal stroke had not been intercepted by one of his guards, who lost in that pious office the use of his hand." —(*Gibbon, xli.*) The modern town, containing 5959 Inhab., is situated in the midst of a fertile and beautiful country, and, from its elevation

(805 ft.), in a position of considerable strength. The cathedral is dedicated to St. Tecla: it is a place of some sanctity as containing the body of S. Giuseppe di Copertino. In the Casa Galli, *Roncagli* painted a fresco of the Judgment of Solomon, considered by Lanzi to be his best performance of that class; and in the Church of Sta. Palazia a picture of that saint, also pronounced by the same authority to be one of his finest works. The Palazzo Pubblico has a small museum of ancient sculptures and inscriptions found among the ruins of the Roman city. Leaving Osimo, the road turns again towards the coast along a ridge of hills on the l. side of the Musone, and passing by Castelfidardo (near here took place a sanguinary battle between the Piedmontese and Papal troops on the 18th of September, 1860, in which the latter were routed, their general, Lamoricière, obliged to throw himself, accompanied by a few followers, into Ancona, the second in command, Pimodan, killed, leaving the greater part of their cannon and military stores in the hands of the victors), soon after which the river is crossed, and a steep ascent leads to

1 LORETO (*Inns, La Campana; La Posta*; Gemelli's Hotel is said to be clean and reasonable, with a civil landlord). This small city, whose entire circuit may be made in less than half an hour, has obtained a high celebrity as a religious sanctuary. For upwards of 5 centuries Loreto has been the most frequented place of pilgrimage of the Roman Catholic Church, and the most pious pontiffs and ambitious monarchs have swelled the crowd of votaries whom its fame and sanctity have drawn together from the remotest parts of the Christian world. The original name of the town was the Villa di Sta. Maria; it was afterwards called the Castello di Sta. Maria; and the present name is derived either from a grove of laurels in which the Santa Casa is said to have rested, or from the person to whom the grove belonged. The foundation dates from the 10th December, 1294, in the pontificate of Celestin V., when the Santa Casa arrived from Nazareth. The tradition of the Church relates that

the sacred house was the birthplace of the Virgin, the scene of the Annunciation and Incarnation, as well as the dwelling where the Holy Family found shelter after the flight out of Egypt. The house was held in extraordinary veneration throughout Palestine after the pilgrimage of the Empress Helena, who built over it a magnificent temple bearing the inscription "Hæc est ara, in qua primo jactum est humanæ salutis fundamentum." The fame of the sanctuary drew many of the early fathers of the Church into Palestine; among other pilgrims was St. Louis. The subsequent inroads of the Saracens into the Holy Land led to the destruction of the basilica which Helena had erected; and the legend goes on to state that by a miracle the house was conveyed by angels from Nazareth to the coast of Dalmatia, where it was deposited at a place called Kaunizza, between Tersatto and Fiume. This occurrence is placed in 1291. In 1294 it is said to have been suddenly transported in the night to a grove near Loreto; and according to the legend the Virgin appeared in a vision to St. Nicholas of Tolentino, to announce its arrival to the faithful. After 3 times changing its position, the Santa Casa at length settled itself down, in 1295, on the spot it now occupies. The concourse of pilgrims soon created the necessity for means of accommodation, and by the pious zeal of the inhabitants of Recanati the foundations of the present town were speedily laid. Loreto became a city in 1586, when Sixtus V. surrounded it with walls, to resist the attacks of Turkish pirates, who were tempted by the riches of the sanctuary to make frequent descents upon the adjoining coast.

The city, containing a population of 5470, is built on a hill, about 3 m. from the sea, commanding an extensive prospect over the surrounding country, and visible to the mariner for a considerable distance from seaward. It may be said to consist of one long and narrow street, filled with shops for the sale of crowns, medals, and pictures of the "Madonna di Loreto;" a trade which is said to produce an annual return of from 80,000 to 100,000 scudi.

On first entering the town the traveller is almost led to imagine that it is peopled with beggars, for he is at once beset with appeals to his charity and piety,—a singular contrast to a shrine rich in gold and diamonds: but it is remarkable that there is no poverty so apparent as that met with in the great sanctuaries of Italy.

The piazza in which the church is situated is occupied on one side by the Jesuits' convent, and on the other by the noble palace of the governor, erected from the designs of Bramante. In the centre is the fine bronze statue of Sixtus V., seated, in the act of giving his benediction: it is the work of *Calcagni* of Recanati.

The Ch. called the *Chiesa della Santa Casa* occupies the 3rd side of the square. Its façade was built by Sixtus V. Over the grand door is the full-length bronze statue of the Virgin and Child by *Girolamo Lombardo*. The principal ornaments of the exterior are the 3 superb bronze doors, inferior only to those of S. Giovanni at Florence, and of the Duomo of Pisa. The central one was cast by the four sons of *Girolamo Lombardo*, in the 16th century. It is divided into compartments, containing bas-reliefs illustrating events in the history of the Old Testament, from the creation to the flight of Cain, with symbolical representations of the progress and triumphs of the Church. The left-hand door was cast by *Tiburzio Verzelli*, of Camerino, a pupil of the elder Lombardo. It represents, amidst the richest arabesques and figures of prophets and sibyls, various subjects from the Old and New Testaments, so arranged as to make every symbol of the old law a figure of the new. The door on the rt. is the work of *Calcagni*, assisted by *Jacometti* and *Sebastiani*, also natives of Recanati. It represents, in the same manner as the preceding, different events of both Testaments. These fine works were finished during the pontificate of Paul V. The bell-tower was designed by *Vanvitelli*. It is of great height, and exhibits a combination of the four orders. It is surmounted by an octagonal pyramid, and contains a bell said to weigh 22,000 lbs., cast by Bernardino

da Rimini in 1516, at the expense of Leo X.

On entering the ch., the roof of the nave presents various paintings of the prophets in chiaroscuro by *Luca Signor-elli*; the last 3 towards the arch above the high altar are by *Roncalli*.

The great attraction of the ch. is the *Santa Casa* itself, and the marble casing in which it is enclosed. The *Santa Casa* is a small brick house,  $13\frac{1}{2}$  Eng. feet in height,  $27\frac{1}{2}$  in length, and  $12\frac{1}{2}$  in breadth. It has a door in the N. side, and a window on the W.; its construction is of the rudest kind, and its general form is that of the humblest dwelling. Over the window is pointed out an ancient cross, and from the vault of the outer case are suspended the 2 bells said to have belonged to the house itself. The original floor is entirely wanting, having been lost, it is said, during its miraculous transport from Nazareth; the present one is composed of squares of white and red marble. In a niche above the fireplace is the celebrated statue of the Virgin, reputed to have been sculptured by St. Luke. It is said to be of the cedar-wood of Lebanon, and is quite black with age. The height of the Virgin is  $33\frac{1}{2}$  inches, that of the Child is 14. The figures both of the Virgin and Child are literally resplendent with jewels, the effect of which is increased by the light of the silver lamps which are constantly burning before the shrine. It would be tedious to attempt the enumeration of the various relics and treasures contained in the *Santa Casa*; among the former are 2 pots of terracotta, said to have belonged to the Holy Family: they were covered with gold plates previous to the French invasion, but only one now retains them. On the southern wall, fixed with iron cramps, is a stone of the *Santa Casa*, purloined by a Bishop of Coimbra in the time of Paul III., and restored in consequence of the loss of health he suffered while it remained in his possession. On the same wall is another singular offering, a cannon-ball consecrated to the Virgin by Julius II., in remembrance of his

escape at the siege of Mirandola, in 1505. Hompesch, the grand master of the Knights of Malta, and the family of Plater of Wilna, so well known in the history of the Polish struggle for independence, are also remarkable for the value of their offerings. In less than a year after the short-lived peace of Tolentino the French took Loreto, sacked the town and sanctuary, and carried the statue of the Virgin to Paris. It is recorded that the conquerors deposited the statue in the cabinet of medals in the national library of Paris, where it was placed immediately over a mummy and exhibited to the public as one of the curiosities of that archaeological collection!

The *Marble Casing* in which is enclosed the *Santa Casa* is one of the most remarkable monuments of the best times of modern art. The design was by Bramante, and the sculptures by Sansovino, Girolamo Lombardo, Bandinelli, Giovanni da Bologna, Guglielmo della Porta, Raffaele da Montelupo, Sangallo, Tribolo, Cioli, and other eminent artists of the period. The materials for this great work were prepared under Julius II.; the work was commenced in the reign of Leo X., continued under Clement VII., and finished in the pontificate of Paul III. It has 4 sides of white marble covered with sculptures in relief.

1. *The Western side* presents us with the Annunciation by *Sansovino*, in which the Angel Gabriel, surrounded by a crowd of angels, announces to the Virgin the object of his mission. The details of this wonderful work, called by Vasari an *opera divina*, are fine beyond description: the figure of Gabriel seems perfectly celestial, and the expression of the angels is of great delicacy and beauty. The vase of flowers introduced in the foreground is much admired. The smaller tablets, representing the Visitation, and St. Joseph and the Virgin in Bethlehem, are by *Sangallo*. At the angles are figures of the prophets Jeremiah and Ezekiel; the first is by *Sansovino*, the other by *Girolamo Lombardo*. In the niches above are the Libyan and Persian sibyls by *Guglielmo della Porta*.

2. *The Southern side* has another grand production by *Sansovino*, the *Nativity*, in which the shepherds, the angels, and the other figures are represented with extraordinary minuteness and truth. The *David* with the head of *Goliath* at his feet, and the prophet *Malachi*, are by *Girolamo Lombardo*; the *Cumæan* and *Delphic sibyls* are by *Guglielmo della Porta*. The *Adoration of the Magi* was begun by *Sansovino*, and finished by *Raffaele da Montelupo* and *Girolamo Lombardo*. The figures of boys over the first door are attributed to *Mosca*, and those over the *Porta del Santo Camino* are by *Cioli*.

3. *The Eastern side* has the fine bas-relief by *Niccolò Tribolo*, representing the arrival of the *Santa Casa* at *Loreto*, and the effect of its sudden appearance on the people. The attack of the robbers in the wood, the surprise of the countryman, and the peasant whistling to his loaded horse, are marvellous examples of the powers of art. The bas-relief above represents the death of the *Virgin* and her burial by the apostles. The 4 angels in the clouds and the party of *Jews* endeavouring to steal the body are full of expression. It was begun by *Tribolo* and finished by *Varignano* of *Bologna*. The prophet *Balaam* is supposed to be the work of *Fra Aurelio*, brother of *Girolamo Lombardo*. The *Moses* is by *Della Porta*, as are also the *Samian* and *Cumæan sibyls*.

4. *The Northern front* is ornamented with a bas-relief representing the *Nativity* of the *Virgin*, begun by *Sansovino*, continued by *Baccio Bandinelli*, and finished by *Raffaele da Montelupo*. The figures introduced into the composition express the 7 virtues of the *Virgin*,—innocence, fidelity, humility, charity, obedience, modesty, and love of retirement. The fine bas-relief of the marriage, begun by *Sansovino* and continued by *Raffaele da Montelupo*, has a group of figures introduced by *Niccolò Tribolo*; the most striking of these figures is the man in a passion breaking a withered bough. The prophet *Daniel* is by *Fra Aurelio Lombardo*; the prophet *Amos*, with the shepherd's staff in his hand and the dog at his feet, is by *Girolamo Lombardo*. The *Phry-*

*gian* and *Tiburantine sibyls* are by *Guglielmo della Porta*; the boys over the door are by *Mosca* and *Cioli*; the sculptures, with the ornaments on the frieze and the festoons between the columns, by *Mosca*.

This magnificent work, which is a perfect museum of sculpture, is said to have cost 50,000 Roman scudi, independently of the statues, the cost of the marble, and the wages of the workmen, which amounted to 10,000 scudi more. This expense would have been greater if many of the artists and workmen had not given their services gratuitously.

The next object which attracts attention is the *Baptistry*, a superb work in bronze, cast by *Tiburzio Verzelli* and *Giobattista Vitali*. It is covered with bas-reliefs relating to the sacrament of baptism, and is surmounted by the figure of *St. John* baptising the Saviour. Among these bas-reliefs *St. John* baptising in the *Jordan*, the *Circumcision*, *Naaman* cured of his leprosy, *Christ* curing the blind, *St. Philip* and the *Eunuch*, &c., are most worthy of notice. The 4 female figures at the angles of the vase are the symbols of *Faith*, *Hope*, *Charity*, and *Perseverance*.

The chapels of this nave are mostly ornamented with mosaic copies of paintings of the great masters. Among these are the *S. Francesco d'Assisi* of *Domenichino*, and the *Archangel Michael* of *Guido*, from the picture in the ch. of the *Capuccini* at *Rome*, and in the last chapel the *Last Supper*, by *Simon Vouet*, the original of which is in the palace of the governor.

In the opposite nave, the 1st chapel contains the bas-relief of the *Deposition* in bronze, called also the *Pietà*, by *Calcagni*, and 4 bronze female portraits of members of the families of *Massilla* and *Rogati*, to whom the chapel belongs, by the same artist. Several of the other chapels, like those of the opposite side, are ornamented with mosaics, among which are the *Conception* and the *Sposalizio*, by *Carlo Maratta*; in the chapel containing these are 2 frescoes by *Lombardelli*.

In the 1st chapel of the left transept is the mosaic copy of a painting

by Angelica Kauffmann; the 2nd has some paintings by *Lorenzo Lotto*; and the 3rd, called the *Annunziata del Duca*, from having been erected by *Francesco Maria II.* duke of Urbino, contains a mosaic of the Annunciation of Baroccio, copied from the picture in the Vatican. The frescoes of the chapel were painted by *Federigo Zuccherò* in 1583. The rich arabesques, illustrative of the origin of the house of Rovere, are fine specimens of art. The *Sagrestia della Cura* is painted in fresco by *Luca Signorelli*; the arabesques and other sculptures of the presses or *Armadij*, and the intaglio of the *lavamano*, are believed to be the work of *Benedetto da Majano*, the celebrated Florentine sculptor of the 16th century. The large oil painting of St. Louis of France is by *Charles le Brun*. The bronze kneeling figure of Cardinal Caetani is the work of *Calcagni*, assisted by *Jacometti*. In the upper part of this transept the 1st chapel contains the mosaic copy of the Nativity of the Virgin by *Annibale Caracci*. The 2nd, called the chapel della Marca, contains a fresco supposed to be by *Pietro da Cortona*, representing Godfrey in arms and Tancred wounded at the siege of Jerusalem; and the tomb of Cardinal Visconti. The 3rd chapel is ornamented with a mosaic copy of the picture of Fra Bartolommeo's Assumption of the Virgin. The paintings on the vault representing the Nativity, the Circumcision, the Transfiguration, the Preaching of St. John the Baptist, and his Martyrdom, are by *Pellegrino Tibaldi*. Over the door of the Sacristy of the Chapter is the figure of St. Luke in glazed terracotta; and over that of the other sacristy is one of St. Matthew, both by *Luca della Robbia*.

In the right transept the 1st chapel has a mosaic copy of the Visitation by Baroccio; its paintings are by *Muziano*. The 2nd, called of the Rosario, is painted by *Gasparini* of Macerata; and the 3rd, called the chapel of the Conception, is said to be the work of *Lombardelli*. Passing onwards, we reach the Treasury and its Chapel. The beautiful picture above the *lavamano* in the hall, representing a pious lady instruct-

ing female children, is by *Guido*. The chiaroscuro on the right of the entrance, protected by a glass covering, is attributed to *Tintoretto*; the Madonna and Child, also protected by glass, is a copy of Raphael, probably by *Garofalo*; there is also another Madonna and Child, by *Andrea del Sarto*; and a Holy Family on wood, variously attributed to *Schidone* or *Correggio*. The Christ at the column is supposed by some to be by *Tiarini*, and by others by *Gherardo della Notte*. The Chapel of the Treasury is remarkable for the frescoes of its roof, representing the history of the Virgin, interspersed with full-length figures of prophets and sibyls, by *Romcalli*. The Treasury, previous to the French invasion, contained the richest collection of costly offerings which the piety, the policy, and the vanity of the world had ever brought together. Sovereign princes, pontiffs, prelates of the Church, and the rank and beauty of Christendom had munificently contributed to swell its treasures; but the calamities which the Papal States sustained in their unequal struggle with France compelled Pius VI. to despoil it of its riches, in order to pay the sum demanded by the provisions of the treaty of Tolentino in 1797. At the restoration of peace the zeal of the faithful endeavoured to compensate for these losses, and the Treasury is now well filled with the results of their devotion. The catalogue of offerings exhibits a curious collection of names; those of Murat, Eugène Beauharnois, and the queen of Joseph Buonaparte, are read side by side with the titles of the dynastic princes of Austria and Sardinia; many are those of illustrious and noble houses in Italy, France, Poland, Russia, and Spain: and among the multifarious assemblage of offerings may be found the wedding dress of the King of Saxony! The chalice presented by Pius VII., and used by that pontiff in the celebration of the mass, records his gratitude for his restoration to the Holy See after his long detention in France.

The octagonal cupola of the ch., begun by Giuliano da Majano, was strengthened at its base and nearly re-

built by Antonio Sangallo. The skill and judgment with which he accomplished this difficult task have received the praises of Vasari. The interior is painted throughout by *Roncalli*, assisted by *Jacometti* and *Pietro Lombardo*. It is considered the masterpiece of *Roncalli*, and it is recorded that his success so exasperated Caravaggio that he employed a Sicilian bravo to disfigure his face.

The Palace of the Governor, or the *Palazzo Apostolico*, an edifice worthy of the capital, was begun in 1510 by Julius II., from the designs of Bramante. It forms 2 wings composing the half of a parallelogram, and is constructed with 2 grand loggie with round-headed arches, the lower of which is of the Doric, and the upper of the Ionic order. The former of these loggie affords accommodation to the canons of the ch.; the latter is inhabited by the bishop and governor, and contains the noble room called the "Apartment of the Princes," now used as a picture gallery. The most remarkable works in this collection are the *Woman taken in Adultery*, by *Titian*, treated in a very different manner from his other celebrated picture of the same subject in St. Afra at Brescia; the *Last Supper* by *Simon Vouet*; the *Sta. Chiara* of *Schidone*; the *Deposition* by *Guercino*; and the fine painting of the *Nativity* of the Virgin by *Annibale Caracci*. In a bedchamber adjoining is a small *Nativity* painted on slate by *Gherardo della Notte*, and another of the same subject on copper by *Correggio*. In another apartment are 9 pieces of tapestry presented to the Santa Casa by Cardinal Sforza Pallavicini, representing various subjects of the Gospel history, erroneously supposed to be after designs by Raphael.

The *Spezieria*, or Pharmacy, attached to the palace, is celebrated for its 380 apothecary's pots, painted after the designs of Raphael, Michel Angelo, Giulio Romano, and other great masters. They were executed chiefly by *Orazio Fontana* of Urbino and *Battista Franco*, who acquired considerable fame by their imitations of the great painters

on earthenware. They are placed in two rooms, the finest in the first, and represent different events of Scripture history, the history of Greece and Rome, and ancient mythology; on eighty-five are games of children, all different designs. They were presented by Francesco Maria II., duke of Urbino, for whose father they were originally painted. It is related by Bartoli, a local chronicler, that one of the grand dukes of Florence offered to purchase them by a similar number of silver vases of equal weight, and that Louis XIV. offered an equal number of gold statues for that with the St. Paul and the 4 Evangelists.

Loreto has little beyond its ch. to engage the attention of the stranger. The Piazza della Madonna contains a bronze fountain ornamented with armorial bearings, eagles, dragons, and tritons, the work of the pupils of Calcagni. The Piazza de' Galli also contains a fountain from which it derives its name, being ornamented with a dragon and 4 cocks by Jacometti. The Capuchin Hospital was founded in 1740 by Cardinal Barberini; near it is the hospital maintained at the sole expense of the chapter for the reception of poor pilgrims.

We cannot better conclude this account of Loreto than by recalling to the Italian scholar the offering made at its shrine by Tasso. Religious feeling never perhaps inspired more devotion than that which breathes through the magnificent *canzone* composed in honour of the Virgin by that illustrious pilgrim. No translation can convey any idea of the original, and our space allows but a small extract:—

"Ecco fra le tempeste, e i fieri venti  
Di questo grande e spazioso mare,  
O santa Stella, il tuo splendor m' ha scorto,  
Ch' illustra, e scalda pur l' umane mente,  
Ove il tuo lume scintillando appare,  
E porge al dubbio cor dolce conforto  
In terribil procella, ov' altri è morto:  
E dimostra co' raggi  
I sicuri viaggi  
E questo lido, e quello, e 'l polo, e 'l porto  
De la vita mortal, ch' a pena varca  
Anzi sovente affonda  
In mezzo l' onda alma gravosa, e carica."

Leaving Loreto, on the road to Recanati we pass at a short distance from

the town the fine aqueduct, stretching across the valley, and communicating with the subterranean canal by which Loreto is supplied with water. It was undertaken and completed during the pontificate of Paul V. at an expense of 186,000 scudi.

A good but hilly road, parallel to the valley of the Musone, leads to

¾ Recanati (*Inn*, Locanda di Raffaele, called La Corona, a small tavern with indifferent accommodation). A third horse is required from Loreto to Recanati, but not *vice versa*.

This small but ancient town is on a lofty and commanding eminence overlooking the rich country of the Marca. Its population is 4500. It has been supposed by many antiquaries to occupy the site of Helvia Ricina, founded by Septimius Severus, and destroyed by Alaric in 408; but although it may have sprung from its ruins, the proper position of that city of the Piceni is more inland, and on the banks of the Potenza. In the 11th century Recanati was a strong military position; in 1229 the Emperor Frederick II. took it under his protection, and conferred upon it many privileges, among which was the permission to build a port, granting to the inhab. for that purpose the whole line of coast between the mouths of the Potenza and Musone. The Cathedral, dedicated to St. Flavian Martyr, which contains the monument of Gregory XII. (1417), has a Gothic doorway, and many of its Gothic windows, now closed up and concealed by modern alterations, may still be traced. The roof is richly carved, and dates from the beginning of the 17th century. The churches of S. Domenico and S. Agostino have also Gothic doors with circular arches. The Palazzo Comunale has a bronze bas-relief by Jacometti, representing the arrival of the Santa Casa. In the great hall is preserved the original diploma of Frederick II., "Dei Gratia Romanorum Imperator," dated 1229, with his monogram and his golden seal, granting to the town the port of Recanati.

Some of the palaces at Recanati may be worth looking at. The view from the balcony of the Caradori palace is

truly beautiful: it commands Loreto, the hill of Ancona, the Adriatic, and the rich region of the Marca, called by the natives "Il Giardino d' Italia."

The Port of Recanati is about 3 m. from Loreto: it is now a small fishing town, with a population of 3000 Inhab. About 2 m. from it, and half a mile from the coast, are the ruins of Potentia, close to the convent which preserves the name of the city in that of S. Maria di Potenza.

On leaving Recanati, the road descends rapidly into the valley of the Potenza, passing by the ch. of the Vergine di Loreto, from which it follows the l. bank of the river to

¾ Sambuchetto, a post station on the Potenza. A third horse is required from this place to Recanati, but not *vice versa*. The country between Sambuchetto and Macerata is not surpassed by any in Europe for its fertility: situated on either side of the Potenza, its rich meadows, interspersed with plantations of mulberry-trees and irrigated by numerous canals, recall to the traveller some of the richest districts of Lombardy. 4 m. above Sambuchetto the road crosses the river, having left the picturesque village of Monte Cassiano on the rt. At the point where it crosses the Potenza, 3 branch roads from Osimo, Cingoli, and Jesi fall into the main line. Close to here are the ruins of an amphitheatre and other buildings, marking the site of the ancient Helvia Ricina.

The post-road ascends to within a short distance of the gate of Macerata without entering the town.

1 MACERATA (*Inns*, La Pace—Post; Albergo di Monachese), a fine provincial city prettily situated on a lofty eminence in the centre of the ridge of the hills that separate the valleys of Potenza and Chienti, about midway between the Apennines and the sea, and commanding views of both. It is the capital of a province, comprehending a surface of 674 sq. m., and a population of 243,104 souls, and is the seat of one of the 3 courts of appeal in the Papal States, embracing in its jurisdiction the eastern provinces. The



population of the city, with its suburbs, amounts to 10,956. Its foundation dates from 1108.

At first sight Macerata may appear, to a stranger, a dull place, but it is in reality one of the most agreeable and intellectual of the numerous provincial cities with which the States of the Church abound. Its society is of a high order; the local nobility yield to none in courtesy; it has several handsome houses, a theatre, and other public establishments. Many of the churches retain their Gothic porticoes, which serve to mark the passage from the old style to the new. In the sacristy of the *Cathedral* is a picture, attributed to *Perugino*, representing the Madonna and Child with S. Francis and S. Julian, to whom the ch. is dedicated; and an altarpiece by *Allegretto Nucci*, representing the same subject with S. Benedict and S. Julian; the name of the painter is recorded underneath with the date 1368. The altar of the SS. Sacramento has a very good imitation in wood of the façade of St. Peter's at Rome. In the *Ch. of St. Giovanni* is a fine painting of the Assumption of the Virgin, by *Lanfranco*.

The *Palazzo Compagnoni* contains a small museum of Roman sculptures and inscriptions, found principally among the ruins of Helvia Ricina. There is a casino in the town supplied with modern works and journals; and in the same establishment is the *Biblioteca Comunale*, founded in 1773 by B. Mozzi, since increased: it now contains 30,000 volumes. Outside the gate leading to Fermo is a fine building, erected for the national game of *pallone*, by the architect Alcandri: it is said to be the largest of the kind. About 1 m. beyond it is the beautiful ch. of the Madonna della Vergine, designed by Bramante.

Macerata was the birthplace of Crescimbeni, the founder of the Arcadian Society, and of Matteo Ricci, the well-known Chinese scholar and missionary. The walls of the city were built by Cardinal Alborno. The triumphal arch, called the *Porta Pia*, is somewhat heavy in its effect.

Macerata is also the seat of an university greatly encouraged by Leo XII. Infantine schools were for the first time established here in the Roman States.

[There is a road of 10½ m. from Macerata to Fermo, crossing the Chienti and the Tenna; it is a very agreeable drive. It passes beneath Mont' Olmo, the birthplace of Lanzi, the celebrated writer on Italian art.]

Leaving Macerata, the road descends to the left bank of the Chienti, which it reaches at Sforza Costa, and proceeds along it to Tolentino, through a rich and highly cultivated country. Between these towns is passed the osteria and deserted fortress of La Rancia. This position, and indeed the ground on both sides of the river, was the scene of the bloody and decisive action between Murat and the Austrians in May, 1815. Previous to the battle the Imperial troops occupied the heights of Monte Milone on the rt. of the road; the Neapolitans had advanced within sight of Tolentino when they halted for the night, and subsequently took up a position under the heights of Montolmo and Petriola. On the 3rd, at daybreak, it was seen that the Austrians had received reinforcements during the night, increasing their strength to 16,000 men, the Neapolitans scarcely numbering 10,000. The battle was fought by Murat in person; the Austrians were commanded by Bianchi. At its commencement the Austrians had their rt., and the Neapolitans their l. wing covered by the Chienti. The attack was commenced by Murat, the Austrians acting on the defensive. The combat continued during the whole day, and when both armies drew off for the night 2000 men on both sides lay dead and dying on the field. The unexpected arrival of 2 couriers, one with the news of the defeat at Antrudoco, the other bringing despatches from Naples detailing the disturbances in Calabria and the Campania, induced Murat to retreat on the following morning. In the preliminary movements he was very nearly captured, and, by an injudicious manœuvre on the

part of one of his generals, his best position fell into the hands of the Austrians, so that his entire army was thrown into confusion. Insubordination had long prevailed; the untoward events of the day rendered his own personal courage of no avail; his plans were frustrated by disobedience; and to use the language of Colletta, corruption spread from the highest to the lowest. He fell back on Macerata with considerable loss, and was obliged to retrace his steps to Naples with the remnant of an army which was never worthy of his heroic bravery. This battle sealed the fate of that brave and unfortunate sovereign; on the 22nd of the month he fled from Naples, and in the October following his brave career terminated in his barbarous execution at Pizzo.

1½ **TOLENTINO** (*Inn, La Corona, very tolerable and clean*). The Gothic gateway by which Tolentino is entered on this side is one of the interesting and well-preserved specimens of the castellated architecture of the middle ages. Tolentino nearly retains the ancient name of a considerable city of Picenum, from whose ruins it sprung. It was erected into a city by Sixtus V. in 1586. It was once strongly fortified. The present population is 4461 souls. It was the scene of the life, death, and miracles of St. Nicholas of Tolentino.

The *Cathedral* dedicated to that saint was originally a Gothic edifice, as may be seen by the closed arches of its windows in the side walls. The rich doorway of its façade remains unaltered; the bands of the arch are formed of acanthus-leaves, and in the canopy is the figure of one of the Visconti family with the dragon: at first sight it might be taken for St. George. The interior of the ch. has a superb roof of carved wood richly gilt, with figures of the Virgin, Saviour, and numerous saints in bold relief. The *capellone* is interesting for the remarkable frescoes by *Lorenzo* and *Jacopo da San Severino*, representing various subjects from the life of S. Nicholas. It has been much injured by repaint-

ing. The heads are in general full of expression and feeling. In the chapel of the saint are 2 paintings, one representing the Fire of St. Mark at Venice, attributed to *Tintoretto*, and the other the Plague in Sicily, attributed perhaps on as slight authority to *Paul Veronese*, who is considered by some to have painted both pictures (?).

Tolentino was the birthplace of the learned Francesco Filelfo, whose bust has been erected over the door of the Palazzo Pubblico. In diplomatic history the town has acquired some celebrity for the treaty which bears its name, signed 19th February, 1797, between the commissioners of Pius VI. and General Buonaparte on the part of the French Republic. By this humiliating convention the pope ceded the province of Romagna, in addition to the Legations of Bologna and Ferrara already surrendered to the Cispadane Republic. He left Ancona in possession of the French, and surrendered to them his territories at Avignon, besides engaging to pay a ransom for other provinces, and to deliver the manuscripts and works of art which had excited the cupidity of his conquerors.

[A road leads from Tolentino to *San Severino*, 1½ post; and from thence to *Matelica*, 1½; to *Fabriano*, 1½; and to *Frassato*, on the post-road between Fano and Foligno, 1½ post. These roads are good but hilly; the inns indifferent.

*San Severino*, a town of 4334 Inhab., the ancient *Decemon*. The old town, called the Castello, is on the top of the hill; the Borgo, or more modern one, at the foot. The churches in both contain some interesting objects of art. In a chapel of the Ch. of the Castello are remains of frescoes by *Diotisalvi d'Angeluzzo*, and a fine altarpiece by *Nicolo da Foligno*, dated 1468. The Ch. of *San Francesco*, also in the upper town, a very ancient building, has a few old frescoes by different artists. Pinturicchio had his school in the annexed convent. In the Borgo, the sacristy of the *Duomo Nuovo* contains an exquisite picture of the Virgin and Child by *Pinturicchio*, with the portrait of the Donator. The Ch. of *San Lorenzo*, an ancient edifice, has a

crypt with frescoes by two brothers San Severini. In the church is a Nativity by *Lorenzo da San Severino*, an artist of merit towards the close of the 15th century. About 15 m. N. of San Severino is Cingoli, by a hilly road.]

Leaving Tolentino, the road continues along the left bank of the Chienti through very beautiful scenery, presenting in its immediate vicinity many characteristics of an English landscape. The country is very productive and rich in oaks, and the prospect is bounded by the chain of Apennines, covered with snow as late as the beginning of summer, and in some years never free from it. Soon after passing the village of *Belforte* the frontier of the province of Macerata is passed, and we enter that of Camerino. On the l. are seen the villages of *Caldarola* and *Pieve Favera*, picturesquely situated on the other side of the river.

1 Valcimara, a post station and hamlet of 400 souls. The road passes through *Campolorzo*, and, some distance further, a sudden bend opens on the picturesque *Rocca di Varano*, with an ancient castle perched upon its summit. At this place a good road branches off on the rt. from the post-road to Camerino, 15 m. distant.

[CAMERINO (the Inn, kept by *Bascioni*, is tolerable—civil people), the capital of a province of 241 square m. and 42,991 souls, and the seat of an archbishopric, is situated at the foot of the Apennines on a lofty hill, from whose base several tributaries of the *Potenza* take their rise. It retains the name of the ancient *Camerinum*, a border city of Umbria, which acquired some note from its alliance with Rome against the Etrurians. In 1545 *Paul III.* received it in exchange for the cession of Parma and Piacenza. The cathedral occupies the site of a temple of Jupiter. Camerino was made an archiepiscopal see by *Pius VI.* in 1787; the see of Treja was united to it by *Pius VII.* in 1817. Its bishopric dated from 252, under *Lucius I.* St. Savinus, the titular saint of the cathedral, was its first bishop. Its population is 4553. *Carlo Maratta*, the painter, was born here. In front of the cathedral is a bronze statue of *Sixtus V.*, erected in 1587, remarkable for the

beauty of the arabesque tracery and ornaments.]

[*Fabriano* (Inns: *Leone d'Oro*; *La Campana*—civil people), a prosperous town of 7533 Inhab., celebrated for its paper manufactories. There are several churches here worth visiting. *St. Nicolo* has its choir painted in *quazzo* by *Malatesta*; in the sacristy, the Death of the Virgin, by *Antonio da Fabriano*, a pupil of *Gentile's*; and a Madonna with Saints, by *Filippo Veronese* (1504). In the church itself is a S. Michael by *Guercino*, and on the l. of the entrance some curious early frescoes of the Crucifixion. The *Ch. of San Benedetto* is a handsome edifice with much gilding. *Ch. of Sant. Agostino* has some early frescoes, partly covered with whitewash, and a Nativity painted on wood: in the refectory of the adjoining monastery are frescoes by *Bocco* (1303), the founder of the school of painting at Fabriano. *Ch. of Santa Lucia*: in the sacristy is a good fresco (until lately covered with whitewash) by *Gentile* or his pupils. Amongst the other objects worthy of notice is a Coronation of the Virgin, attributed to *Gentile di Fabriano*, in *Casa Morichi*; a rich collection of *tavolas*, of the early school of Fabriano, by *Bocco*, *Alpelli*, *Antonio da Fabriano*, *Francesco di Gentile*, &c., in *Casa Fornari*. A very interesting collection of ivories in *Casa Possente*, consisting of diptychs, triptychs, a number of cinquecento saddles, &c.: the *Marquis Possente* left this collection to his heirs, on condition of its not being dispersed, and that it should remain at Fabriano, or, his heirs failing, that it should revert to the municipality. There is a fresco by *Bocco* under the portico of the market-place. There is a good road from Fabriano by *La Genga*, a picturesque village situated on the top of a hill, to *Sassoferato*. In the parish church of *La Genga* there is a Triptych by *Antonio da Fabriano*, and a Madonna on panel by *Stefano Folchetti*.

*Sassoferato*, a picturesque town of 1397 Inhab., in a fertile, well-wooded valley. There is a small inn, kept by *Bilancioni*, with civil people and clean beds. Like San Severino, it consists of an upper and lower town—the

*Castello and the Borgo.* In the *Castello*, the *Ch. of San Pietro* contains a Madonna, by *Sassoferrato*; the *Ch. of Santa Chiara* two Madonnas in fresco, by the *Fabiano* early school. In the *Borgo*, or lower town, the *Ch. of Santa Mona*, two altarpieces on wood, one by *Agibile*, a native artist, dated 1511 and 1518,—the other by *Ramaziani* (1580); the *Ch. of Santa Croce*, a very ancient edifice, about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from the *Borgo*, has a good altarpiece and carved altar by pupils of *Gentile*. There is a carriage-road from *Sassoferrato* to *Pergola*, passing by *Arcevie* and *Rocca Contrada*. In the *Ch. of the Franciscans* of *Pergola* there is a curious altarpiece in terra-cotta, and some anconas of the 14th and 15th cents.

*Matelica* (*Inns*: the *Testa di Ferro*,—clean beds and civil people; the *Leone d'Oro*), a town of 3762 Inhab. The *Ch. of San Francesco* contains some remarkable pictures. In the first choir a beautiful altarpiece, by *Melozzo da Forlì*, representing the Virgin and Child with Saints; beneath a predella with the Last Supper, St. Francis receiving the Stigmata, and the Martyrdom of his companions: a *Pieta* in the lunette bears the artist's name and date 1501, stating it to have been executed by *Padre Zorzo*, being guardian of the convent. In the third chapel is a good Virgin and Child, with St. Sebastian and St. Jerome, by *Carlo Crivelli*; and a predella full of spirit. In the fourth chapel an ancona by *Eusebio of Perugia* (1512), a work of great beauty; like all the paintings here, it has suffered from time and ill-treatment. On the opposite side of the church are two paintings, by *Simone* and *P. F. da Caldeola* (1566). In the *Ch. of S. Michel* *Angelo* a tavola of a Holy Family, with S. Roch and S. Sebastian, and a *Pietà* above; in that of *S. Giovanni Decollato*, a Virgin and Child, by the school of *Perugino*. In the *Palazzo Piersanti* are some good paintings on panel of the school of *Fabiano*, a collection of sacred relics, and some handsome reliquaries.]

1 *Ponte della Trave*, a post station. At *La Muccia*, the usual resting-place of the *vetturini* (*Inn*, *Il Leone*), the road, *Cent. It.*—1860.

which has crossed from the l. to the rt. bank of the *Chienti*, returns again to the l. There is a branch road from here to *Camerino*, distant 6 m. The several villages which are passed between *Valcimara* and *Serravalle* are picturesquely placed on the lower slopes of the mountains. On the l. hand are *Pieve-Bovigliano*, *S. Marco*, *Pieve-Torrina*, *Massadi*, and *Prefoglio*; and on the rt. *Colle*, *S. Marcello*, and *Gelagno*. The road now begins to ascend.

1 *Serravalle*, a long straggling village in a steep and narrow defile, completely commanded by the ruins of an old castle, a stronghold of the middle ages. 2 m. higher up are the sources of the *Chienti*, which, after a course of 58 m., falls into the *Adriatic* at the port of *Civitanuova*. A gradual ascent by a fine wild mountain road brings us to the plain of *Colfiorito*, an extensive table-land. In severe winters the route, from its great elevation, is often impassable from snow. The plain has a local reputation for the excellence of its hay and pasturage. The country becomes more desolate as the village *Colfiorito* is approached, at nearly the highest point of the road, 2716 ft. above the sea. There is a new inn at this village called the *Locanda di Bonelli*. After passing the *Lake of Colfiorito*, reputed for its leeches, the road begins to descend, and a great change in the character of the country and its scenery is soon apparent; the land is rich and generally covered with oaks. In severe winters the ascent to the *Colfiorito* from *Foligno* is difficult, and in some parts dangerous, for an English carriage.

1 *Case Nuove*, a hamlet of 130 souls, built beneath the ruins of an old castle near a rapid torrent. (In posting from *Foligno* by this road a third horse is required from *Case Nuove* to *Serravalle*, but not *vice versa*.) Beyond it is the village of *Pale*, above which is a remarkable pointed peak, *Il Sasso di Pale*, among the last elevations of the *Apenines*; there is a curious cavern filled with stalactites in the precipitous cliffs above the village. In the descent from hence the view looking down upon the city and plain

of Foligno is very beautiful; it commands a great extent of country stretching over the valley of the Clitumnus, and scarcely to be surpassed in richness of cultivation or picturesque beauty.

The road continues to follow the course of the torrent: about 1 m. before reaching Foligno it joins the Via Flaminia, the high post-road from Fano by the Strada del Furlo.

1 FOLIGNO; described in Rte. 107.

## ROUTE 89.

### FANO TO FOLIGNO, BY THE STRADA DEL FURLO, CAGLI, AND NOCERA.

	POSTS.
Fano to Calcinelli . . . .	1
Calcinelli to Fossombrone . . . .	1
Fossombrone to Acqualagna . . . .	1
Acqualagna to Cagli . . . .	0½
Cagli to Cantiano . . . .	0½
Cantiano to La Schleggia . . . .	1
La Schleggia to Sigillo . . . .	1
Sigillo to Gualdo Tadino . . . .	1
Gualdo Tadino to Nocera . . . .	1
Nocera to Ponte Centesimo . . . .	1
Ponte Centesimo to Foligno . . . .	1

10½ posts = 78 m.

This route follows the line of the ancient Via Flaminia from Fano to Foligno.

The first part of the road is extremely beautiful. Leaving Fano, we pass the public promenade, and soon enter upon the varied and lovely country between it and the mountains, ascending along the base of the hills that bound on the N. the valley of the Metauro. This classic stream, memorable for the defeat of Asdrubal, is apostrophised by Tasso in one of his

most touching poems (Rime Eroiche, xxxiv.):

“O del grand’ Appennino  
Figlio picciolo.”

1 Calcinelli: here the road approaches the river; the valley still narrowing continues beautiful.

1 m. before reaching Fossombrone it passes San Martino al Piano, where a torrent of the same name enters the Metauro. Near this spot stood the Roman station of Forum Sempronii, where there still exist some vestiges of a theatre.

1 Fossombrone (*Inns*, La Posta; Il Re, new: both indifferent, and said to be extortionate), a thriving episcopal town of 4579 Inhab. which rose from the ruins of Forum Sempronii. The ancient city was ruined by the Goths and Lombards. The modern town is built along the l. bank of the Metauro, and belonged to the Malatesta family until the reign of Sixtus IV., when Galeazzo sold it to Duke Federico della Rovere for 13,000 golden florins. In more recent times it passed to Eugène Beauharnois, and has descended to his son the late Duke de Leichtenberg, to whom it is indebted for much of its prosperity. Fossombrone is celebrated throughout Italy for the fine silk produced in its neighbourhood, for winding and spinning which there are several mills. It has some manufactures of woollen cloths.

The cathedral, dedicated to S. Aldebrandus, contains some Roman inscriptions from the ruins of the ancient city: its bishopric dates from the 5th century. The modern bridge over the Metauro, spanning that broad mountain stream by a single arch, is a striking work. The road over it leads to S. Ippolito, where there are marble-quarries—to Sorbolungo,—to the ancient walled town of Mondavio,—to Pergola,—and to other places of less consequence between the valleys of the Metauro and the Cesano.

Leaving Fossombrone, the scenery becomes remarkably fine; the country is varied and picturesque, and rich in oaks which would be ornamental to any English park. The road to Urbino

branches off on the rt. 2 m. after leaving Fossombrone, where the Metauro, descending from the former town, is joined by the Candigliano. (See next Route, 90.)

The Furlo road crosses the Metauro and at once strikes into the mountains, ascending the l. bank of the Candigliano, which rises in the Apennines under Valboscosa and San Benedetto. 3 m. from Fossombrone commences the pass of the Furlo, on one side of which is the hill of Pietralata, also called *Il Monte d'Asdrubale*, in which tradition has preserved the record of the memorable battle between the Carthaginian general and the Roman consuls Livius Salinator and Claudius Nero, B.C. 207. The battle is supposed, from the account of Livy, to have taken place on the l. bank of the river, where it begins to be contracted by high rocks; 56,000 men shared the fate of their commander, and 5400 were made prisoners. The loss of the Romans is admitted by their own historians to have been 8000 killed and 3000 prisoners. The pathetic lamentation of Hannibal for the death of his brother is well known to every reader of Horace:—

“Carthagini jam non ego nuntios  
Mittam superbos: occidit, occidit  
Spes omnis, et fortuna nostri  
Nominis, Asdrubale interempto.”  
*Hor. iv. od. 4.*

The *Pass of the Furlo* upon which the road now enters affords one of those remarkable examples of Roman energy which are nowhere more surprising than in the construction of their public roads. The traveller who is acquainted with the magnificent remains of the highway constructed by Trajan along the Danube will not fail to recognise in this pass the same skilful engineering and the same power of overcoming difficulties for which that wonderful work is celebrated. The high perpendicular precipices of the Passo del Furlo close in so narrowly on the very edge of the river, that it appears as if the mountains would allow nothing beyond the passage of the stream. The Roman engineers however cut through the rock, on its l. bank, carrying the road through a tunnel which gives name

(*Furlo*, from *Forulus*, a perforation) to the defile for about 126 ft., and thus formed a passage, 18 ft. broad and 15 high, for the Flaminian Way. The whole length of the pass is about half a mile, and the scenery is exceedingly grand. An inscription cut in the rock over the N. entrance records its construction by order of Vespasian. This interesting work is called *Petra Intercisa* in the Peutingerian and Hierosolymitan Itineraries, and *Petra Pertusa* by Procopius, who has accurately described it; it is also commemorated by Claudian in the beautiful passage—

“Qua mons arte patens vivo se perforat arcu,  
Admittitque viam sectæ per viscera rupis.”  
*VI. Cons. Hon., 500.*

Soon after issuing from the pass is seen the curious old church of the Badia del Furlo, the walls of which were once covered with frescoes; some still remain uncovered by the white-wash. Near the pass was the station of *Intercisa*, on the Via Flaminia.

1 Acqualagna, a small village at the junction of the Candigliano with the Burano. The neighbouring plain has been considered by some antiquaries to be the scene of the defeat and death of Totila, but we shall presently see that the true site of the battle must be placed at Gualdo. 3 m. farther is a new and apparently clean inn called La Smirra, which may be better than the wretched town inns along this road. Between these 2 stations the road runs along the ravine of the Burano. Before entering Cagli, a stream which flows into the Burano is crossed by a Roman bridge called Ponte Manlio; the central arch, 39 feet in span, is composed of 19 large stones. The ascent is very steep to

‡ *Cagli Inn*, La Posta, a very tolerable Italian country inn, but make your bargain), an industrious town of nearly 2865 inhab., constituting, in conjunction with Pergola, the seat of a bishopric. It occupies the site of *Cales*, a station on the Via Flaminia, built on the flanks of Monte Petrano. The present town dates from the 13th century. Several ancient remains, medals, and fragments of statues have been found in its vicinity. In the Tiranni chapel of the ch.

of *S. Domenico* is the largest composition and one of the best works of *Giovanni Santi*, a fresco of the Madonna and Saints, with the Resurrection and other subjects. The angel to the rt. of the Madonna has been supposed to be the portrait of the young Raphael. Near this chapel is the tomb of a lady of the Tiranni family, above which are a *Pieta* with SS. Jerome and Bonaventura, also by Giov. Santi. Opposite is an Annunciation, probably by *Fra Carnevale*, a rare early master. This fresco has been recently much injured by the carelessness of the monks. In *S. Francesco* are some frescoes of St. Antony, supposed to be by *Guido Palmerucci*, a good picture by *Baroccio*, another by *R. del Colle*, and a Madonna by *Gaetano Lapis* of Cagli. In the Artieri chapel of *S. Angelo Minore* the altarpiece is a fine "*Noli me tangere*," by *Timoteo delle Vite*. The *Ch. of the Capuchins*, above the town, has a *Pieta* by *Fra Bernardo Cateiani*. Cagli has some trade in dressed skins. Beyond Cagli are 3 Roman conduits passing under the road for the purpose of carrying the water of the torrents into the valley below; the road runs through a narrow defile, between the high peaks of Monte Petrano on the rt. and Monte Tenebra on the l. Between this and Cantiano the river is crossed by a bridge of Roman architecture, called the *Ponte Grosso*.

A road leads from Cagli to Pergola. There is a bridle-road from Cagli to Sassoferrato, by which the convent of *La Villana*, where Dante resided, may be visited.

‡ *Cantiano* (*Inn*, *La Posta*, very poor), a small fortified town supposed to have sprung from the ruins of Lucicolo, a city destroyed by Narses in his pursuit of Totila, the site of which is placed by Calindri at a short distance beyond the present place, near the *Ponte Riccioli*. The *Ch. of the Collegiata* here contains a Holy Family by *Perugino*. Leaving Cantiano, the road rapidly ascends the mountains until it attains the highest point, 2297 English ft. above the level of the sea.

(A third horse is required to La Schieggia, but not *vice versa*.)

1 *La Schieggia*, a walled village with an ancient palace and cathedral, on or near the Roman station of *ad Ensem*. Its interest is derived from the ruins of the celebrated Temple of Jupiter Apenninus, still traceable on Monte Petrara, to which the confederated tribes of Umbria repaired to sacrifice, as the Latins did to the temple of Jupiter Lazialis. Its oracle was consulted by the Emperor Claudius, and it is mentioned by Claudian in the following passage:—

"*Exsuperant delubra Jovis, saxoque minantes  
Apenninigenis cultas pastoribus aris.*"

In the neighbourhood of the ruins several remains, as bronze idols, eagles, Roman inscriptions, and the vestiges of baths, have been discovered near the present town. The country around Schieggia is rich in oaks, and is in parts well cultivated. The bridge called the *Ponte a Botte* (or the barrel-shaped) was built by Faßri in 1805, by order of Pius VI. Its construction is very peculiar. The bridge, properly speaking, spans the ravine by a single arch at the height of 170 ft. above the torrent; above this arch the engineer has constructed a cylindrical aperture 65 ft. in diameter, to support the causeway on a level with the road on either side, the height of which over the bottom of the ravine is 230 ft.: hence the name given to the bridge.

[A road strikes westward from Schieggia across the mountains to Gubbio, 8 m., from whence another of 13 m. by S. Marco falls into the present route at S. Facondino, near Gualdo Tadino, so that it will not be necessary for the traveller desirous of visiting Gubbio to retrace his steps, and this détour will add but 4 m. to his journey. For a description of Gubbio, and of the roads leading from it to Perugia and Città di Castello, see Rte. 93. Schieggia to Sassoferrato 13 m.]

E. of La Schieggia, and about midway between it and the Cesano, is an interesting classical locality, recording, in the modern name of *Sentina*, the site of ancient Sentinum, celebrated for the

battle between the Romans and the combined forces of the Gauls and Samnites, B.C. 296, in which the younger Decius devoted himself for his country.

The road from La Schieggia to Sigillo runs along the valley or depression in the chain of the Apennines, whose lofty range here appears to separate into 2 portions. Between Costacciaro and Sigillo we leave the Legation of Urbino and Pesaro, and enter the Delegation of Perugia.

1 *Sigillo*, the ancient *Helvillum*, a station on the Via Flaminia, another Umbrian city, now reduced to a mountain village of 1200 souls. In the middle ages it was one of the dependencies of Perugia, and was strongly fortified; some portions of its walls and castle still remain. In the neighbourhood are 2 bridges attributed to Flaminius, and the pavement of the ancient road may still be traced. In the mountains of Sigillo is a remarkable cavern, which has not been sufficiently explored: it is only to be entered by means of a rope. The galleries in it are filled with stalactites; the 4th is said to be upwards of 1 m. in length, terminating in a deep lake. The floor of this cavern, we believe, has never been broken; and it would be interesting if some resident geologist would explore it with a view to the discovery of the bones of fossil animals.

3 m. farther on, at Fossato, a small place on the l., remarkable for its successful resistance to Francesco Sforza, and for having been sacked by Cæsar Borgia, a road branches off to *Fabriziano*, an important town, whose paper manufactories, established so early as 1564, not only supply the States of the Church, but rival the great Neapolitan establishment on the Fibreno, at Isola. S. Pellegrino, the point where the road from Gubbio, 13 m., falls into the Flaminian Way, is passed 2 m. before arriving at

1 *Gualdo Tadino* (with a small *Inn*), a walled town of about 2364 Inhab.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. from which was the ancient city of Tadinum mentioned by Pliny. The site was not discovered until 1750, when its ruins were found close to the church

of Sta. Maria Tadina, and several interesting remains were brought to light. The neighbourhood is remarkable as the scene of the great battle in which Narses, the general of Justinian, overthrew Totila king of the Goths, who was mortally wounded. The march of the Romans and their allies from Ravenna by the pass of Furlò, and the particulars of the battle, are graphically described by Gibbon (ch. xliii.). The *Ch. of San Francesco* in this town contains a large altarpiece by *Nicolo di Foligno*, dated 1471; in parts really beautiful, and one of the finest works of the master; it is shamefully neglected. The *Duomo* has a good rose window, and in the sacristy an ancona attributed to *Nicolo da Foligno*. In the *Ch. of Le Monache* is a tavola by *Matteo da Foligno*, signed and dated 1462; and some works of the same master in other churches.

Leaving Gualdo, the road gradually descends, passing by Carbonara in the upper valley of the Topino, to

1 *Nocera*, the Nuceria of the Itineraries, and Nuceria Camellaria of Pliny (*Inn*, La Posta). This Umbrian city, celebrated by Strabo for its manufactory of wooden vessels, has dwindled down to a poor village of 1082 souls. It is, however, the seat of a bishopric in conjunction with the town of *Sassoferrato*. In the principal church there is a good altar-picture by *Nicolo da Foligno*. In the neighbourhood of Nocera are some mineral springs which have enjoyed great local repute from the time of Bernardino da Spoleto, by whom they were first described in 1510. The road now descends into the valley of the Topino, whose banks it follows throughout the remainder of the route.

1 *Ponte Centesimo*, a post-station, on the rt. bank of the Topino. 1 m. lower down, the valley widens and becomes more fertile. Passing through the hamlet of *Vescia*, the village of *San Giovanni pro Fiamma* is seen on the opposite side of the river. It occupies the site of the ancient Forum Flaminii, which existed as an important city as late as the 8th cent., when it was destroyed by the Lombards, and Foligno rose from its ruins. It was one of the



most ancient episcopal sees in Christendom, having been erected in A.D. 52 by St. Peter himself for his disciple Crispaldus. At S. Paolo the road from Ancona joins the Via Flaminia, and a m. farther, after a beautiful drive through a fertile country, brings us to  
1 FOLIGNO (Rte. 107).

## ROUTE 90.

### FANO TO URBINO, BY FOSSOMBRONE.

28 m.

The road follows the Flaminian Way, described in the preceding route, as far as Fossombrone.

1 Calcinelli.

1 Fossombrone.

From the point where the Foligno road crosses the Metauro to strike into the *Passo del Furlo*, the road to Urbino begins to ascend. It soon loses that rich character of cultivation so remarkable on the banks of the Lower Metauro, and forming so strong a contrast with the bare and barren hills by which Urbino is surrounded. As we reach the city the fine ducal palace on the rt. of the entrance gate, and the old castle or citadel on the hill opposite, are conspicuous objects. About half way, at S. Andrea, the road leaves the valley of the Metauro on the l., and a very steep ascent of 5 m. brings us to

URBINO, 13 m. from Fossombrone. (*Inn*, Albergo dell' Italia: there being now only this inn, the master has travellers entirely at his mercy, and nowhere is it more necessary to bargain, and to come to a perfect understanding beforehand; even with this, the charges are exorbitant.—*Nov.* 1856.) This interesting city, the birth-

place of Raphael, and the seat of an hereditary sovereignty before the close of the 15th century, is situated on an isolated hill in the midst of bleak and desolate mountains; it has more the aspect of a feudal fortress than that of an archiepiscopal city. It is one of the capitals of the Legation of Urbino, and Pesaro. The city itself, with its dependencies, has a population of 5555 inhab.

The little State of Urbino was acquired by the house of Montefeltro towards the end of the 12th centy., but it was not until the 15th that it obtained celebrity as a centre of art and learning under the encouragement of Federigo and his successor Guid' Ubaldo. These remarkable men converted their palace into an academy, and changed a school of military tactics into one of refinement and taste. The impulse thus given to the literature and arts of the period is best proved by the illustrious names associated with the history of their court, and by the fact that Urbino under their sway exercised considerable influence on the larger states of Italy. It is remarkable that Romagna was celebrated at the same period for 3 of the most brilliant courts in Europe—that of Sigismund Malatesta at Rimini, that of Alessandro Sforza at Pesaro, and that of Federigo di Montefeltro at Urbino. The court of Urbino surpassed both the others in its influence and character. Federigo da Montefeltro, the founder of its greatness, who in early life was the counsellor and minister of Galeazzo Malatesta, bore a conspicuous part in the political events that agitated Italy during the 15th century. He was one of the commanders of the Milanese army at the battle of S. Flaviano, in 1460. In 1467 he was general of the army of Florence, and fought the battle of Molinella with Bartolommeo Coleoni. He defeated the army of Paul II. at Rimini in 1469; in 1472 he reduced Volterra. 2 years afterwards (1474) he married his daughter Giovanna to Giovanni della Rovere, brother of Julius II., and was created Duke of Urbino in the same year by that pontiff. In 1482, in spite of his great age, he was appointed ge-

neral of the league between the Church and its allies against Ferrara; but he died Sept. 10th in that year, on the same day as his son-in-law Roberto Malatesta, and was succeeded by his son Guid' Ubaldo I.

The military character of Federigo may suffice to show what an important part he played in the drama of Italian politics during the 15th century. In the more pleasing character of encouraging learning, the name of *Itala Atene* bestowed upon Urbino in his time is perhaps the best evidence of his merits. Sismondi calls him the Mæcenas of the fine arts; his exploits and virtues are celebrated by Giovanni Santi, the father of Raphael, in a MS. poem in *terza rima*, now preserved in the Vatican; but his highest eulogium is no doubt to be found in the unanimous language of respect and praise in which Italian writers have delighted to describe his capital as the seat of science, literature, and the arts. His wife, Battista Sforza, was in no way inferior to her husband: her character exercised an important influence in forming the mind of her son Guid' Ubaldo; her virtues are recorded in glowing colours by Bernardo Tasso.

Guid' Ubaldo I., by his liberal patronage and by his own intellectual acquirements, contributed even more than his father to raise the character of Urbino as a school of art and taste. His wife, Elizabetta Gonzaga, was celebrated no less for her beauty than for her high mental accomplishments and domestic virtues: the 'Cortegiano' of Castiglione may be taken as a record of the refinement for which Urbino under her auspices was remarkable. Sir C. Eastlake, in an able article in the 'Quarterly Review,' No. 131, on Passavant's Life of Raphael, observes that—"Perhaps no praises ever bestowed on woman can be compared, both for eloquence and sincerity, with those contained in Bembo's little volume (De Guido Ubaldo, &c., Romæ, 1548), composed, as the writer tells us, when the duchess had lost her beauty through sorrow and misfortune. That her fame was long remembered in England we can hardly

doubt; and not improbably Shakespeare may have taken from Bembo's portraiture a hint for his Miranda, *e. g.* :—

————— 'for several virtues  
Have I liked several women; never any  
With so full soul but some defect in her  
Did quarrel with the noblest grace she owed  
And put it to the foil; but you, O you,  
So perfect and so peerless, are created  
Of every creature's best."

In 1497, Guid' Ubaldo, commanding the papal forces, was defeated at Soriano by Vitellozzo Vitelli, lord of Citta di Castello, and made prisoner. Alexander VI. was not ashamed to make him pay 40,000 ducats for his ransom, although he had lost his liberty in the papal cause; a sum which was raised partly by the contributions of his subjects, and partly by his duchess, who sold her jewels for the purpose. The treachery of Cæsar Borgia, after these reverses with the Vitelli, drove the duke from his capital to take refuge in the north of Italy; but on the death of Alexander VI. the citizens rose, expelled the partisans of Borgia, and brought back Guid' Ubaldo in triumph. The elevation of his relative Julius II. to the papal throne confirmed this restoration, and again established the duke in his possessions. In 1506 this celebrated pontiff, with 22 cardinals and a numerous suite, passed 3 days at Urbino on his way to Bologna. During this stay he is said to have first become acquainted with Raphael.

Duke Guid' Ubaldo and his duchess were well known in England; the duke was created a knight of the garter by Henry VII., and Castiglione visited London as his proxy at the ceremony of installation. In return for this distinction, Guid' Ubaldo sent the king the picture of St. George and the Dragon, painted by *Raphael* expressly for the occasion, and now one of the greatest ornaments of the Hermitage at St. Petersburg.

In 1508 Francesco Maria della Rovere, nephew of the pope, succeeded to the dukedom of Urbino on the death of Guid' Ubaldo; and to his influence and recommendation the employment

of Raphael at the Vatican is attributed by some of his biographers. Francesco Maria, like his predecessors, acquired laurels in the field no less than in the retirement of his polished court. He was one of the principal commanders of the papal army at the siege of Mirandola, where, among the *élite* of the gallant captains of France, he was brought into opposition with the "chevalier sans peur et sans reproche." But in the subsequent campaign of the same year he sustained a signal defeat at the memorable battle of Casalecchio, May 21, 1511 (see Rte. 63). This battle, as already mentioned, was followed by the loss of Bologna; and so convinced was the Duke of Urbino that the panic which produced it was caused by the treachery of Alidosi, the cardinal legate, who had gone to Ravenna to justify his conduct to Julius II., that, when he met him in that city returning from his interview with the pope, surrounded by his guard and by all the pomp and circumstance of his station, the duke, unable to subdue his passion, rushed among the crowd and stabbed the legate to the heart, in the presence of his soldiers.

The house of La Rovere and the independence of Urbino, however, were not destined to survive the fate of other princes and states swallowed up in succession by the grasping power of the Church: and in little more than a century both had become extinct. In 1538 Francesco Maria was succeeded by Guid' Ubaldo II., and in 1574 Francesco Maria II. ascended a throne which he was incapable of retaining. In 1626 this last duke of Urbino, childless and old, and unable to cope with the necessities of the times, yielded to the entreaties of Urban VIII., and abdicated in favour of the Church. The latter period of the duchy presents few circumstances to arrest our attention, and the mind naturally recurs to the influence of the patronage bestowed on art and literature by Federigo and Guid' Ubaldo. The collections of ancient and modern art with which their palace was enriched, and the distinguished society brought together at their court, must have had an

important effect on the early genius of Raphael; and his connexion with the court no doubt provided him with powerful friends, whose influence was subsequently available at Rome and Florence. Raphael spent his early years, to the age of 21, between Urbino and Perugia, and his works, in many instances, bear evidence of those precepts of taste which guided the social and domestic habits of the court of Montefeltro, as perpetuated in the 'Cortegiano.' "The resources and renown of this little dukedom, improved and upheld by Federigo da Montefeltro, remained ultimately unimpaired in the hands of his successor Guid' Ubaldo; the state, in short, was represented, and its warlike population led to the field, by hereditary sovereigns, before Florence had learned to yield even to temporary sway. That a Tuscan writer on art should be silent on the past glories of a neighbouring state is quite natural; but it seems unaccountable that so many biographers in following Vasari should have overlooked the remarkable circumstances by which Raphael was surrounded in his youth—circumstances which must not only have had an influence on his taste, but which brought him in contact with the most celebrated men of his age, many of whom afterwards served him, at least with the communication of their learning, when he was employed at the court of Rome."—*Eastlake, Quart. Rev.* cxxxii.

It is, however, remarkable, that although Raphael is known to have painted several pictures at his native place, none now remain there; and the specimens shown as the productions of his boyish days are certainly not authentic. Raphael was born at Urbino on the 6th April (Good Friday), 1483. Among the other remarkable men to whom it gave birth may be mentioned Baroccio the painter; Timoteo della Vite, the pupil of Raphael; Polydore Vergil, celebrated in the history of the Reformation as the last collector of the Peter-pence in England; and Clement XI., the founder of the princely family of Albani. For an inquiry into the influence of the court of Urbino on the

early genius of Raphael, the reader is referred to the very interesting article already quoted on Passavant's Life of Raphael, in the *Quarterly Review*.

Urbino, independently of its historical and artistic associations, still contains much to interest the traveller.

The *Ducal Palace* built by Federigo di Montefeltro, from the designs of Luciano Lauranna, which was reputed at the time of its erection to be the finest edifice of its kind which Italy had then seen, is still, in many respects, without a rival as a specimen of the *cinquecento* style. The imitation of the antique for which this style is remarkable is here combined with lightness of proportions and richness of decoration. On the fine staircase is the statue of F. di Montefeltro, in an elegantly adorned niche. The doors, windows, cornices, pilasters, and chimney-pieces are covered with arabesque carvings of foliage, trophies, and other ornaments of singular beauty. They were the work of Francesco di Giorgio di Siena, assisted by Ambrogio Baroccio, ancestor of the painter, whose execution of the architectural foliage is praised by Giovanni Santi in the poem to which we have already referred. The great entrance-hall has 2 fine fire-places with rich sculptures, the ground, angels, and ornaments picked out with gold. The saloons and other apartments are well proportioned and handsome, although the frescoes with which many of them were painted have disappeared. The room adjoining the library was decorated with portraits representing the celebrated men of all ages. The inlaid ornaments in wood or *tarsia* of the panelling were by Maestro Giacomo of Florence. In one of the saloons may still be seen a piece of tapestry worked in 1380, representing the duke and his party on a hawking excursion. The chamber called *il Gabinetto di Giacomo* was inhabited by our Pretender. The galleries have a valuable series of ancient inscriptions, Roman as well as early Christian, found chiefly in the neighbourhood of the city—but only the wreck of the large collection of bronze and marble sculptures which Castiglione has described, and which it

is supposed were transferred to the Vatican, where the ducal library was also removed.

The *Fortifications*, also considered good specimens of the military architecture of the period, were designed by Francesco di Giorgio of Siena.

The *Duomo* contains 2 fine paintings by Baroccio: one representing the martyrdom of S. Sebastian; and the other the Last Supper, a work remarkable for its richness of composition and colouring. The small pictures of the Apostles, of which 6 are lost, in the sacristy, although attributed to Pietro della Francesca, are more probably by Raffaele del Borgo. There is also in the sacristy a good picture on panel by Pietro della Francesca, signed; it is sadly injured, and represents the Flagellation, with the portraits of Duke Odd' Antonio, and his ministers Manfredino and Tomasso of Rimini; its architectural details are very fine. Amongst the other paintings in the duomo worthy of notice are an altarpiece by Timoteo delle Vite, representing St. Martin and St. Thomas-à-Beckett, with the portrait of Duke Guidobaldo,—the landscape of the environs of Mantua is very good: a Magdalen attributed to Guido, &c. The sacristy also contains one of the best collections of ch. plate and vestments which Italy retained after the French invasion. It was almost entirely the gift of the Cardinal Annibale Albani, to whom, more than to any other, Urbino is indebted for its modern prosperity. In the choir is a curious bronze eagle, which formerly held the celebrated Polyglot Bible of the Dukes of Urbino, now in the library of the Vatican. In the *Oratorio della Grotta*, beneath the cathedral, is a Pietà attributed to Giac. Bologna, executed by order of the last Duke, Francesco Maria, for his mausoleum, but used for that of his son Federigo: it is a very fine work.

The *Ch. of S. Francesco* has a very interesting picture by Giovanni Santi, representing the Virgin and Child, with St. John the Baptist, S. Sebastian, S. Jerome, and S. Francis in adoration. It was long supposed that the painter had introduced into this picture portraits of

himself, his wife, and their child the infant Raphael; but it is now known that the 3 kneeling figures represent members of the Buﬃ family, at whose expense the picture was painted. There are at the entrance of the choir two smaller pictures by *Timoteo delle Vite*, representing S. Rocco, and Tobias and the Angel; behind the high altar a picture by *Baroccio*; and in the Chapel of the Sacrament some elegant carvings on stone by *B. Centigatti* of Urbino. Amongst the several tombs in the ancient cloisters annexed to the Ch. of S. Francesco, those of Odd' Antonio, first Duke of Urbino; that near it of Antonio II., father of Guid' Antonio; of Ugolino Bandi; of Nicaïo, a celebrated physician; and of Agostino Santucci, 1478,—are the most worthy of notice.

The Ch. of *S. Francesco di Paola* contains 2 works by *Titian*, one the Resurrection, the other the Last Supper; and the Ch. of *S. Sebastiano* a picture of the patron saint, by *Giovanni Santi*, much restored.

The sacristy of *S. Giuseppe* has a fine Madonna by *Timoteo della Vite*; and in the oratorio a copy of Raphael's *Sposalizio* by *Andrea Urbani*.

The oratory of the *Confraternità di S. Giovanni* is covered with paintings by *Lorenzo da S. Severino* and his brother, followers of the school of Giotto, representing histories of the Virgin and St. John the Baptist, and possessing great interest as studies of the costumes of the 15th century; and in the sacristy a standard painted on both sides, attributed to the same artists. The Crucifixion, covering the entire wall behind the altar, although injured by neglect, is full of expression.

The Ch. of *Sta. Chiara* has in the sacristy a painting by *Giorgio Andreoli*, once believed to be by Bramante; it represents a circular architectural building with Corinthian pilasters, like that in the *Sposalizio* and other pictures of Raphael and Perugino. The nuns of the Sta. Chiara convent have 2 pictures erroneously attributed to Raphael; one of them, by *Raffaellino del Garbo*, bears these inscriptions on the back: "Raffaele Sante," and "Fu compra di Isabella da

Gobio, madre di Raffaello Sante di Urbino, 14—."

The College attached to the Ch. of *Sta. Agata* has an old picture by *Justus van Ghent*, pupil of Van Eyck, and is dated 1474. In the background he has introduced Federigo di Montefeltro with 2 attendants, one of whom is the painter himself, and the other the Venetian Caterino Zeno, then residing as Persian ambassador at the court of Urbino.

The *Capuchin Convent*, situated a little beyond the walls, contains one of the best works of *Baroccio*, St. Francis in ecstasy.

The Ch. of *San Domenico* has a handsome entrance, with a lunette by one of the *Lu Robbias*, much injured.

The Ch. of *San Bernardino*, about a m. from the town, contains the tombs of Dukes Federigo III. and Guid' Ubaldo I. The sacristy has 13 painted panels, once forming an *Ancona*, by *Antonio di Ferrieri*, signed, and dated 1435; and a Dead Christ between two Angels, by *Giov. Santi*.

There were formerly many good collections of Umbrian majolica at Urbino, but the strange and ridiculous mania which now reigns beyond the Alps for that kind of pottery, and the consequent exorbitant prices for which it sells, has induced most of the families to convert their plates into money. The Gonfaloniere has one fine specimen, signed *Fontana*.

The House of Raphael, in which he was born, will not fail to command the respect and veneration of the traveller. An inscription over the door records the event in the following terms:—

NUNQUAM MORITURUS  
EXIGUIS HISCE IN ÆDIBUS  
EXIMIUS ILLE PICTOR  
RAPHAEL NATUS EST,  
OCT. 1 D. APRILIS. AN. M.CD.XXCIII.  
VENERARE IGITUR HOSPES  
NOMEN ET GENIUM LOCI.  
NE MIRERE,  
LUDIT IN HUMANIS DIVINA POTENTIA  
REBUS,  
ET SÆPE IN PARVIS CLAUDERE MAGNA  
SOLET.

On one of its walls is a Madonna and sleeping child, long supposed to be one of the great painter's boyish attempts; but it is now known to be by his father *Giovanni Santi*. It is, however, probable that the originals of this picture, now much injured by repainting, were *Magia Ciarla* and her infant son *Raphael*.

*The Theatre*, formerly celebrated for its decorations by *Girolamo Genga*, is also remarkable as the place where the first Italian comedy was represented, the 'Calandria' of Cardinal Bibiena.

In the 16th century Urbino was famous for its manufactory of earthenware, perfected in 1538, under *Orazio Fontana*. *Giorgio Andreoli* is said to have introduced it into Gubbio from this city in 1498. In the beginning of the last century, under *Clement XI.*, and his successor *Innocent XIII.*, Urbino had a reputation for its manufactories of pins, needles, and firearms: its extensive pin manufactory, formerly the property of the *Albani* family, still gives employment to hundreds, and supplies nearly all the Papal States.

The bishopric of Urbino dates from A.D. 313, *S. Evandus* having been the 1st bishop; it was created an archbishopric by *Pius IV.* in 1563. The college is under the direction of the *Scolopie Fathers*. Urbino is not without classical associations; it is the *Urbinum Hortense* of *Pliny*, and was the place where *Valens*, the general of *Vitellius*, was put to death.

A diligence runs 3 times a week between Urbino and Pesaro, 23 m. The road descends northwards on leaving Urbino, and proceeds along the l. bank of the torrent which flows from Urbino into the *Foglia* below *Montecchio*. It passes near to the l. *Coldazzo* and *Colbordolo*, and on the rt. *Petriano* and *Serra di Genga*.

## ROUTE 91.

## URBINO TO CITTA DI CASTELLO, BY SAN GIUSTINO.

	Rom. Miles.
Urbino to Urbania . . . .	13
Urbania to S. Angelo in Vado . . . .	7
S. Angelo to Mercatello . . . .	4
Mercatello to Lamoli . . . .	6
Lamoli to Summit of the Pass . . . .	6
Summit to San Giustino . . . .	10
San Giustino to Citta di Castello . . . .	6

52 Rom. m. = 48 Eng. m.

A diligence runs now (1855) once a week between Urbino and San Giustino; it leaves Urbino on Wednesday at 1 P.M., stops during the night at Sant' Angelo, and arrives next day at San Giustino at 10 A.M., when another sets out for Citta di Castello and Perugia. The same diligence leaves San Giustino on Tuesday at 1 P.M., and reaches Urbino at 10 A.M. in time for the coach to Pesaro and Ancona—fare 17 pauls.

This is a long day's journey for a vetturino, by an admirable mountain road, carried with great skill over the central chain of the Apennines, here called *Alpe della Luna*, by the Pass of *La Bocca Trabaria*, and constructed at the joint expense of the Papal and Tuscan governments.

The ascent becomes steep after leaving Urbino, and oxen are required. On approaching Urbania it again descends, commanding beautiful views of that town and of the valley of the Metauro. The mountains which are so conspicuous between Urbino and Urbania, and which are such remarkable objects from the former city, are the *Monte Cucco*, whose height is 5140 feet above the sea; *Monte Catria*, celebrated for the convent of *S. Albertino*, 5586 feet; and *Monte Nerone*, 5011 feet. The road crosses the Metauro on entering

*Urbania* (13 m.), a small town of 2021 souls, situated on the rt. bank of the river, near the site of the Urb'

num Metaurense of Pliny. The present town was built from the ruins of Castel Ripense in the 13th century, and called Durante from its founder. In 1635 Urban VIII. granted it the rank of a city, and changed its name to Urbania, making it also an episcopal see with S. Angelo in Vado. There is little to interest the traveller here. In the Ch. of S. Francesco there is a Madonna by Baroccio, and in the Confraternita of the Corpus Domini some frescoes by Raffaello del Colle. 2 m. distant is Stretta, the birthplace of Bramante. C. Durante was, after Urbino, one of the celebrated places for the manufacture of Majolica ware in the 16th century.

The road for some distance, now nearly level, ascends the valley of the Metauro, crossing the river at S. Giovanni in Pietra, to S. Angelo in Vado (7 m.), a town of 3300 Inhab. built upon the site of Tifernum Metaurense. (Inn: Locanda Faggioli, a poor place, but civil people.) The cathedral is dedicated to St. Michael the Archangel. The ch. of Sta. Caterina has a picture by *Federigo Zuccherò*, with portraits of himself and his family. This painter was born here.

The road proceeds along the rt. bank of the Metauro to Mercatello (4 m.), a dirty town of 1200 souls without an inn, but which the vetturini nevertheless frequently make their resting-place. Borgo Pace, 3 m. farther on, is situated in the angle formed by the junction of the Meta and Auro, whose united waters form the Metauro. From Borgo Pace the road ascends along the l. bank of the Meta to Lamoli (4 m.). Here commences the ascent of the central chain of the Apennines, properly speaking, and oxen are required to overcome the difficulty. The highest point of the road, called La Bocca Trabaria, is 3485 Eng. feet above the level of the sea, and is seldom reached in less than 2½ hours from Lamoli. The western side of the mountain is by no means so steep as the eastern; and 2 hours more bring the traveller to San Giustino (10 m.). During the descent the view over the rich vale of the Tiber, with Città di Castello and Borgo San Sepolcro, is very fine.

The road is carried down the mountain, as on the ascent, in a masterly manner, by series of well-contrived zigzags, and is in excellent order. At the foot of the descent we arrive at

San Giustino (10 m.), formerly a place of some strength. It has a reputation for its manufactory of straw hats, which are said to rival those of the Val d'Arno. The only object of interest in the town is the *Palazzo Buffalini*, some of the apartments in which were painted by *Doceno*. The palace was much injured by the earthquake of 1789. San Giustino is just within the frontier of the Papal States: and travellers proceeding into Tuscany must have their passports *viséed* at the frontier village of Cospaja.

From San Giustino 2 roads branch off; that to the N. leading into Tuscany by Borgo San Sepolcro and Arezzo (Rte. 92), and that to the S. to Città di Castello and Perugia. The road from San Giustino to Città di Castello passes over a portion of the highly cultivated valley of the Tiber, presenting the appearance of a continued vineyard.

CITTÀ DI CASTELLO (6 m.) (Inns: the Locanda del Leone d'Oro looks clean and tolerable; La Cannoniera, said to be fair and decent). This interesting little city of 6091 souls is pleasantly situated near the l. bank of the Tiber. It occupies the site of Tifernum Tiberinum, celebrated by Pliny the younger, who was chosen at an early age to be its patron. Tifernum was one of the towns destroyed by Totila; the present city rose from its ruins under the auspices of S. Floridus, its patron saint. In the 15th century Città di Castello was governed by the Vitelli family. Vitellozzo Vitelli was the conqueror of the duke of Urbino at Soriano, and he subsequently became one of the victims of Cæsar Borgia at the infamous massacre of Sinigallia. Giovanni Vitelli signalled himself at the siege of Mirandola under Julius II., and indeed there are few members of the family who do not figure in the political transactions of the 15th and 16th centuries. The Vitelli had also the honour of being among the

earliest patrons of *Raphael*, who became a resident at the court of Vitellozzo. Some of his earliest works were painted here, and were preserved in the churches and private galleries for which they were executed, until dispersed during the political changes at the close of the 18th century. The well-known *Sposalizio*, or marriage of the Virgin, now in the Brera gallery, was formerly in the ch. of S. Francesco. The ch. of S. Agostino contained the *Coronation of St. Nicholas of Tolentino*, the first work which *Raphael*, at the age of 17, in 1500, painted in the town: it was much damaged, and sold to Pius VI. The upper portion of it, representing the Almighty, which had been separated from the rest, was placed in the Vatican; it has disappeared, and can no longer be traced. The chapel of the Gavari family in the ch. of S. Domenico contained the well-known picture of the *Crucifixion*, which was for some time one of the principal ornaments of the gallery of Cardinal Fesch, and is now the property of Lord Ward. It was sold by the representatives of the family for whom it was painted, in 1809. The *Adoration of the Magi*, now in the Berlin Museum, and the *Coronation of the Virgin*, in the Vatican, are also believed to have been painted during *Raphael's* residence in Città di Castello. In spite of these losses, it will presently be seen that the city still retains 2 small pictures by this great master, besides the works of other painters.

The *Cathedral*, dedicated to S. Floridus, a native of the city, appears, on the authority of an ancient inscription, to occupy the site of an earlier Christian edifice constructed on the ruins of the temple of Felicitas, erected by Pliny the Younger. The present ch. was built in 1503 as it now appears, from the designs, according to some writers, of Bramante, and at the joint expense of the citizens and the Vitelli family. The edifice is in the form of a Latin cross. The principal façade, like so many others in Italian churches, was never completed. The rich Gothic doorway, which belonged to the older ch., is a remarkable specimen of beautiful and

elaborate carving. It has a pointed arch and a transom; on each side are 4 spiral columns with richly sculptured capitals, and every part of it is covered with foliage and other ornaments. The bas-reliefs upon it represent Justice and Mercy; and in the open spaces between the tendrils of vines between these figures are various subjects, either typical or descriptive of Scripture history—the Pelican feeding her young, the Death of Abel, St. Amantius, a native saint, and his serpent, the Annunciation, the Visitation, the Nativity, the Sacrifice of Isaac, &c.

The interior contains a number of paintings, chiefly by native artists. The 1st chapel on the rt. of the main entrance contains a picture by *Bernardino Gagliardi*, the Martyrdom of St. Crescentianus, a native of the town. The next chapel, dedicated to St. John the Baptist, has a copy of *Raphael's* Baptism of the Saviour. The chapel of the Angelo Custode contains the Guardian Angel, and the Virgin in the clouds sustained by angels, by *Pacetti*. On the tympanum is a head of the Almighty, by *Gagliardi*: the Angel *Raphael*, and the boy Tobias, in this chapel, are by the same painter. The 2 pictures representing the history of Tobias on the side walls are by *Virgilio Ducci*, a pupil of Albani. The adjoining chapel, of the Archangel Michael, is entirely painted by *Squazzino*. The chapel of the Assunzione di Maria Vergine has a picture of S. Carlo Borromeo by *Serodine*. The chapel of the Madonna del Soccorso contains a large painting of the Virgin and several saints, said to have been painted by *Gagliardi* in 24 hours. The Cupola was erected by *Niccolò Barbioni*, an architect of this town, and painted by *Marco Benefial*; the St. Peter and St. Paul, and the Doctors of the Church, the fine Assumption of the Virgin, on the vault, and the paintings of the tribune, some representing events of the Old Testament, and of the lives of S. Crescentianus and S. Floridus, are among his best works. The intarsia-work of the stalls of the choir is worthy of examination; the designs for the first 6 on each side have



been attributed to Raphael, but they were more probably by Raffaele del Colle: they represent subjects taken from the Old and New Testaments, while the remaining 22 are illustrative of the lives and actions of the saints who were natives of the city. The 2 singing-galleries have good wood-carvings, supposed to have been executed by the artists of the stalls in the choir. The chapel of the Holy Sacrament contains a large picture of the Transfiguration, by *Rosso Fiorentino*. The Sacristy was formerly celebrated for its riches; it now contains but a small portion of its former treasures. In the *Archivio* of the Chapter is preserved an ancient sculptured altarpiece in silver, which D'Agincourt has figured and described. It was presented to the cathedral of this his native town by Celestin II. in the 12th century; the sculptures represent subjects from the Life of Christ, the Nativity, the Adoration of the Magi, the Visitation, &c. &c. It is considered by D'Agincourt to be of the Greek school, either purchased in Greece, or executed in Italy by Greek artists. An adjoining chamber contains portraits of bishops of the see and of benefactors to the cathedral. The *Subterranean Church* is of vast size, supported by low and massive buttresses. It contains numerous chapels, in one of which are preserved the relics of S. Floridus.

The *Ch. of San Francesco* contains in the first chapel on the rt. the Stoning of Stephen, by *N. Circignani*; the second a picture of San Bernardino di Siena, by *Tommaso Conca*, and a silver reliquary of the 15th century, enclosing the relics of the apostle St. Andrew; the third has the Annunciation, by *N. Circignani*; the fourth the Assumption of the Virgin, with the apostles below, a good work of *Raffaele del Colle*. In the adjoining chapel is a fine picture of the Conception, by *Antonio*, the son of the elder Circignani. On the l. hand, the first chapel belonging to the Vitelli family contains the Coronation of the Virgin, with St. Catherine, St. Jerome, St. Nicholas of Tolentino, and other saints, one of the good works of *Vasari*. In this chapel

are buried many members of the house of Vitelli. The stalls or seats are in *intarsia-work*, representing the life of St. Francis. In the adjoining chapel is St. Francis receiving the Stigmata, in terra-cotta, attributed to *Luca della Robbia*, but more probably to Agostino and Andrea, the brother and nephew of that artist.

The *Ch. of S. Agostino* formerly contained the celebrated picture of St. Nicholas of Tolentino, by Raphael; the Nativity and the Adoration of the Magi, by Luca Signorelli; the St. John Baptist, of Parmegiano; the Massacre of the Innocents, by *N. Circignani*; and the Ascension, in terra-cotta, by Luca della Robbia; but all these fine works have been dispersed. The present ch. has little interest beyond a modern work by *Chiulli*, representing S. François di Sales, S. Agostino, and S. Françoise di Chantal, and a good copy of the *Sposalizio* of Raphael.

The *Ch. of Sta. Caterina* has a painting of S. Francesco di Paola praying, by *Andrea Carlone*, a Genoese painter. The fresco of the Almighty over the high altar is attributed to *N. Circignani*. The 4 by the side, illustrative of the Life of the Madonna, are by *Gagliardi*. The Crucifixion is by *Squazzino*.

In the *Ch. of the Convent of Sta. Cecilia* is a fine altarpiece by *Luca Signorelli*, representing the Virgin in the heavens in the midst of saints, with St. Cecilia and others in the foreground.

The *Ch. of S. Domenico* is a large Gothic edifice with a wooden roof. On entering the ch., the first altar on the rt. has a *Sposalizio* of S. Catherine, by *Santi di Tito*. The next has a picture of the Virgin and Child, with several saints in adoration; an *ex voto* painted by *Gregorio Pagani* for Antonio Corvini of this city, who was one of the generals of the Duke of Burgundy. It is related that, during the siege of some town, he was engaged in storming a gate over which was placed an image of the Madonna, and that, being seized with remorse, he made amends for the outrage by dedicating this chapel to her. The altar of the Madonna del Rosario was painted in fresco by *Cristoforo*

*Gherardi*. The Gavari chapel contained the Crucifixion by Raphael, which has passed into Lord Ward's gallery. The high altar is imposing; it contains the body of the B. Margherita, a Dominican nun in the 14th century. On the other side of the ch. the Brozzi chapel has a Martyrdom of St. Sebastian, by *Luca Signorelli*, painted in 1498. In the choir are a large Madonna, a remarkable work of the 13th century, and an Annunciation, by the native painter *Francesco da Castello* (1524), which *Lanzi* considers his best work. The Gothic Cloisters are worthy of a visit. The paintings in the lunettes are principally by *Salvi Castellucci*, pupil of *Pietra da Cortona*; a few are by *Squazino*.

The Ch. of *Sta. Maria Maggiore* is a specimen of the Gothic architecture of the 15th century. *S. Michele Arcangelo* has an altarpiece by *Raffaele del Colle*, the Madonna and Child on a throne between St. Sebastian and St. Michael. The Ch. of the *Servites* contains the grand painting of the Deposition by *Raffaele del Colle*. The gradino represents the Resurrection, the Saviour releasing the Patriarchs, and his appearing to the Magdalen. On one of the pedestals of the columns of the altar are miniature representations of the Supper at Emmaus, the other the Saviour appearing to the Virgin. Opposite is the Annunciation, the finest work of *Raffaele del Colle* in the city. On the rt. of the high altar is the Presentation in the Temple, by the same master, which has undergone some restorations by *Camuccini*.

The *Confraternità of the SS. Trinità* contains 2 Standards painted by *Raphael*, classed among his earliest works; they were carried in religious processions. On the first is represented the Crucifixion, with the Almighty and the Holy Spirit in the act of sustaining the Cross, and S. Sebastian and S. Roch kneeling by its side; on the other the Creation of Eve. The style and expression of these paintings are still admirable, although they have suffered much from neglect, and perhaps still more from recent attempts to restore them.

Besides these churches, there are some works of art, worthy of notice to a traveller who has plenty of time to dispose of, in the churches of S. Egidio, S. Giovanni Decollato (in the Sagrestia of which is a standard said to have been painted by *Pinturicchio*), San Giovanni Battista, San Pietro, San Sebastiano, and of the Convent of Tutti Santi.

The *Hospital* occupies the site of one founded in 1257 by the Vitelli. Its chapel contains the Descent of the Holy Spirit, by *Santi di Tito*.

The *Palazzo Comunale* was, prior to the 13th century, the episcopal palace; it is a massive building in the Gothic style, with pointed windows and doors. The grand saloon contains a collection of ancient Roman marbles and inscriptions found in the neighbourhood. There is a series of portraits in the council-chamber, representing native celebrities.

The *Palazzo Vescovile*, an ancient building, remodelled, after the earthquake of 1789, was formerly the *Palazzo Comunale*. The adjoining *Bell-tower*, called *Torre del Vescovo*, of the 13th century, is the only one left of the many which this city formerly possessed.

The *Palazzo Apostolico*, the residence of the delegate, begun in the 14th century by the lords of *Pietramala*, was considerably altered in later periods. The portico and Loggie del Grano were added in the 17th century.

The *Vitelli Palaces*:—Città di Castello contains no less than 4 palaces which formerly belonged to that family.

The *Palazzo Vitelli a S. Giacomo*, now the property of the Marchese del Monte, representative of the family, was built by Angela de' Rossi, mother of Alessandro Vitelli, the contemporary of Cosimo de' Medici.

Near the gate of S. Egidio is the *Palazzo di Paolo Vitelli*, erected about 1540. It forms a large quadrangle, the northern front looking out upon the extensive gardens which once constituted the pride and ornament of the city. The style and execution of this palace are equally magnificent; the grand staircase is worthy of a roy

palace, which, with its lofty vault, was painted by *Doceno*; the upper part represents various mythological subjects, and the other portions are covered with grotesque figures, quadrupeds, fish, birds, &c., thrown together by the most extravagant and capricious fancy. The saloon was decorated by *Prospero Fontana* with the most brilliant achievements of the family; it has been barbarously divided into small chambers, to the serious injury of the paintings; indeed many of them are entirely ruined by neglect. They represent events in which the Vitellis bore a part. These frescoes are stated by *Malvasia* to have been painted by *Prospero Fontana* in a few weeks. Another large saloon has a roof painted by *Doceno* with mythological subjects; a third with subjects from the Old and New Testaments. Another has a rich roof of gold and bas-reliefs and grotesque figures, in the midst of which is the Banquet of the Gods, supposed to be by *Prospero Fontana*. Of the Gardens little remains of their former magnificence. The *Loggia* at the extremity of the gardens has its walls decorated with caryatides, animals, birds, fruits, and flowers, by *Doceno*, with a profusion almost unrivalled; here are said to be no less than 70 kinds of birds introduced in the composition. Although painted 3 centuries ago, and exposed to the weather, the colours are still fresh.

The *Palazzo di Alessandro Vitelli*, now belonging to the *Bufalini* family, situated near the ch. of S. Fortunato, occupies the original site of the first house of the family. It was erected by *Alessandro* on the foundations of a more ancient palace built in 1487.

The *Palazzo Vitelli alla Cannoniera* was so called from the foundry of cannon which adjoined it when the city flourished under the sovereignty of the family. The French seized, in 1798, several cannon of large calibre cast here with the arms of Vitelli, and the establishment was then suppressed. This palace was the habitation of *Niccolò*, "the father of his country."

The *Palazzo Bufalini* is said to have been designed by *Vignola*, during his

mission for the settlement of the boundary-line between Rome and Tuscany. Amongst other pictures in it are a Madonna and Child of *Simone da Pesaro*; a portrait of Cardinal Ricci attributed to *Titian*; and a Madonna and Child, with St. John, to *Andrea del Sarto*.

The *Palazzo Mancini*, the house of the learned Cav. Mancini, the historian of his native city, contains the following good works:—*Giotto*, a crucifix covered with miniature paintings. *Luca della Robbia*, a fragment of an Ascension, in terra-cotta. *Pietro della Francesca*, the Coronation of the Virgin, with S. Francis, S. Bernardino, and other saints in the lower part; 6 small pictures representing Saints. *Luca Signorelli*, the Nativity, one of the masterpieces of this great artist; the Madonna and Child, with St. Jerome, S. Niccolò di Bari, St. Sebastian, and Sta. Cristina; this fine painting was executed in 1515 for the neighbouring village of Montone. This picture, as well as another by the same painter, the Nativity, has been much restored. *Raphael*, a small but very beautiful picture of the Annunciation, said to have formed part of the *gradino* belonging to the "Crucifixion" in Lord Ward's collection. *Raffaele del Colle*, 8 small pictures, representing the Miracles of the Holy Sacrament; 2 other small pictures by the same hand. *N. Circignani*, a large picture of the Massacre of the Innocents. *Vasari*, portrait of Cosimo de' Medici. *Annibale Caracci*, a boy and cat, perfect. In an upper room is a collection illustrative of the geology of the neighbouring Apennines, various antiquities, and a small cabinet of medals.

In the neighbourhood of Città di Castello is the Monte di Belvedere, supposed to be the site of *Tusci*, the favourite villa of the younger Pliny. Others have concluded, from various remains, and from traces of Roman foundations which have been discovered on the spot, that *Palmolara* is more probably the site; but all are agreed that it was in the immediate vicinity of *Tifernum*. Pliny, indeed, thus describes its situation: "Oppidum est prædiis nostris vicinum, nomine

Tifernum." He says that it was placed in an amphitheatre of wooded mountains, on the slope of a hill gradually rising from the plain, whose fertile meadows were watered by the Tiber; the lower hills were clothed with vines and shrubs, and the breezes from the upper Apennines purified the air and rendered it salubrious. He has left a minute description of it in his letter to Apollinaris (lib. v., Ep. 6). The fair of C. di Castello, once much resorted to from all parts of Italy, has now declined to a second-rate gathering of provincial traders; it is held from the 23rd to the 31st of August.

## ROUTE 92.

### SAN GIUSTINO TO BORGO SAN SEPOLCRO AND AREZZO.

	MILES.
San Giustino to Cospaja (frontier) .	1
Cospaja to Borgo San S. polcro .	1
Borgo San Sepolcro to Arezzo .	24
	<hr/> 26

It has been mentioned in the previous route that, on descending the Apennines from Urbino to Città di Castello, a road branches off from San Giustino to Borgo San Sepolcro, and, proceeding from thence into Tuscany, falls into the post-road from Rome to Florence at Arezzo. This will enable travellers desirous of reaching Florence from the shores of the Adriatic to visit some interesting towns in their way, opening a tract of country hitherto but little known to tourists.

The papal frontier is passed at the village of *Cospaja*, and we enter Tuscany 1 m. before reaching the town of

1 m. *Borgo San Sepolcro* (*Inn, Aquila Nera del Fiorentino*, very tolerable as a country locanda, civil people), formerly a fortified town, but nearly all its towers were destroyed by the earthquake in 1789. Borgo San Sepolcro may be called a city of painters, for few provincial towns in Italy have produced so many. The names of Pietro della Francesca, Raffaello del Colle, Santi di Tito, Cristoforo Gherardi, and numerous others of less note, are sufficient to justify the partiality of local historians, who have called it a school of painting: Pietro della Francesca himself is one of those painters who form an era in art. This remarkable man, whom Sir C. Eastlake (*Quart. Rev.* cxxxi.) has described as "one of the most accomplished painters of his time," was born about 1398. He was one of the first masters who successfully treated the effects of light, and made his designs subservient to principles of perspective. "Pietro was the guest of Giovanni Santi in Urbino in 1469. His portraits of the duke (then Count Federigo) and his consort Battista Sforza, forming a diptych, are now in the gallery at Florence. A single specimen only of his talents remains at Urbino; but in his native city, Borgo S. Sepolcro, many of his works are still extant. Lastly, this master was skilled above all his contemporaries in perspective and geometry. The most distinguished contemporary painters of Romagna and Umbria are said to have studied under Pietro della Francesca. Among these, Melozzo da Forlì and Luca Signorelli confirm such a tradition by their works more than Pietro Perugino."—*Quarterly Review*, cxxxi.

Borgo San Sepolcro formerly belonged to the Holy See, but in 1440 Eugenius IV. made it over to the Florentines. It was raised to municipal rank by Leo X. in 1515.

The Cathedral is a fine building with 3 aisles, and is said to date from the time of the Abbot Roderigo Bonizzo, in 1012. On entering the building by the principal door, the Graziani chapel, the first on the rt. hand, contains a fine work painted for the family by *Palma*

*Giovane* (1602): an Assumption, with the 12 apostles in the foreground. The Ventura chapel (the 4th) has a painting by *Santi di Tito*, representing the incredulity of St. Thomas. The chapel of the SS. Sacramento contains a good modern work, the Souls in Purgatory, by *Chialli*. In the Choir is the Resurrection by *Raffaele del Colle*, the Crucifixion by *Chialli*, and a repetition by *Pietro Perugino* of his great picture of the Ascension, formerly in the ch. of St. Peter at Perugia, and now at Rouen. It is recorded by Cav. Mancini that this copy was painted at Florence, and brought hither on men's shoulders "con spesa gravissima." On the opposite side of the ch. is the Madonna del Rosario borne by angels, by *Antonio Cavallucci*. Near it is the Holy Trinity, with St. Andrew, Sta. Cristina, and the Magdalen, by *Cherubino Alberti*, a native painter. Lower down, the Pichi chapel has a Nativity by another native artist, *Durante Alberti*. The Laudi chapel contains a picture of the Annunciation by *Giovanni de' Vecchi*, also a native painter. The last chapel has a Crucifixion by *Giovanni Alberti*, the painter of the Sala Clementina in the Vatican. Over the door of the sacristy is a grand painting representing the Almighty supported by angels, by *Raffaele del Colle*. The sacristy contains a very fine Baptism of the Saviour, by *Pietro della Francesca*, with a gradino representing various events in the life of St. John Baptist. The fragment in fresco of two saints is by *Gerino da Pistoja*, a pupil of *Perugino's*.

The ancient Ch. of *S. Francesco*, with its rich Gothic doorway, whose choir was formerly remarkable for its paintings by Giotto, contains a St. Francis receiving the stigmata, by *Giovanni de' Vecchi*; and Christ disputing with the doctors, a fine work of *Domenico Passignano*. The sacristy contains a picture of St. Andrew and St. Nicholas by *Durante Alberti*.

The Ch. of the *Servites* contains a Madonna and Child with St. Luke and St. Francis d'Assisi, by *N. Circignani*; a Presentation in the Temple by *Giovanni de' Vecchi*; an Annunciation

variously attributed to *Matteo Roselli*, *Circignani*, and *Domenico Passignano*; and an Assumption by an unknown Sienese master of the 15th century.

The Ch. of *S. Chiara* has at the high altar an Assumption of the Virgin, with St. Francis, Sta. Chiara, and 2 other saints, by *Pietro della Francesca*; cruelly disfigured to suit the architecture of the place where it stands.

The Ch. of the *PP. Minori Osservanti* has the Adoration of the Magi, by *Bassano*; the Nativity of the Virgin, by *Giovanni de' Vecchi*; a Crucifixion by *Passignano*; and in the choir a fine Assumption by *Raffaele del Colle*.

The Ch. of *Sta. Maria della Misericordia*, now the chapel of the hospital erected as a memorial of the plague in 1348, contains a picture of the Virgin surrounded by figures, by *Pietro della Francesca*, with a beautiful gradino.

The ancient Ch. of *S. Antonio Abate*, built in 1345, has a remarkable *Pallione* Standard painted on both sides by *Luca Signorelli*; on one is the Crucifixion, with the Virgin at the foot of the Cross, beautiful and touching in its effect, with a fine landscape; on the other is *S. Antonio Abate* and *S. Eligio*. This is one of the finest works of art in the city, and is in excellent condition.

The Ch. of *S. Agostino* contains the Nativity of the Saviour, by the school of *Caracci*; and a picture of the Virgin subduing Satan, by *Gerino da Pistoja*, bearing his name and the date 1502.

The *Monte di Pietà* contains the fresco of the Resurrection, by *Pietro della Francesca*, which *Vasari* describes as the best of all his works. "It is in a very dark room in which the pledges are kept; and as the establishment is only open 3 times a week, there is some difficulty in obtaining the keys on other days, as they are kept by different authorities; the fresco is full of dignity, wonderful for its drawing considering the time of its execution, and fully justifies the praise of *Vasari*: The Saviour is represented bearing the red-cross banner of Victory, and gathering up the grave-clothes about him, leaving the tomb with solemn step. The genius of *Pietro della Francesca* can scarcely be fully appreciated

until this work is seen; no painter has ever so painted the scene."—*H. A. L.*

There is a good little theatre (T. Dante) in the town.

An interesting but hilly road leads from Borgo San Sepolcro to Arezzo, traversing the range that separate the upper valleys of the Arno and Tiber. It crosses the Tiber soon after leaving Borgo: traversing a district of low tertiary hills, it descends into the valley of the Sovara, from which another hilly road of 2 m. leads into that of the Cerfone. Here at the village of Villa the road from Borgo falls into the so-called Strada Anconitana, that from Arezzo to Urbino by Citta di Castello; 2 m. E. of Villa, and just within the papal territory, is the village of Citerna, the ch. of which, S. Francesco, contains some pictures worthy of notice: Our Saviour surrounded by angels and saints, by *Raffaello del Colle*; a Crucifixion, by *Circignani*; a St. Francis and St. Jerome, erroneously attributed to Raphael; and in the choir a Madonna and Child with St. John, which, according to a modern inscription, is from the pencil of the same great artist. From Villa a gradual ascent of several miles along the Cerfone leads to San Donnino, where the ascent up the ravine of the Fiumicello becomes more rapid to S. Firenze, the watershed between the Tiber and the Arno; from the latter place a continuous descent of less than 4 m. brings us to Arezzo.

Another, but less convenient, although shorter, road between Borgo San Sepolcro and Arezzo, passes by Anghiari. The Tiber is crossed about 1 m. higher up than in the former route, and a straight and good road across the plain leads to the bottom of the hills on which Anghiari stands, 4 m. W. of Borgo. Anghiari, a town of 1600 Inhab., is celebrated for the battle fought there June 29, 1440, between Piccinino, the Milanese general, and the Florentine army under Giovanni Paolo Orsini. Piccinino previous to the battle occupied Borgo San Sepolcro; and so unprepared were the Florentines for an attack, that Michelotto Attendolo had barely time to occupy the bridge over

the Tiber before the Milanese arrived. For 2 hours this bridge was the scene of a desperate struggle between the combatants; it was several times forced by the Milanese, who on one occasion made their way to the walls of Anghiari; but they were again and again repulsed, until at length the Florentines succeeded in passing the bridge and making good their ground on the other side of the river. By this manœuvre they divided the 2 wings of Piccinino's army, and threw the whole into confusion. Piccinino himself was compelled to retire on Borgo San Sepolcro, and half his army fell into the hands of the Florentines. The pillage is said to have been immense, no less than 400 officers and 3000 horses being captured by the conquerors. At Anghiari there is a large picture of the Last Supper by *Pietro della Francesca*, in one of its churches.

About 10 m. N.W. of B. S. Sepolcro, on the rt. bank of the Singerna, one of the principal affluents of the Upper Tiber, is Caprese, where Michel Angelo was born in 1474—a place consisting of 2 or 3 houses in ruins, and which can only be reached by a bridle-road.

From Anghiari to Arezzo the road is unfit for carriages, but easily performed on foot or on horseback, and very interesting in a geological point of view: following the valley of the Sovara, it passes near the base of Monte Acuto, a remarkable conical peak (formed of serpentine, which has been forced up through the secondary limestone strata), to descend along the Chiassa torrent into the plain of Arezzo.

24 m. AREZZO, described in Rte. 107.

## ROUTE 93.

CITTÀ DI CASTELLO TO GUBBIO, BY  
FRATTA.

	Rom. miles.
Città di Castello to Fratta . . .	12
Fratta to Gubbio . . .	26

38 Rom. m. = 35 Eng. m.

The first part of this route carries us along the excellent road the *Strada Tifernate*, which leads S. from Città di Castello to Perugia. It follows the l. bank of the Tiber as far as Santa Maria Maddalena, where it crosses the river, and proceeds along the rt. bank until it recrosses it at Fratta.

12 m. *Fratta*, a town having a pop. of 1320 (there is a clean little Inn, called le Petit Hôtel, outside the town, where travellers will fare better than at Città di Castello), supposed to occupy the site of *Pitulum*, and to have been founded by the remnant of the Roman army after their defeat by Hannibal. Placed in the narrowest part of the valley of the Tiber, where the hills on either side approach close to its banks, it occupied in the middle ages a place of some military importance: the situation and neighbourhood are very picturesque. During the struggles between the republicans of Perugia and the popes, Fratta was frequently the scene of contests between their hostile bands, and from its attachment to the Church it acquired the titles of "Nobilis," "Insignis," and "Fidelissima," from successive pontiffs. It had formerly some note for its iron-works and its earthenware. In the ch. of Sta. Croce is a Deposition by *Luca Signorelli*; and Signor Domenico Mavarelli's collection of Majolica is worth a visit.

A road of about 18 miles, over a very hilly and uninteresting country,

branches off from Fratta to Gubbio, passing by Civitella Ranieri, the *Abbadia di Campo Riggiano*, and San Cristoforo, where it enters the Plain of Gubbio, at its N.E. extremity, and thence through Morcia and Semonte; but the most convenient, although making a *détour*, is by the carriage-road to Perugia as far as Busco on the Tiber. From this place a very good road leads to Gubbio, over a wild country, with fine woodland scenery; the whole distance, 28 m., is performed in  $5\frac{1}{2}$  to 6 hrs.; there is only one considerable ascent. Leaving Busco, the road ascends the valley of the *Primo torrent* as far as Piccione, which is generally made the halting-place by the vetturini from Gubbio, from which the ascent is rapid, and oxen are required for carriages: 5 m. farther is the village of *Scritto*. From this point there is a gradual descent to the Plain of Gubbio, passing through *Santa Maria di Colonnata* and *Ponte de' Tassi*, where the road enters the plain, and from which a drive of 3 m. brings us to the city. The most convenient place for stopping on the way from Perugia is at the *Osteria delle Capanacce*, half-way between Piccione and Scritto.

26 m. GUBBIO. (*Inn*: *Locanda di Spernichia*—clean beds, charges moderate, and civil people; it has been lately cleaned up, and will afford fair quarters for the artistic tourist in his excursions through this neighbourhood.) This interesting town, beautifully situated on the declivity and at the base of the *Monte Calvo*, occupies the site of the Umbrian city of *Iguvium*, whose possession was considered of so much importance by Cæsar in his invasion. The present population amounts to 5801. The town, which is well built, is entirely of a mediæval character. The ancient city extended farther into the plain previous to its partial destruction by the Goths; in 1155 it was besieged and threatened with ruin by Frederick Barbarossa, but it was preserved by the interposition of its patron and bishop, S. Ubaldo. Gubbio is of importance in the history of painting as the seat of a particular school, different in many respects from the great Umbrian one

of Perugia, the chief masters of which, *Ibi*, the *Nellis*, and *Nucci*, have left some good works here.

The *Palazzo del Comune* is a very interesting relic of the times of the republic, as well as an imposing ornament to the town. It was built by Matteo di Giovanello of Gubbio, called Gattapone, between 1332 and 1340. It has been abandoned by the municipal body, although a public-spirited nobleman, the Marchese Ranghiasi, offered to restore it if they would re-occupy it.

The *Ducal Palace* was erected by Luciano Lauranna, architect of the palace at Urbino, and decorated in the same style as that remarkable edifice. Though containing fewer remains of its ancient magnificence, it is a good example of the architecture and sculpture of the 16th century. Among its inlaid ornaments may be traced the insignia of the Order of the Garter, conferred upon Duke Guid' Ubaldo by Henry VII.

The *Cathedral*, dedicated to St. Marrianus and St. James the Martyr, contains several good and well-preserved pictures. The first altar on the l. has a Madonna enthroned between S. Ubaldo and S. Sebastian, on a gold ground, a fine picture, by *Sinibaldo Ibi*, a rare master of the school of Perugino; two pictures by *Dono Doni*, one a copy of a painting by *Perugino*, the other a *Pietà*. The *Magdalen* is a fine specimen by *Timoteo della Vite*, by whom also are the frescoes behind the episcopal throne. A *Nativity* of the school of Perugino. S. Thomas is by *Benedetto Nucci*, a pupil of *Raffaele del Colle*. The seats of the *magistratura* near the high altar are beautifully painted by *B. Nucci*; a throne in the choir is exquisitely carved by one of the *Maffeis*, a family celebrated for their talent in wood-carving. In the sacristy is preserved a very curious *priviale* or priest's robe, with various scenes of the Passion beautifully embroidered on a gold ground; it belonged to *Marcello Cervini*, afterwards Pope *Marcellus II.*

The ch. of *S. Maria Novella* has the finest work of *Ottaviano Nello* (1403), one of the most intensely devotional painters of the Umbrian school, and

probably the master of *Gentile da Fabriano*. It is a votive fresco of the Madonna and Child, with St. Paul, St. Anthony, a choir of Angels, with portraits of the donors. Numerous fine frescoes were discovered under the whitewash in this ch. in 1858. *S. Agostino*: the choir was painted by *Ottaviano Nelli*, and it is believed by *Gentile da Fabriano*; 2 compartments are said to be by the latter. The 4 compartments of the roof, representing scenes in the life of St. Augustin, were painted by *Giacomo Bedi*: the walls of the ch. are probably covered with frescoes under the whitewash, which it is proposed to remove. St. Agostino also contains the Baptism of the patron saint, by *Damiani*; the Madonna delle Grazie, by *Nucci*; and in the sacristy a curious tavola by the school of the *Nellis*. Opposite to the town entrance near St. Agostino is a *Majesta*, with a Virgin enthroned, by *Martino Nello*. In *S. Pietro* are a Visitation by *Giannicola*—much injured and repainted; and a picture with some fine frescoes by *Raffaele del Colle*. The illuminated choral books by *Attavante* of Florence, formerly in this church, no longer exist, having been sold by the friars; a few of them are in the Marchese Ranghiasi's collection. *S. Francesco* has an excellent copy of *Daniele da Volterra's* Descent from the Cross in the *Trinità de' Monti* at Rome, a Coronation of the Madonna signed by *Francesco Signorelli*, and a Crucifixion by *Benedetto Nucci*; in the sacristy a very good picture by the same artist before his style was spoiled by R. del Colle; this is perhaps his best work. At *S. Domenico*, on the l., is a good fresco by *Raffaele del Colle*, in his early manner, of the Madonna with a choir of angels, dated 1546; the frescoes around are by *T. Zuccherò*; a tavola of S. Vincenzo, with Angels and Devotees, by *Tomasso Nelli*, brother of *Ottaviano*; a statue in terra-cotta of St. Anthony is the work of *Giorgio Andreoli*, the celebrated painter on majolica. The stalls of the choir are ornamented with arabesques in gold by *Nucci*. In the l. transept is a good Circumcision by *Damiano*, a native artist; it abounds in contemporary por-



traits, like most of his works in the other churches in this town.

Among the private collections in Gubbio the most worthy of notice are those of the Ranghiasi and Benipalaces. That of the Marquis Ranghiasi contains several paintings of the early Gubbian school: one by *Angeletto di Gubbio*, a pupil of Oderigi; another by *Giacomo Bedi*; several by the *Nellis*; one by *Sinibaldo Tibi*; a Deposition by *Giotto*; a Madonna enthroned by *Girolamo Nardini* of Forlì, a rare master; some of the illuminated choral books, by *Attavante* of Florence, formerly in the ch. of San Pietro; and several fine specimens of Gubbio Majolica, by *Andreoli* and others; wood carvings, &c. The collection of Count Beni contains a beautiful original sketch for a lost picture of Perugino's, 2 very good tavolas attributed to *Marco Geppo*, a Crivelli (?), a head by Giorgione, and a fine picture of the Virgin and Child with Angels by an unknown Gubbian artist.

There are some pictures of the two *Nuccis* to be found in Gubbio, and frescoes of its early school, among which is a St. Anthony by *Palmerucci* under the arcade of the College of Painters.

An inscription marks the house erroneously supposed to have been occupied by Dante during his residence at Gubbio, and his name has been given to the street, although it has been well ascertained that the poet never resided in the town at all, having lived with Bosone di Ruffaelli in his castle at Col Mollaro, the Ghibelline party, to which both belonged, being exiled at the time from Gubbio; the acquaintance which he then formed with Oderigi the missal-painter, and the merits of the latter, are immortalised by him, *Par.*, xi. 100:—

Oh, diss' io lui, non sei tu Oderisi,  
L'onor di Eugubio, e l'onor di quella arte  
Che alluminare è chiamata in Parisi?

The chief interest of Gubbio is derived from the *Eugubian Tables*, which have excited the attention and curiosity of the learned men of Europe during the last 4 centuries. They were found in 1444 among the ruins of an ancient

theatre near this town. These tables, now preserved here, are of bronze, covered with inscriptions, 4 in Umbrian, 2 in Latin, and 1 in Etruscan and Latin characters. Among the numerous antiquaries who have written to illustrate them, it may be sufficient to mention that Buonarrotti, by whom facsimiles were first published, in his Supplement to Dempster, considered them as articles of treaties between the States of Umbria; Bourguet, Gori, and Bardetti thought that they were forms of prayer among the Pelasgi after the decline of their power; Maffei and Passeri, that they were statutes, or donations to the temple of Jupiter; while Lanzi conceived that they related solely to the sacrificial rites of the various towns of the Umbrian confederacy,—an opinion in which most subsequent antiquaries have been disposed to concur. Dr. Lepsius of Berlin, struck by the assertion of Lanzi that the language of the tables is full of archaisms, and bears great affinity to the Etruscan dialect, visited Gubbio for the purpose of examining them as philological illustrations of the formation of Latin, and has jumped at the conclusion that the Latin language, both among the people of Italy generally and among the Umbri, was much more recent than the Etruscan, and that the Etruscan literature was common to the Umbri. The tables present, moreover, many peculiarities. The lines, like the Etruscan and other ancient languages, are read from rt. to l.; the letters show that there is little difference between the Umbrian character and the Pelasgic form of ancient Greek. The Umbrian inscriptions appear to be of various dates, for the spelling of several words which occur in the different plates is dissimilar. The connection of the Umbri with the Greeks is shown by the names of their deities in these tables, most of which are of Greek origin; and numerous other Greek words occur almost without change. In one of the inscriptions relating to the sacrifice of a dog, the words *kalle* (catulus) and *hunte* occur; the last is curious as an argument in favour of the reputed origin of the Umbri from the

Gauls, by which of course the Celtic nation generally is implied. The Latin inscriptions are highly interesting to the philological student; the letter O is used in place of V; G, a letter supposed to have been unknown before B.C. 353, is also to be recognised; *pir* ( $\pi\upsilon\rho$ ) is used for fire, *puni* for bread, and *vinu* for wine. Gubbio was, perhaps, the most important of the Umbrian communities whose names are recorded in the tables, and it is supposed to answer to Juviscana.

Gubbio has an ancient theatre, which is supposed to have existed before the Roman domination; it has been recently restored; near it are the *Pomerium* of Gubbio, and some Pelasgic remains.

There is a very fair mountain road, adapted for carriages, between Gubbio and La Schieggia, 8 m. on the high post-road from Fano to Foligno. (See Rte. 89.) The ascent for the first 4 m. is very rapid and requires the assistance of oxen, passing through the Madonna della Pergola and Toppola.

A road of about 13 m. leads from Gubbio to San Pellegrino, where it joins the Via Flaminia. (See Rte. 89.) Near Gualdo, this route runs through a richly wooded country for the first 7 m. to Ponte della Branca, where it crosses the torrent of that name, one of the affluents of the Tiber, from which there is a considerable ascent to San Facundino, 2 m. before reaching Gualdo Tadino.

## ROUTE 94.

## CITTÀ DI CASTELLO TO PERUGIA.

	Roman miles.
Città di Castello to Fratta . . .	12
Fratta to Perugia . . .	21

33 Rom. m. = 30½ Eng. m.

The first part of this route, as far as Fratta, is described in the preceding route.

12 m. *Fratta*. (See Rte. 93.) A road branches off on the l. from this place to Gubbio, from whence there is another to Gualdo, where it joins the Via Flaminia.

From Fratta the road to Perugia follows the l. bank of the Tiber as far as Resina, whence a cross road leads direct to the city, passing the river at Ponte Patoli. The principal road follows the valley at the foot of the hills, through a well-cultivated country, and after crossing the Primo at Ponte Busco, and the Tiber at Ponte Felcino, rises by a rapid ascent of nearly 4 m. to

15 m. Perugia (Rte. 107).

## ROUTE 95.

## PERUGIA TO ROME, BY TODI, NARNI, PONTEFELICE, AND THE TIBER.

	Roman miles.
Perugia to Todi . . .	27
Todi to Narni . . .	24
Narni to Pontefelice . . .	14

65 Rom. m. = 60 Eng. m.

As regards absolute distance this is the most direct road between Perugia

and the capital, and may be now conveniently and economically performed since steam navigation has been established on the Lower Tiber. There are no post-horses between Perugia and Narni, but gigs and light carriages of the country can be easily hired; a public conveyance goes from Perugia to Todi at 9 P.M. on Mondays and Thursdays, in correspondence with another from Todi to Narni; a coach leaves Narni at 5 P.M. on Tuesdays and Fridays for Pontefelice, near Borghetto, where there is a fairly good locanda, and the steamer leaves Pontefelice at daybreak on Wednesdays and Saturdays, arriving at Rome in 8 to 10 hours: during the very dry season, when the boat cannot ascend so far, she starts from the Porto della Rosa, 12 m. lower down. The fares are as follows:—Perugia to Todi, 7½ pauls; to Narni, 22 pauls; to Pontefelice, 35 pauls; and to Rome, 42 pauls. As a diligence arrives on the corresponding mornings from Florence and Arezzo, the whole distance from Florence to Rome may be performed at an outlay of 8 scudi. A superior description of diligence has been recently established between Perugia and Rome, passing by Todi, Narni, Civita Castellana, and Rignano (Rte. 108), following beyond the latter place the line of the ancient Via Flaminia, instead of the more circuitous one by Nepi and Baccano: it runs twice a week, and performs the journey in 24 hours.

Leaving Perugia by the post-route to Foligno, our road soon strikes off to the rt., and by a steep descent reaches the valley of the Tiber. In a chapel on the roadside in this descent is a good painting of the Virgin by *Tiberio d'Assisi*, 8 m. from the city the road crosses the Tiber at Ponte Novo, a little below the embouchure of the Chiascio, and from hence follows the l. bank of the river, close to the base of the hills which all along border its eastern bank, as far as Ponte Rio, from which it runs by a steep ascent of 1 m. to Todi.

28 m. Todi (*Inn*, La Corona, tolerable). This ancient Umbrian city,

the Tuder of the Romans, is situated on a hill commanding extensive views of the surrounding country, and so high as to be a conspicuous object for a great distance.

“*excelso summi qua vertice montis  
Devevum lateri pendet Tuder.*”

*Sil. Ital.*

It is now a small episcopal town of 4606 Inhab.; remarkable chiefly for the remains of its ancient Etruscan walls. These present in many parts specimens of regular masonry as perfect as any which are met with in the cities of ancient Etruria; the stones are laid in horizontal courses. They generally alternate, one course being narrow and the next broad. Another interesting ruin is the extensive building which has given rise to so much controversy, some calling it a Temple of Mars, for whose worship the ancient city was celebrated, while others regard it as a basilica of the time of the early emperors.

The *Cathedral*, a Gothic edifice, contains some frescoes which deserve notice. The ch. of the *Madonna della Consolazione*, built in the form of a Greek cross, considered one of the masterpieces of Bramante, is remarkable for its cluster of cupolas. The ch. of *S. Fortunato* has a rich Gothic doorway, and some fine wood carvings in the Choir by *Maffeo di Gubbio*. [From Todi there is a bridle-road of about 18 m. to Orvieto, over a country that offers little interest, consisting of the hilly region between the valleys of the Tiber and Paglia.]

On leaving Todi the road is one continued ascent over the high range of hills that separate the valley of the Tiber from that of the Nera. About 1 m. from the town is the ch. and convent of the Capuccini; over the high altar in this ch. is a fine painting by *Lo Spagna*, the Coronation of the Virgin surrounded by Angels and Saints of the Franciscan Order; it bears the date of 1511. About half-way to Narni, 1 m. on l. of road, and near the village of Rosaro, is Cassigliano, on the site of the Umbrian city of Carsulæ: between Castel Todino and S. Gemine the road attains its highest point. 2 m. before

reaching S. Gemine, the Via Flaminia from Bevagna to Narni, passing by Massa and Acquasparta, joins the modern road; the Roman station of *Ad. Martis* on it was near Massa. S. Gemine is a miserable town of 1500 souls; from it the road descends constantly to the Nera, which it crosses near the bridge of Augustus, before ascending the hill to Narni. At S. Gemine a road branches off on the l. to Terni (9 m.). 3 m. E. of S. Gemine is the town of Cesi, near which there is a large natural cavern in the limestone cliffs of the oolitic formation.

Narni (*Inn*, La Corona), with the road to Pontefelice, by Otricoli, is described in Rte. 107.

## ROUTE 96.

### PERUGIA TO PANICALE AND CITTA DELLA PIEVE.

26 m.

This route, although a hilly one, is through a very beautiful country, crossing the region that separates the valley of the Tiber from that of the Chiana. Since the opening of the railway between Asinalunga, Siena, and Florence, it affords, connected with the good diligence conveyance between Chiusi and Asinalunga, a cheap and agreeable mode of travelling between Perugia and the capital of Tuscany. A public conveyance leaves Perugia on the mornings of Tues., Thurs., and Sat. (returning from Città della Pieve on the intermediate days), and reaches Chiusi on the same evening; so that, by means of the coach which starts from the latter on the following morning, *Cent. It.*—1860.

the traveller will arrive in Florence on the same day.

The road to Città della Pieve leaves Perugia by the same gate as that to Florence; 2 m. beyond which, after a steep ascent, it reaches San Sisto; and 8 m. farther the Madonna del Giglio, an osteria below the town of *San Martino de' Colli*. The S.E. part of the Lake of Thrasymene is about 4 m. distant from this point. A gradual descent from here leads into the valley of the *Nestore*, the road running parallel to the l. bank of the river as far as *Le Tavernelle*, which is considered the half-way house by the vetturini. The route continues to rise with the stream, for 5 m., to the village of *Piegaro*, where it commences to ascend the hills, which are here thickly wooded with chesnut-trees and oaks, having the *Nestore* in the valley on the l. About a mile before arriving at Città della Pieve this road joins that from Orvieto (Rte. 97).

[A mile beyond *Le Tavernelle* a good road branches off on the rt. to Castiglione Fiorentino, passing near the southern and western shores of the Lake of Perugia, and through *Panicale* (3 m.) and *Castiglione del Lago* (10 m.).

*Panicale*, a small place picturesquely situated on a hill overlooking the Lake, about 3 m. from *Tavernelle*, contains 2 frescoes by *Perugino*. That in the church attached to the Convent of San Bastiano, outside the town, represents the Martyrdom of St. Sebastian, and may be considered one of the finest and best-preserved works of the master. It bears the date of MDC. The figure of St. Sebastian is singularly beautiful, exquisite in colouring, and with the form and proportions of an Apollo. A very beautiful chromo-lithograph of it has been lately published by the Arundel Society of London. This great work will amply repay the inconvenience of leaving the high road. Another fresco by *Perugino*, in the ch. of S. Agostino, also outside the village, has suffered much from time; it represents the Assumption of the Virgin. There is no Inn at *Panicale*.

At Castiglione del Lago is a for-

tified palace standing on a promontory in the lake; it belonged originally to the Dukes della Cornia, whose deeds are represented in fresco paintings on the walls of the principal halls; from them it passed to the Baglioni family, and is now the property of the Papal Government.

There is a small dirty Inn at Castiglione.

The road from Castiglione skirts for 4 m. the shore of the lake, and afterwards falls into the post-road between Arezzo and Perugia (Rte. 107), at *Redola*, 2 m. from the Papal dogana of Monte Gualandro (p. 379)].

### ROUTE 97.

#### MONTEFIASCONI, BY ORVIETO, TO CITTÀ DELLA PIEVE AND CHIUSI.

	Roman miles.
Montefiascone to Orvieto	• • 20
Orvieto to C. della Pieve	• • 28
C. della Pieve to Chiusi	• • 7

55 Rom. m. = 51 Eng. m.

1. This route offers a comparatively little frequented line of communication between Rome and Florence, and travellers who are already acquainted with the 2 great routes by Siena and Perugia will find in it an agreeable digression, both as regards the beauty of the scenery, and the interest of Orvieto and Città della Pieve in the history of the fine arts. Tourists may combine with this route a visit to the Etruscan towns of South-eastern Tuscany—Chiusi, Sarteano, and Cortona; an excursion through the rich agricultural district of the Val di

Chiana; and proceed to Florence either by way of Asinalunga (rail) and Siena, or by Arezzo and the Val d' Arno di Sopra. The road we are about to describe, although very hilly, is in good repair; the inns are fairly good at Orvieto and Città della Pieve.

For the traveller not having his own carriage the best mode of proceeding will be by the diligence, which leaves Rome on the mornings of Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday, and arrives at Viterbo early in the afternoon. At daybreak on the following morning a carriage that conveys the mail, not the most comfortable of vehicles, starts for Orvieto, and arrives there about 11 o'clock, giving sufficient time to visit that interesting city on the same day. On the following morning a similar vehicle sets out for Città della Pieve, and reaches it about mid-day, so as to permit of seeing everything of interest there, and reaching Chiusi, where there is a tolerable inn (but where, in consequence of the cheating propensities of the owner, it is necessary to come to an understanding as to prices beforehand), by 4 o'clock on the same evening.

The coach from Viterbo to Orvieto starts at 4 A.M. on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays; from Orvieto to Città della Pieve on Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays; and from Città della Pieve to Chiusi 3 hours after the arrival of that from Orvieto. A good diligence leaves Chiusi daily for Torrita and Asinalunga, arriving in time for the last railway train for Siena and Florence. (For road between Montefiascone and Rome, see Rtes. 105-107).

Before reaching the gate of Montefiascone from Viterbo by the post-road between Rome and Siena (Rte. 105), that to Orvieto turns off to the rt. near to the inn of the "Aquila Nera."

Soon afterwards the old ch. of San Flaviano, with a curious balcony and a pointed doorway, is passed on the l.; and, a little farther on, an interesting (to the geologist) current of black lava is seen on the rt. of the road; from here an uninteresting hilly country for 4 m. is travelled over, along the eastern declivities of the hills that enclose the

Lake of Bolsena, peeps of which are had during this portion of the route. 5 m. from Montefiascone commences a long valley, bordered on the S. by an extensive current of lava, which tops the range of hills called *Monterado*, that enclose it in that direction. A road strikes off on the rt. to Bagnorea (*Balneum Regis*), 5 m. distant, celebrated for its mineral hot-springs; and 5 m. still farther, the road from Bolsena to Orvieto joins from the l. that from Montefiascone. A bleak and ill-cultivated region extends from this to the Osteria Nova, 6 m. from Orvieto; here the road commences to ascend, by the chapel of Santa Trinita, to a table-land which borders the valley of the Paglia on the S.W. Arrived at its eastern extremity, the view over the valley below, and Orvieto, is very fine. From this point a rapid descent, by an excellent road of well-managed zigzags, leads to a depression that separates the hill on which Orvieto stands from the escarpment extending from Castel Viscardo by Bardano and Rocca-Ripescena to the junction of the Paglia and Tiber. A small river is crossed, from which a steep ascent, requiring nearly an hour to surmount, brings us to the gates of Orvieto. The first view of Orvieto is very fine; placed on the summit of an elongated ridge, surrounded on all sides by vertical escarpments, it presents the appearance of a bastioned fortification, in the midst and on the highest point of which rises its magnificent cathedral. The position of the city derives much of its peculiar beauty from the escarped rock of volcanic tufa on which it stands; the base of which is washed by the Paglia, which, rising on the eastern declivities of Mont' Amiata, joins the Tiber, 4 m. lower down, near Torre di Monte.

[The geologist will find much to interest him in the country between Montefiascone and Orvieto. The whole region between the Lake of Bolsena and the valley of the Paglia is volcanic. The town of Orvieto itself is on one of the last eminences towards the E. of the great igneous mass which constitutes the volcanic group of Bolsena

and Monte Cimino. Very good sections of the superposition of the latter on the tertiary marine formation are seen all round the city. The elongated plateau of Orvieto is as it were an island of volcanic breccia, similar in age and composition to that of the Ciminian range, and of the Tarpeian rock at Rome. Under it, on every side, lie the sub-Apennine tertiary marls, extending across the Paglia as far as the foot of the central chain of the Umbrian Apennines; the volcanic tufa of Orvieto being the most eastern point to which the volcanic rocks of Central Italy extend on this parallel of latitude; the valleys of the Paglia and Tiber cutting off the volcanic rocks in this direction—all beyond, to the shores of the Adriatic, being of stratified marine deposits. The thickness of the volcanic mass at Orvieto is about 150 English feet. The elevation of the plateau on which the town stands is 720 ft. above the Paglia, and 1250 above the level of the sea.]

20 m. ORVIETO (*Inn, Locanda dell' Aquila Bianca*, where the coach stops, and near the gate, indifferent; there is said to be a better one, belonging to the same proprietor). The situation of Orvieto bespeaks a very ancient, probably an Etruscan origin; it is the *Herbanum* of Pliny, and the *Urbs Vetus* of other writers; the modern name being a corruption of the latter appellation. In the middle ages it was one of the strongholds of the Guelph party. The local chroniclers record the names of no less than 32 popes who resided at various periods within its walls, the greater part of whom were driven to seek security in its impregnable position during the troubles of the 12th and 13th centuries.

Orvieto at the present time is the capital of a province containing 29,047 souls, and 238 sq. m., and the residence of a bishop. The population of the city alone amounts to 6943.

The Cathedral, or *Duomo*, is one of the most interesting examples of Italian Gothic, and in many respects is without a rival in the history of art. Like the cathedrals of Siena and Florence, it is built of alternate courses of black and

light-coloured stone. The façade, with its bright mosaics and marble sculptures, is hardly to be surpassed in richness of material or in beauty of effect. The interior presents a large collection of sculpture of the 16th century, and is enriched by those frescoes of Luca Signorelli from which Michel Angelo is supposed to have derived the idea of his great work of the Last Judgment.

This remarkable building owes its origin to the miracle of Bolsena, which occurred, according to the Church history, in the middle of the 13th centy. (See p. 357.) Urban IV. being then resident at Orvieto, the priest who had been convinced by the miracle proceeded there to obtain absolution for his doubts, and brought with him the linen and other relics of the altar upon which the blood had fallen. The pope, attended by several cardinals, met the relics at the bridge of Rio Chiaro, and resolved that an edifice should at once be erected to receive them. Lorenzo Maitani, the celebrated Siennese architect, gave the design, and the first stone was laid by Nicholas IV. in 1290. From that time to the end of the 16th century almost every artist of eminence in architecture, sculpture, and mosaic was employed upon the works; and P. della Valle, in his history of the cathedral, records the names of no less than 33 architects, 152 sculptors, 68 painters, 90 workers in mosaic, and 28 workers in *tarsia*, whose talents were devoted to the embellishment of the edifice. The bases of the 4 pilasters of the façade are covered with bas-reliefs by Giovanni da Pisa, Arnolfo, and other scholars of Niccolò da Pisa. The sculptures of the *first* pilaster on the l. hand are arranged in compartments formed by the branches of a large ivy. The subjects embrace the history of man from the Creation to the settlement of the children of Noah; in the fifth compartment, Tubal Cain is represented as making bells, and Seth has a compass in his hand to indicate his reputed skill in astronomy. In the *second* the arrangement is different: Abraham is the principal figure, and all the others serve as connecting links, illustrating the descent of the Virgin

from the house of David; the 13 figures around the sleeping patriarch represent the judges who ruled over Israel after the death of Joshua; the pedigree of the Virgin is shown in a series of 8 ovals, on which are sculptured the principal personages and events which may be considered as representing the successive periods of the descent. The *third* pilaster, of which the principal figures are Jacob and the prophets, is entirely illustrative of the history of the Saviour from the Annunciation to the Resurrection. The *fourth*, in a series of surprising sculptures, represents the Last Judgment, the place of punishment, and the Saints in Paradise. There is perhaps no work of the kind, whether we consider the early period of its execution, or the minute variety of its details, more deserving of attentive study than this remarkable composition. In the representation of Hell the imagination of Giovanni da Pisa seems to have been inexhaustible; the monsters and the modes of punishment are entirely original, and the execution of the whole is characterised by an elaborate and careful workmanship. Above these pilasters are the 4 bronze emblems of the Evangelists. The spaces over the doors, and below the 3 pointed gables of the front, are filled with modern mosaics on a gold ground, representing the Annunciation, the Marriage of the Virgin, the Baptism of Christ, the Coronation of the Madonna, &c. The 3 doorways are also richly sculptured, and present some fine examples of spiral columns covered with mosaic, foliage, and other ornaments.

The *interior* is built of black basaltic lava and yellowish grey limestone, both found in the vicinity of Orvieto, and in the form of a Latin cross; the length from the choir to the great door is 278 Eng. feet, the width 103, the height 115. The windows are all lancet shaped, and many of those which are not closed up have finely painted glass in the upper portions, and diaphanous alabaster in the lower. The nave is divided from the aisles by six arches on each side, the columns supporting them are 62 feet

high, and have capitals of different orders of architecture. A gallery, with an elaborately carved balustrade, runs over the arches and all round the nave. The roof is modern, having been completed in 1828, without ornament; and, from its undecorated appearance, is quite out of keeping with the magnificence of the edifice it covers. The floor is of red Apennine marble, decorated, before the choir, with inlaid fleurs-de-lis.

In front of these columns stand the marble statues of the 12 apostles; they are 9½ feet in height, and are placed on pedestals 5½ feet above the floor of the nave, so that their colossal proportions produce an imposing effect. On the l. side are—St. Peter, by Francesco Mosca; St. Andrew, by Fabiano Toti, finished by Ippolito Scalza; St. John, by Ippolito Scalza; St. Philip, by Francesco Mochi; St. Matthew, by John of Bologna; St. Taddeus, by Francesco Mochi. On the rt. are—St. Simon and St. James the Less, by Bernardino Cametti; St. Bartholomew, by Ippolito Buzio; St. Thomas, by Scalza, said to be a likeness of himself; St. James, by Giovanni Caccini; and St. Paul, by Francesco Mosca, a bad imitation of the Farnese Hercules. The most remarkable of these figures are the St. Matthew and the St. Thomas; the latter is full of dignity and life.

At the high altar are the celebrated figures of the Annunziata and the Archangel, by Mochi. The Virgin is represented as starting from her seat at the salutation of the archangel; her hand grasps the chair with almost convulsive energy, and her countenance wears a disagreeable expression of indignation, little in accordance with the feelings which inspired the great painters on the same subject. The *tarsia* of the choir was executed chiefly by artists from Siena in the 14th century; that of the pulpit is of a later date, and is said to have been designed by Scalza. The 2 altars in the transepts, representing the Adoration of the Magi and the Visitation, are masterpieces of sculpture. The Visitation is composed of 9 figures, in almost whole relief, and nearly as large as life, with an abun-

dance of arabesques and other ornaments: it was designed by San Micheli of Verona, and executed at the age of 15 by Moschino, son of Simone Mosca. By the side is a statue of Christ at the Column, by Gabriele Mercanti. The other altar, of the Adoration of the Magi, is by Mosca himself, and is praised by Vasari as a noble specimen of art. The statue of the Ecce Homo near it is by Scalza.

The Chapel of the *Santissimo Corporale* contains the splendid reliquary of the *Corporale* of Bolsena, which cannot be seen without permission of the Bishop. On entering the chapel there are 2 statues in niches on either side,—that of the Saviour is by Raffaello da Montelupo, and that of the Virgin by Fabiano Toti. The great reliquary was executed in silver by Ugolino Veri of Siena, in 1338; it consists of no less than 400 lbs. of metal. It represents the façade of the cathedral, and is covered with enamels of the most minute and delicate workmanship, and so brilliant in their colours, that it is difficult to believe they are 5 centuries old. The subjects of the enamels are chiefly connected with the history of the Miracle, or illustrative of the Passion of our Saviour. In this same chapel is a picture of the Madonna, by Gentile da Fabriano.

The Chapel of the *Madonna di S. Brizio*, in the opposite (S.) transept, containing the miraculous image of the Virgin, is still more remarkable for its paintings, and for the group of the Pietà, the masterpiece of Scalza. At the entrance are 2 niches, with statues of Adam and Eve, by Fabiano Toti and Raffaello da Montelupo. The walls are entirely covered with the frescoes of *Luca Signorelli*, and the compartments of the roof are painted by *Fra Angelico da Fiesole*, *Benozzo Gozzoli*, and other eminent artists of the 15th centy. The Christ sitting in Judgment, the Coronation of the Virgin, with the noble group of the Prophets and the army of Martyrs, are among the most characteristic works of *Fra Angelico*; the Christ in Judgment is believed to have suggested the well-known figure of the Saviour in the Sistine chapel. The



subjects chosen by *Luca Signorelli* are, the History of Antichrist, the Resurrection, and the Last Judgment. They are so arranged as to furnish the successive chapters of one great epic; and the illustrious artist, then nearly 60 years of age, has given us, in these paintings, an explanation of many remarkable passages in the great work of Michel Angelo. The representation of the Fall of Antichrist comes first. He is seen preaching to the people, prompted by the Evil Spirit: at his feet are the gold, and jewels, and money, with which he tempts his followers; the crowd of listeners are in themselves a study of costume and character. In the next we have the descent of the Archangel, who hurls the Antichrist into the pit; in the corner of this compartment *Fra Angelico* and *Luca* himself are introduced among the spectators. The Resurrection follows, and is worthy of long and careful examination; the anatomical knowledge it exhibits is combined with a truth of expression perfectly wonderful. Hell and Paradise complete the series, and in their contrasts of deformity and beauty constitute one of the most extraordinary pictures ever painted. In the first the invention of the artist seems to have been lavished in creating new forms of demons; while in the Paradise the figures of the Seraphim are no less remarkable for their beauty. Besides these paintings there is a series of subjects taken from classical history and biography—the Descent of *Æneas*, *Perseus* and *Andromeda*, the Rape of *Proserpine*, *Ino* and *Melicerte*, and portraits of *Virgil*, *Ovid*, *Claudian*, *Seneca*, and *Stattius*; forming a curious mixture of sacred and profane inspirations. The lower parts of the wall were whitewashed till 1845, when they were cleaned and found to be also painted in fresco. The subjects are medallion portraits of the great Italian poets, scenes from the *Divina Commedia*, and mythological subjects.

The celebrated *Pietà*, executed in 1579, is the masterpiece of *Ippolito Scalza*. It is a group of 4 figures a 3rd larger than life, representing the Deposition from the Cross, and is sculptured

out of a single block of marble. It is perhaps the grandest production of the school of Michel Angelo.

In the chapels of the side aisles are several pictures: the graceful *Madonna* and *St. Catherine*, by *Gentile da Fabriano*; the Healing the Blind, and the Resurrection of the Widow's Son, by *Taddeo Zuccherò*; the Raising of *Lazarus*, and the Marriage of *Cana*, by *Circignani*. On the other side are the Christ in the Garden; the Flagellation; the Calvary; the Crowning with Thorns, &c., by *Muziano*.

The statue of *St. Sebastian*, by *Scalza*, at the W. end of the cathedral is the most perfectly beautiful of all the single figures in the building: it is said to have been executed in 4 months, for the sum of 10 golden crowns!

The Ch. of *S. Domenico* contains the fine monument of *Cardinal G. di Brago*, who died in 1282, by *Arnolfo*, and a picture, in 5 compartments, by *Simone Memmi*, signed and bearing the date of 1320, representing the Virgin and 4 saints.

After the cathedral, the most remarkable object in Orvieto is the Well called, in honour of the patron-saint of Ireland, *Il Pozzo di San Patrizio*. It is situated near the fortress, at the eastern extremity of the town. It was designed and begun by *Antonio di Sangallo* to relieve the garrison when *Clement VII.*, after the sack of Rome in 1527, took refuge here with his court. It is a surprising proof of the versatile powers of that great architect, and is hardly inferior to the best works of ancient Rome. It bears a great resemblance to the celebrated "Joseph's Well" in the citadel of *Cairo*, and, although not so deep, it is of a larger diameter, and grander in appearance, than that remarkable work of *Sultan Saladin*. It is enclosed in a hollow circular tower with double walls, between which 2 spiral staircases are carried, one above the other, having separate entrances; so that we descend by the one, and ascend by the other. It is partly excavated in the volcanic tufa, and partly built; the depth of the well is 179 Eng. feet, its diameter 46; the inner wall is perforated with 72 windows from

top to bottom to admit light. The staircase has 248 steps "*a cordoni*," so that mules may be employed in bringing up the water. The upper part of the well, or rather all the buildings above ground, were finished by Simone Mosca, in the reign of Paul III. Between the 2 entrance doors is the inscription—"Quod Natura munimento inviderat industria adiecit." Orvieto has ceased to be a garrison town, its castle has long been dismantled, and the well is no longer used.

The *Palazzo Gualterio*—belonging to Count Gualterio, the historian of the recent political events in Italy—contains an interesting collection of Cartoons by Domenichino, An. Caracci, Franceschini, Albani, &c., which the owner liberally permits strangers to visit. In the 1st room are 2 battle-pieces by Franceschini, designed for Genoa. In the 2nd are Temperance, by Domenichino, very fine; and other designs by Ann. Caracci, Albani, and Franceschini. In the 3rd, Mars, by Ann. Caracci; and Joseph's Dream, by Carlo Cignani. In the 4th are Fame and History, by Domenichino. In the chapel adjoining is a beautiful fresco of the Archangel Michael, removed from its original position, and attributed to Luca Signorelli. It has been restored in parts by Prof. Cornelius of Munich. In the 5th room are Fame, History, and Fidelity, by Domenichino; Love and Venus, and Love and Hymen, by Albani. In the 6th room is a series illustrating various events in the life of St. Catherine of Siena, by Ann. Caracci. On the roof of another room is a fresco of Endymion sleeping and surprised by Diana, said to be by Gherardo della Notte. In the gallery is a Deposition, by Baroccio, damaged; a good Gherardo della Notte; and 2 heads, said to be by Titian?

In the *Palazzo Petrangeli* there is also a collection of pictures. There are several other Palaces in Orvieto, some interesting from their architecture. The old town-hall in the Piazza del Popolo, until recently used as a Theatre, is an interesting specimen of the Domestic Architecture of the 15th century; its rounded windows, with their chequered ornaments, are almost Norman. There

is a small theatre in the town, where operas are occasionally performed. The town is very dirty, and no place can appear duller to the casual visitor.

The road from Orvieto to Bolsena, about 12 m., is the same as that to Montefiascone for about 10 m., from which it branches off on the rt.; to persons travelling post and merely wishing to visit Orvieto, Bolsena will be the best place to start from. A bridle-road of 18 m. leads from Orvieto to Todi; it is very hilly, and offers little interest.

The distance from Orvieto to Città della Pieve is about 26 m.; the miserable vehicle called a diligence seldom performing it in less than 7 hours. On leaving the city the road descends along the northern slope of its hill for 4 m., to the Paglia, which it crosses at the Ponte dell' Adunata,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. below its junction with the Chiana. Crossing the latter it ascends, for 7 m., high above the river, and through hills composed of tertiary sands (Pleiocene), abounding in marine shells, to the village of Bagni, so called from some mineral springs in the neighbourhood. From Bagni the ascent becomes still more rapid through a country richly clothed with oak forests, until it reaches the culminating point at La Croce, about 1150 feet above the Chiana. Here an equally rapid descent commences to the village of Ficulle, about half way between Orvieto and Città della Pieve, where there is a homely inn at the entrance of the town, which is situated on a rising on the rt. of the road. ("We found everything very clean and nice at this inn. In fine weather it would be a pleasant place to spend a few days at, to enjoy the lovely country immediately around."—A.D. 1858.) There is a Gothic ch. within the walls, with a crypt. Near the road are the remains of a Roman bridge, supposed to date from the time of Nero, and in the wall of the ch. of Santa Maria an ancient inscription, recording the erection of a Temple of the Sun by Claudius. A rapid descent of 4 miles, through a lovely country, during which the traveller will enjoy many fine peeps over the Val de Chiana, brings us to the plain; "

Chiana is here crossed on a handsome bridge, the river taking a more easterly course—that along which it is proposed to carry the projected railroad between the valleys of the Arno and Tiber. From this point the road follows, for 2 m., the foot of the hills which border on the E. the southern, or pontifical portion of the Val de Chiana, to Santa Maria di Borgo, where the ascent to Città della Pieve commences, still through a picturesquely wooded country by the villages of San Lorenzo and Monteleone, where it attains its greatest elevation, 900 feet, above the subjacent valley (1712 above the sea). From Monteleone to Città della Pieve the road runs along the ridge that separates the torrents flowing into the Chiana on the W., and into the Nestore on the E. 1 m. before reaching the gate a good road down the valley of the latter river branches off to Perugia. (Rte. 96.)

23 m. CITTA DELLA PIEVE. (*Inn*, Giornella's, near the gate, where the diligence stops; "clean and very fair accommodation, 1859." The town is clean. Pop. 2138. Its chief interest is derived from its being the birthplace of Pietro Perugino. In the oratory of the *Disciplinati*, or of *Santa Maria de' Bianchi*, attached to the *Chiesarella*, is one of his finest frescoes. It represents the Adoration of the Magi; the Madonna and Child are sitting under a shed, receiving the offerings of the wise men. The Virgin is exquisitely beautiful; the grouping is varied and full of character; the heads are full of expression and elaborately finished; a rich landscape with horsemen and various figures forms the background. This painting, although injured by the damp of the adjoining sacristy, the floor of which was formerly much higher than the oratory, has suffered less than any other by Perugino in the town. In a recess below the fresco are preserved 2 letters of Pietro relating to the picture, and some earthen pots which are supposed to have contained his paints. They were discovered enclosed in a tin box under the floor of the sacristy in 1835. In the first letter Pietro states that the picture ought to cost at least 200 florins, but

that he will be content with 100 as a townsman (*come paisano*); 25 to be paid at once (*scubeto*), and the rest in 3 years, 25 each year. It is signed; "*Io Pietro pentore mano propria*," and dated "*Peroscia vencte de Frebaio, 1504.*" The second shows that he was obliged to lessen his terms to 75 florins; he requests the syndic to send a mule and guide, that he may come and paint, and says that he will abate 25 florins, "*e niente piu*;" it is signed as before, and dated "*Peroscia l de Marzo, 1504.*" In the ch. of the Servites, outside the gate leading to Orvieto, are the remains of his fresco of the Crucifixion, ruined by building the present belfry. In the *Cathedral*, the interior of which has been modernized, are his Baptism of the Saviour, in the first chapel on the l., and an altarpiece in the choir representing the Madonna and Child, with St. Peter, St. Paul, and Saints Gervasius and Protasius below, painted, according to the inscription, in 1513. In the ch. of S. Antonio, at the bottom of the town, is another painting by Pietro, representing S. Antonio looking out of a window, with S. Paul the hermit and S. Marcello. The view from the door of this ch. over the valley which separates the Papal States from Tuscany is very fine. From its considerable elevation (1670 feet), Città della Pieve is free from malaria.

#### EXCURSION TO CHIUSI, 6 m.

An excellent road of 7 m. leads from Città della Pieve to Chiusi; first, by a rapid descent of 4 m. into the plain of the Chiana, in the centre of which is the frontier between the Papal and North Italian states. Passports and luggage are not examined until arriving at Chiusi. At the Leone d'Oro, a house recently opened outside the Roman gate, "the accommodation is very fair, but prices should be fixed beforehand, or the traveller will be more audaciously imposed upon than in any inn in Italy."—*Nor.* 1858. Tourists who may wish to prolong their stay will be able to find lodgings in the town. The diligences from Città della Pieve, and to Siena and Perugia, stop here.

The most intelligent guide to the antiquities of Chiusi is Giambattista Zeppoloni, a civil and obliging saddler and shoemaker, who will save the traveller much delay and trouble by procuring the keys of the principal tombs from their respective *custodi*.

Chiusi was one of the Twelve cities of the Etruscan league, and one of the Five which assisted the Latins against Tarquinius Priscus. Its antiquity is further confirmed by Virgil's account of its sending assistance to Æneas against Turnus. Its history during the reign of Porsenna is familiar to every one. It seems to have preserved its name and its position through all the changes and vicissitudes of Rome. Even in the Middle Ages, though its population was thinned by malaria, the site was never deserted like that of other Etruscan cities. The traveller, therefore, finds Chiusi occupying its ancient site, on an agreeably placed eminence 500 feet above the level of the small but pretty lake to which it gives its name. It contains a population of 2200 souls; its vicinity to some of the marshy districts of the Val di Chiana renders it at times unhealthy. Of its ancient walls very few fragments can now be traced; those which are visible are generally capped by mediæval masonry, and in some cases by Roman work. They are invariably composed of rectangular blocks of travertine, of much smaller size than those of most other Etruscan cities, but are put together carefully, and without cement. The town is literally undermined by subterranean passages, many of which have been called "labyrinths" by ancient and modern writers: it is now believed that some of them were connected with the sewerage of the ancient town; but there are others which were evidently destined for different purposes, although what those purposes may have been is still a mystery. Independently of these remains, the traveller will find that Chiusi is rich in interest and novelty, particularly in her museum and tombs. The largest collection is that of Signor Casuccini, one of the wealthy proprietors of the place, whose entire collection

was found, with few exceptions, on his own property. It is rich in vases of every known variety of Etruscan form, in *tazze*, in bronzes, mirrors, cinerary urns, and square or round pedestals or *cippi*, &c. Several of these urns and *cippi* are decorated with bas-reliefs illustrating the religious, civil, or domestic life of the country; many of these sculptures are of peculiar and touching interest, and some are altogether unique as representations of national customs. The collection of sepulchral monuments show that the Clusians burned their dead, and very seldom buried the bodies entire. The sarcophagi are not more than 3 or 4 in number, while of cinerary urns or ash-chests there are upwards of 100 in terra-cotta, about 50 in alabaster, and nearly the same number in travertine. The pottery in this museum includes specimens from various Etruscan sites, but the most interesting is of course that which is peculiar to the city and its territory. This is an unglazed black ware, rude rather than inelegant in form, and decorated with quaint and exaggerated figures of animals and monsters in low relief, the style and execution denoting a period of manufacture anterior to the influence and introduction of Greek taste. In the middle of the apartment containing the tombs is what may be called a statue-sarcophagus, the figure of a female in coarse limestone, sitting in a chair in white robes, with bas-reliefs on the pedestal. The head, arms, and feet are in separate pieces, attached by metal pins to the body, which is hollow, and when discovered contained the ashes of the deceased. It is sculptured in a stiff and *archaic* style, and the whole figure seems to have been coloured. The house of Signor Casuccini contains several interesting objects. Among them is the celebrated black vase called by the German antiquaries "the Anubis Vase," from the resemblance of the first figure in the group of mysterious personages who are represented upon it to the Egyptian deity of that name. Another vase, celebrated for its great beauty, represents the Judgment of Paris; it was found in the Poggio

Gajella. The collection of Signor Pao-luzzi is also rich in urns, vases, medals, and bas-reliefs, which have been collected by successive generations of his family. Among the most remarkable objects in the collection we may mention the cinerary jars called Canopi, from their resemblance to those of Egypt, with lids in the form of human heads, the variety of which has led antiquaries to suppose that they are portraits of those whose ashes they contained. Another interesting object is a bas-relief illustrated by Inghirami and Micali, representing a death-bed scene, a lady surrounded by the mourners who were hired at funerals to tear their hair and lacerate their cheeks; the deep grief of her little son is a striking contrast to this hired sorrow. The Bishop of Chiusi has formed in his palace an interesting collection of vases found in the neighbourhood; several of the Canons have collected Scarabæi and other relics, and Captain Sotzi kept a variety for sale.

The tombs in the neighbourhood are very numerous, as we might anticipate in a place which was once the most important capital of Etruria. The one which the very name of the city will recall to every traveller—the mausoleum and labyrinth of Porsenna, so well known by the descriptions of Pliny and Varro—has had no less than 4 representatives; in other words, 4 tumuli have disputed the honour of being the tomb of the conqueror of Rome. Although one of these contains the largest labyrinth yet opened, it is now generally believed that the tomb of Porsenna has yet to be discovered. In regard to the description of that celebrated monument with 3 piles of pyramids, it is worth while to observe, that, although the description was doubtless written from tradition, and therefore probably exaggerated, the remains of the tomb of Aruns, the son of this Etruscan chief, at Albano, are sufficient to show that its main outlines were correct.

It would be useless to enter into a minute account of the various tombs which lie scattered over the hills about Chiusi. They do not occur in a necro-

polis, as in the case of many other Etruscan sites, but are found among the neighbouring heights, excavated mostly in the hill-sides, and entered by a passage or gallery from the slope. They are often at some distance from each other; for which reason they are best visited on horseback. Without attempting to give a list of all that may be seen, we shall mention a few of the most remarkable to which the traveller can obtain access. As we have already stated, the principal tombs are locked up, so that the cicerone must be instructed beforehand to make the necessary arrangements with their respective *custodi*. Of the 6 we shall notice, 3 lie on the N.E. of the town, viz. the Deposito del Poggio Gajella, the Deposito del Sovrano, and the Deposito della Scimia; one on the E., called the Deposito del Colle Casuccini; and 2 on the N.W., the Deposito de' Dei, and the Deposito delle Monache.—1. *Deposito del Poggio Gajella*, so called from the hill of that name, 3 m. N.E. of the town. This tomb, or series of tombs, was discovered in 1840 by the Casuccini family, whose museum has been enriched by many of the objects it contained. Its discovery, however, had a higher interest for the antiquary, in the peculiar labyrinths which have made the Poggio Gajella celebrated throughout Europe, and induced archæologists to compare its mysterious passages with the well-known description of those of the tomb of Porsenna. The Poggio Gajella is a conical hill of about 50 feet in height, originally surrounded at its base by a circular wall of masonry, composed of uncemented blocks, outside which is a fosse, more than 900 feet in circumference. The hill is literally filled with tombs, excavated in 3 tiers, above each other, like the floors of a house, while the tombs of each tier or level are arranged like groups or streets of houses. Some of them are painted, some have roofs so carved as to represent beams and rafters, and many have rock-hewn couches for the dead. On the lower tier on the S. side, approached by an oblong vestibule, is a circular

chamber, 25 feet in diameter, supported by a high circular column in the centre; in this chamber some beautiful vases were discovered, and from its N. side mysterious labyrinthine passages communicate with a more numerous group of square tombs on the W. side of the hill. These passages are just large enough to allow a man to enter on all fours; sometimes they are circular, at others they throw off branches which terminate in *culs de sac*. On the second tier there are several groups of tombs both square and circular, in 2 of which are passages like those on the tier below. In one of the chambers of this tier the vase of the Judgment of Paris, now in the Casuccini museum, was discovered, together with several fragments of jewellery. On the third tier there are similar groups of tombs, among which some jewellery and broken vases were found. Dennis's Etruria contains a plan of these labyrinths.—2. *Deposito del Sovrano*, called also "del Gran Duca," 2 m. N.E. of the town, discovered in 1818 on a slope of the hill above the lake. It is a single chamber with an *arched* roof of solid masonry. It was entered by folding doors of travertine, of which one side remains. The benches which surround the chamber still retain 8 cinerary urns, inscribed with the name of the PERIS family.—3. *Deposito della Scimia*, discovered in 1846, in the hill called La Pellegrina, 1 m. N.E. of the town. It is a tomb of 4 chambers: the central one is painted with representations of games performed in the presence of a female, whose high rank may be inferred from her being seated beneath an umbrella, the only known example of its occurrence in Etruscan paintings. The games include chariot-races, wrestling, boxing, &c.; and among the various figures which compose the different groups are minstrels, a man in armour, a dwarf, and a monkey (Scimia)—the latter having the honour of giving the modern name to the tomb.—4. *Deposito delle Colle Casuccini*, 1 m. E. of the town, discovered in 1833. The entrance is still closed by two folding doors of travertine more than 4 feet high, still working on their an-

cient stone pivots. The tomb contains 3 chambers, 2 of which are decorated with paintings now gradually perishing. Those in the first chamber represent funeral games, horse-races, dancing, tumbling, and a funeral symposium of 10 men attended by their slaves. Those in the second chamber represent a chorus of youths, with instruments of music for the dance.—5. *Deposito di Dei*, 2 m. N.W. of Chiusi, on the hill called Poggio al Moro, discovered in 1826 on the property of Signor Dei. It is decorated internally with paintings representing a funeral banquet, funeral games, &c. &c., and contains several sarcophagi and other monuments, and a bilingual inscription.—6. *Deposito delle Monache*, so called from being in the grounds of the nuns of San Stefano, 1½ m. N.W. of the town. It is a single vaulted chamber, remarkable as retaining, without change, nearly all the objects which it contained when first discovered. There are 8 cinerary urns and 2 sarcophagi, most of which bear the name of UMRANA; one is inscribed with that of CAULE VIPINA, or Cæles Vibenna, a name which carries us back to the time of Romulus.—The Tombs of the Early Christians at Chiusi will interest travellers who have not seen the Catacombs at Rome and Naples, from which, however, they present certain points of difference. Those of Santa Caterina discovered in 1848, the most remarkable, are closed with folding stone doors opening into a chapel with an altar and an episcopal chair; out of this open 3 corridors, with graves in 3 tiers—from inscriptions discovered they appear to date from the time of the Antonines; the other catacombs, those of St. Mustiola, nearer to the lake, are of much ruder construction.

The Cathedral has been evidently constructed with the fragments of ancient edifices. Its nave is divided from the side aisles by 18 antique columns of unequal size, and even the tomb containing the ashes of St. Mustiola, to whom the building is dedicated, is formed out of an ancient column. On the walls of the arcade on the Piazza del Duomo numerous Roman and Etruscan inscriptions

have been placed, tiles with Etruscan characters, &c. ; and in one of the oratories of the Confraternità della Misericordia is a beautifully worked column of African marble, which must have belonged to an ancient edifice of imposing magnitude. These scattered fragments explain the disappearance of the monuments of ancient Clusium ; its temples, like those of Rome, were no doubt destroyed to build the churches and other edifices of the modern city.

Travellers desirous of proceeding further into Tuscany may proceed from Chiusi to Montepulciano, another Etruscan town (16 m.). The shortest road is that which leads northwards by the Government Fattoria of Dolciano. It skirts the lake which bears the name of Chiaro di Montepulciano, although it is lower down in the valley and some m. distant from that town. A longer but more interesting road is that through Sarteano and Chianciano. The picturesque and neat village of *Cetona*, 7 m. distant from Chiusi, with its mediæval castle, is an interesting point for the geologist and the antiquary. It is situated on an olive-clad height at the base of the lofty dolomite mountain of the same name, which rises above the valley watered by the Astrone, to an elevation of 3750 feet above the level of the sea. The ravines in the neighbourhood exhibit fine sections of the tertiary marine (Pleocene) strata. Cetona has a small inn kept by Alessandro Davidi. The antiquarian interest of the place is derived from the collection of Etruscan antiquities discovered in the neighbourhood by the Cavaliere Terrosi, one of the principal proprietors, who liberally allows it to be visited by travellers. It contains numerous vases, and 2 cinerary urns of singular beauty and perfection, which have been illustrated by Micali. *Sarteano*, 4 m. distant, is situated above the Val di Chiana, at the E. extremity of an elevated plateau, and which separates the latter from the valley of the Orcia ; its mediæval walls present a very picturesque appearance from all parts of the valley. It has a very tolerable inn kept by Signora Serafina. Sarteano is inte-

resting to the antiquary as possessing 3 private collections of Etruscan antiquities—the 1st, that of Cavaliere Bargagli, containing merely cinerary urns ; the 2nd, that of Dr. Borselli, consisting of vases and pottery (for sale) ; and the 3rd, that of Signor Lunghini. All these objects were found in the Etruscan necropolis on the table-land west of Sarteano, where a vast number of Etruscan tombs have been opened since 1825, and from which the greater part of the collection of black vases in the Gallery of the Uffizi at Florence was obtained. The tombs generally consist of single chambers, with a central pillar, and a ledge running round the unpainted walls. The hills which bound the valley on the W., from Cetona to Montepulciano, abound in Etruscan tombs. *Chianciano*, 7 m. from Sarteano, is one of the popular watering-places of Tuscany : its waters and hot springs, being in high repute in rheumatic and paralytic affections, during the season are much frequented by visitors. There are 2 Inns, kept by Faenzi and Spazzini, with moderate charges.

The position of *Montepulciano*, 4 m. distant from Chianciano, surrounded by mediæval walls, and perched upon a height, is highly picturesque. The fine ch. of the Madonna di San Biagio or Cathedral, built from the designs of A. di Sangallo, is considered one of his most successful works, and some of the palaces in the town are by the same celebrated architect. The Palazzo Buccelli contains several Etruscan antiquities found in the neighbourhood, which confirm the opinion that the town occupies the site of an Etruscan city. The façade of this palace has built into it several bas-reliefs, and numerous fragments of Etruscan and Roman inscriptions. The wines of Montepulciano are celebrated throughout Italy, and especially that called Manna, the “d’ogni vino il re” of Redi.

A road from Montepulciano through Pienza (9 m.) leads into the post route from Rome to Siena at San Quirico (6 m.), as noticed in Rte. 105 ; or the traveller may cross to Arezzo by the Val di Chiana, which will give him an opportunity of seeing the hydraulic

works which have rendered this valley one of the most fertile districts in Europe. Fojano, through which the road to Arezzo by Torrita passes (the station of Ad Græcos on the Via Cassia), is 16 m. (Rte. 107.) A third road from Montepulciano leads through Torrita to Asinalunga, from which there is a rlwy. to Siena and Florence (Rte. 85), and a fourth to Cortona (15 m.), crossing the river Chiana at Valiano.

## ROUTE 98.

TERNI TO ROME, BY RIETI AND THE  
VIA SALARIA.

	MILES.
Terni to Rieti . . . . .	18
Rieti to Poggio San Lorenzo . . . . .	9
P. S. Lorenzo to Osteria di Correse . . . . .	19
Ost. di Correse to Rome . . . . .	14

60 m.

This road is shorter than that by Narni, Civita Castellana, and Nepi, is in very fair condition, but, having no post-stations on it, must be travelled by vetturino, which will require 2 days, the first to Rieti, visiting the falls of Terni on the way. There is a public conveyance 3 times a week between Terni and Rieti; or carriages will be furnished by the postmaster; and from Rieti a very fair diligence starts 3 times a week for the capital.

Leaving Terni the road is the same as that to the Cascades, described under Rte. 107. From Papigno it ascends to gain the plain of the Velino,

which it follows, passing by *Pie di Luco*, and along the banks of its small lake, the *Lacus Velinus* of the ancients, near which was the Villa of *Axius*, mentioned by Cicero. It soon afterwards crosses the Velino near its junction with the Turano. The drive across the plain from here to Rieti is very agreeable.

*Rieti* (Inns; the Campana in the Piazza, and the Posta in the Corso; both very indifferent), the ancient Reate; one of the most important stations on the Via Salaria; an episcopal city of 12,000 Inhab., and chief town of a large province. It is in the midst of a rich agricultural district, and carries on a considerable trade in cattle and other productions from the surrounding mountains with the capital. There is little to detain the traveller as regards its monuments. The cathedral, originally in the Gothic style, has been modernised. In one of its chapels is a monument to a Countess Alfani by *Thorwaldsen*, and a Roman milestone, employed as one of the columns of the crypt. Near the Porta Accarana a mutilated statue, called the *Marbo Cibocco*, is said to be that raised by the people of Rieti to Cicero for advocating their cause in the Senate relative to the inundations of the subjacent plain of the Velinus. There were some second-rate pictures in a Pal. Ricci. Rieti, one of the most important towns of the mountain district, is supposed to have derived its name from *Rhæa*, the Latin *Cybele*. In ancient times it was celebrated for its breed of mules. From its considerable elevation above the sea its climate is healthy, cold in winter, from its vicinity to the mountains, but delightful in summer. Its luxuriant meadows were celebrated by the poets as the *Rosea rura Velini*. A good road leads by the Pass of Antrodocco from Rieti to Civita Ducale and Aquila. Being the frontier-town towards the kingdom of Naples, passports are examined here and viséd before leaving the town. Excursions can be made from Rieti to Lionessa, where there are some curious Gothic churches; to Collicelli, the



birthplace of Vespasian; and to S. Vittorino, the ancient Amiternum, where Sallust was born (See *Handbook of S. Italy*, Rte. 142).

A fair diligence leaves Rieti 3 times a week for Rome, on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, at 4 a.m., performing the journey in 10 hours, returning from Rome on the intermediate days. Fares 23½ pauls. There are conveyances in connection with it from Rieti to Antrodoco and Civita Ducale.

Near Rieti to Rome the road follows closely the line of the ancient Via Salaria.

Soon after leaving Rieti the road crosses the Turano, ascending the Lariana along the l. bank of the torrent, and afterwards the ravine to the pass of Ornaro, 2140 ft. above the sea. The descent on the W. side is steep, to

9 m. *Poggio San Lorenzo*, a miserable *osteria*, near the highest part of the chain that separates the valley of the Turano from that of the Tiber. Between it and Nerola are two others, called the *Osteria della Scaletta* and *Ost. del Olmo*, near which are several ancient tombs. From the *Ost. dell' Olmo* to the *Ponte Mercato*, below Nerola, where the road crosses the river of Correse, it skirts the base of Monte Carpigno. On a rising ground opposite, and about a mile distant from this bridge, is

*Nerola*, a village of less than 400 souls, placed in a commanding and picturesque position, with an old feudal castle belonging to the Barberini family. It has been by some supposed to occupy the site of Regillum, from which Appius Claudius migrated to Rome.

Instead of following the ancient Via Salaria, which passes below Monte Libretti, and in a more direct line to Rome, the modern route runs more to the west, to gain the plain of the Tiber. 3 m. beyond *Ponte di Mercato*, where the road crosses the torrent, and about 1 m. on the rt., upon a rising ground, is the hamlet of Correse, supposed to mark the site of Cures, the capital of the Sabines prior to the foundation of Rome. It was founded by the Umbrians, who

were expelled from Reate by the Pelasgi, and assumed the name of Sabines on settling here. The war between Tatius the king of Cures and Romulus after the rape of the Sabine virgins, the famous compact by which the inhabitants of Cures were removed to Rome, where Tatius shared the throne with Romulus, and the still more interesting history of Numa, will suggest themselves to every traveller. On a hill overlooking the river is the chapel or hermitage of the *Madonna d'Arce*, supposed to stand, as its name indicates, where formerly rose the *arx* or citadel of the Sabine capital. The ch. is surrounded by a square enclosure, whose walls are built of massive blocks. There are no further traces of walls, which may be regarded as another corroboration of the position, for, according to Dionysius, it was not walled. The histories of Tatius and of Numa are frequently noticed by the Roman poets:—

"Nec procul hinc Romam, et raptas sine more  
Sabinas  
Consessu caveæ, magnis Circensibus actis,  
Addiderat, subitoque novum consurgere bel-  
lum  
Romulidis, Tatloque seni, Curibusque severis."  
*Virg. Æn. viii.*

The neighbourhood of Correse has been very little explored: a path leads down the valley from the ruins to the *Ost. di Correse*.

• 19 m. *Osteria di Correse* or Barberini, a solitary tavern, where the direct road from Rome to Terni branches off. The village of Fiano, a fief of the ducal family of Ottobuoni, is seen on the opposite side of the Tiber from here.

On the l. of the road is the lofty range which bounds the Campagna on the E., conspicuous among which is the Monte Genaro, easily recognised by its pyramidal form.

After passing the river Correse, the road follows the l. bank of the Tiber, and crosses many of its small tributary streams. A mile beyond the *Osteria del Grillo*, near where the Pradaroni empties itself into the Tiber, the modern road joins the Via Salaria, at the foot of the conspicuous hill on which is situated (2 m. on l.) the town of *Monte Rotondo*. The modern town is sur-

mounted by a large castle now belonging to the Prince of Piombino. The country for miles around abounds in plantations of vines, the wine of this neighbourhood being the best in the immediate neighbourhood of Rome. 3 m. N. of Monte Rotondo is *Grotta Marozza*, the probable site of Eretum; mentioned by Virgil as having sent assistance to Turnus.

The traveller who visits Monte Rotondo may perhaps be induced to extend his excursion to the little village of Mentana, 2 m. to the S.E., which contains a baronial mansion of the Borghese family. It occupies the site of ancient Nomentum, but there are no remains now visible except some detached marbles and inscriptions. 6 m. from it is the village of *St. Angelo in Capoccia*, the site of Corniculum; it is on the summit of a steep hill, commanding a magnificent prospect extending from Soracte to the very verge of the Campagna. It was the birth-place of Servius Tullius, and one of the cities in the Montes Corniculani captured by Tarquinius Priscus. Some remains of its ancient polygonal walls still exist.

The high road, after leaving Monte Rotondo on the l., proceeds by Fonte di Papa, Santa Colomba, and Marcigliana, the two latter situated on eminences above the road. On the rt. hand, nearly opposite Fonte di Papa, is an ancient tumulus and fountain, marking the line of the Via Salaria. Santa Colomba occupies, probably, the site of the Alban colony of Crustumium, well known for its capture by Romulus. On the hill above Marcigliana, at Marcigliana Vecchia, are some ruins of Roman villas.

Soon after the Allia, near where the Romans were defeated by the Gauls A.U.C. 363, is crossed at Malpasso, supposed to be the necropolis of Fidenæ; beyond which, and at the 6th mile from Rome, the road passes over the gentle rising on which stood the Sabine city of FIDENÆ, so celebrated for its repeated wars with Rome, that Livy remarks, "it was almost more frequently captured than attack-

ed." The most prominent objects which now mark its site are *Castel Giubileo* on the rt., and the *Villa Spada* on the l. of the road. The Villa Spada stands on a projecting tongue of land, and has been supposed to be the site of the villa of Phaon, where Nero destroyed himself, whilst others place it at la Torre Serpentara,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. farther, and near to which, at a much remoter period, Mettius Fuffetius, the treacherous leader of the Alban forces, took his station to witness the battle between Tullus Hostilius and the troops of Veii and Fidenæ. Castel Giubileo occupies the site of the arx or citadel of Fidenæ; below it towards the river some sepulchral excavations are seen in the side of the cliff. From here there are good views of the course of the Tiber, and up the valleys of the Cremera and Valchetta, which empty themselves into it, nearly opposite.

The plain traversed beyond Castel Giubileo, and bordering the l. bank of the Tiber, was the scene of many a bloody fight between the Romans and Etruscans.

The Anio is crossed by the Ponte Salario. After passing this bridge a green hill rises before us and on the rt., upon whose summit stood ANTEMNÆ, of which not a trace now remains. From here the road, rising through beds of volcanic tufa and ashes, proceeds almost in a straight line to Rome, which it enters by the Porta Salaria, bordered on either side by elegant villas. Before reaching the gate it skirts on the l. the grounds of the Villa Albani. (See Excursions in *Handbook of Rome.*)

14 m. ROME.

## ROUTE 99.

ANCONA TO SPOLETO, BY FERMO, ASCOLI,  
AND NORCIA.

This route, when completed, will be shorter than that by Foligno, is already open as far as Arquato, and from Norcia to Spoleto the portion which traverses the Apennines is in progress. It can only be travelled by vetturino; and even the portion between Arquato and Norcia is impracticable at present for carriages of any kind.

The first part of this route can be performed by following the more direct road through Camerano to Loreto, or the more circuitous but better one (the post line, Rte. 88) through Osimo; from Loreto along the coast by Porto di Recanati, Civita Nova, and S. Elpidio, or through Recanati and Macerata to Porto di Fermo, where both routes again join, to proceed to the frontier at Porto d'Ascoli, near the Tronto.

(From Ancona to Loreto and Macerata, see p. 279. = 37 m.)

Leaving Macerata, we descend for four miles to the Chienti, passing the handsome ch. of Le Vergini, from the

designs of *Bramante*. 2 m. beyond where the road crosses the river is the village of *Pausula*, or Montolmo, where the historian of painting, *Lanzi*, was born; there is a curious picture of the 14th centy., in 3 compartments, in the village ch., signed by *Andrea da Bologna*. At the 7th mile from Macerata the road to Fermo branches off on the rt. from the main line, passing through *S. Giusto* (where in the ch. of the *Zoccolanti*, there is one of the best paintings of *Bernardino Lotto*) and *Monte Granaro*; after crossing the *Leta* and the *Tenna* torrents we ascend to

*Fermo* (the only inn at all passable, and it is very indifferent, is in the *Piazza Grande*), the *Firmum Picenum* of the Romans, an archiepiscopal city with irregular streets, situated on the top of a hill. This See, one of the richest pieces of Church preferment now in the Pope's hands, is generally bestowed upon a Cardinal. The Cathedral, of the 14th centy., is at the highest part of the town. From the neighbouring *Girone*, or public walk, there is a magnificent view over the subjacent country. Under the portico of the *Duomo*, of the 14th centy., stand a Roman sepulchral urn, some tombs of the Bishops of Fermo, of *S. Mateucci*, and two handsome ones of *Giovanni d'Oleggio* and *Orazio Brancadoro*. *La Chiesa Grande* is modern; it contains a good *Ciborium*, with several small statues; in the crypt is an early Christian urn, probably of the 4th centy. In the ch. of *S. Francesco* is a good monument of the 16th, to *Ludovico Uffreduzzi*, nephew of the famous *Oliverotto*, one of *Machiavel's* model tyrants, who became Lord of Fermo after the massacre of his uncle and the most influential inhabitants of the place invited to a banquet. A nativity in the ch. of *S. Filippo* is attributed to *Rubens*; and in the chapel of the Hospital is a triptych painted by *Andrea di Bologna*, similar to that we have seen at *Pausula*. In the house of Count *Vinci* there is a series of 14 small paintings by *Vittorio*

*Crivelli*; and in that of the Deminici family several antique objects discovered in the ruins of the Roman *Fulcrone*. The Public Library contains several MSS. of local historical interest.

Descending from Fermo, we arrive at Porto di Fermo, or S. Giorgio, 18 m. from Macerata, where there is a fair locanda, the *Leone d'Oro*. 14 m. N. is the port of Civita Nova, and 7 that of S. Elpidio. Continuing in an opposite direction and close to the sea-side, after 14 m. we reach *Grottamare*, a good-sized village with a fair locanda; 3 m. farther S. Benedetto; and 3 m. Torre or Porto di Ascoli, about 1 m. before arriving at the Neapolitan frontier, formed here by the *Tronto*. The country along the coast from Civita Nova is a perfect garden; the climate is so mild that the orange and lemon-trees flourish out of doors; the villages are much frequented in summer for sea-bathing, and in winter by invalids.

From Porto d'Ascoli the road turns suddenly to the rt., and, running along the l. bank of the *Tronto*, after 20 m. reaches

*Ascoli* (*Inn*: the best is alle *Chiave d'Oro*, behind the *Piazza del Popolo*). the *Asculum Picenum* of the Romans, supposed to have been founded by the *Pelasgi*. *Asculum* was one of the first towns that entered into the Social War, killing on the occasion the Proconsul *Servilius* and several Roman citizens. Destroyed by *Pompeius Strabo*, the father of *Pompey the Great*, it became afterwards a Roman municipium; at a later period it followed the same course as the other provinces on the Adriatic; it was an important town of the Maritime Pentapolis; under the Lombards it was subject to the Dukes of Spoleto, and under the Carlovingsians an independent earldom (774). In the 11th centy. it was governed as a species of free town by its bishops, to whom *Sergius IV.* in 1009 transferred the earldom, and subsequently by its petty lords or tyrants, until it finally was incorporated with the Papal provinces. *Ascoli* contains about 13,500 Inhab.; it

is situated on a declivity between the streams of the *Tronto* and *Castellano*, near their junction, these streams surrounding it on 7-8ths of the circuit of its walls; its position was a strong one before the invention of artillery, the space between the two rivers being defended by a Roman wall formed of travertine blocks as described by *Vitruvius*. It was on this side that the *Via Salaria* entered at the 107th m. from Rome, by a well-preserved double-arched gate still called the *Porta Romana*. At the N.E. extremity of the city, and beyond the *Porta dei Capuccini*, is a Roman bridge over the *Tronto*, and another over the *Castellano*, outside the *Porta Maggiore*. There are some specimens of ancient art in the town: two columns with the cella of a tetrastyle temple at the ch. of S. Ilario; some Roman constructions at S. Gregorio Magno; portions of an Ionic temple near the ch. of S. Venanzio; two columns of Oriental granite at S. Angelo Magno; and remains of a theatre and naumachia. Two palaces near the ch. of *Il Suffraggio* are supposed to be of the 9th centy.

The *Duomo* or Cathedral, dedicated to St. Emidius, its first bishop, in the 4th centy., stands on the site of a Basilica founded by Constantine, of which some fragments may be seen in the walls alongside the *Porta Lamusa*, a good specimen of the 15th centy. The cupola of the *Duomo* resembles that of the ch. of S. Michele at Pavia, and may date from the 9th centy. Within the ch. is a good picture in 15 compartments, by *Carlo Crivelli*, representing the Virgin and Child, a Pietà or dead Saviour, and the 12 Apostles. In the sacristy are some presses in tarsia-work of 1565; and in the treasury a very handsome piviale, presented by Nicholas IV. There is a detached Baptistery on the N. side of the Cathedral. In the *Panichi Palace*, on the *Piazza dell' Arringo*, near the *Duomo*, is a good painting by *Cola dell' Amatrice*.

The *Piazza dell' Arringo* contain-

the *Palazzo Comunale* and a monument erected to Paul III., with a bust of Julius II., beneath which is inscribed "*ob restitutam libertatem.*" The *Loggia de' Nobili* has a painting by Cola dell' Amatrice. The ch. of *S. Francesco*, in the Piazza del Popolo, has a very handsome Lombardo-Gothic façade, and in the interior another good painting by the same artist. The ch. of *S. Margherita* has fine paintings, and some frescoes in the adjoining convent, by Cola; and in the Hospital is preserved a good specimen by *Carlo Crivelli*. The principal churches of Ascoli are *S. Agostino*, the *Concezzione*, *SS. Gregorio*, *Venanzio*, and *Tomasso*. The town is traversed by a long street, the *Corso*, following the direction of the *Via Salaria*, between the *Porta Romana* and *Porta Maggiore*, and by the *Via Nova* from the latter to the *Piazza dell' Arringo* and the *Duomo*. There is a good theatre, the *Teatro Ventidio*.

The fortress, at the S.W. end of the town, was erected from the designs of A. di Sangallo. Pope Nicholas IV. and *Ventidius Bassus* were natives of Ascoli.

Leaving Ascoli, the road continues to ascend the valley of the Tronto, following the direction of the *Via Salaria*; at the 2nd mile a road turns off to *Mazzano*, where there is a curious natural bridge; passing by *Cavaceppo* (7 m.), where there are pretty gardens belonging to the *Sacconi* family; and afterwards the mineral springs of *l'Acqua Santa* (12 m.), the *ad Aquas* of the *Peutingerian Itinerary*. These waters, frequented in the summer for their medicinal qualities, contain iodine, and issue from the ground at a temperature of 96° Fahr. 8 m. farther is *Arquato*, beyond which the road is no longer passable for carriages, and the rest of the route as far as *Norcia*, about 25 m., must be performed on horseback. A new road is in progress, passing by *Quinto Decimo* and the *Piano di Castelluccio*. In winter the passage of the *Apennines* is difficult from the accumulation of snow; the mountain of *La*

*Sibilla*, one of the highest peaks of the Umbrian part of the chain, is seen to great advantage from the table-land or *Altopiano* of *Castelluccio*.

*Norcia*, an episcopal town, near the head of the upper valley of the *Corno*, one of the tributaries of the *Nera*, contained 4500 Inhab. before the frightful earthquake of 1858, which nearly levelled it to the ground; it was the birthplace of *S. Benedict*, of *Sta. Scolastica* his sister, and in more remote times of *Vespasia Polla*, the mother of *Vespasian*. There are some mineral waters in the vicinity, similar to those of *l'Acqua Santa*, on the eastern declivity of the chain towards *Ascoli*. From *Norcia* the newly opened route practicable for carriages traverses the upper valley of the *Nera*, by *Serravallo*, *Treponzio*, and *Pis di Paterno*. There are small inns at the two latter places. At *S. Anatolia* it crosses the *Nera*, here considerably increased in volume from the numerous tributaries which descend from the snow-capped peaks of *La Sibilla*. Between *S. Anatolia* and the valley of *Spoletto* another range of hills is crossed, the continuation of that of which the *Monte Somma*, between *Spoletto* and *Terni*, is the most elevated pass.

## ROUTE 100.

## CIVITA VECCHIA TO ROME—RAIL.

KIL.		KIL.
Santa Severa.		Ponte Galera.
Palo.		La Magliana.
Macarese.		Rome.

73 kil. = 45½ Eng. m.

For description of Civita Vecchia see Rte. 83.

The railroad between Civita Vecchia and Rome runs near to the sea-coast for one-half of the distance, as far as Palo; the station is about ½ m. outside the gate towards Rome, and to which omnibuses ply from the Piazza to meet the trains. On leaving the town it traverses, for the first 5 miles, a bare country at the foot of the W. prolongation of the range of hills of La Tolfa, as far as Cape Linaro, on the point of which is the Torre Chiaruccia, which stands near the site of the Roman station of *Castrum Novum*, of the *Via Aurelia*; in this portion there are several deep cuttings through the sandstone rock. Here the road makes a sudden bend to the E., the whole bay of the delta of the Tiber opens, and on a clear day the Alban mountains and the more distant Volscian range, and even the far-away Circean promontory, may be descried on the distant horizon. Santa Marinella is a mediæval castle, on the site of the ancient *Punicum*, overlooking a small cove where fishing-boats find a shelter from westerly winds. Not far from Santa Marinella is an Etruscan site, at the *Puntone del Castrato*. Here the traveller arriving from the north will see the first date-palm growing out of doors in the garden of the castle. Immediately beyond it, and close to the high road on the rt., is a ruin of one of the Roman bridges by which the *Via Aurelia* crossed a small stream; it is built of massive blocks of stone,

and is still in tolerable preservation. Several small rivers are crossed between this and Santa Severa, the largest descending from a wide valley in the chain of La Tolfa, on our left.

*Santa Severa Stat.*—The railway passes about a quarter of a mile to the N. of the old Castle, a very picturesque fortress of the middle ages, originally a stronghold of the Counts of Galera, then of the Orsinis, and now belonging to the Hospital of San Spirito at Rome. The square Castle, with its towers and detached *donjon*, is a good specimen of the military construction of the period: round this extends a wall with turrets. Santa Severa occupies the site of *Pyrgos*, the "*Pyrgi Veteres*" of Virgil, the port and naval arsenal of Agylla or Cære. It was celebrated at a very early period for its temple of Juno Lucina or Leucotea, which was plundered 391 years before our era by Dionysius of Syracuse, who carried off an immense amount of gold, the accumulated offerings at the shrine of the goddess. It was notorious also as the head-quarters of the most cruel pirates of ancient times—the prototypes of the modern Barbary rovers, and of their no less unprincipled successors, the modern Greek pirates of the Egean. In the substructions of the mediæval castle may be seen some fragments of polygonal masonry, supposed to form a part of the quadrangular enclosure by which the ancient town was surrounded. Leaving Santa Severa, we cross several small streams for the next 6 m. The picturesque hills on the l. are those of Il Sasso, at the foot of which are the mineral waters of the same name, the *Aquæ Cæretanæ* of the Romans, and which derive their modern appellation from the remarkable bare crag, called Il Sasso, close by. The square tower on the sea-coast to the rt. is the Torre Flavia: near it are some Roman ruins. At 1 m. beyond the Ponte di Zambra, 4 before reaching Palo, a road branches off on the l. to Cervetri, which is easily recognised by its ch. and large convent of St. Agostino, at the foot of a wooded hill; and soon after we cross

the river Vaccinia, which descends from the hills of Bracciano, passing in a deep ravine under the modern village, the site of the ancient Agylla. It was on the banks of this stream, the Cæritis Amnis of the Æneid, that Virgil tells us his hero received the "god-wrought arms" from Venus:

"Clypeï non enarrabile textum,  
Illic res Italas, Romanorumque triumphos,  
Fecerat ignipotens."

The Sanguinara stream is crossed 2 m. before reaching

Palo stat., about 500 yards N. of the village, which consists of a few houses on the sea-shore, occupying the site of Alsium, a dependency of Cære. Here Pompey and Antoninus Pius had villas; the only ruins are of the Roman period, and connected with the ancient Port. Close to the town is a castle of the 15th cent., occupied by the Papal doganieri, belonging to the Odescalchi family. The roadstead is open, and only frequented by fishing-boats and a few feluccas which bring iron from the Tuscan smelting works at Follonica to supply the forges at Bracciano, 15 m. distant. The Inn is very indifferent, and the charges so exorbitant that no one should sit down without making his bargain; it may be made a resting-place for those who wish to visit Cervetri, and light vehicles can be obtained at it for the excursion. Sleeping here, however, after the 1st of June ought to be avoided on account of the malaria, which manifests itself here at a very early period in the summer. (The description of the Etruscan remains about Cervetri will be found under the head of Excursions from Rome, in our description of its environs. Leaving Palo, the railway continues parallel to the post-road, diverging from the coast-line. 1 m. beyond is the old post-station of Monterone, close to which are the large Etruscan Tumuli called the Colli Tufarini, from the masses of tufa or coarse limestone of which they are formed. Some of these mounds were opened in 1838, and proved to be very ancient Etruscan sepulchres; they formed probably a part

of the necropolis of the neighbouring Alsium. Beyond Monterone the Capino stream is crossed at the Osteria of *Statua*, the *mutatio* of Ad Turres, on the Via Aurelia, with remains of a mediæval castle. There is a ruined sepulchre and walls of *opus reticulatum* on each side of the bridge. A m. farther is Palidoro, on a considerable stream which has its source in the hills behind Bracciano: the large farm buildings and ch. on the l., near it, belong to the Hospital of S. Spirito at Rome. To the l. of Palidoro is the Selva la Rocca, where some fine specimens of Etruscan work were found in 1840. The ruined tower of Torrimpietra, 1 m. still further on the l., is the supposed site of Bæbiana, one of the stations on the Peutingerian map. About 2 m. from Palidoro the torrent of i Tre Denari is crossed; here the post and railroads separate, the latter following the base of the hills, which bound the plain, extending along the sea-coast to the mouth of the Tiber. 4 m. farther it passes the *Macarese* stat., near to which, on the rt., is a large villa, with extensive farm buildings, belonging to Prince Rospigliosi. The Rospigliosi Villa is supposed to stand on or near the site of the Etruscan Fregellæ. The river passed here is the Arrone, which flows out of the Lake of Bracciano. The railway for the next 7 m. crosses a rich meadow plain and pasture country, interspersed with woods, until reaching *Ponte di Galera* stat., where it debouches in the valley of the Tiber. From Ponte Galera a road (5 m.) branches off to Porto and Fiumicino, the port of modern Rome. We continue along the base of the hills, having on the rt. the plain of *Campo di Merlo*, and the Tiber beyond, as far as *La Magliana* Stat. (described in the Excursions from Rome). On leaving La Magliana the railway penetrates through a deep cutting in the quaternary gravel-beds of the Monte delle Picche, on emerging from which we find ourselves on the rt. bank of the Tiber, beyond which is seen the basilica of St. Paul's; a little farther on, rounding the hills of Sta. Passera and Il Truglio, we discover the first view of Rome, with a glorious

prospect over the Campagna and the Alban hills beyond. Following the base of the Monte Verde, on the l., the railway station is soon reached, about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. outside the Porta Portese. Here omnibuses and carriages will be found in readiness on the arrival of the trains. Passports are taken at the rly. station, and a receipt given, which must be presented at the police-office in Rome within a given time.

The station is about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. outside the city, on entering which the first object that meets the eye is the prison of San Michele, at the commencement of the Trastevere. The ch. of St. Cecilia is soon passed on the l., from which a long, dirty, and thickly-inhabited street brings us to the Ponte di S. Bartolommeo, the Island of the Tiber, and the Pons Fabricii, by which the second branch of the Tiber is crossed. Passing immediately afterwards the theatre of Marcellus, we soon find ourselves at the bottom of the stairs leading to the Capitol, from which a wide street leads to the Piazza del Gesu, and, before its large ch., to the Piazza di Venezia, lined with palaces, at the S. extremity of the Corso, the great artery of modern Rome, extending from the foot of the Capitol to the Porto del Popolo. (For Hotels see list at p. 421).

As some persons may prefer performing the journey by the ordinary carriage road, for which horses may be procured at Civita Vecchia or at Rome, we have allowed to remain the description of it contained in the former editions of this book, before the railway was completed, premising that the notice already inserted of the country from Civita Vecchia as far as Palidoro applies equally to the carriage and railroads. On leaving, therefore, Palidoro a gradual ascent commences, and the rest of our route to Rome consists of ascents and descents, passing across a series of *plateaux* and longitudinal valleys, which constitute the rising ground that borders on the rt. the Tiber and its valley. 4 m. from Palidoro a steep descent brings us to the valley of the Arrone, covered at certain seasons with luxuriant vegetation, and presenting from its numerous trees

all the appearance of English park scenery. The river Arrone, which is the natural outlet of the Lake of Bracciano, empties itself into the Mediterranean near Macerese; it is here spanned by an ancient bridge of good construction. From the Arrone an ascent brings us to

*Castel di Guido*, a possession of the house of Orsini, which is supposed to be near the site of Lorium, the scene of the early education and death of the Emperor Antoninus Pius, although some antiquaries place this imperial villa with more reason a little farther on, at Bottaccia in the subjacent valley. At the Osteria di Malagrotta we cross the stream of the Aquasana; another ascent and descent bring us to Maglianella, and the Magliano, which empties itself into the Tiber below Rome; ascending from thence we soon reach the first plantations of vines and general cultivation three miles from the gates, near which the modern road branches off to the l. from the Via Aurelia, the latter continuing in a straight line to the Porta S. Pancrazio, under the walls of the Villa Pamfili; a mile farther the line of aqueduct of the Aqua Alseatina, the modern Aqua Paola, crosses our road; a valley soon succeeds, followed by a corresponding ascent, at the top of which we find ourselves in front of the bastions of the Vatican. It was at this spot that the French army met such a serious and unexpected check on their approach to Rome in April, 1849, when they were obliged to retreat before a few pieces of cannon judiciously placed and well served by a set of brave fellows, posted in the gardens of the Pope at the western angle of the bastion of the Vatican. From this point the road descends along the fortified wall of the city to the Porta de' Cavallegieri, where passports are demanded, and from whence, if the traveller be unprovided with a *lascia passare*, his carriage may be escorted to the dogana, a few hundred yards beyond this gate, the meanest in appearance and the least interesting from its historical recollections of all those



by which Rome is entered; and after passing the so long dreaded palace and prisons of the Inquisition, the traveller finds himself on a sudden close to the Piazza of St. Peter's, with that magnificent pile and the palace of the Vatican before him. As he traverses this splendid scene, he will soon forget the dreary road and the fatiguing journey of the last 8 hours: advancing from thence he enters the Borgo, having the great hospital of S. Spirito on his rt., and passes before the Castle of St. Angelo, and over the Elian Bridge, from which he for the first time describes the muddy waters of the Tiber: here, however, all his illusions of Roman grandeur will momentarily cease; a dirty, narrow street, so unlike those he has already passed through, and so unworthy even of modern Rome, conducts to the Corso and the quarter usually frequented by our countrymen in this capital of the Christian world.

[The country traversed between Civita Vecchia and Rome is interesting also in a geological point of view, and it may be useful to tell the scientific traveller who visits Rome for the first time the nature of the strata he will meet on this, perhaps, his entrance into Southern Italy. Civita Vecchia, and the country as far as Sta. Marinella, consist chiefly of strata of that species of sandstone called Macigno and Pietra Serena by the Tuscans, and which our eminent countryman, Sir R. Murchison, has shown to be contemporaneous with the Eocene or older tertiary strata of Northern Europe. The great plain of Palo, Santa Severa, &c., extending from the ridge of the hills of La Tolfa and the S. of Bracciano to the Mediterranean, is overlaid by a thick mass of *travertino*, or concretionary limestone, of recent origin, and of the formation of which mineral the waters of Sasso and Stigliano show the still existing cause. Some of these beds are formed of fragments of marine shells, and are quarried for building-stone in the plain between Palo and Statua. Nearer the hills of Bracciano the soil is formed of red volcanic tufa, as may be seen in the ravines under ancient Cære. The ranges of hills extending between Pa-

lidoro and the valley of the Tiber at Rome are a continuation of those which may be traced along the entire valley of that celebrated river, from where the Paglia and Nera empty themselves into it on the N. to Ponte Galera opposite to Ostia on the S.: the inferior portions consist of beds of tertiary or subapennine marls of the Pleiocene period, surmounted by sands, in some places abundant in marine shells, and capped with horizontal strata of volcanic tufa, deposited evidently in the midst of waters, and probably of the same sea which furnished the subjacent marine deposits. The tertiary marls may be seen in all the valleys which the road traverses, whilst the intervening plateaux consist of volcanic dejections. On the line of railway, between Ponte Galera and Rome, are extensive deposits of quaternary of Pleiostene gravel, of which there are good sections near La Magliana, containing at the base of the Monte delle Picche bones of the fossil elephant. This deposit rests on the Pliocene marls, which form the lowest strata on the rt. bank of the Tiber. It would appear, as the tertiary deposits cease entirely E. and S. of the valley of the Tiber, that the depression in which that celebrated river now runs, and in which the Capital of the Roman world is situated, is the result of an extensive fracture, or as geologists call it a *fault*, which has thrown up the marine strata along its right bank high above their original level. It is well known to the geologists of Rome how these marine Pleiocene strata constitute the greater portion of the heights of Monte Mario, of the Vatican and Janicoline hills.]

## ROUTE 105.

FLORENCE TO ROME, BY SIENA (EXCURSION TO S. GIMIGNANO), RADICOFANI, ACQUA PENDENTE, BOLSENA, AND VITERBO.

About 200 m.

The completion of the railroad from Florence to Siena has rendered this route more available to travellers. as regards actual distances it is the shortest of the two great carriage-roads to Rome, and may easily be performed in 3 days from Siena with post-horses, and in 4 by vetturino.

A diligence runs 3 times a week between Florence and Rome, performing the journey in 32 hours, including a stoppage of 2 hours at Siena. Passengers leave Florence by the morning train at 7 A.M., and Siena at 1 P.M., arriving at Rome the following day at 7 P.M. The fares (13½ and 12½ scudi for coupé and interior from Siena) are exorbitant (4½d. per English mile), considering the distance and the slow mode of travelling. The diligence has the advantage over the malleposte of passing only one night on the road, and of travelling over the most interesting portion of it by daylight.

The Malleposte from Florence to Rome takes 2 passengers; it leaves Florence every evening, and arrives at Rome by daybreak on the next morning but one. Fares from Siena, where places can be secured and passengers join it—84 francs or 150 pauls. By this conveyance 2 nights are passed on the road.

Persons disliking railway travelling, or who, having their own carriages, may prefer the high road, can reach Siena by post in 7, and with vetturino horses in 10 hours. (Rte. 81.)

The traveller, by leaving Florence early, will arrive at Siena before 11 A.M., which will afford him time to see the city, and to leave on the day following by diligence or vetturino for Rome.

Another facility which the railroad affords is to enable the tourist to visit the interesting sites of Certaldo, the country of Boccaccio, and the very curious town of St. Gimignano, and in a summer's day to reach Siena on the same evening.

Railway trains for Siena leave Florence 3 times a day in summer, at 7 and 10.30 A.M. and 5.30 P.M.; and in winter at 7.40, 11.0, and 4.30 P.M., performing the journey in 3½ hours: fares, 1st class, 10½ pauls; 2nd class, 7½: the carriages of the latter class are good, clean, and comfortable.

The station of the Leopolda Railway at Florence is outside and close to the Porta al Prato, the gate leading to the Cascine; the line is the same as that to Pisa and Leghorn (see Rte. 79) as far as Empoli, from where the branch to Siena ascends the Val d'Elsa; on leaving the Florence station, the line runs parallel to the Arno, along the north side of the Cascine, passing afterwards by the populous village of Brozzi to

*San Donino Stat.* The country between this and the next stat. is a perfect garden, in one of the most productive regions of the valley of the Arno; the river Bisenzio, which descends from the Apennines, and passes by Prato, is crossed by a handsome bridge, before arriving at

*Signa Stat.* The villages of Signa on the right bank of the Arno, and of Lastra on the left, are connected by a bridge; these two towns are the centre of the straw plait manufactory. Soon after leaving Signa, the rly. crosses the Ombrone river from Pistoia, and enters the narrow ravine or gorge of La Gonfolina, by which the middle valley of the Arno or that of Florence communicates with the lower one, or that of Pisa. The railroad runs close to the river throughout this ravine, and in making it great engineering difficulties had to be surmounted. At the western extremity we arrive at the

*Montelupo Stat.* (see p. 72). On leaving this stat. the river Pesa is crossed, where it separates Montelupo from the old post stat. of Ambrogiana. Here the Val d'Arno Inferiore may be said to commence; the rly. following in a straight line to Empoli stat. As passengers change carriages here, they will do well to see that their luggage is properly transferred to the Siena line. Passengers arriving from Florence have in general to wait some time before starting for Siena, until the up train arrives from Leghorn and Pisa. At Empoli the railway to Siena branches off to the l., takes a more southerly direction, and enters the valley of the Elsa at Ponte a Elsa, running parallel to the post-road.

*L' Osteria Bianca Stat.* During the first 2 m. of the road from Empoli the town of San Miniato dei Tedeschi, with its high mediæval tower, forms a very picturesque object on the summit of hills on the rt.; the traveller who takes an interest in Tuscan agriculture will do well to visit from this stat. the Agricultural School, founded by the Marquis Ridolfi at Mileto, about 2 m. from Granajuolo, on the opposite side of the Elsa. A district rich in corn, vines, and mulberry-trees is passed before arriving at

*Castel Fiorentino Stat.* The town is situated on the hill to the l. of the stat., and contains a population of 2300 souls. It is the principal place in the Val d'Elsa, and in former times was one of considerable importance, commanding the high road from the Val d'Arno to Siena. Continuing along the banks of the river, through an equally fertile country, we arrive at

*Certaldo Stat.* Here, as at the last, the station is in the plain, and the town on a hill overlooking the river and its beautiful valley. The traveller will do well to employ the interval between two trains to visit this picturesque village, immortalized by its connexion with Boccaccio, who assumed the name of Certaldese to commemorate the country of his family. Certaldo will well repay a visit to those who take an interest in the history of Italian literature, and in the language

of which Boccaccio was one of the founders. Here he spent the greater part of his life on his return from Paris, and was buried in the ch. of St. Michael and St. James, still called the Canonica.

"Boccaccio to his parent earth bequeath'd  
His dust—and lies it not her Great among,  
With many a sweet and solemn requiem  
breathed  
O'er him who form'd the Tuscan's siren  
tongue?  
That music in itself, whose sounds are song,  
The poetry of speech? No;—even his tomb,  
Uptorn, must bear the hyæna bigot's wrong,  
No more amidst the meaner dead find room,  
Nor claim a passing sigh, because it told for  
whom!"  
*Childe Harold.*

"Boccaccio's sepulchre," says M. Valery, "formerly stood in the centre of the ch.; against the wall close by was the epitaph written by himself, and an additional one by his illustrious friend Colluccio Salutati, chancellor of the Seigniory of Florence. The podestà of Certaldo, Lattanzio Tedaldi, erected a more magnificent monument to him, in 1503, in the interior of the ch., which was honourably transferred to a spot facing the pulpit on the construction of an organ loft. Boccaccio was represented in a half-length figure, holding on his breast, with both hands, a volume on which was inscribed *Decameron*, a singular book to be placed just facing the preacher, and a proof of liberality on the part of the clergy. The tomb has experienced the most melancholy changes. For more than 4 centuries it had been the honour of Certaldo, and had attracted many travellers to the Canonica, when in 1783 it was removed by a false interpretation of the Leopoldine enactment against burying in churches; the 'hyæna bigots of Certaldo,' against whom Childe Harold and his annotator declaim, had nothing to do with its removal. The stone that covered this tomb was broken and thrown aside as useless in the cloister adjoining. It is said that Boccaccio's skull and bones were then exhumed, and a copper or lead tube containing sundry parchments of the same century. These precious fragments, now lost, were long preserved by the rector of the ch., who ten years after accepted a benefice in the upper

Val d' Arno. It is stated by tradition that they were still at that epoch an object of curiosity to strangers, who went to the rector's house to see them. It is difficult to explain the culpable negligence that allowed the remains of Boccaccio to be lost, when we consider the unceasing popularity, at Certaldo, of this eloquent, admirable writer, this limner, so true, graceful, touching, profound, and mirthful, the perfect impersonation of Tuscan genius." Boccaccio's house, built of brick, with a small tower, was repaired in 1823 by the late Marchioness Lenzoni Medici, one of the last descendants of the illustrious house whose name she bore, who "reconstructed the staircase, decorated Boccaccio's chamber with his portrait, a large fresco by Benvenuti, and a book-case containing his works. The furniture is the oldest that could be found at Certaldo, with some imitated from paintings of that period. The lamp seems the most authentic article of the whole, as it was found in the house, and the hardness of the oil proved its antiquity. A well, a bath, and a terrace are shown, which, according to an old tradition, belonged to Boccaccio. The fragments of stone which covered his grave for more than 4 centuries were religiously collected by the Marchesa Lenzoni in 1826, and placed in this house with an inscription by her friend, the poet Giordani."

As there is little interest in the country between Certaldo and the next station, Poggibonsi, the railway continuing to run through a less fertile district along the foot of the hills formed of tertiary sandstones that bound the Val d' Elsa on the E., the tourist may make a very interesting excursion to the town of San Gimignano. The distance from Certaldo is about 8 m.; but as the road is hilly, the pedestrian would require 3 and a light gig 2 hours to reach it: vehicles for the purpose may be procured at the railway station, and on hiring them an agreement should be made that, instead of returning to Certaldo, the traveller will be conveyed to Poggibonsi: the charge for such a conveyance ought not to exceed, buonamano included, 20 pauls. Crossing the

Elsa, the road enters the valley of the Casciani torrent, from which it ascends to the hamlet of Pancale. The hills on this, as on the opposite side of the Elsa, are composed of tertiary sands abounding in marine remains.

*San Gimignano*, a very ancient town of about 2000 Inhab. on the summit of a hill 1260 feet above the sea. There is a clean little Inn in the town, kept by Giusti ("very civil people, where we paid 7 pauls a day, lodging and meals included, and were very well pleased" — *H. A. L.*). Half a day will enable the ordinary tourist to see everything of interest and to return either to Certaldo or Poggibonsi on the same evening; but the artist will find ample occupation for days in the many fine paintings still existing in the churches. One of the most remarkable features in this strange, primitive, and little-altered mediæval town is the number of lofty square towers in so small a space, from which it has received the distinctive appellation of *San G. delle Belle Torre*.

The *Palazzo Pubblico*, of the 14th century. In the Sala di Consiglio is a large fresco, painted, according to the inscription beneath, by *Lippo Memmi*, in 1317, representing the Virgin and Child enthroned, surrounded by saints and angels, with Nello Tolomei, a Podesta of the town, and the Donatario, kneeling before her, resembling the same subject by his cousin Simone in the *Palazzo Pubblico* at Siena, and considered his best work. It was restored in 1467 by *Benozzo Gozzoli*. Several old pictures from suppressed churches have been placed here: — a *S. Bartholomew*, by *Lorenzo di Nicola* (1401); a *Madonna and Child* with 4 Saints, by *Taddeo di Bartolo*, bearing his signature; 2 circular pictures of the Annunciation, by *Filippo Lippi*, a *S. Gimignano*, seated, by *Taddeo di Bartolo*; and a *Santa Fina*, attributed to the same painter. Close to the *Palazzo Pubblico* is the *Torre del Comune*, the highest of the 13 towers of San Gimignano (175 feet): it rises upon an arch, under which passes a street: it was raised

in 1298, from a fund to which each chief magistrate was obliged to contribute on going out of office for the privilege of having his armorial bearings affixed to it. Of the 3 bells in it, the largest, weighing 12,000 Tuscan pounds, was cast in 1328.

The Palazzo del Oriolo, now the theatre, has also a tower close to it; it is opposite the collegiate church.

Of all the towers of S. Gimignano, the most elegant are the twin *Torri degl' Ardinghelli*, built in the 13th century by the noble family of that name.

Of the 36 churches that formerly existed in this small town, many are now in ruins; those worthy of a visit are—

The *Collegiata*, or *Collegiate Church*, an interesting building supposed to date from the 11th centy., but much altered in the 15th by *Giuliano da Majano*. Its original form was that of an ancient basilica. The outside is unfinished; the walls of the interior are painted in fresco.

To the l. on entering are three series of subjects from the Old Testament painted by *Bartolo di Fredi*, the father of *Taddeo Bartolo*, of Siena, in 1356; they were badly restored in 1745, and the original character almost destroyed. On the opposite side are corresponding series from the New Testament, commenced by *Berna* of Siena, who fell from the scaffolding while painting them in 1380, and finished by *Giovanni di Ascanio* his pupil; these frescoes also have been badly restored. Between the two entrances is the Martyrdom of St. Sebastian, with our Saviour, the Virgin, and various saints above, painted by *Benozzo Gozzoli* in 1465, and one of his best works. On the side walls are the *Paradiso* and the *Inferno*, four Cardinal Virtues, and the Almighty with the 12 Apostles and various saints and prophets, by *Taddeo Bartolo* (1393). The roof is ornamented with frescoes of the 15th centy., by *Domenico da Firenze* (*Ghirlandaio*?), *Pier. Francesco di Bartolommeo*, and *Sebastian Mainardi*. The Chapel of *Sta. Fina* is remarkable for the beauty of its architecture and decorations: the altar of white

marble is by *Benedetto da Maiano*, with bas-reliefs of a miracle and the death of *Sta. Fina*. The frescoes on the walls are by *D. del Ghirlandaio*; the lunette on the rt. represents St. Gregory announcing her approaching death to *Sta. Fina*, with her soul borne to heaven by angels, above; that on the l. her funeral, a very fine work of that great painter. The Evangelists on the roof, and the Saints and Prophets over the cornice and in the angles of the vault, are attributed to *Sebastian Mainardi*, a pupil of *Ghirlandaio*: they have been much injured by restorations. In the choir have been placed nine large paintings on panel from suppressed convents. To the rt. on entering are, 1st, the Virgin and Child, with angels above holding a crown and wreaths of flowers, and saints kneeling beneath, by *Benozzo Gozzoli*; 2nd, the Coronation of the Virgin, with numerous worshipping saints and angels, by *Piero del Pollaiuolo*, interesting for the fine expression of the heads; 3rd, the Descent of Christ into Hades, by *Matteo Roselli*. On the wall in front, under the window, is the Virgin and Child, with SS. Gimignano, Nicholas, M. Magdalene, *Fina*, and John the Baptist, by *Mainardi*, considered his best work. Turning to the l. wall, after the Coronation of the Virgin is a Deposition from the Cross by *D. di Passignano*; and, lastly, the Virgin enthroned, with the Infant Saviour holding a little bird, and various kneeling saints, considered the best work of *Tumagni* of San Gimignano. The choir also possesses some illuminated missals—one attributed to *Niccolo di Ser Sozzo Tegliacci* (1363), of the Sienese school; the best page (22) is San Gimignano seated in the episcopal chair, surrounded by angels and monks. The Chapel of St. Gimignano contains an altar by *Benedetto da Majano*, greatly disfigured by modern additions. The Chapel of the Purification has a picture, the finding of the Cross, attributed to *Niccolo Sassi*. Opposite to the Chapel of *Sta. Fina* is that of the Conception, with frescoes, by *Niccolo Sassi*, representing the Birth of the Virgin, and St. Philip celebrating Mass at an

altar, before which kneels St. Francesco di Paola. To *Sassi* is also attributed the picture over the altar. The Coronation of the Virgin, on the roof, is by *Pietro Dandini* in 1701. A fresco of the Annunciation by *D. del Ghirlandaio* is in the adjoining oratory of San Giovanni, which contains a font sculptured by *Giovanni Ciccchi* of Siena in 1379. In the sacristy is a bust of Onofrio Vanni by *Benedetto da Maiano*, a picture of the Coronation of the Virgin by *Matteo Rosselli*, and an interesting early marble bas-relief of the Virgin and Child.

Church of *St. Agostino*, built in 1280. Entering by the side door and turning to the rt., the fresco over the 1st altar, of St. Nicola di Tolentino, is attributed to *Vincenzo Tamagni*, and represents the Virgin and Child surrounded by Seraphim, and adored by 2 Angels, and below by SS. Nicola, Rocco, Paul the Hermit, and Antony; this lower part has suffered from damp. The picture over the 2nd altar is attributed to *Salimbeni*, and represents the Marriage of the patron Saint, Catherine of Siena. On the wall close by is a picture by *Giovanni Balducci*, of the Marriage of St. Catherine of Alexandria. The altarpiece of the Chapel of St. Guglielmo is of the 18th centy. Part of the whitewash which now covers this chapel has been lately removed, showing a portion of the ancient fresco beneath of the Birth of the Virgin, by *Bartolo Fredi*. The Chapel of the Choir was painted in 1465, by *Benozzo Gozzoli*, in 17 compartments representing the principal events in the life of St. Augustine, and is perhaps the finest of his works; some of the subjects have suffered from time, while others are still well preserved. The Chapel of the Holy Sacrament contains a painting on panel, by *Tamagni*, of the Birth of the Virgin, and on the l. wall another of the Virgin and Child, enthroned with various saints, attributed to *Benozzo Gozzoli*. Under the organ is a fresco by *Mainardi*, representing St. Gimignano blessing 3 celebrities of the town, badly restored in 1844. Over the altar of the Madonna della Grazie is a fresco of the Virgin and Child enthroned, the Archangel Michael, and another saint, by *Lippo*

*Memmi* (1330), badly restored, or rather repainted. Near this is an elegantly sculptured marble pulpit, with a fresco in the upper compartment of a crucifix, and two kneeling monks; and at the sides two prophets in chiaroscuro, by *Tamagni*, who probably designed the pulpit. Over the Altar of St. Sebastian is a very fine fresco by *Benozzo Gozzoli*, representing the inhabitants of St. Gimignano invoking the protection of the saint during the plague of 1464. The picture on the altar of San. Vincenzo, of the Virgin and Child enthroned with saints, is by *Fra Paolo da Pistoia* (1530), a pupil of Fra Bartolommeo. Over the altar of Sta. Croce is a crucifix, with the Virgin, Saints, and landscape background, painted in fresco by *Tamagni*. In the Chapel of *St. Bartolo* at the end of the ch. is the beautiful marble shrine of the Saint by *Benedetto da Maiano*; on the l. wall and in the angles of the vault are several saints and doctors of the Church painted in fresco by *Sebastian Mainardi*. The picture of the Virgin and Child with kneeling Saints, over the altar adjoining, is dated 1494, and bears the name of *Petrus Francisci Presbyter Florentin*. The lunette over this altar contains a Pieta in fresco by *Tamagni*. The Chapel of the Hospital of *Sta. Fina* is painted in fresco by *Mainardi*. The centre lunette of the Virgin and Child is attributed to *Domenico Ghirlandaio*.

Church of *St. Girolamo*. The picture at the high altar, of the Virgin and Child with Saints, is by *Tamagni*. In the refectory of the adjoining monastery is a fresco in three lunettes, of the miracle of the Loaves and Fishes, attributed to *Pocetti*. There is also a small picture of the Nativity by *Ghirlandaio*.

Church of *St. Jacopo* belonged formerly to the Knights Templars, and dates from the 11th centy. It contains 3 frescoes of the 13th or 14th centy.

Oratory of *St. Lorenzo in Ponte* contains a fresco of the Crucifixion, attributed to *Cennino Cennini*, and a Virgin and Child, said to be by *Lippo Memmi*, the angels having been added by *Cennini*.

The house of the Signori Pratellesi,

in the Contrada di S. Giovanni, formerly the Convent of Sta. Caterina, contains, in a room which was anciently the refectory, a fine fresco of *Vincenzo Tammagni*, representing the Marriage of St. Catherine of Alexandria.

About  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. from the city is the Church and Convent of *Monte Oliveto*, containing several good pictures. In the first chapel to the rt. on entering, the Virgin and Child with SS. Jerome and Bernard, and the Nativity of the Virgin on the Gradino, by *Sebastian Mainardi*. In the centre of the choir, a beautiful Assumption of the Virgin by *Pinturicchio*. In the adjoining cloister is a large fresco of the Crucifixion by *Benozzo Gozzoli*.

San Gimignano has at all periods possessed an exuberance of monastic institutions: a century ago it contained 235 monks and priests in a population of 1300 souls; and even now, out of 2000 Inhab., there are 120 priests and friars.

There has been of late years established in the suppressed monastery of S. Dominick a Penitentiary, or House of Correction for convicted females, who are sent here from all parts of Tuscany.

An interesting historical account of this very curious town, with a description of the several works of art in it, has been recently published by Canonico Pecori, one of the ecclesiastics of the Collegiata, '*Storia della Terra di S. Gimignano*,' 1 vol. 8vo., 1853.

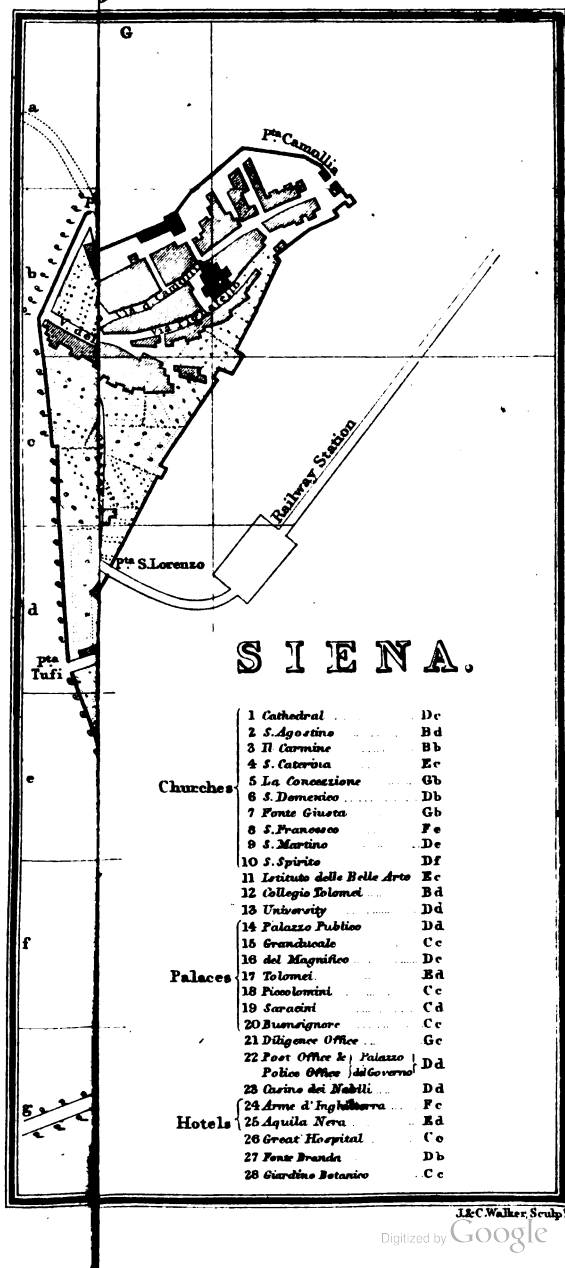
The road from S. Gimignano to Poggibonsi descends along the Foci torrent: the distance is less than from Certaldo—scarcely 6 miles.

*Poggibonsi* Stat.—A town of nearly 3000 souls, situated in the angle formed by the junction of the Elsa and Staggia torrents. There is a very fair inn here, the Aquila Nera, but a bargain must be made. Poggibonsi derives its name from the high hill, Poggio Bonsi, at the foot of which it is situated, and which is surmounted by an old castle built in the middle of the 15th century, during the wars between the Sienese and the Florentines. 4 m. S.W. of Poggibonsi is the town of Colle, to which there is an excellent

road; and another to Volterra, a good deal up and down hill; it ascends for the first 10 m. to a ruined border tower, presenting several beautiful and picturesque views; from thence a long descent, and again a rise of 2 m. to Volterra. Less than a mile from Poggibonsi is the ch. of *S. Lucchese*, which has a good altarpiece by one of the La Robbias, and some interesting paintings; amongst others, in the refectory, two frescoes by *Gerino da Pistoia*, representing the Miracle of the Loaves and Fishes. From Poggibonsi the railway follows the valley of the Staggia nearly to the source of the river: the ascent is very rapid, being about 750 feet in a distance of 16 m. 5 m. after leaving Poggibonsi the line passes the village of Staggia, with a mediæval castle and *donjon*, on the rt., and farther on the old square castle of Monte Riggioni, which forms a very picturesque object in the landscape. All along this upper valley of the Staggia the geologist will observe very considerable deposits of travertine, not only of fresh-water origin, but interstratified in the marine beds of the tertiary marine formation. 2 m. before arriving at Siena the railroad enters a tunnel nearly a mile long (1661 yards), pierced in the hill of San Dalmazzo, which here forms the summit level that separates the waters flowing into the Elsa and the Arno on the N., and into the Ombrone on the S. A mile beyond this tunnel we arrive at the

*Siena* Stat., close to the newly opened Porta di San Lorenzo, which leads into the principal street of the city. Luggage is sometimes examined at the gate, but passports are only required at the hotels when travellers pass the night. The offices of the diligences to Rome and to Chiusi are at short distances within the gate, and persons about to proceed even on the morrow by these conveyances will do well to deposit there their heavy luggage on the way to their hotels.

SIENA. (*Inns*: Le Arme di Inghilterra, kept by Seggi, the nearest to the rly. station and diligence offices, good; Aquila Nera, also good, in a more remote situation, but nearer the Cathed-







dral and other sights. There are very good apartments for families in both these hotels, and the charges are reasonable. I Tre Re, a small but clean-looking inn. Il Re Moro, near the Diligence office, second-rate. There is an excellent café, del Greco, nearly opposite to the Loggia of the Casino dei Nobili.) This ancient city occupies the irregular summit of a hill of tertiary sandstone, rising on the borders of the dreary and barren tract which forms the southern province of Tuscany. The whole district bears a desolate appearance, and consists of bare clay hills capped with marine sandstone. The streets are generally narrow and irregular, frequently so steep as to be impassable in carriages, and many of them are mere narrow lanes; the smaller streets are mostly paved with tiles, in the manner described by Pliny as the "spicata testacea." The wider ones are bordered with large mansions called palaces, some of which have lofty towers and rings near the gateways. In the days when Siena, as a republic, was the rival of Florence, it contained nearly 200,000 Inhab.; the population in 1856 was 22,598, and in the more remote quarters of the city grass grows on the pavement.

Siena preserves, almost without change, the name of Sena Julia, and is supposed to have been a colony established by Julius Cæsar. Though in the heart of Tuscany, it does not possess a vestige of Etruscan antiquity. The interest of the existing city is derived from its prominent position among the free cities of the middle ages. In the early part of the 12th century it had thrown off the yoke of the Countess Matilda, and declared itself an independent republic. The nobles fell early before the power of the people, and were compelled to retire from the city. The popular party, although divided by the rivalry of their leaders, warmly embraced the Ghibeline cause; and on the expulsion of Farinata degli Uberti from Florence, all the Florentine Ghibelines who were implicated in the conspiracy with that celebrated personage were received

with favour at Siena. During the hostilities which followed, the whole power of the Guelph party in Tuscany was defeated by the combined forces of Siena and Pisa, under the command of Farinata and the generals of Manfred, at Monte Aperto, about 5 miles from the city. This memorable battle, commemorated by Dante, in which the Guelphs left no less than 10,000 dead upon the field, was fought on the 4th Sept. 1260; it not only established the supremacy of the Ghibelines, but left in the hands of the Sienese the great standard of Florence, whose poles are still preserved in the cathedral as trophies.

The victory of Monte Aperto brought back to Siena a great number of her exiled nobles, who became citizens and traders, or lived as a distinct class in a separate quarter of the city, which still retains the name of "Casato." After numerous contests between the people and the rich merchants, who formed a kind of burgher aristocracy on the overthrow of the nobles, Charles IV. in vain endeavoured to acquire the *signoria*; but the city, although able to resist his schemes, was too much weakened in her principles of liberty by the tyranny of Pandolfo Petrucci and other usurpers to withstand the encroachments of the Medici, who found means to undermine and destroy the last remnant of her freedom.

It was during this last struggle that the ferocious Marquis de Marignano, whom the Grand Duke Cosimo de' Medici had employed to reduce the citizens by famine, inhumanly destroyed the population of the Sienese Maremma, and carried desolation into the whole of that once fertile district. Malaria inevitably followed this cruel policy, and "those," says Sismondi, "who at the peace returned to reap the inheritance of the victims of Marignano, soon fell themselves the victims of that disease." During the period of its freedom the territory of Siena was large and populous; 200,000 inhab. were found within its walls; it had 39 gates, of which all but 8 are now closed; the arts were encouraged, the city became

the seat of a school of painting, and its commerce was so extensive as to excite the jealousy even of the Florentines.

Siena is now the chief city of one of the 5 Compartimenti of Tuscany, the seat of an archbishop, of a military governor, and of an university.

The *School of Painting of Siena* is so remarkable a feature in the history of the city, that it will be useful to give a brief notice of its character and its masters, in order that the works of art in its public gallery and churches may be more thoroughly appreciated. The prevailing characteristics of this school are deep religious feeling, and a peculiar beauty and tenderness of expression inspired by devotional enthusiasm, differing altogether from that style which classical study had introduced into the more northern schools of Italy. In antiquity the Siennese school is equal to that of Florence; there is no doubt that it exercised an important influence on the great masters of the 15th century. The patronage of the republic as early as the 13th encouraged if it did not create a society of artists, of which Oderico, who painted in 1213, and Guido in 1221, were the earliest. At the beginning of the 14th centy. Ugolino da Siena and Duccio di Buoninsegna flourished and were contemporaries of Giotto. The most remarkable among the early masters who followed was Simone Memmi, the friend of Petrarch, who dedicated to him two of his sonnets as the painter of the portrait of Laura. He died in 1344; among his scholars were his cousin Lippo Memmi, Pietro and Ambrogio Lorenzetti, and Berna da Siena. At a later period Andrea di Vanni, Taddeo di Bartolo, and Jacopo Pacchierotto were the principal artists of the school. The school of Siena afterwards declined, until the time of Sodoma, a follower of Leonardo da Vinci, whose merits were so great that he was employed on the decorations of the Vatican and the Farnesina Palaces at Rome. Among his pupils were Michelangelo da Siena, Bartolommeo Neroni, and the most eminent of all, Beccafumi. The last names of note in the Siena school are those of Baldas-  
e Peruzzi, and Marco da Siena, gene-

rally considered as his pupil. The subsequent history of the Siennese school presents no painters of great eminence, although the names of Salimbeni and Francesco Vanni occur during the latter half of the 16th century.

The *Istituto delle Belle Arti* contains a most interesting collection of works by the early Siennese masters, arranged chronologically in 5 rooms, and a large miscellaneous collection in 3 others. The pictures of the old Siennese masters have been chiefly obtained from suppressed religious establishments, and from the Palazzo Pubblico of Siena. The most remarkable of them are: 1st Room, 6, *Guido da Siena* (1221), *Madonna and Child*; 14, *Margaritone d' Arezzo*, *Portrait of St. Francis*, signed (1270); 15, *Maestro Gilio* (1257), and *Dietsalvi* (1264), *Portrait of a Monk of S. Galgano*, and of Ildrobrandino Pagliaresi; 18, *Duccio*, *Madonna and Child*, with 4 saints; 22, a very interesting *Tritico*, representing the Virgin and Child, with S. Peter and S. Paul; 42 to 49, *Ambrogio Lorenzetti*, a very curious series of pictures by this old painter of the middle of the 14th century, from different suppressed convents and churches; 63, *Nicolo di Segna* (1345), a painted Crucifix; 82, *Lippo Memmi*, a very beautiful picture of the Virgin and Child surrounded by angels and saints; 95, *Mino del Pellicciaio* (1362), a large picture of the Virgin and Saints. 2ND ROOM, 13, 14, *Spinello Aretino* (1400), *Swoon of the Madonna*, and *Coronation of the Virgin*; and 20 pictures of unknown authors. 3RD ROOM, 15th century, 1-6, an interesting series of authentic pictures by *Taddeo di Bartolo*; 19, 25, 68, and 70, *Sano di Pietro* (1460, 1480); 26, 30, *Matteo da Siena*, a very curious suite of this master; 32, *Francesco di Giorgio*, the Birth of our Saviour, from the suppressed Convent of Monte Oliveto; 44, *Guiduccio*, 2 interesting small pictures presenting views of Siena, and executed for the municipality in 1484-1488. 4TH ROOM, 5 and 7, *Sano di Pietro*, sitting figure of S. Jerome, and Apparition of the Virgin to Calixtus III., with her address and the Pope's reply; 9, *Sodoma*, the

magnificent fresco of Christ bound to the column, one of the finest productions of the second period of the Sienese school, formerly in the cloister of the Convent of San Francesco; 10, *Taddeo di Bartolo*; 11, 13, 17, and 29 to 31, pictures by *Sano di Pietro*; 26, 27, *Luca Signorelli*, 2 frescoes removed from the Petrucci palace. The 8 pilasters, and the frames of these frescoes, are fine specimens of wood-carving by *Antonio Barili*, by whom they were executed (in 1511) for a room in the palace of Pandolfo Petrucci. 5TH ROOM, 20, *Sano di Pietro*, the Almighty, painted in 1470 for the Directors of the Gabella; 35, *Taddeo Bartolo*, a *Tritico*, the Madonna, St. Francis, and 2 Angels. In the larger hall, called *the Sala dell'Esposizione*, 2, 3, *Sodoma*, frescoes removed from the suppressed Convent of Santa Croce; 17, *Vasari*, the Resurrection; 16 and 22, *Beccafumi*, the Fall of the Angels, and a *Tritico* representing the Trinity and Saints; 45, *Sodoma*, Judith. Here is also preserved the exquisite antique marble group of the Graces, found in excavating the foundations of the cathedral in the 13th century. This group, which formerly stood in the Library of the Cathedral, and is one of the finest specimens of ancient sculpture, was copied by Canova, and was so much admired by Raphael that he made a sketch of it, which is still preserved in the Academy of Venice. It is also supposed to have suggested the picture of the Graces by Raphael, formerly in Sir Thomas Lawrence's collection. In a large room called *Stanza dei Quadri di diverse Scuole* are more than 100 pictures recently presented to the Institute, of which the following are the most remarkable: 2, *Fra Bartolommeo*, the Magdalen; 24, *Palma Giovane*, the Bronze Serpent—this picture is signed and dated 1598; 34, *Breughel*, a Storm at Sea; 36, *Annibal Caracci*, a Madonna and Child; 56, *Titian*, Christ at Emmaus; 64, *Sodoma*, an Adoration of the Magi; 65, *Pinturicchio*, a Holy Family; 77, 78, 79, 80, *Beccafumi*, St. Catherine receiving the Stigmata, and 3 smaller pictures forming a gradino from the Ch. of the Ulivetani; 84, *So-*

*doma*, St. Catherine; 104, *Fra Bartolommeo*, Martyrdom of St. Catherine. In the large room of Casts from Ancient Statues are the 7 Original Cartoons by *Beccafumi*, copied in mosaic on the floor of the Duomo: they represent Moses on Mount Sinai, Moses breaking the Golden Calf, the Destruction of the Worshipers of the latter, Moses striking the Rock, Elias and Acabus, a shield supported by 2 angels, Moses breaking the Tables of the Law. There are some good specimens of wood-carving in the Istituto—a department of art for which Siena has been more celebrated than any other town in Italy, a superiority which it still maintains. This branch of art, which attained a great degree of perfection under the two Barilis in the 15th and 16th centuries, is continued at the present time by Giusti, some of whose productions were much admired and rewarded at the great London Exhibition in 1851, and whose studio, in the cloisters of the suppressed Convent of San Domenico, will be well worth a visit.

The Duomo or Cathedral, which is situated on the highest point of the hill of Siena, was commenced after the election of Nicholas II., 1059, and consecrated in 1179 by Alexander III.: it is supposed to stand on the site of a temple of Minerva, occupied subsequently by an early Christian ch. dedicated to the Virgin of the Assumption. The present cathedral is only a portion (the transept) of a much vaster edifice, which was never completed; but the beautiful unfinished S. front and the gigantic nave and aisles may be still seen near the present ch., partly hidden by the stables and coach-houses attached to the modern palace of the sovereign; and the drawings made by the architect, Maestro Landi, still exist in the archives of the Duomo. Mr. Hope, speaking of the cathedral as it now stands, says, "The front was first completed about the middle of the 13th century by Giovanni da Siena; but not being approved of, was demolished, the nave lengthened, and the new front begun, in 1284, it is supposed, on the design of Nicolò da Pisa, and finished

Lorenzo Maitani, a native of Siena, in 1290. It is inlaid with black, red, and white marble, relieved with other colours, painting, and gilding, and offers a bastard pointed style, or rather a jumble of different styles; the centre porch being round, and those of the sides pointed, and the higher parts not rising insensibly out of the lower, but seeming stuck on these *après coup*; the pediments only like triangular screens or plates, placed before and unconnected with the roof." The façade is covered with ornaments and sculptures, among which are several animals symbolical of the cities which were allied to Siena at different periods. Over the door are busts of the 3 saints, Catherine, Bernardino, and Ansano, who were natives of the city. The most remarkable sculptures of this front are the Prophets and the 2 Angels by Jacopo della Quercia. The columns of the great doorway are surmounted by lions, the emblems of Florence and Massa.

The *Campanile* was built by the Bisdolini; but its marble coating and other ornaments are by Agostino and Agnolo da Siena. One of the bells bears the date of 1148. The interior of the cathedral exhibits but a small portion of the building as it was originally designed; as already stated, it was intended to have formed only the transept of a much more spacious temple, which was carried on by Maestro Landi until 1356, when the plague, which committed great ravages at Siena, and other causes, led to its being abandoned. The pillars are clustered, and the capitals are ornamented with foliage and figures. The lower arches are semicircular, but those of the clerestory and its windows are pointed. The choir is lighted by a rich wheel-window, and there is a similar one over the principal entrance to the ch. Over the lower arches of the nave the frieze is ornamented with a series of heads in terracotta of the popes down to Alexander III. in alto-relievo, among which that of Pope Zacharias was originally the bust of Pope Joan, and had the inscription, *Johannes VIII., Femina de Anno 1004*. It was metamorphosed in 1600

grand-duke, at the suggestion, it

is said, of Clement VIII. Many of the antipopes are included in the series, but, like in all similar collections, the greater number of the early likenesses are apocryphal. The roof is painted blue, and studded with gold stars, as also the dome, with the stars enclosed in panels. The two large columns of the door, sculptured in 1483, sustain an elegant tribune with four bas-reliefs, representing the Visitation, the Marriage of the Virgin, the raising of her Body, and her Assumption. The beautiful painted glass of the N. wheel-window was designed by Pierino del Vaga, and executed by Pastorino of Siena, in 1549. The wheel-window at the opposite extremity of the ch. is also very beautiful, and more in the style of the 15th century. The cupola is an irregular hexagon, with a row of small pillars running round the tympanum. The pavement is unique and unrivalled as a work of art in its peculiar class. It has not the tessellation of mosaic; it consists of a dark grey marble inlaid upon white, with lines of shading resembling niello. The oldest of these works are the Samson, Judas Maccabæus, Moses, the five kings of the Amorites taken in the cave of Makkedah (Joshua x., 16), and the Solomon and Joshua are by *Duccio*: Absalom hanging by his hair is also attributed to that master. The grandest compositions are those by *Beccafumi*, particularly the Sacrifice of Isaac, Adam and Eve after the Fall, and Moses on Mount Sinai, said to have been his latest work. 7 of the original cartoons from which Beccafumi executed them have been recently discovered, and are now preserved in the Istituto delle Belle Arti. The symbols of Siena and her allied cities—the Hermes Trismegistus offering the Pimandra to a Gentile and a Christian, Socrates and Crates climbing the Mountain of Virtue, the Wheel of Fortune, with the Four Philosophers in the angles, are among the most curious of these works, but their authors' names have not been handed down to our time. The mosaics of the Sibyls in the nave are from designs of Benvenuto, Matteo di Giovanni, Neroccio, and Guidoccio, painters of the 15th century. The Ery-

thræan Sibyl, the Seven Ages of Man, the figures of Religion, Faith, Hope, and Charity, are by *Antonio Federighi*, who also designed the Battle of Jephthah, executed by *Bastiano di Francesco*. In front of the entrance are mosaics on the floor representing the emblems of the several towns which were allied to Siena. The pavement of the choir was covered with boards about 2 centuries ago, in consequence of the injury it received from the constant tread of visitors. On great festivals this covering is removed, but at other times the custode who shows the library will raise the planks, to enable the visitor to inspect these curious works. In the choir the beautiful carvings of the stalls were begun in 1387 by *Francesco Ungghi*, by *Bartolino* of Siena, and *Benedetto* of Montepulciano, from the designs of *Maestro Riccio* (Bartolommeo Neroni), and completed in 1506 by the two Barilis, when the choir was removed from beneath the cupola to its present situation. The *Tarsia* work is by *Fra Giovanni da Verona*, and formerly belonged to the ch. of Monte Uliveto. The high altar is by *Baldassare Peruzzi*. The magnificent tabernacle in bronze, the work of *Lorenzo di Pietro*, was completed in 1472, after a labour of 9 years. On the consoles are 8 angels in bronze, by *Beccafumi*. The octagonal pulpit of white marble, supported by a circle of 8 columns, with one in the centre, and 4 of which rest on lions playing with their cubs, is a remarkable work of *Nicolò da Pisa*, aided by his son Giovanni, and Arnolfo; it bears the date 1226; the Last Judgment, represented in two of its bas-reliefs, is perhaps one of the finest productions of the illustrious artist. On the pilasters of the cupola are fastened 2 poles of the *Carroccio* captured by the Sieneese from the Florentines at the battle of Monte Aperto in 1260. On one of the neighbouring altars is still preserved the crucifix carried by the Sieneese in that battle. In the chapels on each side before entering the choir are 2 portions of a painting by *Duccio di Buoninsegna*, which are extremely interesting in the history of art, and of the school of Siena in particular; on one of them is

his name, and it was so highly prized at the period of its execution, that it was honoured with a public procession like that of Cimabue now in the ch. of Sta. Maria Novella at Florence. The panel was originally painted on both sides, the picture having stood over the high altar of the cathedral, then situated under the cupola; but these have been separated, and are both attached to the walls of the chapels. One, in the chapel of the Holy Sacrament on the rt. of the choir, represents the principal events in the life of our Saviour in 27 small compartments; and the other, in the opposite chapel of Sant' Ansano, the Madonna and Child, with several Saints and angels. Some notion may be formed of the estimation in which the fine arts were held at Siena at the period of *Duccio* (1311) from a circumstance which has recently come to light, that the artist received in payment for this painting less than 20*l.* of our money, whilst the materials provided for it, chiefly gold and ultramarine, raised its whole cost to 3000 golden florins—an enormous sum for the period. The paintings on the pyramid which stood over this picture and the *Predella* are in the sacristy. The *Chapel of St. John the Baptist*, a circular building, was designed by *Baldassare Peruzzi*; there are some bas-reliefs of the history of Adam and Eve by *Jacopo della Quercia* on the altar, and a good statue of St. John by *Donatello*, besides several works by Sieneese sculptors of less eminence. In this chapel is preserved the Baptist's right arm, presented by Pius II. in 1464. The *Capella del Voto*, or the *Chigi Chapel*, built by Alexander VII., is rich in lapis lazuli, marbles, and gilding. It contains a statue of St. Jerome and a Magdalen by *Bernini*, who is said to have transformed into the latter a statue of Andromeda; St. Catherine and St. Bernardino are by his pupils *Raggi* and *Ercole Ferrata*, who also executed the statue of the pope from *Bernini*'s designs. The Visitation is a copy in mosaic of a picture by Carlo Maratta, and the St. Bernardino is by *Cav. Calabrese*. Opposite the Chigi Chapel is the room once called the *Sala Piccola*.

minea, but now the *Library*, decorated with 10 frescoes, illustrating different events in the life of Pius II. (*Æneas Sylvius Piccolomini*); outside is an 11th, representing the coronation of his nephew Pius III. These works, which are particularly remarkable for the preservation of their colours, were painted as a commission from the latter pontiff when Cardinal, by *Pinturicchio*, assisted by the advice of Raphael, then in his 20th year, who furnished some of the designs, 2 of which are still preserved—one at Florence, the other in the Casa Baldeschi at Perugia. It is even believed that the whole of that nearest to the windows on the rt. hand, representing the journey of Pius II., when a young man, in the suite of Cardinal Capranica, to the Council of Basil, is from the design of Raphael. The roof is covered with paintings of mythological subjects. The choir-books, 50 in number, which give the name of library to this apartment, contain some beautiful miniatures by *Fra Benedetto da Matera*, a Benedictine of Monte Casino, and *Fra Gabriele Mattei* of Siena; one of the missals is illuminated by *Liberale* of Verona. The collection was formerly much larger, but many of the duplicates were carried to Spain, having been presented to Charles V. Some modern monuments have been put up in this beautiful hall: one to a former governor, Giulio Bianchi, by *Teneruni*; another to Mascagni, the celebrated anatomist, by *Ricci*.

The monument of Bandino Bandini, in the ch., is remarkable for a statue of Christ risen from the dead, a Seraph, and 2 Angels, by *Michel Angelo* in his youth. There is also a bronze bas-relief on the floor of the ch. by *Donatello*, covering the grave of Giovanni Pecci, bishop of Grosseto. Of the 2 vases for holy water, one is an ancient candelabrum, covered with mythological sculptures; the other is an able work by *Jacopo della Quercia*. The *Sacristy* contains several small pictures by *Duccio*, which formed the Predella of the paintings in the chapels of Sant' Ansano and the Sacrament, and one by *Pietro Lorenzetti*.

Behind the cathedral, or rather under the choir, is the ancient *Baptistery*, now the ch. of St. John the Baptist. Its front is a much purer Gothic than the cathedral, and is attributed to Agostino and Agnolo; the floor bears the date of 1486. "Its pilasters are panelled in lozenges, alternately with quatrefoils, heads of St. John the Baptist, and lions' heads exquisitely beautiful. Its interior is very shallow, and to the E. of it a lofty flight of steps leads through a beautiful marble gate, in the pointed style, to the piazza of the duomo, which in the original design was intended as a lateral door into the great nave of the cathedral."—*Hope*. Among the beautiful ornaments of the Font, in gilt bronze, are the Baptism of the Saviour, and the St. John before Herod, by *Lorenzo Ghiberti*; the Banquet of Herod, by *Pietro Pollajolo*; the St. Joachim by *Donatello*; the Birth of St. John, and his Preaching in the Desert, by *Jacopo della Quercia*. The bas-reliefs in marble on the tabernacle are by *Lorenzo di Pietro*. The frescoes over the altar and on the roof are by Sienese painters of the 15th century; that over the altar, on the l., is supposed to have been painted by *Gentile da Fabriano*, and the St. Peter by *Beccafumi*.

Several of the churches in Siena are remarkable for their paintings.

The Ch. of *S. Agostino*, finished by Vanvitelli in 1755, has a beautiful Nativity by *Sodoma*; in the Chigi chapel a fine Christ at the Cross surrounded by saints, by *Perugino*, for which he was paid 200 golden ducats; the Massacre of the Innocents, a celebrated picture, by *Matteo da Siena*; a St. Jerome by *Spagnoletto*; and the Baptism of Constantine by *Francesco Vanni*; in the Piccolomini chapel is a statue of Pius II., by *Dupré*, recently erected at the expense of the city. The adjoining Convent is now appropriated to the use of the Tolomei college, under the direction of the Fathers of the Scuole Pie, one of the most celebrated educational establishments in Italy.

The conventual ch. of the *Carmino* is remarkable for its steeple and cloisters, by Baldassare Peruzzi. The Madonna throned, in the choir, is by *Ber-*

*nardino Fungai*, 1503; the St. Michael by *Beccafumi*; the Martyrdom of St. Bartholomew by *Casolani*; the Nativity was begun by *Riccio*, and finished by *A. Salimbeni*. In the court of the convent is a deep well, called the Pozzo di Diana, which was believed to communicate with the fabulous mine of Diana, ridiculed by Dante (*Purgat.* xiii.).

The Ch. of *La Concezzione*, more generally known as the *Chiesa dei Servi*, a fine building from the designs of Baldassare Peruzzi, has a Coronation of the Virgin, by *Fungai*; 2 Annunciations, by *Francesco Vanni*; a Massacre of the Innocents, by *Matteo da Siena*; the picture called the *Vergine del Popolo*, by *Lippo Memmi*; the Birth of the Virgin, by *Manetti*; and a Nativity, by *Casolani*.

Ch. of *San Domenico*, begun in 1220, but not finished till 1465, is an interesting and imposing edifice, 75 feet wide; spanned by a pointed arch of singular boldness, which sustains the transepts. Among its pictures are, in the Malevolti chapel, on the l. of the choir, the celebrated Madonna by *Guido da Siena*, with the date 1221, 19 years before the birth of Cimabue, on the strength of which the Sienese claim the honour of possessing the earliest of the Italian schools of painting; on the wall of the same chapel a Santa Barbara by *Matteo da Siena*, dated 1479; a Madonna and Saints, by *Giovanni di Paolo*, 1426; a Crucifixion, by *Ventura Salimbeni*; the Martyrdom of St. Peter, by *A. Salimbeni*; the Adoration of the Shepherds, by *Luca Signorcelli*; the Nativity of the Virgin, by *Casolani*. On one side of the high altar is the fine picture of St. Catherine fainting in the arms of two nuns at the apparition of the Saviour, by *Sodoma*; on the other St. Catherine in ecstasy, and the Almighty, with the Madonna and Child, attended by angels, appearing to her. The Demoniac is by *Francesco Vanni*. The marble tabernacle and the two Angels are attributed to *Michael Angelo*. Over the door leading to the chapel at the N.E. extremity of the church is the Crucifixion, attributed to *Giotto*, and above the altar in it the portrait of St. Catherine of Siena, by *F. Vanni*.

*San Francesco*, a fine and very spacious church, built from the designs of Agnolo and Agostino in 1326. Its general form is the same as that of Santa Croce at Florence, with a fine transept, having 4 chapels on pointed arches on each side of the choir. It contains the Deposition, a masterpiece of *Sodoma's*. The Holy Fathers in Purgatory is by *Beccafumi*. Some frescoes by *Ambrogio Lorenzetti* have lately been discovered under the whitewash of one of the chapels.

Not far from the Ch. of S. Francesco is the *Oratorio of San Bernardino*, which contains 5 of *Sodoma's* finest frescoes—one of 5 saints, the others the Assumption, the Coronation, the Visitation of St. Elizabeth, and Presentation of the Virgin in the Temple—and others of *Mecherino*; the Marriage by *Pacchierotto*; the Nativity by *Beccafumi*; and the Death of the Madonna; all in the Upper Oratory.

The Ch. of *Fonte Giusta*, built in commemoration of the victory of Sienese over Florentines in 1482, contains the celebrated picture by *Baldassare Peruzzi*, representing the Sibyl announcing to Augustus the birth of Christ, a noble painting, justly regarded as the masterpiece of that artist. The Sibyl is a sublime and expressive figure. So highly was this picture admired by *Lanzi*, that he says *Peruzzi* "gave it so divine an enthusiasm, that *Raphael* treating the same subject, as well as *Guido* and *Guercino*, whose sibyls are so often met with, probably never surpassed it." The marble altar, sculptured in 1517 by *Marzini*, is an elaborate work. Among the *ex-voto* offerings preserved in this church are a sword, a small wooden shield bound with iron, and a large bone of a whale, said to have been dedicated to the Madonna of *Fonte Giusta* by *Columbus* on his return from the discovery of America.

*San Giorgio* contains the tomb of *Francesco Vanni*, the painter. The tower has 38 windows, said to allude to the 38 companies which fought at the battle of *Monte Aperto*.

*San Martino*, a handsome ch. with a front built by *Giovanni Fontana* in the 17th century, contains the Cir-



cumtision, by *Guido*; the Martyrdom of St. Bartholomew, by *Guercino*, for which he was partly paid in *peluzzo*, or plush, for the manufacture of which Siena was then celebrated. The picture of the Victory of the Sienese at the Porta Camollia in 1526 is by *Lorenzo Cini*. There are several interesting statues in terra-cotta, by *Jacopo della Quercia*, which of late years have been painted over.

*San Quirico*, in the highest part of the town, supposed to occupy the site of a Temple of Romulus, has two good works by *Francesco Vanni*, the Flight out of Egypt, and an Ecce Homo. The Deposition, by *Casolani*, and the Angel with the Virgin at the Sepulchre, by *Salimbeni*, are also worthy of notice.

*San Spirito*, with a noble doorway by *Baldassare Peruzzi*, has some good paintings: the Madonna throned with Saints, by *Sodoma*; four subjects from the life of S. Hyacinth, by *Salimbeni*; the Coronation of the Virgin, by *Pacchierotto*; S. Jacinto, by *Francesco Vanni*; and a fresco of the Crucifixion, with the Madonna, St. John, and the Magdalen, by *Fra Bartolommeo*, in the cloister.

*La Trinità* is remarkable for its fine ceiling by *Ventura Salimbeni*; a Madonna by *Matteo di Giovanni*; and the Victory of Clovis over Alaric, by *Raffaello Vanni*.

Of the numerous *Oratories*, the most interesting are those occupying the house of St. Catherine of Siena, and the ancient *fullonica*, in the lower story, of her father, who was a dyer and fuller. In the latter are St. Catherine receiving the Stigmata by *Sodoma*; her Pilgrimage to the tomb of St. Agnes of Montepulciano, the finest work of *Pacchierotto*; and her pursuit by the Florentines, by *Ventura Salimbeni*. In the house are representations of various miraculous events in the life of the Saint, by *Vanni*, *Serri*, *Nasini*, &c., and the Miraculous Crucifix, by *Giunta da Pisa*, from which, according to the church legend, she received the Stigmata.

The *Palazzo Pubblico*, with its lofty tower *Della Mangia*, stands in the *Piazza del Campo*, a large semicircular

space more resembling the form of an escalop-shell than any other to which it has been compared. Its entire circuit is said to be 1000 feet: it slopes like an ancient theatre for public games. It is difficult to imagine anything more perfectly in accordance with the idea of republican greatness than the aspect and shape of this forum; it was the scene of many popular tumults during the middle ages, and derives its name, "del campo," from the passage of Dante:—

"Quando vivea più glorioso, disse,  
Liberamente nel Campo di Siena,  
Ogni vergogna deposta, si affiase."

*Purg. xi.*

"His glory at the highest—he replied,  
Free in Siena's market-place he stood,  
Throwing all fear of ridicule aside,"

*Wright's Trans.*

It is now the site of the vegetable, fish, and game market, the scene of the annual horse-races, called the *Palio*, which take place on the 15th August, contested by the several wards of the city with a spirit of rivalry which recalls the factions of ancient Rome. The *Loggia di San Paolo*, built in 1417 by the merchants of the city, and now the *Casino de' Nobili*, has its principal front in a neighbouring street; here sat what was in the middle ages considered as the most impartial commercial tribunal in Italy; its laws were recognised by nearly all the other republics, by which its decisions were considered binding. The marble seat was designed by *B. Peruzzi*. The statues of St. Peter and St. Paul are by *Antonio Federighi*; the S. Vittore and S. Ansano by *Urbano da Cortona*.

The *Palazzo Pubblico* was begun in 1295 and finished in 1327, from the designs of *Agostino* and *Agnolo da Siena*; it is now converted into public offices, courts of law, and prisons. The chapel dedicated to the Virgin was built to commemorate the cessation of the plague of 1348, which carried off 80,000 persons. The halls of the ancient tribunal di *Biccherna*, instituted for the management of the taxes and civil affairs of the republic, contain numerous paintings of the Sienese school: among these are the Madonna with Saints by *Sodoma*; and the Coro-

nation of the Virgin by *Pietro Lorenzetti*, in 1345. The ceiling is painted chiefly by *Petrazzi*; the principal subjects are the Coronation of Pius II., the Donation of Radicofani by the same pope, and the privileges conferred by him on his adopted city. The *Sala delle Balestre*, now used as a repository of the public archives (*Archivio diplomatico*), is covered with frescoes by *Ambrogio Lorenzetti* (1338), illustrating the results of good and bad government, and one of the most important works of the age. The *Sala del gran Consiglio* contains the immense fresco, by *Simone Memmi* (1321), of the Madonna and Child under a baldacchino, the poles of which are held by the apostles and patron saints of the city. The fresco in chiaroscuro, representing Guido Ricci at the assault of Monte Massi, is attributed to *Simone Memmi*, and is curious for the great variety of military engines introduced. The S. Ansano, S. Victor, and S. Bernardino are by *Sodoma*. The adjoining chapel is covered with frescoes illustrating the history of the Virgin, by *Taddeo Bartolo*; the altarpiece of the Holy Family and S. Calisto is by *Sodoma*. The vestibule has a curious gallery of portraits of illustrious personages, republicans and others, among whom Cicero, Cato, heathen gods and warriors, are found ranged with Judas Maccabæus and St. Ambrose; they are also by *Taddeo di Bartolo* (1414). In the *Sala del Consistorio*, the roof, painted by *Beccafumi*, and so much admired by Vasari and Lanzi, represents the burning of the enemies of Rome; it has been injured by modern restoration: the walls are hung with portraits of 8 popes and 39 cardinals, natives of the city. The paintings of *Spinello Aretino*, in the *Sala dei Priori*, are also remarkable: they represent the leading facts in the history of Frederick Barbarossa and Alexander III., from their first election to the triumph of the pope over the emperor, and their final reconciliation. This chamber contains also a beautiful casket. Several of the paintings by the early Siennese masters which were preserved here have been removed to the Istituto delle Belle Arti.

The archives, a portion of which were carried off by the French and restored at the peace, are arranged in the *Sala delle Balestre*: they contain an invaluable collection of state papers during the republican times, some of which are illustrated with miniatures. Amongst the latter is worthy of particular notice one of singular beauty for the miniature frontispiece of the Assumption, with St. Thomas kneeling before the Virgin, painted by *Nicolo di Ser Sozzo* or *Sezzi Tegliacci*, in 1334. The MS. to which it belongs is known as the *Caleffo dell' Assunta*, and consists of a register or inventory of the lands and castles belonging to the Republic in the 12th, 13th, and 14th centuries.

The council-chamber was converted into a theatre from the designs of *Bibbiena*: operas are occasionally performed here. The tower, called *della Mungia*, begun in 1325, is said to have been greatly admired by Leonardo da Vinci, who came here to examine its construction in 1502.

The Fountain, in the Piazza del Campo, called the *Fonte Gaja*, gave the epithet "della Fonte" to *Jacopo della Quercia*, who executed the marble bas-reliefs, representing various subjects of Scripture history, now unfortunately much damaged. The subterranean aqueducts which supply it with water, are 15 m. in length. It is related that Charles V., when he examined them, declared that Siena was more admirable below than above ground.

Among the many remarkable events which have taken place in this piazza, the summary punishment of the Emperor Charles IV. for his attempt to seize the signoria in 1369 is not the least singular. The people, on the first manifestation of his design, broke into the palace in which he lodged, disarmed his followers, and left him alone in this square, "addressing himself in turn to the armed troops which closed the entrance of every street, and which, immoveable and silent, remained insensible to all his entreaties. It was not till he began to suffer from hunger that his equipages were restored to him, and he was permitted to leave the town."

The Palaces of Siena are more re-

markable as examples of domestic architecture than for the works of art which they contain. They present that peculiar style which marks all the works of Agostino and Agnolo, the two great architects of the republic. A few of these have small galleries of paintings by the native school, but they contain the works of few masters who may not be better studied in the gallery and churches already described.

The *Palazzo del Magnifico*, with the fine bronze ornaments and rings on the outer wall, cast by Mazzini and Cozzarelli, was erected in 1504 by Pandolfo Petrucci, the Ruler or Tyrant of Siena, called *Il Magnifico*; the frescoes by Luca Signorelli, and the fine wood carvings by Barili, have been recently removed to the Istituto delle Belle Arti. The *Palazzo Saracini* has a collection of paintings by the Sienese masters, the most interesting of which is the Christ in the Garden by Sodoma. The *Palazzo Buonsignori* is a fine example in the Pointed style, with a terra-cotta front. The *Palazzo Piccolomini* has 2 halls painted by Bernhard von Orley, a favourite pupil of Raphael. The *Palazzo Piccolomineo*, now the Palazzo del Governo, one of the finest in the city, was built by Pius II. from designs of Francesco di Giorgio. Near it is the elegant Loggia by the same architect, also erected by Pius II. in 1460—"gentilibus suis,"—as the inscription over it states. The *Palazzo Pannilini*, from the designs of Maestro Riccio, contains some mythological subjects by Beccafumi and Baldassare Peruzzi. The *Palazzo Pollini*, attributed to Peruzzi, has some frescoes by Sodoma, the principal of which are the Susanna, the Scipio, and the Burning of Troy, with the Judgment of Paris, afterwards altered to represent the history of Lot. The *Palazzo Tolomei* is a good specimen of the domestic architecture of the early part of the 13th century, having been built by Il Tozzo in 1205. The *House of Beccafumi*, a small brick building erected by himself, is interesting among the other records of the Sienese school: it is in the street still called "dei Maestri," from the number of artists who occupied it dur-

ing the flourishing times of the republic.

Near the Piccolomini Palace is the *Fonte di Fullonica*, begun in 1249, and presented to the city by the native architect Francesco di Giorgio in 1489. The ancient Gothic *Fonte Branda*, at the S.W. base of the Hill of San Domenico, constructed by Bellamino in 1193 by order of the consuls of Siena, is immortalised by Dante:—

"Ma se lo vedessi qui l'anima trista  
Di Guido o di Alessandro, o di lor frate,  
Per fonte Branda non darei la vista."

*Inf. xxx.*

"But could the sight of Guido greet me here,  
Or Alexander's hapless soul once more,  
I'd change it not for Branda's fountain clear."

*Wright's Trans.*

The *Fonte Nuova*, built in 1259, is also a remarkable work.

The *University*, of late years removed to the Jesuits' college of S. Vigilio, dates from 1203: it is now flourishing, since the transfer to Siena of the faculties of law and philosophy from Pisa; the number of students exceeding 500. In the entrance cloister is the tomb of the celebrated jurist Nicolo Ariunghieri (1374), remarkable for its bas-reliefs, representing a professor teaching, and attributed by Cicognara to Goro di Gregorio da Siena. It stood originally in the ch. of S. Domenico.

The *Library* occupies the great hall of the Accademia degli Intronati, considered to be the oldest in Europe. This academy was one of the most famous among the 16 for which Siena was remarkable in the 16th and 17th centuries. Indeed, so great was the passion of the citizens for academies, that one for females, called *Delle Assicurate*, was founded in 1654 by the Grand Duchess Vittoria. The library contains about 40,000 vols. and 5000 MSS. The most ancient of the latter are the Greek Gospels of the 8th or 9th century, with miniatures, originally in the Imperial Chapel at Constantinople, and purchased at Venice on the fall of the Greek empire for the great hospital of this city; it is magnificently bound, with silver backs, with figures of the apostles in relief. An Italian prose translation of the 'Æneid,' of the 13th century, is curious as one of the earliest

examples of an Italian version of the classics. The 'Ordo Officiorum Senensis Ecclesiæ' is remarkable for its miniatures of 1213 by *Oderigo da Gubbio*, who has been immortalised by Dante, in a fine passage of the 'Paradiso' (see p. 310). A copy of 'Devotional Hours,' with fine miniatures; the 'Petroni Breviarium,' handsomely illuminated and beautifully bound, &c. &c.

The manuscript notes of Francesco di Giorgio on architecture and engineering, illustrated with drawings, are exceedingly curious; the engineer will find them full of valuable suggestions, many of which were adopted at a later period in military tactics by Pietro Navarra and others, who appropriated the merit of their discovery. Two objects of even higher interest are the portfolios of Baldassare Peruzzi and Giuliano di Sangallo. Among the autograph letters preserved here are several of St. Catherine of Siena, Metastasio, and Socinus, a native of the city.

The *Collegio Tolomei*, founded in 1668, for the education of the sons of the Siennese nobility, has become of late years one of the first scholastic institutions in Italy. Originally confided to the Jesuits, since the suppression of that order it has passed under the management of the *Fathers* of the *Scuole Pie*, and has acquired a well-merited celebrity; it contains about 100 in-door pupils, each paying about 40*l.* a year, for which they receive an excellent classical education, the elements of the natural and physical sciences, &c.: the greatest care and attention is paid to the boys, and every kind of rational amusement afforded to them. Situated as Siena is, in the part of Italy where its beautiful language is spoken in greatest purity, young men are sent to the *Collegio Tolomei* from every part of the peninsula. The original rule that none but patricians could be admitted is no longer rigorously adhered to, although the great proportion of the inmates still belong to noble families.

The *Great Hospital* (*Spedale di Sta. Maria della Scala*), opposite the Cathedral, a spacious Gothic building, is one of the most ancient hospitals in

Europe; it was founded by Fra Sorore, a monk of the order of St. Augustin, in 832. It contains upwards of 300 beds, and has of late years derived great honour from the anatomical labours of Mascagni, one of its most distinguished professors. The Church attached to it dates from the middle of the 13th century; it has 5 remarkable frescoes by *Domenico di Bartolo*, representing, 1. Several saints and patriarchs; 2. The Life of the Beato Agostino Novello; 3. The Indulgences granted to the Hospital by Celestin III.; 4. The Marriage of the young Maidens of Siena; 5. Acts of Charity towards the Sick and Infirm. The large painting in the tribune of the Pool of Bethesda is by *Sebastian Conca*; the bas-relief of the dead Christ is by *Giuseppe Mazzuola* of Volterra, a sculptor of the last century; the bronze statue of the Saviour at the high altar is by *Lorenzo di Pietro* (1446). In the ward of the *Pellegrinajo* are several paintings by Siennese masters of the 14th and 15th centuries.

The *Gates* of Siena are in many respects worthy of notice. The most interesting of these are the *Porta Camollia*, on the road to Florence; the *Porta S. Viene*; and the *Porta Romana*. The *P. San Viene*, more generally called *di Pispini*, takes its name from the exclamations of the people during the solemn entry of the body of St. Ansanus, which was welcomed by a public procession of the citizens shouting "Il santo viene!" The gate was built by Moccio, and was ornamented in 1526 with a Nativity by *Sodoma*. The *Porta Romana*, built in 1327 by Agostino and Agnolo, is an interesting specimen of those architects; like San Viene, it has also its painting—the Coronation of the Virgin, by *Sano di Pietro* (1459). The *Porta di San Lorenzo*, recently opened, is close to the rly. stat.

The *Citadel* of Siena was built by Cosimo I. in the form of a square with 4 bastions; it is at the N. extremity of the town.

The *Lizza*, which adjoins the Citadel, celebrated by Alfieri for its "fresco ventolino," occupies the site of a for-

tress erected by Charles V. in 1551, and destroyed by the citizens soon afterwards; it is ornamented with statues, and is the favourite promenade of the inhabitants.

The great festival of Siena is that in honour of St. Catherine. This popular saint was the daughter of a dyer; she was born in 1347, and took the vows when only eight years of age. Her revelations and miracles gained her so high a repute, that she succeeded in inducing Gregory XI. to remove to Rome the Holy See from Avignon after it had been fixed there for seventy years. She died in 1380, and was canonised in 1461. Another saint of Siena, San Bernardino, was born in 1380; he joined the Order of St. Francis, by which he was sent on a mission to the Holy Land. On his return he founded 300 monasteries, and died in 1444.

In the neighbourhood of Siena is the large Franciscan Convent of *L'Osse-vanza*, erected in 1423 by Francesco di Giorgio, by order of Pandolfo Petrucci, the Ruler of Siena, cited by Machiavelli as one of the best types of an usurper. He died in 1512, and was buried here; his tomb and that of Celia Petrucci, in the crypt, are by pupils of Peruzzi. The church also contains some good works by *Luca dell' Robbia*, in terra-cotta, representing the Coronation of the Virgin, and several pictures of early Siennese masters.

About 3 m. from Siena is the *Castle of Belcaro*, celebrated in the history of the treacherous siege of Siena by Cosimo I. in 1554, when it was the headquarters of the Marquis di Marignano. The ramparts still show several cannonballs imbedded in the walls. During the 14th century Belcaro was chosen by St. Catherine as the site of a convent; in the 16th century it became more famous as the residence of Crescenzo Turamini, the rich banker of Siena. Unlike his fellow-citizen Buon-signori, who emigrated to France to found the "Bank of the Great Table," or his vain contemporary Agostino Chigi, who ordered the silver plate used at the banquet he gave to Leo X. at the Farnesina Palace to be thrown into the Tiber as it was re-

moved from table, Turamini devoted his wealth to the encouragement of native art, and employed *Baldassare Peruzzi* to decorate Belcaro. The loggia was entirely covered with his frescoes; they were unfortunately defaced in the last century, but the whitewash has lately been removed, and several of the subjects are now restored. The chapel was entirely built by this great artist; its roof was ornamented by him with the most delicate frescoes, showing that in fancy and in grace he had derived no common inspiration from the works of Raphael, of whom he professed to be an imitator. The vestibule of the villa presents, however, on its ceiling a still more celebrated work, the great fresco of the Judgment of Paris, considered by Lanzi to be one of those in which Peruzzi most closely approached to Raphael. It is now believed to have been painted from Raphael's design, judging from an engraving by Marc Antonio, professing to be from a drawing by Raphael.

The manners and language of the Siennese remain to be noticed. The epithet which Dante fixed upon the citizens in more than one passage has probably tended to give a notoriety, if not a celebrity, to their national vanity, which promises to outlive the failing:—

"Ed io dissi al poeta: or fu giammai  
Gente sì vana come la Sanese?  
Certo non la Francesca sì di assai."

*Inf. xxix.*

"Then to the bard I said, 'Now half so vain  
Was ever nation as these Siennese?  
Not e'en the French themselves, I do maintain.'"  
*Wright's Trans.*

The pronunciation and accent of the Siennese are celebrated for their purity, and the Tuscan dialect is spoken there without that guttural harshness or those strong aspirates which are so disagreeable at Florence. Perhaps, however, in spite of the claims of Siena, the more an English traveller becomes acquainted with Italy, the more will he be disposed to assent to the saying,

"Lingua Toscana in bocca Romana."

Siena is one of the places selected as a summer residence by English visitors who pass that season in Italy; it is free

from mosquitos, and its climate is considered healthy. The inhabitants boast, as a proof of this, that they escaped the several visitations of the cholera. "Siena," says Sir James Clark, "affords a healthy summer residence for persons who are not very liable to suffer from rapid changes of temperature; which often occur here during the summer, owing to the high and exposed situation of the place. Siena is considerably cooler in the summer, and much colder in the winter, than Naples, Rome, Pisa, or Nice. The annual mean temperature is  $55^{\circ}60$ , being  $6^{\circ}$  less than Naples, and only about  $5^{\circ}$  more than London; but this arises from the coldness of its winter, which is only  $1^{\circ}38$  warmer than that of London. Its summer temperature is about the same as that of Capo di Monte at Naples, but  $3^{\circ}$  warmer than that of the baths of Lucca. Its daily range of temperature is very great. It is dry and cool, from its great elevation (1330 feet above the sea), and altogether a safe summer residence. For persons disposed to, or labouring under pulmonary affections, however, Siena is an unfavourable climate at all seasons. For nervous, relaxed people it forms a better summer retreat than either Naples or even the baths of Lucca."

There are several excellent roads from Siena: to Arezzo by Monte San Savino (Rte. 84), 42 m.; to Chiusi, by railway as far as Asinalunga, and Torrita (Rte. 85), 40 m.; to Chiusi by Asciano and Montepulciano, 48 m.; to Grosseto and the Tuscan Maremma, 52 m. (Rte. 81A).

A railway to the Val di Chiana is now open as far as Asinalunga, from which public conveyances start daily for Arezzo, Montepulciano, Chiusi, and other towns in the valley; and another on Tuesday and Saturday for Perugia, arriving about 9 o'clock p.m.

Diligences run three times a-week between Siena and the following places: to Grosseto in 15 hrs., to Rome in 29 to 32 hrs., according to the season, as well as a daily Malleposte in 26 hrs.

Leaving Siena, the following are the post-stations on the road to Rome:

	POSTS.
Siena to Monterone . . . .	1
Monterone to Torrenieri . . . .	1½
Torrenieri to Poderina . . . .	1
Poderina to Ritorsi . . . .	1
Ritorsi to Radicofani . . . .	1
Radicofani to Ponte Centino . . . .	1
P. Centino to Acquapendente . . . .	1
Acquapendente to S. Lorenzo . . . .	0½
S. Lorenzo to Bolsena . . . .	1
Bolsena to Montefiascone . . . .	1
Montefiascone to Viterbo . . . .	1
Viterbo to L'Imposta . . . .	1
L'Imposta to Ronciglione . . . .	1
Ronciglione to Monterosi . . . .	1
Monterosi to Baccano . . . .	1
Baccano to La Storta . . . .	1
La Storta to Rome . . . .	1½

Total from Siena (137 Eng. m.) . 17½

The road from Siena to the Papal frontier passes over one of the most barren districts in the whole of Italy; its bare clay hills are generally destitute of trees, and the entire country, as far as the eye can reach, is dreary and desolate beyond description. On leaving Siena the road descends into the valley of the Arbia, and follows its rt. bank for nearly 2 stages. Nothing can be more dismal than the look of the bleak region extending to the E., contrasting with the distant green and wooded hills of the Montagnuola of Siena in the opposite direction.

#### 1 Monterone.

The Arbia and the Ombrone are crossed shortly before reaching

*Buonconvento*, surrounded by ancient walls, situated on the Arbia, near its junction with the Ombrone, in a fertile and well-cultivated valley, presenting a singular contrast with the barren clay hills by which it is surrounded. (There are two *Inns* here, the Cavallo Inglese and the Europa; neither very comfortable.) The ancient castle of Buonconvento is infamous in Italian history as the scene of the death of the Emperor Henry VII. The emperor was on his way to Rome, in order to give battle to the Guelph party under Robert of Naples, when he stopped here to celebrate the feast of St. Bartholomew, August 24, 1313. He received the communion from the hands of a Dominican monk of Montepulciano, and expired in a few hours. "It was said," says Sismondi, "that

the monk had mixed the juice of napel in the consecrated cup; it was said also that Henry was already attacked by a malady which he concealed—a carbuncle had manifested itself below the knee, and a cold bath, which he took to calm the burning irritation, perhaps occasioned his sudden and unexpected death.” The contemporary writers nearly all agree in ascribing the event to poison, but recent critics appear inclined to regard it as a fiction of the Ghibelines, who found the people too willing to believe it. From Buonconvento, a road of 7 m. leads up the valley of the Ombrone to the Benedictine monastery of *Monte Oliveto Maggiore*; worth visiting on account of its fine frescoes by *Luca Signorelli*, representing events in the life of St. Benedict, and for some of the earliest productions of *Sodoma*. The Pereta and the Serlate torrents are crossed between Buonconvento and Torrenieri. The road is a continued and wearisome ascent; on a hill, 5 m. on the rt., is seen the town of Montalcino, celebrated for its wines.

1½ Torrenieri (an additional horse from this place to Poderina, and *vice versa*). Beyond this station the Asso and the Tuoma are crossed. Another steep ascent over bare hills brings us to *San Quirico*, where a road on the left strikes off to *Pienza* (6 m.), the birthplace of Pius II. (*Æneas Sylvius*), and of his nephew Pius III., who built the immense Piccolomini palace in the town. [An interesting excursion may be made from San Quirico to Montepulciano and Chiusi (25 m.), both Etruscan cities of high antiquity, whence a good road leads through *Città della Pieve* to *Orvieto* (32½ m.), and thence to *Montefiascone* (18 m.).—(See Rte. 97.)] San Quirico has two small *Inns*, the *Aquila Nera*, clean and good of its kind, and *Il Sole*, which the vetturini sometimes make their first night's sleeping-place from Siena. The Gothic ch., the Piccolomini palace, and the old square tower, supposed to be of Roman origin, are the only objects of interest in the town.

1 La Poderina, near the river Orcia. m. beyond it is the *osteria* of La

Scala, now much improved, generally made the first day's resting-place of the vetturini on leaving Siena. Numerous torrents flow down from the flanks of Mont' Amiata into the Orcia between this and

1 Ricorsi. The small Inn here is almost the only house. It is very indifferent. (An additional horse to Radicofani.) Near to this place are the baths of San Filippo, the calcareous deposit from the waters of which is turned to a profitable account in the manufacture of casts. The water, when allowed to fall upon the moulds of medals or gems, leaves a precipitate which hardens into the most beautiful impressions; and when sulphur moulds are used, very fine fac-similes are produced. A wild and dreary road at first ascends by the side of the Formone torrent, and afterwards winds up the barren mountain of Radicofani. Nothing can exceed the desolation of the scene; huge masses of rock encumber the mountain's sides, and vegetation seems to have entirely ceased. The highest point of the road is reached about 1 m. before arriving at the post-house, and 140 ft. above it.

1 Radicofani (*Inn*, La Posta: improved—but exorbitant, if the prices are not agreed upon beforehand—and the best sleeping-place for the first night from Siena for persons travelling with post-horses. The diligence stops here for supper on its way to Rome. It was once a hunting palace of the grand dukes. The house has lately been fitted up and painted, but in former times its vast range of apartments, with their high black raftered roofs and the long passages, were considered by Mr. Beckford a fitting scene of a sabbath of witches). The mountain of Radicofani is 2470 ft. above the sea, and from its great height it commands all the surrounding country. The geology of the mountain is interesting; it is composed of tertiary marine (*Pleiocene*) marls, in which are embedded huge blocks of limestone, covered with an enormous erupted mass of volcanic matter, which forms very regular basaltic columns. The village is higher up the mountain than the

road; it is surrounded with strong walls, but contains nothing worthy of attention, except the dress and wild appearance of its inhabitants. Still higher, occupying the summit of the peak, is the ruined castle of Ghino di Tacco, the robber-knight, whose seizure of the abbot of Cluny when on his way to take the mineral waters of Tuscany is celebrated by Boccaccio. The abbot's ailments appeared to Ghino capable of a simple remedy, for he put him on a regimen of bread and white wine, and it is said so effectually cured him, that he found it quite unnecessary to drink the waters. The fort was a place of some importance in later times. During the last century it was garrisoned, but, the powder-magazine having blown up, the Tuscan government has not thought it worth while to rebuild it. At the dogana, by the roadside, passports are signed and luggage is examined on entering Tuscany. A good mountain road of 12 m. leads from Radicofani to Sarteano, and another through Novella to San Casciano de' Bagni, of some celebrity as a watering-place. The high pointed peak seen to the E. of Radicofani is the Dolomitic Peak above Cetona.

A rapid descent leads down the valley of the Rigo, passing the *osteria* of Novella before crossing the Rigo, which here falls into the Paglia. Following the course of the torrent, we cross the Elvella, which divides Tuscany from the Papal States at the *osteria* of La Torricella, and arrive at

1½ *Ponte Centino*, the Papal frontier station and custom-house, on the l. bank of the Elvella, near the point where that torrent and the Siele fall into the Paglia. Passports are signed here, but persons travelling by diligence are not annoyed by an examination of their luggage, an operation which in their case takes place at Rome, as it may for those travelling by post or vetturino, on the administration of a small fee, or provided they have obtained a *lascia passare*.

[An additional horse from Ponte Centino to Radicofani, and also to Acquapendente. For carriages with 4

or 6 horses, besides the 2 additional required by the tariff, the postmaster of Ponte Centino is allowed to attach a pair of oxen from the *Osteria* di Novella to Radicofani, at a charge of 60 bajocchi. In this case the course for the two additional horses, estimated at 1½ post, is fixed at 60 bajocchi per horse. Carriages of couriers and others with only 2 horses are not subject to the regulation as regards the oxen.]

The road proceeds along the left side of the Paglia, which receives so many torrents in its course that the route between Radicofani and Acquapendente is often impassable after heavy rains. The scenery of the frontier continues, for some miles, of a dreary character, but it improves as we approach Acquapendente. The Paglia is crossed by the Ponte Gregoriano, and a steep ascent leads to

1 *Acquapendente* (*Inn*, Tre Corone d'Oro, in a large old mansion, rather desolate and ill furnished at present, but not otherwise objectionable). Passports are again *visé*d here, for which a charge of 1 paul is made. The approach to this, the first town of the Papal States, offers the most cheering contrast with the wild ravines and dreary hills of the Tuscan frontier. The road winds up the hill amidst fine oaks and terraces covered with vegetation. The town is picturesquely situated on the summit of a precipitous mass of rock, over which several pretty cascades, from which it derives its name, dash into the ravine below. This hill is composed chiefly of the subapennine marls, capped with volcanic tufa and lava. During the ascent, on the right hand some short basaltic columns are seen. Acquapendente is a dull and dirty town, possessing no interest whatever except that derived from its position. It was, before the 17th century, a mere stronghold, with few inhabitants, but it became a place of some importance after Innocent X., in 1647, removed to it the episcopal see from Castro, which was destroyed as a punishment upon the inhabitants for the murder of their bishop. The population amounts to 2957. The medical traveller will not pass through the town



without recollecting the fame of Fabricius ab Acquapendente, born here in 1537. Fabricius was the successor of Fallopius at Padua, where he filled the anatomical chair for nearly half a century. His name is celebrated in natural science as the discoverer of the valves of the veins. To the English traveller he is particularly interesting, since Harvey studied under him at Padua, and probably received from his discoveries the first impulse in his investigations on the circulation of the blood. Fabricius died in 1619, the year in which his pupil began to teach publicly in London the doctrine of the circulation.

The aspect of the country gradually improves after leaving this town; many of the tufa hills have grottoes excavated in them, which serve as habitations for the shepherds. A gradual ascent brings us to

‡ San Lorenzo Nuovo (*Inns*, Aquila Nera, and l'Ecu de France), a formal village built by Pius VI. as a refuge for the inhabitants of the old town, situated lower down and nearer the margin of the lake, which was desolated by malaria. From this point the traveller enjoys the first view of the lake of Bolsena. On the descent the ruined town or station of San Lorenzo Vecchio, surmounted by an old tower covered with ivy, forms a striking feature in the landscape. It occupies an Etruscan site, and numerous sepulchres are still traceable in the cliffs beneath its walls. The descent to the shores of the lake, through woods of oaks, is very beautiful. As Bolsena is approached, its old castle comes finely into view. Some Etruscan sepulchres have been lately discovered half-way between San Lorenzo and Bolsena, and about a mile on the l. of the road; numerous elaborate gold ornaments, with bronze vases, and Etruscan inscriptions, part of which are in the Vatican Museum. The jewellery, especially a pair of gold earrings with winged Victories, are in possession of Count Ravizzi, of Orvieto.

1 *Bolsena* (*Inn*, Aquila d'Oro, described by some travellers as very dirty and uncivil, and by others

‡ comfortable and clean), a town

of 1754 souls, situated on the margin of the lake, on the site of the Roman city which supplanted the Etruscan city of Volsinium, after the latter had been conquered and razed to the ground. Volsinii was one of the most ancient and powerful cities of the Etruscan league, and was so opulent when it was last conquered by the Romans, that it is stated by Pliny to have contained no less than 2000 statues (B.C. 280). An account of its various contests with Rome will be found in Livy, who notices the worship of Norcia, and states that the years were marked by fixing nails in her temple. The common story of the citizens becoming after the loss of their independence so sunk in luxury as to fall under subjection to their own slaves is rejected by Niebuhr, who considers that the insurgents called "slaves" by the Roman writers were not domestic slaves, but serfs who had aided the Volsinienses in the defence of their common home, and had obtained as their reward the rights of citizenship. At a later period Volsinii was remarkable as the birth-place of Sejanus, the favourite of Tiberius; there are few other notices of it in Roman history. The Etruscan city is supposed to have been situated on the table-land on the summit of the hill called "Il Piazzano," above the amphitheatre, but there is not a vestige of wall or building now to be seen. The remains of the Roman city are more numerous. At the entrance of the town is a confused heap of architectural fragments which deserve examination. Among them are broken columns, Corinthian capitals, several altars and inscriptions. Nearer the gate are numerous granite columns, the remains of an ancient temple supposed to be that of the Etruscan goddess Norcia. Among the ruins is a Roman bas-relief of the sacrifice of the Arvales. Besides these antiquities, numerous sepulchres and tumuli exist in the neighbourhood, together with some remains of a Roman amphitheatre, approached by a Roman road with a pavement in basalt. Large quantities of Etruscan vases, statues, and

other relics have been found here of late years: the statue called the Aringatore, now in the gallery at Florence, is perhaps the most remarkable of these discoveries. The triple church of *Sta. Cristina* has a façade ornamented with some bas-reliefs collected from an ancient temple in 1512 by Cardinal de' Medici, and a marble sarcophagus, with a bas-relief of the triumph of Bacchus. Bolsena is more interesting, however, as the scene of the alleged miracle to which the genius of Raphael has added celebrity. The miracle is said to have taken place in a ch. here in 1263, when a Bohemian priest, who doubted the doctrine of transubstantiation, was convinced by blood flowing from the sanctified wafer he was consecrating. In commemoration of this event, Urban IV., then residing at Orvieto, instituted the festival of the Corpus Domini. A dark and dirty vault, forming a kind of chapel, is pointed out as the actual place of the miracle. The spot where the blood is said to have fallen is covered with an iron grating.

The Upper Town of Bolsena is worth a visit, not so much for its beauty as for its singularity; from every point of high ground the scenery and fine views will amply repay the fatigue of the ascent.

The Lake of Bolsena is a noble expanse of water, whose circumference is estimated at  $26\frac{1}{2}$  English miles. Its circular form, and being in the centre of a volcanic district, has led to its being regarded as an extinct crater; but that hypothesis can scarcely be admitted when the great extent of the lake is considered. The treacherous beauty of the lake conceals malaria in its most fatal forms; and its shores, although there are no traces of a marsh, are deserted, excepting where a few sickly hamlets are scattered on their western slopes. The ground is cultivated in many parts down to the water's edge, but the labourers dare not sleep for a single night during the summer or autumn on the plains where they work by day; and a large tract of beautiful and productive country is reduced to a perfect solitude by this invisible ca-

lamity. Nothing can be more striking than the appearance of the lake, without a single sail upon its waters, and with scarcely a human habitation within sight of Bolsena; and nothing perhaps can give the traveller who visits Italy for the first time a more impressive idea of the effects of malaria. The 2 small islands, the largest called *Bisentina*, and the smaller *Martana*, are picturesque objects from the hills. The latter is memorable as the scene of the imprisonment and murder of Amalasontha, queen of the Goths, the only daughter of Theodoric and granddaughter of Clovis; she was strangled in her bath, A.D. 534, by order or with the connivance of her cousin Theodatus, whom she had raised to a share in the kingdom. Some steps in the rock are shown as the stair which led to her prison. The church on the island of Bisentina was built by the Farnese family, and decorated by the Caracci; it contains the relics of *Sta. Cristina*, the virgin saint of Bolsena, whose footsteps on the rocks at the bottom of the lake are still shown as proofs of her miraculous preservation from the death by drowning to which she had been consigned by her pagan persecutors. The Farneses had 2 villas on these islands, where Leo X., after visiting Viterbo, resided for the purpose of fishing. The lake has always been famous for its fish; its eels are commended by Dante, who says that Pope Martin IV. killed himself by eating them to excess:

"E quella faccia

Di là da lui, più che le altre trapunta,  
Ebbe la santa chiesa in le sue braccia;  
Dal Torso fu, e purga per digiuna  
Le anguille di Bolsena e la vernaccia."

*Purgat.*, xxiv.

"That face

Beyond, through fasting most unsightly made,  
Held in his arms erewhile the Church Divine;  
From Tours he came, and now, in hopes of grace,  
Purges, by fast, Bolsena's eels and wine."

*Wright's Trans.*

From the S. extremity of the lake runs the river Marta, by which it is drained; it flows by Toscanella, and falls into the sea below Corneto. Pliny's description of the lake, which he calls the Tarquinian lake, and his account of its 2 floating islands, will interest the classical tourist (*Epist.* ii. 96); the islands.

they ever existed, have disappeared, for the description cannot apply to Bisentina and Martana.

The traveller who wishes to visit Orvieto may, in a light gig, easily proceed from Bolsena and return on the same day. The road is good, but hilly; the distance 12 m., but charged 2 posts by the postmaster.

An additional horse is required from Bolsena to San Lorenzo; and also from Bolsena to Montefiascone, but not *vice versa* in either case.

About a mile beyond Bolsena the traveller should leave the carriage, to examine the basaltic columns on the steep slopes of the hill overlooking the lake. They are thickly clustered, and present 5 or 6-sided prisms, from 2 to 4 ft. in height. The ascent of the hill now leads us through a wood abounding in oaks, and presenting some fine peeps over the lake. The wood has been cleared for a short distance on either side of the road, to prevent the concealment of banditti, who formerly gave the hill of Bolsena a disagreeable notoriety. After a long ascent we reach the town of Montefiascone, situated on the top of a hill crowned by a castle of the middle ages, and commanding an extensive view of the lake and its surrounding scenery.

1 Montefiascone (*Inn*: l'Aquila Nera, said to be clean, with civil people, at the foot of the hill beyond the gate), an episcopal town of 2656 souls, occupying the site of an Etruscan city, of which some sepulchres still exist, though antiquaries are not agreed upon its name. The cathedral, dedicated to St. Margaret, in spite of its unfinished front has an imposing look; its octagonal cupola is one of the earliest works of San Michele. Near the gate is the ch. of *San Flaviano*, a Gothic building founded in 1030, and restored by Urban IV. in 1262, presenting a singular mixture of round and pointed arches. In the subterranean chapel is the monument of Bishop Johann Fugger, of a distinguished family of Augsburg, who so frequently replenished the coffers of the emperors and entertained them at their palace, now well known as the hotel of the Drei Mohren. The

bishop is represented lying on his tomb, with a goblet on each side of his mitre and under his arms. The death of this prelate, which took place in the town, was caused by his drinking too freely of the wine to which he has given such extraordinary celebrity. The following is his epitaph, written by his valet: *Est, Est, Est. Propter nimium est, Joannes de Foucris, Dominus meus, mortuus est.* The explanation of this singular inscription, which has given rise to abundant controversy, appears to be simply this: the bishop was in the habit of sending on his valet beforehand in order to ascertain whether the wines were good, in which case he wrote on the walls the word *est* (it is good). At Montefiascone he is said to have been so pleased with its sweet wine, that he wrote the *est* three times, a mode of expressing the superiority of liquors which recalls the XXX of the London brewers. The fact is likely to be perpetuated much longer than the luxurious prelate would probably have desired, for the best wine still bears the name of the fatal treble *est*.

Near the inn of the Aquila Nera, at Montefiascone, a hilly road branches off to Orvieto (18 m.) and to Città della Pieve (44½ m.), from whence the traveller may proceed either to Perugia (26 m.), or to Chiusi (6 m.) and Montepulciano (22 m.). All these roads are hilly. (See Rte. 97.)

From Montefiascone to Viterbo the road, after a steep descent, crosses a dreary and unenclosed country destitute of interest—the great Etruscan Plain, between the volcanic groups of Monte Cimino and of the Lake of Bolsena. About midway and about 4 m. from the road, on the l., are the ruins of *Ferento*, the Etruscan Ferentinum, mentioned by Horace, in whose time it was a Roman colony; it was the birthplace of the Emperor Otho, and was erected into an episcopal see, but was destroyed by the citizens of Viterbo, in the 12th century, on account of the alleged heresy of its inhabitants, in representing our Saviour on the cross with the eyes open, instead of shut. The ruins of the theatre are remarkable for their massive substructions of Etruscan masonry, the 7 entrances, and the *scena*,

which is supposed to be the most perfect in Italy. About 3 m. from Férénto is the village of *Vitorchiano*, which enjoys the singular privilege of furnishing the senator and municipality of Rome with servants, a privilege derived from its fidelity to Rome in the middle ages, as recorded on an inscription in the palace of the Conservatori at the Capitol, and from which they are generally designated the *Fedeli del Campidoglio*. About 7 m. beyond Férénto is *Bomarzo*, an Etruscan site overlooking the ravine of the Vezza, celebrated of late years for the tombs which have been explored by Prince Borghese with so much success, and to which we are indebted for the interesting sarcophagus with knotted serpents on its temple roof, now in the British Museum; and for the bronze shield with a lance thrust in it, and its braces of leather still perfect, which forms one of the remarkable objects in the Museo Gregoriano of the Vatican. Also about midway between Montefiascone and Viterbo, near the Osteria delle Fontanile, a few yards from the road on the rt. hand, is a considerable portion of the *Via Cassia*, which connected Florence and Rome, passing through Chiusi, Bolsena, Bagni di Serpa, Vetralla, and Sutri. Beyond this fragment of the ancient road, and at about 2 m. from Viterbo, a small column of vapour at some distance on the rt. marks the position of the warm sulphurous spring called the *Bulicame*, celebrated by Dante:—

“Quale del Bulicame esce ruscello,  
Che parton poi tra lor le peccatrici,  
Tal per l' arena giù sen giva quella.”  
*Inf.* xiv.

“Even as the stream from Bulicame, divided  
Among the sinners, doth its course pursue,  
So through the arid sand this river glided.”  
*Wright's Trans.*

The Bulicame is one of those many springs, containing a large quantity of calcareous matter in solution, which issue from beneath the volcanic strata of the neighbourhood of Rome, and which deposit travertine. At a short distance are the thermal springs of the same name, over which a kind of bath establishment has been erected.

1 VITERBO.—(*Inns*: l'Aquila Nera, at the post-house, and inside the Florence

gate, good as to rooms and beds, but charges very high, and much complained of generally (1859), especially by persons travelling by post; Angelo, in the Piazza, second-rate.) From Viterbo to Montefiascone the post is reckoned at 1½, and an additional horse is required by the tariff, but not *vice versâ*.

Viterbo, situated at the northern foot of Monte Cimino, is the capital of a province, embracing a superficial extent of 872 sq. m., and a population of 128,234 souls. It is the seat of a bishop. The population of the city is 14,226. It is surrounded by walls and towers built chiefly by the Lombards; its streets, though narrow and dirty, are paved with flag-stones, like those of Florence. By the old Italian writers it is called the city of handsome fountains and beautiful women.

Viterbo is supposed to occupy the site of the *Fanum Volturnæ*, celebrated as the spot where the Etruscan cities held their general assemblies. It was raised to the rank of a city by Celestin III., in 1194; during the 13th cent. it was the residence of several popes, and the scene of numerous conclaves, at which were elected Urban IV., in 1261; Clement IV., in 1264; Gregory X., in 1271; John XXI., in 1276; Nicholas III., in 1277; and Martin IV., in 1281. It was the chief city of those allodial possessions of the Countess Matilda, extending from Rome to Bolsena, embracing the whole coast from the mouth of the Tiber to the Tuscan frontier, which she bequeathed to the Holy See in the 12th century, and which constitute what is now known as the patrimony of St. Peter.

The Cathedral, dedicated to Saint Lawrence, is a Gothic edifice, built on the site of a temple of Hercules. It contains the tombs of popes John XXI., Alexander IV. (who was driven out of Rome by Brancalone), of Alexander V., and Clement IV. At the high altar is the picture of S. Lorenzo in Glory, by *Gio. Francesco Romanelli*. The pictures illustrating various incidents in the history of S. Lorenzo are by his son *Urbano*. The subjects from the life of St. Lawrence and St. Stephen are by *Marco Benefal*. In the Sacristy is a large picture of the Saviour and the for

Evangelists, attributed to *Albert Durer* (?); the medallion on the roof is by *Carlo Maratta*. But these works of art will fail to interest the English traveller as much as the recollection of the atrocity which has associated this ancient edifice with the history of England. It was at the high altar of this cathedral that Prince Henry of England, son of the Earl of Cornwall, was murdered by Guy de Montfort, the 4th son of Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester, who was killed in 1265 at the battle of Evesham, fighting against Henry III. On that occasion the body of the earl was dragged in the dust by the royalists; his son, Guy de Montfort, who was also present in the battle, vowed vengeance against the king and his family for this outrage. No opportunity, however, occurred for a few years; but the grandson of the notorious persecutor of the Albigenses was not likely to forget his vow, and an accidental visit to this city at length threw one of the young princes of England in his way. After the battle of Tagliacozzo, Charles of Anjou was summoned from his conquests to accompany his brother St. Louis on a second crusade against Tunis. His stay, however, was short, and he soon returned to Naples. The College of Cardinals being then at Viterbo, Charles proceeded to that city in order to induce the cardinals to bring the long interregnum to a close, and elect a successor to the chair of St. Peter. During his residence at Viterbo, many of the crusaders who had returned from Tunis had assembled there, together with his great officers of state. Among the latter was Guy de Montfort, the lieutenant of Charles in Tuscany. On a certain day he met, in this cathedral, Henry, son of Richard Earl of Cornwall, king of the Romans, and brother of king Henry III. of England. The prince was passing through Viterbo on his return from Africa, whither he had accompanied his cousin Edward. The young prince was kneeling at the altar during the celebration of mass, when Guy de Montfort rushed upon him and ran him through with his sword. The prince instantly expired, and the murderer walked out of the ch. unmolested. He

said to his attendants at the door, "I have been avenged." "How?" said one of them, "was not your father dragged in the dust?" At these words he returned to the altar, seized the body of the prince by the hair, and dragged it into the public square. He then fled and took refuge in the Marenmma, but Charles was afraid to punish him for the crime. Prince Edward, the son and successor of Henry III., and Philippe le Hardi, of France, were both in Viterbo at the time, but they quitted it immediately, indignant at the weakness of Charles in allowing the murderer to go unpunished. Giovanni Villani, the principal authority for these facts, states that "the heart of Henry was put into a golden cup, and placed on a pillar at London Bridge, over the river Thames, for a memorial to the English of the said outrage." (Lib. vii. c. 40.) Dante has also commemorated this circumstance, and has placed the murderer in hell, in that 7th circle guarded by the Minotaur and the Centaurs, which is surrounded by a river of boiling blood, in which those whose sins have been tyranny or cruelty towards mankind are punished:—

"Poco più oltre il Centauro si affissi  
Sovra una gente, che infino alla gola  
Parca che di quel bulicame ascisse.  
Mostrocci una ombra dalla un canto sola;  
Dicendo: colui fesse in grembo a dio  
Lo cor, che in su Tamigi ancor si cola."

*Inf. xli.*

"A little way beyond, the Centaur stood,  
Viewing a tribe, who downward from the throat  
Were wholly sunk within the boiling flood.  
He pointed to a lonely spirit, aside,  
Exclaiming, 'He in God's own bosom smote  
The heart still worshipp'd over Thames's tide.'"

*Wright's Trans.*

Besides this event, there is another historical incident which gives the cathedral of Viterbo an interest to English travellers: it was in the square before it that Adrian IV., the only Englishman who ever wore the tiara, compelled Frederick Barbarossa to humble himself in the presence of the papal and imperial courts by holding his stirrup while he dismounted from his mule. The haughty emperor only yielded at the persuasion of his courtiers, who suggested the precedent of Lothaire; but Frederick deeply felt the injury, and consoled himself, according to the contemporary historians, by declaring that he paid this

homage not to the pope, but to the apostle of whom he was the recognised representative.

Close to the cathedral is the *Episcopal Palace* of the 13th century, now greatly dilapidated, but still retaining many points of interest connected with the history of the popes. The great hall is still shown in which the conclave was assembled at the command of Charles of Anjou, at the time of the murder of Prince Henry, when, after a deliberation of 33 months, they elected Tebaldo Visconti to the papal chair, under the name of Gregory X. In the same hall the cardinals afterwards elected Martin IV., after an interregnum of 6 months, though not until Charles of Anjou had excited an insurrection against them among the inhabitants of Viterbo. At the suggestion of that monarch the citizens removed the roof in order to force them to an election; they then arrested and imprisoned the cardinals Orsini and Latinus, whom Charles, for his own personal interests, wished to be removed from the council. It is said that the municipal archives still preserve letters of these cardinals dated from "the roofless palace." Another chamber is shown, in which John XXI. was killed by the fall of the roof in 1277.

The church of the *Convent of Sta. Rosa*, entirely modernised, contains the body of the saint, one of the heroines of the 13th century, whose history, like that of Joan of Arc, presents a strange combination of religious and political enthusiasm. She first roused the people against the emperor Frederick II.; after the success of the Ghibeline party she retired into exile; and on the death of the great emperor returned in triumph to Viterbo, where she died, and was soon afterwards canonized by the Guelph party. Her body, resembling that of a black mummy, is preserved in a gilt tomb, and is the object of great veneration on account of her numerous reputed miracles.

The Ch. of *S. Francesco*, behind the hotel of the *Aquila Nera*, formerly a Gothic edifice: of the original architecture, the transepts, and especially a fine decorated arch in the S. one, alone re-  
*Cent. It.—1860.*

main. In the l. transept is the *Deposition* from the Cross, by *Sebastiano del Piombo*, painted, as we learn from Vasari, from the designs of Michel Angelo: Lanzi also cites this work as one of those in which Sebastian del Piombo was assisted by Michel Angelo. In the opposite transept is the tomb of Adrian V., who died at Viterbo in 1276: the recumbent statue of the Pontiff, and the monument in general, are in a good style and in excellent preservation, probably of the Cosimatis' school. In the choir is a tomb of a Franciscan monk, created Cardinal by Adrian V., but in a more classical style. The nave and chapels opening into it have lost all their Gothic appearance under modern restoration. Facing the piazza, on the outside, is a curious octagonal pulpit.

The Ch. of the *Osservanti del Paradiso* has another work of *Sebastiano del Piombo*, the *Flagellation*, which, according to Lanzi, was considered the finest picture in Viterbo. On the outside is a fresco of the *Madonna* with saints, attributed to *Leonardo da Vinci*.

The Ch. called *della Morte* has a picture of the *Incredulity of St. Thomas*, by *Salvator Rosa*. *S. Ignazio*: the picture of the saint at the high altar is by *Cav. d'Arpino*, and in the sacristy a small painting of Christ in the Garden by *Marcello Venusti*. *Sta. Maria della Verità* has a remarkable fresco of the *Marriage of the Virgin*, by *Lorenzo di Giacomo da Viterbo*, who completed it in 1469, after a labour of 25 years. It is highly curious in the history of art, independently of the fact that all the heads in it are portraits of the principal citizens; it is scarcely less interesting as a study of the costume of the 15th century.

*S. Angelo in Spata* presents on its façade a Roman sarcophagus, with a bas-relief of a lion fighting a boar, and an inscription recording that it contains the ashes of Galiana, the most beautiful woman in Italy. This celebrated personage was the Helen of the middle ages (1138), and her beauty gave rise to a war between Rome and Viterbo, during which the Romans were defeated. In the capitulation which followed, the Romans stipulated

that they were to be allowed a last sight of Galiana, who was accordingly shown to them from one of the windows still existing in an old tower of the ancient gate of St. Antonio.

The *Palazzo Pubblico*, begun in 1264, deserves a visit. In the court are 5 Etruscan sarcophagi, with recumbent figures on the lids, and inscriptions. In the hall of the *Accademia degli Ardenti* are the frescoes of *Baldassare Croce*, a scholar of Annibale Caracci. In another apartment a marble tablet containing the pretended edict of the Lombard King Desiderius, and the *Tabula Cibelaria*, another of the forgeries by which Annius, the well-known literary impostor, attempted to claim for Viterbo an antiquity greater than that of Troy. The museum of the academy is interesting on account of its local antiquities: it contains some fine Etruscan tombs in terra-cotta, vases, and other remains, Roman inscriptions and sarcophagi. Among the paintings is a Visitation, by *Francesco Romanelli*.

The principal fountains of Viterbo, which divide with its pretty women the honour of the proverb above alluded to, are the *Fontana Grande*, begun in 1206; the fountain in the market-place; that in the *Piazza della Rocca*, constructed in 1566 by Cardinal Farnese, and attributed to Vignola; and that in the court of the *Palazzo Pubblico*.

Outside the Roman gate is the *Domenican Convent*, of which Fra Giovanni Nanni, better known as Annius of Viterbo, was long one of the brethren.

The *Palazzo di San Martino*, belonging to the Doria family, deserves a visit for its noble staircase a *cordoni*, by which a carriage may ascend to the upper stories. It also contains the portrait of the dissolute Olimpia Maidalchini Pamfili, sister-in-law of Innocent X., with her bed and its leather furniture.

The immediate neighbourhood of Viterbo is memorable for a battle fought there in 1234, between the army of the emperor in conjunction with the forces of the pope, and the troops of Rome, then in opposition to their own pontiff, who by a more singular coincidence formed an alliance

with his hereditary enemy for the purpose of repressing the insurrection of his subjects. The papal forces on this occasion were commanded by an English prelate, Peter de Rupibus, bishop of Winchester, by whom the Romans were defeated with immense loss.

On the road to Orte, at a distance of 1 and 3 m. from Viterbo, are 2 objects of some interest: the sanctuary and Dominican convent of the *Madonna della Quercia*, and the *Villa Lante* at *Bagnaia*. The *Madonna della Quercia*, built from the designs of Bramante, has a splendid roof, an imitation of that of Sta. Maria Maggiore. Over its three doors are some bas-reliefs in terra-cotta, by *Luca della Robbia*. Behind the altar is the image of the Madonna on the oak from which it was found suspended, and which gives name to the church. In the campanile is a bell said to weigh 13,500 lbs. On the ground in front of this convent are held the 2 great fairs of Viterbo: the 1st, established by Leo X. in 1513, begins on the day of Pentecost, and lasts 15 days; the 2nd, founded by the Emperor Frederick II. in 1240, begins on the 22nd Sept., and ends on the 6th Oct. The *Villa Lante* is remarkable for its imposing architecture, said to be the design of Vignola. It was begun by Cardinal Riario, and finished by Cardinal Gambara, in allusion to whose name and armorial bearings a cascade was formerly made to assume in its fall the form of an immense lobster. It is now almost deserted. It is related that, when St. Carlo Borromeo visited the villa, he suggested how much good the money lavished upon it would have done if distributed among the poor; to which Cardinal Gambara replied that he had made them earn it by their labours. On the summit of the mountain, 4 m. above the villa, is the *Menicatore*, or Logan stone of Italy, a large mass of rock, 22 feet long and 9 feet high, which still "logs" as easily as the celebrated "Logan rock" of Cornwall.

A new road is in progress from Viterbo to Orte, and from the latter to Narni, crossing the Tiber on a handsome bridge; when completed, this

road will form a direct line of communication from sea to sea, from Civita Vecchia, through Viterbo, Orte, Narni, Terni, Spoleto, Norcia, Arquato, and Ascoli, to the Adriatic.

*Orte*, 10 m. beyond this, picturesquely placed on an isolated hill on the rt. bank of the Tiber, near to where the Nera joins it, with a little Inn called the Campana, occupies the site of ancient Horta, one of the military colonies of Augustus. It has the ruins of a fine bridge, called the bridge of Augustus, and some remains of baths. To the S. the picturesque town of *Bassanello*, with its mediæval walls, marks the site of Castellum Amerinum, near which was the estate of Calpurnius, father-in-law of Pliny the younger. In the Val d'Orte the small lake called the Valdemone or Lago di Bassano, choked up with rushes, is the ancient Vadimon lake, whose floating islands are beautifully described in the 8th epistle of Pliny, whose residence at the villa of his father-in-law gave him leisure and opportunity to observe them. The banks of the lake are celebrated for the defeat of the Etruscans by the Romans, B. C. 309, which completely destroyed their political existence as an independent nation. A subsequent battle was fought here by the Etruscans in alliance with the Gauls and Boii, but they were again defeated by the Romans under Dolabella. A few miles S. of Bassanello, *Gallese*, a town of some consequence in the middle ages, is supposed to mark the site of the Faliscan city of Fescennium, noted for the nuptial songs to which it gave the name of Carmina Fescennina. 3 m. from it, and about 7 m. S. of Bassanello, is the village of *Corchiano*, occupying the site of an Etruscan town, the name of which is lost.  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from it, on the road to Civita Castellana, is the Etruscan inscription "Larth Vel Arnies," in letters 15 inches in length, cut in the tufa rock through which the ancient Via Amerina was carried. 2 m. from Corchiano, on the road to Bassanello, is a curious Etruscan tomb, called *Puntone del Ponte*.

# EXCURSION TO CASTEL D'ASSO, NORCHIA, AND BIEDA.

By far the most interesting excursion which can be made from this road is that to Castel d'Asso, Norchia, and Bieda. *Castel d'Asso*, or, as it is called by the peasantry, Castellaccio, was the necropolis of the Etruscan city of Castellum Axia, distant about 5 m. from Viterbo. When it is stated that the cliffs of this and the 4 adjoining valleys are excavated into a continued series of cavern-sepulchres of enormous size, resembling nothing else in Europe, and only to be compared with the tombs of the kings of Thebes, the traveller may perhaps be induced to prolong his journey for the purpose of visiting so remarkable a spot. It may be more desirable to hire horses or donkeys for the excursion than to attempt it in a carriage; although Castel d'Asso can be easily reached in a gig, to be procured from the postmaster; and those who do not wish to return to Viterbo may proceed by Vetralla, the Vicus Matrini, the wayside inn called Le Capanacce, and from thence through Capranica and Sutri (both of which are noticed at the end of this route), to Ronciglione, the next post station on the high road to Rome. It will also be necessary to carry provisions from Viterbo, and on no account to omit to take torches, without which it is impossible to examine the tombs. The best information as to proceeding to Castel d'Asso, &c., may be obtained at Viterbo from Signor Bazzichelli, a ribbon manufacturer, who, as an amateur of antiquities, has made several excavations in the country around, during which he discovered Musurua. As a guide, Giuseppe Perugini, a barber, will be found useful; he is active, but not very intelligent. As there is much to explore, travellers should start from Viterbo at a very early hour, in order to have the day before them; they may then visit the 4 valleys, and return to Viterbo or reach Ronciglione in good time before dark. The principal of these valleys are those of Bieda (the Blera of Cicero) and San Giovanni di Bieda, to which a path-



way leads from the high road of Vetralla. The 1st object which attracts attention after leaving the road is a remarkable ruined fortress of the 15th century, called Castel d'Asso, marking by its name, as well as by the Etruscan foundations around it, the site of Castellum Axia, mentioned by Cicero as one of the strongholds of Etruria. Nothing can be imagined more grand or imposing than the appearance of this ruined fortress from all parts of the valley. Immediately in front of the castle, and far down in the glen, commences the long line of cavern-sepulchres, completely occupying the face of the cliff opposite the castle, and running up both sides of the valleys which fall into it. These tombs were discovered by Signor Anselmi of Viterbo, and first made known by Professor Orioli. Elaborate drawings of them have been since given in Canina's 'Etruria Maritima.' Their general appearance resembles the Egyptian style, particularly in the doors, which are narrower at top than at bottom; but they want the projecting cornice which would be necessary to give them a complete resemblance to Egyptian structures; over many of them are inscriptions in the Etruscan character, the letters of which in several instances are a foot high. They are also interesting in the history of Etruscan architecture, as presenting some fine examples of mouldings. These lofty doorways however, like those observed in the sepulchres of Lycia, Phrygia, and Egypt, are merely sculptured in the cliff; a smaller door at their base, easily concealed by earth, leads into the ante-chambers, which have similar false doors, at the base of which are the entrances into the real sepulchral hypogæa. Most of these are single, but some are double, the inner apartment being much smaller and lower than the outer. They present a great diversity of size, and the roofs are frequently vaulted. In some of the tombs the receptacles for the dead are excavated side by side in the rocky floor of the chamber, in others they radiate from the centre, and in others again there are ledges of rock along the sides of the apartment, on which sarcophagi were placed. In the

neighbourhood of Bieda bronze and marble figures, vases, and scarabæi have been discovered in great abundance; but all the tombs have evidently been rifled, probably by the Romans. In regard to the inscriptions occasionally visible on these tombs, the visitor will be struck by the frequent repetition of the word *Ecasu*, or *Ecasuthinesl*, so commonly met with in Etruscan tombs in other parts of the country. It has been supposed to signify "adieu," and "it would seem," says Sir William Gell, "that some general meaning must be expressed by words so frequently repeated, but nothing satisfactory has yet appeared as an interpretation. The interpretation of the inscriptions at Castel d'Asso, and other Etrurian cities, has hitherto defied the efforts of the learned. It is in vain that Lanzi and Passeri have with great toil and learning succeeded to a certain degree in the interpretation of the Umbrian or Eugubian tables: notwithstanding the numerous remains of Etruscan, '*Ril avil*' (vixit annos, or annos vixit) and some proper names are all that have ever been satisfactorily made out in this language. It may be observed that brass arms have been found in these sepulchres, which seem to refer them to a very ancient period. It is remarkable that scarabæi also, in cornelian and other stones, are frequently met with here, as in Egypt, but always with Greek or Etruscan subjects engraved upon them."

After exploring the valley of Castel d'Asso, travellers should proceed to Vetralla, a town of 6000 Inhab., situated on the edge of the great plain of Etruria, and near the site of Forum Cassii, from which they may easily explore the necropolis of Norehia and the site of Bieda, each about 6 m. distant. There is a small inn, or *osteria*, at Vetralla, kept by Giovanni Grosetti, outside the gate on the road to Civita Vecchia, but the accommodation it affords is very poor, the stabling fair, and the landlord willing and obliging (*Duke of St. A., Feb. 1859*). Giacomo Zeppa (who is scarcely known except by the nickname of *Jaco il Cavallero*), and who lives hard by, may be employed as

a guide. The road to *Norchia* lies over bare moors, and is practicable only on foot or horseback. The valley which contains the tombs is a perfect amphitheatre in form, and as the eye ranges along the face of the cliff on one side of it, nearly 300 ft. above the stream which flows at the bottom, it traces a long and almost unbroken line of tombs, adorned with pediments and cornices like those at *Castel d' Asso*, but more imposing in effect. Almost at the extremity of the line are the 2 sculptured sepulchres, with pediments and Doric friezes, which have made the name of *Norchia* celebrated among archaeologists. Of these one only of the pediments is complete; the half of the other was found buried in the earth near it, and was carried to *Viterbo*. The tympana of the pediments are filled with figures in high relief, and the wall under the pediment with other figures in bas-relief, nearly as large as life. The upper figures represent the various incidents of a combat; the lower ones, probably, a funeral or religious procession; above the figures may be recognised, as suspended from the wall, a circular shield, a winged genius, a helmet, and 2 swords, and the 3 figures which close the procession bear the twisted rods, which are seen in no other place except the *Typhon* tomb at *Tarquinius*. Professor *Orioli*, who first described these tombs, considers that their Greek character and their execution would refer them to the 5th or 6th century of *Rome*. Their interior presents nothing worthy of notice, and differs in no degree from that of the ordinary tombs in the vicinity. Although there are many more tombs in this necropolis than at *Castel d' Asso*, it is remarkable that no vestige of an Etruscan inscription has ever been found. The picturesque Lombard church of *Norchia*, now in ruins, marks the site of the Etruscan city, but its ancient name is lost, and nothing more is known respecting it than that it was called *Orcle* in the 9th century.

The second remarkable site to be visited from *Vetralla* is *Bieda*, distant within 6 m., a wretched village, occupying the site of the Etruscan city

of *Blera*, on the *Via Clodia*, which passed through it, and on which the ancient bridge still exists, under the name of the *Ponte della Rocca*. There is no inn at *Bieda*, and the only respectable house in the village is that of the proprietor, the Piedmontese Count di *San Giorgio*. The ch. contains a picture of the *Flagellation*, by *Annibale Caracci*, and has a Roman sarcophagus in front of it, which was found in the neighbourhood. Both the modern and the ancient town were placed at the extremity of a long narrow tongue of land, projecting into deep ravines, and communicating with them by narrow and almost precipitous clefts in the tufa rock. The sides of these ravines, in every direction, excepting where the cliffs face the N. and E., are literally honeycombed with sepulchral chambers, rising above each other in terraces, and generally shaped into the forms of houses, with sloping roofs and moulded doorways, like those of *Norchia*. In fact, *Bieda* surpasses all other Etruscan sites in the architectural variety and interest of its tombs. In the ravine on the E. of the town is a conical mass of rock, forming internally a tomb of 2 chambers, and hewn externally into a series of circular steps, contracting towards the summit, which probably supported a figure like those of *Vulci* and *Tarquinius*. In the ravine on the W. is an ancient bridge of three arches, the central of which is semicircular and split throughout its entire length. The architecture of this bridge is superior in its construction to that of the bridge already mentioned, and for that reason, though perfectly Etruscan in its character, it is considered to belong to a period subsequent to the Roman conquest of *Etruria*. The scenery of the ravines around *Bieda* is of the wildest and most impressive character, and artists who have exhausted even the grand scenery of *Civita Castellana* will find in these solitary glens combinations of ancient art and romantic nature at once novel and inexhaustible.

If an examination of these valleys should lead the traveller to desire a more minute acquaintance with this

district of Etruria, he will be able to make an excursion from Vetralla to Corneto (Tarquinii), 18 m. distant by the high road from Viterbo to Civita Vecchia; but as this would lead him altogether from the highway to Rome, and would require preparation in the way of introductions, we shall make it the subject of a separate journey, and describe it under "Excursions from Rome."

The traveller who is desirous of proceeding to Rome without returning to Viterbo, can do so by following the Via Cassia from Vetralla to Monterosi, visiting Sutri on his way. A diligence runs three times a week between Viterbo and Rome, passing by Vetralla, performing the distance professedly in 10 hours. On leaving Vetralla, a gradual ascent leads us over the shoulder of the Monte Cimino, beyond which is the roadside osteria of Le Capanacce, in whose walls are embedded many relics of the Vicus Matrini, a Roman station, situated nearly 2 miles beyond it, and still retaining its ancient name. 4 m. further we arrive at *Capranica*, a modern town, which occupies an Etruscan site whose name is lost, and is celebrated for its mineral waters, called by the peasantry the Fonte Carbonari, which are in high repute in diseases of the bladder and kidneys. There is no inn at Capranica, but travellers may obtain accommodation at the house of a very civil and obliging butcher called Ferri. There are some interesting Gothic tombs in the ch. outside the gate, and a fine portal, ornamented with early Christian sculptures, in the street opposite, and which once formed a part of a church that has been destroyed. Descending along the valley, about 3 m. beyond Capranica is *Sutri*, a description of which will be found at the end of the present route (p. 368).

Returning to Viterbo—

(An additional horse is required from Viterbo to l'Imposta.)

The road on leaving Viterbo begins immediately to ascend the volcanic range of Monte Cimino, the classical Ciminus, whose dense forests served as a barrier to Etruria against Rome prior to

the memorable march of Fabius. It is clothed with Spanish broom, heath, and brushwood, among which there are still some noble oaks and chestnut-trees, interspersed occasionally with stone-pines.

1 L'Imposta, a solitary post-house, from which the road still continues to ascend for about half a mile before it reaches the summit. It is impossible to imagine a grander panorama than bursts upon the traveller from this point, 2900 feet above the sea: in very clear weather he may descry Rome for the first time. It embraces on one side the whole chain of the Apennines from behind Assisi to Palestrina, the Alban hills, and even the distant Volscian range, with the valleys of the Sacco and the Liris separating them from the central Apennines, whilst the Tiber may be seen in the foreground winding its course through the desolate Campagna at their base. Soracte is almost at the traveller's feet on one side, whilst behind in the distance majestically rise the high Tuscan peaks of Montamiata and Cetona, with dozens of towns scattered over this majestic panorama—Orvieto amongst the number; on the extreme rt. the hills of La Tolfa bordering the Mediterranean; and the Mediterranean itself, in general brilliantly illuminated by the sun. Below is the little lake called the Lago di Vico, or Lacus Cimini:—

"Et Cimini cum monte lacum, lucosque  
Capenos." *Virg. Æn.*, vii.

The road soon skirts the eastern margin of this beautiful basin, about 7 m. in circumference, whose steep sides are covered with luxuriant forests. The Lake of Vico occupies the site of a great volcanic crater of elevation contemporaneous with the protrusion of the eruptive mass of the Cimino. Its volcanic origin is evident from the physical structure of the surrounding hills, confirmed by an ancient tradition that it was caused by a sudden sinking, during which a city called Succinium was swallowed up. Several ancient writers mention that when the water was clear, the ruins of this city might be seen at the bottom of the lake. The beautiful

wood-clad mountain of Monte Venere rises in the midst of the crater.

About half way between l'Imposta and Ronciglione a road of little more than 1 m. on the l. leads through a forest abounding in some charming scenery to the castle of *Caprarola*, the masterpiece of Vignola. It was built by that eminent architect for Cardinal Alessandro Farnese, nephew of Paul III., on the southern slopes of Monte Cimino. As a specimen of the fortified domestic architecture of the 16th century, it is perhaps unrivalled in Italy. It is of a pentagonal form, and is surrounded with bastions and a fosse. The substructions of the palace are of the most solid and imposing kind. The apartments are decorated with frescoes and arabesques, by Federigo, Ottaviano, and Taddeo Zuccheri, by Tempesta, and by Vignola himself, whose perspectives are by no means the least remarkable of the many interesting works of art for which this castle is remarkable. Each room is devoted to some incident in the history of the Farnese family, or to some allegorical subjects. The Sala degli Annali has the fine fresco of Taddeo Zuccheri, representing the entry of Charles V. into Paris between Francis I. and Cardinal Farnese, who is riding on a mule. Taddeo has introduced himself and his two brothers as supporters of the canopy. The Stanza del Sonno is remarkable for its fine poetical subjects, now nearly destroyed, which were suggested by Annibale Caro. The arabesques of Tempesta are also interesting; on the top of the stairs he has represented himself on horseback in the female dress which he assumed for the purpose of escaping from his work; but he was pursued and overtaken by the people of the castle, who compelled him to return and complete his engagements. In the gardens is the elegant *Palazzuolo*, designed by Vignola as the casino of the castle, worthy of a visit for the beautiful prospect over the surrounding country from its upper terrace. It is stated that Cardinal Borromeo, afterwards St. Charles, during his visit to Caprarola, made an observation similar to that

already recorded in the account of the Villa Lante at Viterbo: "Che sarà il paradiso!" he remarked; "Oh! meglio sarebbe stato aver dato ai poveri tanto denaro spesovi." The answer of Cardinal Farnese may be regarded as a suitable reply to all similar observations of mistaken philanthropists: "Di averlo egli dato a' poveri a poco a poco, ma fattoglielo guadagnare con i loro sudori."

1 Ronciglione. (*Inns improved within the last 3 or 4 years. La Posta, formerly bad and dirty, is now said to be respectably conducted; the Aquila Nera is clean and comfortable, with a civil landlord.*) (An additional horse from Ronciglione to l'Imposta.) This is the last place entirely free from malaria between Viterbo and Rome. It is a dirty and half-ruined town of 4855 souls, romantically situated on a precipitous rock above a deep and wooded ravine, in the sides of which are several sepulchral chambers marking the site of an Etruscan town, the name of which has been lost. Its ruined Gothic castle is a striking object on approaching the town. Ronciglione was burnt by the French during their first invasion; it has some manufactures in iron. The iron is brought from Bracciano. Notwithstanding the impulse given to the town by these establishments, many of its old palaces are comparatively deserted, and falling fast to decay. The Roman gate bears the name of Odoardo Farnese. On leaving the town we enter upon the Campagna, a tract stretching from the hills of Etruria to the Circæan promontory near Terracina, bounded on the E. by the Sabine Apennines, and by the Mediterranean on the W.

From Ronciglione, a road leads to the Etruscan town of Sutri (3 m.), from which a good one fit for carriages communicates with the post-road near Monterosi (7 or 8 m.); so that travellers encumbered with heavy carriages may make a détour from Ronciglione, either in the light *carricelle* of the country or on horseback, and rejoin their carriages at Monterosi. A good diligence from Viterbo to Rome passes by Sutri 3 times a week. Sutri may also be very con-

veniently visited from Viterbo and Vetralla, and included in the tour from the former town, embracing the Etruscan sites on the declivities of the Monte Cimino, Castel d'Asso, Vetralla, Norchia, Bieda, and Capranica (see ante, p. 363).

#### EXCURSION TO SUTRI.

There is no inn at Sutri, but clean beds and tolerable accommodation may be obtained at the house of a butcher called Francocci.

SUTRI occupies the precise site of the ancient Etruscan city of Sutrium, whose alliance with Rome exposed it to frequent attacks and sieges from the other Etrurian tribes. In these operations the military prowess of Camillus, of Fabius, and of other warriors illustrious in Roman history, was instrumental in protecting Sutrium from its enemies. The proverb "*ire Sutrium*" commemorates an incident which took place during the most remarkable of these attacks, when, at the urgent entreaty of the citizens, Camillus and the Roman army recovered the city from the confederated Etruscans on the very day on which the latter entered it as conquerors. From the rapidity of this double exploit, "*ire Sutrium*" became a proverb. The city is situated on a long insulated rock of volcanic tufa, forming, in combination with the ravines by which it is surrounded, an exceedingly picturesque situation. A bridge formerly connected it with the high table-land adjoining, but it was broken down by the French in 1798. In the deep valley passed on approaching the gate from this side are numerous sepulchral chambers, but they are not so remarkable as those we shall observe in the lower valley on leaving the town for Monterosi. On the south side of the town are some fine fragments of the ancient walls. Of the five gates now observable, three are ancient, viz. the two in the southern wall, and one in the northern, now blocked up, but still called the *Porta Furia*, from the tradition that

it was that by which the city was entered by Camillus. The latter has a slightly pointed arch, and is considered by many as more recent than the others. The two remaining gates, one at each extremity of the town, are modern, although one of them bears an inscription attributing the foundation of Sutrium to the Pelasgi (!), and the other setting forth the antiquity of the city. At the foot of an insulated eminence, crowned by the villa of the Marchese Savorelli, embosomed in a thick and picturesque grove of ilex and cypress, is the ancient amphitheatre of Statilius Taurus, excavated in the tufa, and so perfect as to be unique. The steps are worn in a few places, but all its corridors and vomitories and six rows of its seats are preserved. In a few places some brick-work may be recognised, but only where there existed obvious deficiencies in the rock; with this exception the amphitheatre has no masonry, but is hewn out of the solid tufa. The length of the arena is about 160 feet, and its breadth about 132 feet. Some doubt exists whether this interesting structure is of Etruscan or Roman workmanship; if it be Etruscan, it may be regarded as the type of all the amphitheatres built by Imperial Rome. Micali considers it Etruscan, Nibby refers it to the time of Augustus, and Canina regards it as Roman, on the ground, principally, that the character of the architectural details is Roman. In the face of the cliff, above the amphitheatre, are numerous sepulchral caverns, one of which has been converted into a ch. These and the subterranean passages which are known to exist beneath the cliffs of Sutri, and which tradition has invested with mysterious histories, are believed to have been used both as places of divine worship and of burial by the early Christians during their persecutions. Nearer the town, in the midst of a thick wood, is a sepulchral chamber with a pillar in the centre, called the "*Grotta d' Orlando*," in which tradition relates that Charlemagne's celebrated Paladin was born; the inhabitants also claim Pontius

Pilate as a native of Sutri, which is disputed by Marta on the lake of Bolsena. The modern town has a population of 2000 souls; it contains nothing of interest; the views from some of its old houses overlooking the valley are very beautiful. On descending from the Porta Romana, a perpendicular face of rock, on the rt. hand, is seen filled with sepulchral chambers, many of which have traces of columns, pediments, and other architectural decorations. Several of them have apparently been fronted with stone of a different quality, but these ornaments have been removed. These chambers are well worthy of examination; and indeed Sutri has been so little explored that it offers a more ample field perhaps than any other Etruscan settlement so easily accessible from the high road. Capranica and the road from Sutri to Vetralla are described in a previous page. Leaving Sutri for Rome, we again join the post-road near the junction of the routes from Siena and Perugia, and soon after reach Monterosi.

The direct road from Roncighione to Monterosi presents nothing worthy of particular notice.

1 Monterosi,	} Described in Route 107.
1 Baccano,	
1 La Storta,	
1½ Rome,	

For Inns at Rome, see p. 421.

## ROUTE 107.

FLORENCE TO ROME, BY THE VAL D'ARNO DI SOPRA, AREZZO, CORTONA, PERUGIA, ASSISI, FOLIGNO, SPOLETO, AND CIVITA CASTELLANA.

	POSTS.
Florence to Incisa, by San Donato . . . . .	2
Incisa to Levane . . . . .	2
Levane to Arezzo . . . . .	2
Arezzo to Camuscia . . . . .	2
Camuscia to Case del Piano . . . . .	1½
C. del Piano to Magione . . . . .	1
Magione to Perugia . . . . .	1½
Perugia to S. Maria degli Angeli . . . . .	1
S. Maria to Foligno . . . . .	1
Foligno to Le Vene . . . . .	1
Le Vene to Spoleto . . . . .	1
Spoleto to La Strettura . . . . .	1
La Strettura to Terni . . . . .	1
Terni to Narni . . . . .	1
Narni to Otricoli . . . . .	1
Otricoli to Borghetto . . . . .	½
Borghetto to Civita Castellana . . . . .	½
C. Castellana to Nepi . . . . .	1
Nepi to Monterosi . . . . .	½
Monterosi to Baccano . . . . .	1
Baccano to La Storta . . . . .	1
La Storta to Rome . . . . .	1½

26½ posts = 204 m.

Since the beginning of 1857, the Tuscan government having suppressed the post stations on this route, the journey can now only be performed with vetturino horses, which can easily be procured at Florence; notwithstanding, we have inserted the names of the former post stations, to enable the traveller to know the distances from place to place. No change has taken place as regards the posting on the portion of the road within the Papal States.

Two diligences run daily from Florence to Arezzo, leaving at daybreak and in the evening; the best on Mon., Wed., and Frid., from the Posta dei Cavalli, near the Cathedral, performing the journey in 8 hours—fare 13 pauls; whilst another starts from Arezzo for Perugia on Tues. and Sat. at 5 A.M. A vetturino carriage for a party, with 2 horses, performing the journey to Arezzo in 10 h., may be hired for from 35 to 40 pauls. A railway is in progress to Arezzo, and is now nearly completed as far as Pontassieve.

A week before leaving Florence persons travelling in their own carriages

would do well to write to their banker at Rome, to obtain a *lascia passare* for the Porta del Popolo.

This road is longer than that by Siena, but surpasses it both in picturesque and in historical interest, and the inns on it are in general better. The route from Florence to Arezzo formerly followed the more level but circuitous defile of the Arno by Pontassieve, but, since the post-station at the latter place was removed, the more direct road by S. Donato has been generally adopted.

Leaving Florence by the Porta di San Nicolo, the road follows the valley of the Arno for 3 m. to Bagno a Ripoli, from which it ascends to San Donato in Collina, crossing the range of hills which separate the Val d'Arno of Florence from the Val d'Arno di Sopra. From the summit of the pass of S. Donato, 1320 feet above the sea, the view looking back over the valley of Florence is extremely fine, and in clear weather extends to the snowy mountains of the Lucchese and Modenese Apennines. On the other side is a noble view of the upper Val d'Arno and of the mountains of Pratomagno, La Falterona, and Casentino. The road winds round the hill on which stands the villa di Torre à Cona, the grounds of which command fine prospects, descending for 6 m. to

2 *Incisa (Inn, La Posta, poor, 1860, but civil)*, a small town on the Arno, where the family of Petrarch lived. The bed of the river here cuts through the calcareous beds from which the place derives its name. We now proceed along the l. bank of the Arno, passing Figline, where there is a tolerable inn (the Europa), through a rich and level country, as far as Levane.

Large quantities of fossil bones have at various times been discovered in the valleys N. of Figline, near Levane and Montevarchi, and in the plain of Arezzo. The older Italian antiquaries, in their ignorance of natural history, and eager to connect everything on this road with Hannibal, at once pronounced them to be the remains of the Carthaginian elephants. The fossil bones include those of the elephant, mastodon, hippopota-

mus, rhinoceros, hyæna, tiger, bear, and of several deer, all of extinct species. The upper Val d'Arno is remarkable for its interesting strata, abounding in fresh-water testacea, which may be studied to advantage at Monte Carlo, about 1 m. S.E. of San Giovanni. These curious formations, evidently the deposits of a fresh-water lake, will afford much interest to the geologist who has time to linger on this road.

*S. Giovanni (Inn, Leone d'Oro)*. This little town is memorable as the birthplace of Masaccio; it recalls also the name of another native painter, Giovanni Mannozi, better known as *Giovanni da S. Giovanni*, extolled by Lanzi as one of the best fresco-painters of his day. In the *Cathedral* are still to be seen some interesting examples of his painting: at the high altar is the Beheading of St. John, and outside on the steps leading to the entrance is his fresco of the Annunciation; on the rt. the Spozalizio, and in the rt. aisle the St. Joseph. In the adjoining ch. of *S. Lorenzo* are a painting of the Virgin and Child, with saints, by an artist of the early school of Siena, and some other *quattrocentisti* pictures; that of the Virgin and Child, of the life size, in the chapel on the rt. of the high altar, is a fine work by *Masaccio*. On the l. of the door is seen a miserable object, the withered body of a man, built up in the church-wall, discovered a few years ago during some repairs. It remains in its original position, but nothing is known of its history.

Half way between San Giovanni and Montevarchi, the large village of Terranova is seen on the opposite bank of the Arno.

*Montevarchi (La Locanda Maggiore, outside the Florence gate, is a tolerable inn)* is the chief market town of the Val d'Arno di Sopra; it is often made a sleeping-place by the vetturini. It is the seat of the *Accademia Val d'Arnese*, the museum of which, rich in fossil remains of this district, is well worth a visit from the scientific traveller.

3 m. beyond Montevarchi, and before reaching Levane, we cross the Ambra, a considerable stream which descends from the hills of Chianti, and along

which there is a good road to Siena and Chiusi, and the S. part of the Val di Chiana by Rapolano.

2 *Levane* (*Inn*, La Posta, very tolerable).

The road for the next 10 m. is very hilly, crossing several of the deep gullies (*Borri*) excavated in the clayey soil and slate rocks which form this part of the country. 4 m. from Levane, and 33 from Florence, is Poggio Bagnuoli, with a prettily situated and comfortable Inn, which vetturino travellers may make their first day's halting-place from Florence. 6 m. farther the road descends to the Prat'antico, where it crosses the Chiana.

About 1 m. on the rt. from Prat'antico is situated the Chiusa di Monaci, which will be well worthy of a visit from every traveller interested in hydraulic engineering: it consists of a series of locks and sluices, by which the drainage of the beautiful and fertile Val di Chiana, the ancient Palus Clusina, is regulated.

After crossing the Chiana, the road enters the plain of Arezzo; and after passing through the village of S. Leo, and the Castro stream, 2 m., we reach the Porta San Lorentino of

AREZZO. (*Inns*: the Hôtel Royal, formerly the Arme d'Inghilterra; la Posta; both good, but with high charges, regarding which it will be well to come to an understanding beforehand;—l'Europa;—il Tamburo, a very good second-rate inn, frequented by Italian families. Filippo Palmi is a good guide for Arezzo and the environs.) This ancient city, the representative of one of the most powerful cities of the Etruscan league, is beautifully situated at the foot and on the declivity of a range of hills overlooking its fertile plain. It abounds not only in ecclesiastical monuments of the middle ages, but in historical associations with many illustrious names in Italian literature and art. It was the birthplace of Meccenas, Petrarch, Vasari, and a long list of eminent men in every branch of knowledge—so long, indeed, that the historian Villani attributes their number to the influence of the air; and Michel Angelo, who was born at Caprese in the neighbourhood, good-humouredly

complimented Vasari, by attributing his talent to its climate: "Se io ho nulla di buono nell' ingegno, egli e venuto dal nascere nella sottilità dell' aria del vostro paese di Arezzo."

The pop. of Arezzo is 10,398. It is a neat and well-paved city, with good streets.

Independently of its interest as one of the cities of ancient Etruria, *Arretium* was celebrated in Roman times for its small vases of red clay of a bright coral colour, which Pliny says were equal to those of Samos and Saguntum. The Etruscan city twice contended against the Romans, but without success, and in later times became the head-quarters of Flaminius prior to his disastrous defeat at Trasimene. In the middle ages, during the feuds of the Guelphs and Ghibelines, Arezzo contended against Florence, but at length fell under her power. During the revolutionary excitement of 1799 the inhabitants rose against the French authorities, and committed great atrocities. They afterwards had the rashness to oppose the army of General Mounier at Prat'antico; which the French general resented by sacking a large portion of the town and destroying its defences.

In the *Piazza Grande* or *Maggiore* are the fine *Loggie* constructed by Vasari, and considered his masterpiece in architecture.

The *Ch. of Sta. Maria della Pieve*, which with the Palazzo del Governo forms one side of the *Piazza Grande*, the most ancient in the city, dates from the beginning of the 9th cent., and is supposed to occupy the site of a temple of Bacchus. It was repaired in 1216, by *Marchionne*, a native architect, with the addition of the front and campanile. The façade has 3 open colonnades, like the Duomo of Pisa, containing no less than 58 columns, some of which are round, some multangular, and some twisted; indeed the whole church bears evidence of being composed of fragments from other buildings. The middle column of the 3rd story is a Caryatid. The doorway is round-headed, resting on 6 columns with Corinthian capitals, and various bas-reliefs and statues. The



campanile has 5 stories of columns with fantastic capitals. The whole building presents a singular mixture of facility of style with irregularity of detail. In the interior the arches are either semi-circular or obtusely pointed; above the high altar is the fine picture of St. George, by *Vasari*, and on the right a very interesting Gothic altarpiece, painted in compartments, by *Pietro Laurati*; it is described by *Vasari* in his life of that early painter, and was restored by *Vasari* himself, by whom it was placed here. It represents the Virgin and Child in the centre, with *SS. John the Baptist, Matthew, John the Evangelist, and Donato*, on either side. There is a curious bas-relief in this ch., representing the 3 Kings in Adoration before the Infant Christ, with their names over their heads, said to have been found under one of the pillars; and 2 figures in fresco by *Giotto* (mentioned by *Vasari*).

The *Duomo* or *Cathedral*, in the Upper Town, is an imposing specimen of Italian Gothic. The piazza in which it stands recalls in many characteristic features the English cathedral close. It was commenced in 1177, from a design of *Lapo*, and under the direction of *Margaritone di Arezzo*: the altar and the *Ubertini* chapel were added about 1290. The interior of this majestic edifice is characterised by a gloomy magnificence which gives it a sombre effect. The compartments of the vaulted roof are covered with biblical subjects in fresco; and its brilliant painted windows were executed early in the 16th century by *Guillaume de Marseilles* (called *Guglielmo da Marcilla* by the Italians), a French Dominican monk. The tall lancet windows of the Tribune have been compared and even preferred to the "Five Sisters" of York Minster; and another in the S. wall near the W. end, representing the Calling of *S. Matthew*, was so highly prized by *Vasari*, that he says "it cannot be considered glass, but rather something rained down from heaven for the consolation of men." At the high altar, the marble shrine by *Giovanni di Pisa*, covered with bas-reliefs representing events in the life of *S. Donato*, patron of the

city, and with numerous small statues, is one of the best works of that great sculptor, and was executed in 1286; in the middle compartment are the *Madonna and Child*; on one side is *St. Donato*, and on the other *St. Gregory*, whose bust is a portrait of *Pope Honorius IV.* The series representing the actions of *S. Donato*, and the bas-relief of the Death of the Virgin, are very fine. *Vasari*, in his description of this monument, says that it cost 30,000 golden florins, and was esteemed so precious, that *Frederick Barbarossa*, passing through *Arezzo* after his coronation at *Rome*, extolled its beauty; "ed, in vero," he adds, "a gran ragione." The Crucifixion, in fresco, is by *Berna*, and much restored; the *Magdalen*, a fine figure in fresco, by *Pietro della Francesca*.

The fine tomb of *Guido Tarlati*, of *Pietramala*, the warrior bishop of *Arezzo*, and chief of the *Ghibelines*, excommunicated by the pope, whose life was one of the most dramatic in the history of the times, is another interesting specimen of early monumental sculpture. It was executed between 1327 and 1330, by *Agostino* and *Agnolo da Siena*, from the design, as *Vasari* supposed, of *Giotto*; it appears doubtful, however, whether the great painter gave the design, though he certainly recommended *Agnolo* and *Agostino* as the fittest sculptors for the work. The history of the ambitious prelate is represented in 16 compartments, in which the figures, although short, are worked out with singular delicacy and precision, surprising works for the time, and worthy of the highest place among the early specimens of art after its revival. The subjects are as follows:—

1. *Guido* taking possession of his bishopric.
2. His election as their general-in-chief by the people of *Arezzo* in 1321.
3. Plunder of the city, which is represented under the form of an old man.
4. *Guido* installed Lord of *Arezzo*.
5. His restoration of the walls.
6. His capture of the fortress of *Lucignano*.
7. Capture of *Chiusi*;
8. of *Fronzole*;
9. of *Focognano*;
10. of *Rondina*;
11. of *Bucine*;
12. of *Caprese*.
13. The destruction of *Laterina*;
14. of *Monte Sansovino*.
15. The coronation of the

Emperor Louis of Bavaria, in S. Ambrogio, at Milan. 16. The death of the Bishop, in 1227. Besides these subjects, the figures of priests and bishops on the columns separating the compartments are beautiful as works of art.

The tomb of Gregory X., executed in 1275, shortly after his death, is by *Margaritone*. This enlightened pope was seized with illness at Arezzo, where he died suddenly. He was on his return from France to Rome to make the final preparations for a new crusade to the Holy Land, in which he had enlisted Rudolph of Hapsburg, Philippe le Hardi, Edward of England, the King of Arragon, and all the principal potentates of Europe. Near it is a modern work, the martyrdom of S. Donato, which first established the reputation of *Benvenuti*, a native of Arezzo, and the most eminent of the modern Tuscan painters. His great picture, Judith showing the head of Holofernes, one of the finest productions of modern art, although the figure of Judith is perhaps too theatrical, is in the large chapel of the Virgin. In the same chapel is the painting of Abigail going to meet David, by *Sabatelli*, a contemporary artist. The chapel of the Madonna del Conforto contains 2 very fine works by Luca della Robbia, and a good one of Andrea. Over one of the side doors of this cathedral are suspended some fossil tusks, which the citizens still regard as relics of the elephants of Hannibal. Among other tombs of eminent natives is that of Redi, the natural philosopher, poet, and physician, celebrated for the purity of his language and style. He died in 1698. The archives of the cathedral contain about 2000 documents, among which is an almost complete series of Imperial diplomas, grants from Charlemagne to Frederick II., in favour of the ch. of Arezzo, &c. The marble statue of Ferdinand de' Medici is by *Giov. di Bologna*. In the Sacristy is a curious fresco by *Bartolommeo della Gatta*, of St. Jerome in the desert, removed from the Baptistery; and some oil sketches by *Luca Signorelli*; that of the Presentation of the Virgin is very beautiful.

The ch. of the *Badia di Sta. Fiore* is remarkable for the architectural painting on its flat ceiling by the famous master of perspective *Padre Pozzi*. In the refectory is the immense painting of the Banquet of Ahasuerus by *Vasari*, who has introduced his own portrait under the figure of an old man with a long beard.

The ch. of *S. Francesco*, near the latter, contains behind the high altar the frescoes by *Pietro della Francesca*, so much praised by *Vasari*; they represent the History of the Cross, and the Vision and Victory of Constantine, which are supposed to have given Raphael the idea of his great battle in the *Stanze* of the Vatican. They were much damaged during the last century by an earthquake, and more recently by enlarging one of the windows of the choir. The sketch for the Vision was in Sir Thomas Lawrence's collection. There is a very fine Annunciation of *Spinello Aretino* over one of the altars in this church; and a curious *tavola* of the Virgin and Child, attributed to *Margaritone*. The beautiful circular window of painted glass is by William of Marseilles. An ancient chapel, converted into a belfry, has been recently discovered here; it is covered with frescoes attributed to *Spinello*, although more probably by his pupils.

The ch. of *la SS. Annunziata*. Outside, over one of the small doors, closed by a grating, which will be opened on application, is a fine fresco of the Virgin and Angel, by *Spinello Aretino*, mentioned by *Vasari*; the head of the Madonna is of singular beauty.

The ch. of *San Domenico*, at the N. extremity of the town, near the Porta S. Clemente, formerly contained numerous frescoes by *Spinello*, the greater number of which were whitewashed over: some fine figures have been recently discovered; amongst them St. Peter and St. Paul, partly destroyed by having had architectural decorations painted over them.

The ch. of *S. Bartolommeo* has a remarkable fresco by *Jacopo da Casentino*, master of *Spinello*; some others, by the same master, have been whitewashed.

*San Bernardo*.—In the sacristy is a

fresco by *Spinello*, called “*la Madonna della Latte*,” and in a small ch. in the *Via delle Derelitte*, is the *Madonna della Rosa*, also by *Spinello Aretino*; it was formerly in the ch. of *S. Stefano*; it is held in much veneration, and will be shown by the custode after sundry preliminary lightings of candles; it is a fine specimen of the master.

A fresco of the Almighty supporting Christ on the Cross, by *Spinello Aretino*, remains in good preservation on the wall of the *Convent della Croce*; on the great altar of the church an admirable picture of the *Madonna and Saints*, by *Luca Signorelli*. In the ch. of *S. Agostino* there is a good Presentation in the Temple, of the school of *Perugino*. Among the many fine productions of *La Robbia* ware in Arezzo may be mentioned the first altar on the l. in *S. Maria in Grado*.

The *Palazzo Pubblico*, built in 1332, was originally Gothic, but has been modernized without the least regard to its ancient style of architecture. It contains a small collection of paintings by native artists; on the front is a curious series of armorial bearings of the successive *Podestàs*, amounting to many hundreds, and including some historical names.

The *Fraternità di Santa Maria della Misericordia*, built in the 14th century, has a very fine Gothic front and porch of exceeding richness, flanked by 2 lancet windows; it was founded originally for the relief of the poor, and as a provision for widows and orphans; with these objects are now combined a museum of antiquities and natural history, and a library containing upwards of 10,000 volumes. Over the entrance is a fresco, by *Spinello*, of Christ, the Virgin, and St. John.

The *Museo Pubblico*, called also *l'Accademia del Petrarca*, near *Badia*, contains a good collection of ancient vases, bronzes, and cinerary urns, and a fine collection of *Majolica*, recently well arranged. The vases are chiefly of the red ware of the city, and have been described in *Dr. Fabroni's* work on the *Arezzo vases*; there are also examples of the pottery of other Etruscan

towns. The large Etruscan vase with red figures, found near Arezzo in the middle of the last century, representing the Combat of the Amazons, *Hercules* slaying a warrior, a dance of *Bacchanals*, and some interesting vases of red stamped ware, for the manufacture of which Arezzo in *Pliny's* day was celebrated, formerly constituting the *Museo Bacci*, have been recently removed here.

The walls of Arezzo were erroneously supposed to be Etruscan; they are not older than the middle ages; and it is now generally admitted that the present town occupies not the place of the Etruscan city, but that of the Roman colony founded after the site on the hill above had been abandoned. On the hill called *Poggio di San Cornelio*, 3 m. S.E. of the town, several fragments of Etruscan masonry were discovered about 18 years ago, which are supposed to be the remains of city walls. *Micali* has published a plan of them. Modern antiquaries regard them as marking the site of the Etruscan *Arretium*.

Little now remains of the Roman ruins of Arezzo; the massive walls in the gardens of the *Passionist monastery*, near the *Porta S. Spirito*, are supposed to belong to an amphitheatre, and those between the Fortress and the *Porta Colcitrone* to *Thermæ*.

Like *Venice* and *Bologna*, Arezzo has its dwellings associated with the memories of illustrious names. They are generally marked by marble tablets, inscribed with the names of those who were born within; they are so numerous that scarcely a street is without its record. This custom has been unjustly ridiculed by some recent writers; few persons derive so much instruction from these memorials as travellers, and their more frequent adoption in England would associate many an interesting house with the greatest names in our history. The most remarkable house in Arezzo is that in the *Sobborgo del' Orto*, close to the cathedral, in which *Petrarch* was born on Monday, July 20, 1304. A long inscription, put up in 1810, records the fact; the room shown as the scene of his birth has retained no trace of

antiquity. Close to it is the well near which Boccaccio has placed the comic scene of Tofano and Monna Ghita his wife. In the Strada San Vito is the house of *Vasari*, still preserved nearly in its original state, and containing some works by that celebrated artist and biographer.

Among the other eminent natives of Arezzo may be noticed Lionardo Aretino, the Florentine historian; Pietro Aretino, the satirist; Fra Guittone, the inventor of musical notation; Guittone, the poet, mentioned by Dante in the *Purgatorio*; and Margaritone, the painter, sculptor, and architect of the 13th century. In modern times Arezzo has produced 2 of the most eminent men of Italy—Count Fossombroni, for many years prime minister of Tuscany, during whose administration the country enjoyed a degree of prosperity and tranquillity unknown elsewhere in Italy; and Benvenuti, the painter, celebrated, amongst his other works, for his frescoes in the Medicean chapel at San Lorenzo.

The red sparkling wine of Arezzo formerly enjoyed great celebrity; Redi thus noticed its fine qualities:—

"O di quel che vermigliuzzo,  
Brillantuzzo,  
Fa superbo l' Aretino."

There is a handsome Public Promenade, with a statue of the Grand Duke Ferdinand III. This promenade, called the *Passeggio del Prato*, extends from the Cathedral to the Fortress.

A good but hilly road (Rtes. 91 and 92) leads from Arezzo to Urbino, by Borgo San Sepolcro and Citta da Castello; to Siena by Asinalunga and Rapolano (Route 85); and to Chiusi by Fojano and Torrita.

Diligences leave Arezzo every morning for Florence at daybreak, arriving at 4 P.M.; for Siena by coach as far as the railway station at Asinalunga every morning; and Perugia twice a week, in the morning, the latter in correspondence with those for Rome by Todi, Narni, and the steamers on the Tiber from Borghetto (see Rte. 95).

#### [EXCURSION THROUGH THE VAL DI CHIANA TO CHIUSI.]

A very interesting excursion may

be made from Arezzo to Chiusi, through the Val di Chiana, one of the richest agricultural districts not only of Italy, but perhaps of Europe. As there are no post-horses, the journey must be made by vetturino, or the traveller will easily find a gig-conveyance at Arezzo for the whole or a part of the journey.

Leaving Arezzo, the road is the same as that to Siena as far as the Chiana, passing for 2 miles across the Piano di Arezzo, thence over the hills of L' Olmo to Pieve al Intoppo, 1 m. Crossing the river, the road turns to the S., and after running through the plain for 12 m. parallel to the Chiana, by the village of Montagnana, reaches Fojano by a steep ascent, where, to a carriage, oxen are often required.

Fojano, the ancient station of *ad Græcos* on the Via Cassia, is situated on the hill, commanding a fine view of the valley beneath and of the distant mountains of Cortona, of the lake of Trasimene, &c. The cathedral is very neat, and has a good altarpiece in della Robbia ware. The position of Fojano, at a considerable elevation (1080 feet above the sea), places it out of the reach of the malaria which, at certain seasons, renders the subjacent plain unhealthy. The Inns at Fojano are indifferent: the best is on the l. hand on entering the town.

The most direct road to Chiusi, on leaving Fojano, is by Bettole and Torrita. Descending rapidly, it crosses the Esse torrent about 3 m. distant, to ascend to Bettole, a village on a height, also out of the reach of malaria. Here the tourist may visit one of the great farms or *fattorie* belonging to the Order of San Stefano, to which the greater part of the reclaimed land in the valley of the Chiana belongs. To each *fattoria* are attached several smaller farms (*Podere*). Descending from Bettole, we cross the Foëna, one of the largest tributaries of the Chiana, 3 m. beyond which is Torrita. From Torrita to Chiusi a hilly road, passing at the base of the high hill on which Montepulciano stands, brings us to the margin of the lakes of Montepulciano.

and Chiusi; it is the same as that from Chiusi to Siena, described Rte. 85.

The Tuscan portion of the valley of the Chiana, extending from the lake of Chiusi to the Chiusa de' Monaci, near which it empties itself into the Arno, remained a pestilential marsh until towards the middle of the last century, when a mode of drainage was adopted peculiar to Italian hydraulic engineering,—that of *Colmates*, which is effected by carrying the torrents charged with alluvial matter into the marshy portions, allowing them to deposit the mud thus brought down, by which the subjacent soil is raised, and such a fall for all stagnant waters procured as to permit of the ordinary methods of drainage. By this means the valley of the Chiana, by which Dante illustrates the pestilent fevers of the tenth *bolgia* of the *Inferno*—

“Qual dolor fora, se degli Spedali  
Di Val di Chiana, tra' Luglio e' l Settembre”—

is now reduced to one of the most fertile districts of Tuscany, rich in corn, vines, and mulberry plantations, peopled by a healthy peasantry, and studded with numerous villages. These operations, begun under the direction of the celebrated mathematicians of the school of Galileo—Torricelli and Viviani—have been completed under that of the late patriotic prime minister of Tuscany, Count Fossombroni, one of the last of that celebrated school of Italian mathematicians and engineers which has nearly ended with himself.

The agriculturist will do well to visit some of the large farm-establishments or *fattorie*, especially those of Crete, Foiano, Bettole, Dolciano, &c.; in which the mode of preserving grain in underground chambers or *Silos* is worth his notice.

To the scientific traveller the valley of the Chiana presents a phenomenon in physical geography almost unique—the change in the course, and in an opposite direction, which the waters of the Clanis have taken within the historic period. In the first centuries of our era the whole of the waters of the Clanis, with a portion of those of the Upper Arno, ran into the Tiber, and a

considerable part of the former did so even in the middle ages; but in consequence of the elevation of the valley by natural means and by the hydraulic operations above alluded to, the whole of the waters of the Chiana, as far as Chiusi, now empty themselves into the Arno. We learn from Tacitus that this change in the course of the Clanis was contemplated by Tiberius, but the project was abandoned in consequence of the opposition of the Florentines, who represented that their lands would be flooded and destroyed if the course of the river were so diverted.

For a more detailed description of the means adopted to drain the valley, the reader is referred to Count Fossombroni's celebrated work, '*Memorie Fisico-Storiche sopra lo Val di Chiana.*'

The Via Cassia ran along the W. side of the Val di Chiana; Foiano, as already stated, was one of the principal stations upon it.]

Leaving Arezzo for Rome (an extra horse is required from Arezzo to Camucia, and vice versa, during the months of November, December, January, and February only), the road proceeds along the Val di Chiana, skirting the base of the hills which bound it on the E.

3 m. from the walls of Arezzo is *L' Olmo*, a village so called from a gigantic elm, to which tradition had given an age as old as the time of Hannibal. It was so large that 10 men could hardly encircle it with their arms.

Between this and Camucia the road passes through

*Castiglion Fiorentino*, which the veturini generally make one of the resting-places between Rome and Florence. The Leone Bianco is a very fair village inn, with a civil landlord. Castiglione is not without its pictures. In the *Collegiata*, which has been recently restored and partly rebuilt, is an interesting altarpiece of the early Sienese school, representing a Virgin and Child enthroned, surrounded by angels, with portraits of the donors of the picture in the predella; a Virgin and Child with SS. Peter, Paul, Julian, and Michael, by *Bartolommeo della Gatta*, in very bad condition, removed from *Sta. Maria*

della Pieve; a beautiful altarpiece by Luca (?) della Robbia; and in the chapel of the *Sacrament*, an early fresco by Luca Signorelli, the Deposition from the Cross—an interesting work. In *S. Francesco* is a painting by Vasari, representing the Virgin, St. Anne, St. Francis, and St. Silvester. The view from the terrace, below the old town, is magnificent. It commands the broad valley of the Chiana in all its length, scattered over with villages, while in the foreground is one of the richest districts of Italy, abounding in vineyards and every kind of agricultural produce. Beyond Castiglione the road passes below the village of *Montecchio*, a stronghold erected in former days to defend the road; and afterwards winding round the hill of Cortona, we reach at the foot of one of its spurs

2 *Camuscia*; formerly a post-station with an Inn at the junction of the post-road with others leading to towns in different parts of the valley; one to *Fojano* (9 m.), *Lacignano*, *Asinalunga*, &c.; another to *Chiusi* (22 m.) and *Montepulciano*; and a third (1 m.) up the hill, to *Cortona*.

#### EXCURSION TO CORTONA.

There is a very fair Inn at Cortona, the *Locanda di Europa*, formerly the *Locanda Dragoni*; but perhaps *Camuscia* had better be made the tourist's quarters, and Cortona visited from it. Close to *Camuscia*, on the road to *Montepulciano*, is the tomb discovered in 1842 by Signor Sergardi, from whom it derives the name of the "Grotto Sergardi." It is a huge tumulus, called "Il Melone," within which were found 2 parallel sepulchres of double chambers. The tombs had been rifled of their contents; but a smaller chamber was discovered above them, which contained several iron and bronze articles, and some vases containing human ashes. The chambers are almost inaccessible from damp; but all the objects discovered may be seen in the neighbouring villa of Signor Sergardi.

CORTONA, one of the most ancient of the 12 cities of the Etruscan league, dating its origin from the Pelasgi, if

not from a still earlier race, occupies a commanding position on the very summit of a mountain. As the *Corythus* of Virgil, it will at once be recognised by the classical tourist as the scene of the murder of Iasius by Dardanus, and of the subsequent flight of the latter into Asia Minor:—

"Hinc illum Corythi Tyrrhenâ à sede profectum  
Aurea nunc solio stellantis regia coeli  
Adcipit, et numerum divorum altaribus addit."  
Æn., vii. 205.

This mythological antiquity carries us back to an age anterior to the siege of Troy. It was founded, according to Dionysius of Halicarnassus, by the Umbri, from whom it was captured by the Pelasgi, who advanced into Central Italy from their first settlement at the mouth of the Po, and then seized and fortified Cortona.

The present town (Pop. in 1856, 3370) lies within its ancient circuit; the modern gates seem to be the same as the ancient; and the wall, formed of enormous rectangular blocks of sandstone, laid together in horizontal courses without cement, is preserved for about 2 m., nearly two-thirds of its original extent. Here and there it is interrupted by Roman works or modern repairs, but its magnificent masonry is generally well preserved beneath the modern fortifications. Near the fortress, beyond the modern wall, is a fragment 120 feet in length, composed of blocks varying from 7 to 14 feet in length, and from 3 to 5 feet in height; 7 courses remain in one part, where the wall is 25 feet high. In addition to the walls there are several other objects of Etruscan antiquity to engage attention. Within the town is a vault under the Palazzo Cecchetti, lined with regular uncemented masonry, about 13 feet square and 9 high, and apparently sepulchral. On the ascent to Sta. Margherita are some remains of Roman baths, miscalled the Temple of Bacchus. Outside the town, about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from the Porta di S. Agostino, is an Etruscan tomb about 7 feet square, called the "Grotto of Pythagoras." It was entered by folding doors of stone, the sockets for which are still visible, though the doors have

been removed. The walls are of enormous rectangular blocks, finished and put together with wonderful precision, and the roof is formed of 5 huge wedge-like stones, of great length, resting on semicircular walls, and suggesting the idea that the architect must have understood the principle of the arch.

In the *Museum* of the Academy there is a small collection of antiquities, among which coins and bronzes predominate. A small bronze figure of Jupiter Tonans is the best figure in the collection; but the gem of the museum is the *Bronze Lamp*, of which Micali says that no other Etruscan work in bronze, except the larger statues, can rival it in mastery of art. It was discovered in a ditch at La Fratta in 1840. It is a circular bowl, nearly 2 ft. in diameter, having 16 lamps round the rim, alternating with heads of Bacchus, and a Gorgon's face of inexpressible fierceness at the bottom. There is a fine head of a Muse (Polymnia) painted in a kind of encaustic, and on slate, of singular beauty, supposed to be Greek, discovered near Valiano, with other ancient remains; if Greek, as there is reason to believe, it is the only work of this kind in existence. There are few vases in terra-cotta of any interest in the Museum. There are 2 other collections at Cortona, the Museo Corazzi and the Museo Venuti.

The *Accademia Etrusca* was founded, in 1726, by the eminent antiquary Venuti; it is at present in the Palazzo Pretorio, where are also the library and museum. The Academy has published 10 volumes of memoirs; its president is honoured with the title of "Lucumo," the ancient name of the chiefs of Etruria. The Library, called the Biblioteca Ponbucci, has a beautiful MS. of Dante, and another entitled '*Le Notti Coritane*,' in 12 folio volumes, a collection of conversations on archaeological subjects.

The *Cathedral*, said to be as old as the 10th centy., was restored in the 18th by Galilei, the Florentine architect. It has several fine paintings, among which are a Deposition from the Cross, by *Luca Signorelli*, who was a native of Cortona;

his manner may here be traced, from its early style in the Deposition, to his more advanced in the Last Supper, in the church of Gesù. The Annunciation is by *Pietro da Cortona*. The singularly beautiful picture of the Last Supper, by *Luca Signorelli*, now here, was formerly in the ch. of Gesù; it represents the Saviour distributing bread to the kneeling Apostles. The most remarkable sepulchral monument preserved here is a great Sarcophagus, which the local antiquaries, eager to identify everything with Hannibal's invasion, have honoured by calling it the tomb of the consul Flaminius. The good bas-relief on it, representing the combat of the Centaurs and Lapithæ, is clearly referable to a later period of Roman art, so that there can be no authority for the tradition which regards the sarcophagus as that of the unfortunate consul. Another tomb is that of Giambattista Tommasi, Grand-Master of the Knights of Malta in 1803.

The *Ch. of Gesù* contains a Conception and a Nativity, by *Luca Signorelli*; a very beautiful Annunciation, as well as two *gradini* admirably preserved, on which are represented events in the lives of the Virgin and of S. Domenico; these 3 works of *Fra Angelico* were formerly in the ch. of St. Domenico. The unfinished Madonna throned, with St. Ubaldo and St. Rocco, is by *Jacone*.

The *Ch. and Convent of Santa Margherita* occupy the summit of the hill of Cortona; they are surrounded by plantations of cypresses, and the view from them is one of the finest that can be imagined. Its fine pointed architecture, of which little more than one window remains, was by *Niccolò* and *Giovanni di Pisa*, whose names are inscribed on the bell-tower. The Tomb of Sta. Margherita in the Sacristy, by *Niccolò di Pisa*, is a remarkable work of the 13th century; its silver front was presented, together with the crown of gold, by *Pietro da Cortona*, when he was raised to the dignity of a noble by his native city; and is said to have been designed by himself. Among the paintings are a Dead Christ, by *Luca Signorelli*; a St. Catherine, by *Ba-*

*roccio*; a Conception, with St. Margaret, St. Francis, St. Dominick, and St. Louis, by the elder *Vanni*; the Virgin, with St. John the Baptist, St. Elizabeth of Hungary, and St. Biagio, by *Jacopo da Empoli*.

The Gothic Ch. of *S. Francesco*, of the 13th century, has one of the finest works of *Cigoli*, the Miracle of St. Antony's Mule which converted a heretic, and an Annunciation by *P. da Cortona*.

The Ch. of *S. Domenico*, erected in the early part of the 13th century, contains in one of the chapels next the high altar a charming work by *Fra Angelico*, representing the Virgin surrounded by 4 saints and angels; a somewhat similar picture in the sacristy appears to be by one of his pupils. In the choir is a fine Gothic altar painted in compartments, by *Lorenzo di Nicolo*, with the date 1440, and an inscription stating that it was presented by *Cosimo and Lorenzo de' Medici* to the monks of this convent, on condition that they would pray for their souls. The Assumption with St. Hyacinth is by *Palma Giovane*.

The Ch. of *S. Agostino* contains one of the best works of *Pietro da Cortona*, the Virgin, with St. John the Baptist, St. James, St. Stephen, and St. Francis; and a painting by *Jacopo da Empoli*, representing the Virgin, St. John the Baptist, and S. Antonio Abate.

The Ch. of the *Compagnia di San Nicolò* contains a fresco by *Luca Signorelli*, lately discovered; and a fine altarpiece by the same master, painted on both sides, and well restored (1855).

A road of 3 m. from Cortona, through Contesse, leads into the high road a few miles north of Ossaja, without the necessity of returning to Camuscía.

Leaving Camuscía, we soon reach the Tuscan frontier village of *Ossaja*, the custom-house station, where in returning from Rome baggage and passports are examined. Between this and the Papal custom-house we traverse the ridge or chain of *La Spelonca*. From the top of the ascent the traveller has a good view of the Lake of Thrasimene and the Val di

Chiana. From here the road descends to the borders of the lake.

The Papal custom-house is at Monte Gualandro, 5 m. from Ossaja, where a *lascia passare* is useful, as it prevents a search, but a fee generally will save all trouble. 2 miles beyond the papal Dogana, after passing the *Ponte di Sanguinetto*, the road reaches the post-station of Case del Piano.

1½ *Case del Piano*. (*Inn, La Posta*.) A 3rd horse is required by the tariff from this place to Camuscía, and 2 additional for carriages with 4 or 6 horses.

On leaving Camuscía, the LAKE OF THRASIMENE will naturally recall to the traveller the memorable battle fought upon its banks, upon the very ground, indeed, which he must pass between that station and Passignano. The details of that disastrous action, "one of the few defeats," says Livy, "of the Roman people," are fully given by that historian and by Polybius; but the local features of the country, as they may still be traced, are nowhere more accurately described than in the following note of Sir John Hobhouse to the 4th canto of 'Childe Harold':—

"The site of the battle of Thrasimene is not to be mistaken. The traveller from the village under Cortona to Case del Piano, the next stage on the way to Rome, has for the first 2 or 3 m. around him, but more particularly to the rt., that flat land which Hannibal laid waste in order to induce the Consul Flaminius to move from Arezzo. On his left, and in front of him, is a ridge of hills bending down towards the lake of Thrasimene, called by Livy 'montes Cortonenses,' and now named the Gualandro. These hills he approaches at Ossaja, a village which the itineraries pretend to have been so denominated from the bones found there: but there have been no bones found there, and the battle was fought on the other side of the hill. From Ossaja the road begins to rise a little, but does not pass into the roots of the mountains until the 67th milestone from Florence. The ascent thence is not steep, but continues for 20 minutes. The lake is soon seen below on the rt.,



with Borghetto, a round tower, close upon the water; and the undulating hills partially covered with wood, amongst which the road winds, sink by degrees into the marshes near to this tower. Lower than the road, down to the rt., amidst these woody hillocks, Hannibal placed his horse, in the jaws of, or rather above, the pass, which was between the lake and the present road, and most probably close to Borghetto, just under the lowest of the 'tumuli.' On a summit to the l., above the road, is an old circular ruin, which the peasants call 'the tower of Hannibal the Carthaginian.' Arrived at the highest point of the road, the traveller has a partial view of the fatal plain, which opens fully upon him as he descends the Gualandro. He soon finds himself in a vale enclosed to the l., and in front, and behind him, by the Gualandro hills, bending round in a segment larger than a semicircle, and running down at each end to the lake, which obliques to the rt. and forms the chord of this mountain arc. The position cannot be guessed at from the plains of Cortona, nor appears to be so completely enclosed unless to one who is fairly within the hills. It then, indeed, appears 'a place made as it were on purpose for a snare,' *locus insidiis natus*. Borghetto is then found to stand in a narrow marshy path close to the hill and to the lake, whilst there is no other outlet at the opposite turn of the mountains than through the little town of Passignano, which is pushed into the water by the foot of a high rocky acclivity. There is a woody eminence branching down from the mountains into the upper end of the plain nearer to the side of Passignano, and on this stands a white village called Torre. Polybius seems to allude to this eminence as the one on which Hannibal encamped, and drew out his heavy-armed Africans and Spaniards in a conspicuous position. From this spot he despatched his Balearic and light-armed troops round through the Gualandro heights to the rt., so as to arrive unseen and form an ambush among the broken acclivities which the road now passes, and to be ready to

act upon the l. flank and above the enemy, whilst the horse shut up the pass behind. Flaminius came to the lake near Borghetto at sunset; and, without sending any spies before him, marched through the pass the next morning before the day had quite broken, so that he perceived nothing of the horse and light troops above and about him, and saw only the heavy-armed Carthaginians in front on the hill of Torre. The consul began to draw out his army in the flat, and in the mean time the horse in ambush occupied the pass behind him at Borghetto. Thus the Romans were completely enclosed, having the lake on the rt., the main army on the hill of Torre in front, the Gualandro hills filled with the light-armed on their l. flank, and being prevented from receding by the cavalry, who, the farther they advanced, stopped up all the outlets in the rear. A fog rising from the lake now spread itself over the army of the consul, but the high lands were in the sunshine, and all the different corps in ambush looked towards the hill of Torre for the order of attack. Hannibal gave the signal, and moved down from his post on the height. At the same moment all his troops on the eminences behind and in the flank of Flaminius rushed forwards as it were with one accord into the plain.

"There are 2 little rivulets which run from the Gualandro into the lake. The traveller crosses the first of these at about a mile after he comes into the plain, and this divides the Tuscan from the Papal territories. The second, about a quarter of a mile further on, is called 'the bloody rivulet;' and the peasants point out an open spot to the l. between the 'Sanguinetto' and the hills, which, they say, was the principal scene of slaughter. The other part of the plain is covered with the thick-set olive-trees in corn-grounds, and is nowhere quite level except near the edge of the lake. It is, indeed, most probable that the battle was fought near this end of the valley, for the 6000 Romans, who, at the beginning of the action, broke through the enemy, escaped to the summit of an eminence

which must have been in this quarter, otherwise they would have had to traverse the whole plain, and to pierce through the main army of Hannibal.

"The Romans fought desperately for 3 hours (unheeding an earthquake which occurred at the time and overthrew many cities, and even mountains, in various parts of Italy); but the death of Flaminius was the signal for a general dispersion. The Carthaginian horse then burst in upon the fugitives; and the lake, the marsh about Borghetto, but chiefly the plain of the Sanguinetto and the passes of the Gualandro, were strewn with dead. Near some old walls on a bleak ridge to the l., above the rivulet, many human bones have been repeatedly found, and this has confirmed the pretensions and the name of the 'stream of blood.'" In the plain, before reaching Passignano, the name of La Vallata Romana, between the road and the lake, is supposed to refer to that fatal conflict.

The Lake of Thrasimene, which has scarcely changed its ancient name in the modern one of *Lago Trasimeno*, is a sheet of water about 30 English m. in circumference, and in some parts as much as 8 English m. across. It is surrounded by gentle eminences covered with oak and pine, and cultivated with olive-plantations down to its very margin. The hills around it gradually increase in elevation as they recede from the lake, and rise into mountains in the distance. It has 3 islands, the Isola Maggiore and I. Minore, opposite Passignano, and the I. Polvese in its southern portion. On the *Isola Maggiore* is a convent, from which the view over the lake and its shores is very fine. The lake abounds in fish, particularly eels, carp, tench, and pike; a small fish called the *lasca*, a fresh-water herring (*Clupea*), and the *regina*, of the carp genus. Its bed has been gradually filling up by the alluvial matter carried into it, and several suggestions for draining it have been made, which might be effected without much difficulty. The fishery at present lets for 4000 scudi, whilst, if drained, it would produce annually, according to the calculation of Signor Balducci, 122,892

scudi, and would employ at least 1300 persons in agricultural pursuits. The level of the lake (967 feet above the sea) has evidently risen within historical periods. Some buildings, now 13 feet below its present level, were discovered recently at Passignano, which appeared to have belonged to a pig-house, as they contained straw, grass, seeds, maize, &c. Sig. Balducci attributes this to the elevation of the bed of the lake, which, by his own observations, was raised 9 inches by the alluvial matter carried into it by the torrents from 1819 to 1841, although the period was not very rainy; whilst other observations show this level to have increased 48 inches in a century. The older maps of the district show that the lake occupied a lesser area than it does at present. The greatest depth is now 21 feet between Castiglione del Lago and the Isola Maggiore, whereas 32 years ago a sounding is recorded near the same point which gave a depth of 33 to 39 feet. The Emissario, said to have been excavated by the Baglionis, lords of Perugia in the 15th century, to drain the superfluous water of the lake into one of the affluents of the Tiber, has been injudiciously raised in recent times. Signor Balducci believes that it existed before the time of the Baglionis, for, if it had not, the shores of the lake must have been under water; whereas there is every reason to believe that at a remote period the plain extending round the lake was much more extensive than at present. This fact would confirm the ancient accounts of the battle, and the stand made by Flaminius near the modern village of Passignano after his first defeat near Borghetto.

The Lake of Thrasimene and its historical associations give an interest to this road which is not felt in any other approach to Rome from the north.

"I roam

By Thrasimene's lake, in the defiles  
Fatal to Roman rashness, more at home;  
For there the Carthaginian's warlike wiles  
Come back before me, as his skill beguiles  
The host between the mountains and the shore,  
Where Courage falls in her despairing files,  
And torrents, swoll'n to rivers with their gore  
Reek through the sultry plain, with legions  
scatter'd o'er,

Like to a forest fell'd by mountain winds;  
 And such the storm of battle on this day,  
 And such the frenzy, whose convulsion blinds  
 To all save carnage, that, beneath the fray,  
 An earthquake reel'd unheededly away!  
 None felt stern Nature rocking at his feet,  
 And yawning forth a grave for those who lay  
 Upon their bucklers for a winding-sheet;  
 Such is the absorbing hate when warring nations  
 meet!

Far other scene is Thrasimene now;  
 Her lake a sheet of silver, and her plain  
 Rent by no ravage save the gentle plough;  
 Her aged trees rise thick as once the slain  
 Lay where their roots are; but a brook hath  
 ta'en—  
 A little rill of scanty stream and bed—  
 A name of blood from that day's sanguine  
 rain;  
 And Sanguinetto tells ye where the dead  
 Made the earth wet, and turn'd the unwilling  
 waters red." Byron.

An additional horse is required from Case del Piano to Magione.

Leaving Case del Piano, the road skirts the shore of the lake amidst beautiful scenery. *Passignano*, a dirty village through which it passes, built on the extremity of a rocky promontory of *pietra serena*, is chosen by the *vetturini* as the 2nd day's resting-place from Florence: the only *Inn* in the place is reported (1859) to be worse than indifferent; passable (1860). Following the shores of the lake for about 4 m., to the village of Torricella, on the water's edge, the road here commences to ascend the steep range of hills: looking back over the lake from these elevations, is amongst the most charming prospects on the journey.

1 *Magione*, a post-house near the summit of a commanding eminence, about 400 feet above the lake, surmounted by an isolated square tower of tall and imposing aspect, and still presenting its vaults, halls, and machicolations, which carry the mind back to the contests of Fortebraccio and Sforza, when it must have been a place of some strength. (An additional horse is required by the tariff between this station and Perugia, both in going and returning.)

From Magione the road descends rapidly into the valley of the *Farnuova*, a small stream which it crosses; 2 m. beyond which it passes the *Canà*, a larger torrent, and then gradually rises as it approaches the long and lofty

hilly ridge of tertiary marls and grey limestone shale which separates the valleys of the Gerna and the Tiber, and on the top of which Perugia is built. The fine old Gothic monastery, formerly belonging to the Templars, and now a villa of Prince Doria's, forms, with its towers and lofty campanile, a conspicuous object from the road. The ascent from the foot of the hill of Perugia to the city gates is so steep, that additional horses or oxen are required to assist in accomplishing it.

1½ PERUGIA.—*Inns*: the *Posta*, now very good, the best in the place (*Giovanni Scalchi* is a very intelligent *laquais-de-place* here). The *Hôtel de France*, formerly very comfortable, has been temporarily closed since the atrocities committed by the Swiss mercenaries of the Papal Government in July 1859, but will be reopened; it is in the suburb, near the ch. of San Domenico and the new road from Florence to Rome. *La Corona*, second-rate, frequented chiefly by Italian families. *Sig. Silvio Pampaglini* will be found an excellent guide by persons more particularly interested in matters of art, from his perfect acquaintance with the artistic treasures which abound in the city and in the towns of the neighbourhood.

Perugia, the ancient *Perusia*, was one of the most important cities of the Etruscan league, and is scarcely inferior in antiquity to Cortona. Of its history in Etruscan times little more is known than that its citizens were 3 times defeated by Fabius, and that it fell under the power of Rome when all the other cities of Etruria lost their independence. In the reign of Augustus (B.C. 40) it was occupied by Lucius Antonius, the brother of the triumvir Mark Antony, and besieged by Augustus, who reduced it by starvation. One of the citizens, however, set fire to his house to prevent it falling into the hands of the conqueror, and the flames unfortunately spreading reduced the whole city to ashes. Augustus rebuilt it as a Roman colony, and commemorated the event by the inscriptions which are still visible on 2 of its gates. Its history in the middle ages is not less interesting than that of Bologna or Siena,

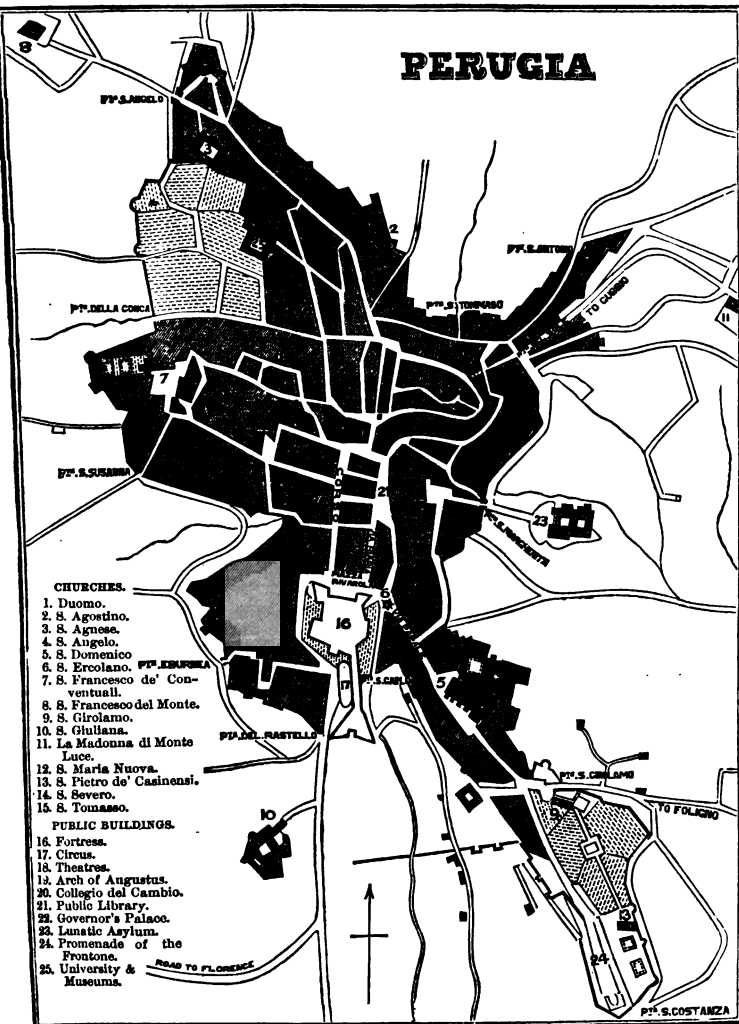
# PERUGIA

## CHURCHES.

1. Duomo.
2. S. Agostino.
3. S. Agnese.
4. S. Angelo.
5. S. Domenico.
6. S. Ercolano.
7. S. Francesco de' Conventuali.
8. S. Francesco del Monte.
9. S. Girolamo.
10. S. Giuliana.
11. La Madonna di Monte Luce.
12. S. Maria Nuova.
13. S. Pietro de' Casinensi.
14. S. Severo.
15. S. Tomaseo.

## PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

16. Fortezza.
17. Circus.
18. Theatres.
19. Arch of Augustus.
20. Collegio del Cambio.
21. Public Library.
22. Governor's Palace.
23. Lunatic Asylum.
24. Promenade of the Frontone.
25. University & Museums.



To face page 382.



although the struggles of this free city against the growing power of the popes, and the contests which followed between the popular party and the nobles, differ little from those which were the immediate precursors of the fall of nearly all the Italian republics. Its annals bring before us one of the most extraordinary men whose characters were formed by the circumstances of this eventful period. This celebrated personage, Braccio da Montone, surnamed Fortebraccio, the rival of Sforza, and like him the founder of a new school of military tactics, was born at Perugia. As the commander of the Florentine army he attacked his native city, after its surrender to Ladislaus king of Naples, who was supported by his great rival Sforza. Braccio commenced this memorable siege of Perugia in 1416; the inhabitants gallantly resisted, and at length called to their aid Carlo Malatesta, lord of Rimini, who was defeated in the neighbourhood of the city by Tartaglia da Lavello, one of Braccio's lieutenants. The citizens then surrendered and received Braccio as their lord, 1416. His rule was marked by a wise and conciliatory policy, and this eminent warrior proved himself one of the best rulers of his time. He recalled the nobility, reconciled the factions of the city, and administered justice with an impartial hand. The independent existence of Perugia ended at his death, and the city returned under the dominion of the Church. Its affairs were administered by the Baglioni family, under the authority of the popes; but the ambition of this noble house brought them into collision both with the people and the Holy See. After several contests for supremacy, Paul III. succeeded in reducing the city to subjection, and, after destroying all remains of its ancient institutions, directed the construction of the citadel as an effectual means of repressing any future outbreak. From that time Perugia, with few exceptions, remained, until Sept. 1860, in obedience to the Church. During the disasters of the French invasion it shared the fate of the other Italian cities, and became one of the component parts of the Roman

republic, and of the kingdom of Italy, as chief town of the Department of the Thrasymentine.

In connection with these historical events, the plagues of Perugia may be noticed. During the 14th and two following centuries the city was frequently visited by this pestilence; in that of 1348, 100,000 persons are said to have perished, and in that of 1524 Pietro Perugino was one of its victims.

*Antiquities.*—Considerable portions of the walls, and the foundations of many of the ancient gates, are still preserved; and though less massive than those of Cortona, they are good specimens of Etruscan architecture.

The walls are composed of rectangular blocks of travertine; near the Porta S. Ercolano is a portion at least 40 ft. high. Of the gates, that of S. Ercolano, the Arco di Augusto, the Arco di Bornia, and Porta Colonna, are Etruscan as high as the impost; the Arco di S. Luca, the Porta di S. Pietro, and the Arco de' Buoni Tempi, are upon Roman foundations; the Arco della Conca is mediæval. The celebrated gateway called the *Arch of Augustus* (at the extremity of the Via Vecchia, opening from the side of the cathedral), from the inscription "Augusta Perusia" over it, is the most imposing of the ancient gates. It is double, with an oblique arch about 30 ft. in height. It is built of massive blocks of travertine some 4 ft. long, and in courses 18 in. high. In one of the spandrels are some remains of what seems to have been a colossal head. Above the arch is an Ionic frieze, ornamented with alternating shields and columns; from this frieze springs another arch, now blocked up, the whole of which was evidently added by the Romans. The gate is flanked by 2 sq. towers, which, as high as the impost of the arch, are probably Etruscan. Within the gates is a wall of rusticated masonry upwards of 50 ft. high, of the same workmanship as the gate itself, but now unconnected with it. The inscriptions AUGUSTA PERUSIA and COLON VIB were added after the siege by Augustus. In confirmation of the high antiquity of this gateway, deduced from its characteristic

masonry, the injury which the arch appears to have sustained by fire authorizes the conclusion that it existed prior to the general conflagration of the city which followed the surrender to Octavian. The *Porta Marzia*, another gateway of Etruscan workmanship, was removed from its original position, together with a great portion of the ancient wall, when the citadel was built by Paul III. But fortunately Sangallo did not allow it to be destroyed, and the stones composing it were carefully preserved by building them up into the castle wall. The frieze is ornamented with 6 pilasters, alternating with 3 male figures and 2 heads of horses. In the upper part is the inscription *COLONIA VIBIA*, and in the lower part *AUGUSTA PERUSIA*, both of which must have been added after the city became a Roman colony.

The *Necropolis* of Perugia was discovered on 1840, on the line of the new road to Rome, about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. before it reaches the Ponte di San Giovanni. In that year a peasant discovered the sepulchre which has since become celebrated as the "Tomb of the *Volumnii*;" and from that period to the present numerous others have been brought to light, chiefly by the researches of Cav. Vermiglioli, the late learned professor of archæology in the University. The tomb which was first discovered is called the "Grotta de' *Volumni*," and is still unsurpassed by any which have been since opened. It is one of the largest and most beautiful in Northern Etruria, although it is supposed to be of as late a date as the 6th century of Rome. Like most Etruscan sepulchres, it is excavated in the coarse tertiary tufa of the hill; a long flight of ancient steps descends to the entrance in the hill side, which was closed by a large slab of travertine, and on one of the doorposts is seen an Etruscan inscription with the letters coloured in red, recording the names of *Arnth* and *Larth Velimnas*. The sepulchre consists of 10 chambers; the largest, or central nave, out of which the others open, with a roof in imitation of beams and rafters, is 24 ft. by 12, and 14 ft. high: the 9 others are of smaller size. In the largest

of these, at the end, and called the *Tribune*, are 7 cinerary urns of very fine workmanship, 1 of them being of alabaster and 6 of travertine, covered with a hard stucco. Of the latter, 5 have on their lids recumbent male figures in the attitude of persons seated at a feast: the 6th a female sitting on a chair; and the alabaster urn, which is in the form of an ancient temple, with bas-reliefs of bulls' heads and flower-wreaths on the sides, and sphinxes at the angles, is remarkable as having a bilingual inscription in Latin and Etruscan; the Latin one, beneath the tympanum, is "*P. Volumnius A. F. Violens Cafatia Natus*," and the Etruscan, on the roof-tiling, is evidently of corresponding import. All the other urns have inscriptions recording the name of "*Velimnas*" in Etruscan characters, and 4 of them have heads of Medusa in front. The ceiling of this chamber is coffered in squares, and has in the centre a Gorgon's head of enormous size and of much expression. Over the door is a large shield between 2 curved swords, bearing a head in relief, supposed to be that of Medusa or Apollo. In the angles of the pediment are 2 busts, but the face of one has disappeared, and, though it is easy to see that the other wears a peasant's dress and bears the crooked staff, it is difficult to explain its real meaning. On the walls of the other chamber are figures of dragons or serpents, dolphins, owls, &c., of earthenware, with metal tongues which seem ready to hiss at each intruder: nothing was found in these side chambers; they are supposed to have received the bodies before they were burned. The tomb has been preserved in the state in which it was found, but most of the vases, lamps, bronze armour, weapons, pateræ, and ornaments have been removed to the neighbouring villa of Count Baglioni, the proprietor of the ground, who very liberally allows them to be inspected by travellers. Many less extensive tombs have since been opened, and are preserved as they were found, with their painted urns; among them may be mentioned those of the Etruscan families of *Pumpuni* (*Pomponius*),

Ceisi (Cæsius), Vetì (Vettius), Casni (Cesina), Pharù (Farrus), Petroni (Petronius), Acci (Accius), Anani (Annius), Vipi (Vibius). Among the many curious objects found within these latter and now preserved in the Villa Baglioni are a bronze curule chair, coins, mirrors, curling-irons, lamps, helmets, greaves, and even egg-shells. The griffin of Perugia is one of the most frequent emblems on the urns. There are some other sepulchres of less interest higher up the hill: in the Vezì tomb the urns are coloured; in that of the Petroni, one has a bilingual inscription.\*

About 2 m. from the city, at the hamlet of La Commenda, on the road to Florence, is the once celebrated Etruscan tomb called the "Tempio di San Manno," from the altar-like masses of stone which it contains, with channels on their upper surface, as if to carry off the blood. It is a vault, 27 ft. long by about 13 wide, and 15 high. Its finely arched roof is composed of blocks of travertine 16 ft. long by 10 high. On the l. side is the inscription in 3 lines called by Maffei "the queen of inscriptions," and still valued as one of the longest and most perfect Etruscan inscriptions known.

Perugia is now the capital of a province which includes a superficial extent of 1171 sq. m., and a population of 234,533. The population of the city and its suburbs amounts to 18,240. The bishopric of Perugia was founded A.D. 57; St. Herculanius, one of the followers of St. Peter, was its first bishop.

*School of Umbria.*—As Perugia may be considered the centre of this school of painting, it may be useful to give a summary of such of its leading features as will enable the traveller more accurately to appreciate the examples he will meet with in its churches and galleries. The school of Umbria is essentially characterised by its spiritual

or devotional tendency. The deep religious feeling and enthusiasm inspired by the great sanctuary of Assisi seem to have exercised a powerful effect over the painters of the schools of Umbria, which, like that of Siena, may be regarded as the transition from the realistic or classical style prevalent at Florence to the devotional, which attained its maturity and perfection under Raphael. The oldest painters of the Umbrian school are *Palmerucci*, *Martino* and *Ottaviano Nelli*, *Gritto* and *Gentile da Fabriano*, *Matteo di Gualdo*, *Niccolò Alunno*, and *Pietro da Foligno*. In the latter half of the 15th cent. occur *Niccolò da Foligno*, better known as *Niccolò Alunno*, a superior and expressive painter, and *Giovanni Santi*, the father of Raphael. *Pietro della Francesca* and *Lorenzo da Sanseverino*, who followed the style of Gentile da Fabriano, were the immediate predecessors of *Pietro Vannucci* of Città della Pieve, called *Pietro Perugino* from the city of his adoption, who is the great chief of this school; his immediate master was *Bonfigli*. Perugino seems at first to have combined the manner of these earlier painters with many peculiarities of the Florentine school; and at length, striking out into an original path, introduced that manner, peculiarly his own, which exercised so great an influence on the earlier works of his pupil Raphael. With Perugino may be associated *Bernardino Pinturicchio* and *Andrea del Ingegno*, his able contemporaries and scholars; but *Lo Spagna* is considered, next to Raphael, the most eminent of all his pupils. Among the successors and imitators of Perugino are *Giannicola Manni*, *Tiberio d'Assisi*, *Girolamo Genga*, *Caporali*, *Paris Alfani*, and *Adone Dotti*. On the influence of the school of Umbria on the genius of Raphael, whose early powers were first developed here under the instruction of Perugino, it is not necessary to enter. The question is fully treated in Kugler's 'Handbook of Painting,' to which, and to the 'Biographical Catalogue of Italian Painters,' the reader is referred for a more complete history of the several masters above mentioned.

The Cathedral, or Duomo, dedicated

\* An interesting work, including Vermiglioli's learned essay, and illustrated with beautiful engravings, has been recently published by Count Giancarlo Conestabile, on the Etruscan Sepulchres of Perugia.



to San Lorenzo, dates from the middle of the 15th century. Its fine bold Gothic has been as much as possible transformed into the Roman style; most of its pointed windows have been closed up; its wheel window still remains. The porch on the side of the Corso is by *Scalza*, the celebrated sculptor of Orvieto. The interior is imposing, but its effect is somewhat impaired by its parti-coloured appearance. The 1st chapel in the l. nave contains the masterpiece of *Baroccio*, the Deposition from the Cross, painted while he was suffering from the effects of the poison given him, while occupied at the Vatican, by some envious rivals who had invited him to a repast. It was carried off by the French, and for some time after it was brought back from Paris remained in the Vatican. The richly painted window of this chapel (1565) is by *Constantino da Rosaro* and *Fra Brunacci*, a Benedictine monk of Monte Casino; the wood carvings of the stalls, by *Jacopo Fiorentino*, are very beautiful. The Chapel of the Sacrament is from the design of *Galeazzo Alessi*, the eminent architect of Perugia; the stucco ornaments by *Scalza*. In the rt.-hand transept is a red marble sarcophagus, containing the remains of 3 popes—Innocent III., Urban IV., and Martin IV. In the chapel of S. Onofrio is an altarpiece by *Luca Signorelli*. The sculptures on the ambones on each side of the high altar are by *Giovanni Pisano*; they partly belonged to the sepulchral monument of Pope Martin IV., which stood in the cathedral, but which was destroyed when the Pontifical Legate was driven away during a popular insurrection in 1375. The celebrated Marriage of the Virgin, by *Perugino*, formerly in the Capella del Santo Anello, in the l. hand aisle, was removed with many other spoils after the treaty of Tolentino, and is now in the Museum of Caen in Normandy. Over the altar is a painting of the same subject by Cav. Wicar. This chapel is called "del Santo Anello," or Holy Ring, from an ancient ring of onyx or agate preserved in it, and highly venerated as the wedding-ring of the Virgin. In the chapter-room

out of the sacristy are 2 small pictures of St. Peter and St. Paul by *Gian-nicola*. The beautifully carved screen in which stands the font in the baptistery is by *Pietro Paolo* of Como. The library contains some biblical rarities of value; among which are a Codex on purple vellum, in an embossed silver covering or case, containing the ancient Latin version of the 12 chapters of the Gospel of St. Luke, in gilt letters, supposed to have been written in the 6th century, and a Breviary of the 9th; some of the venerable Bede's writings of the 10th, and of St. Augustine's of the 12th.

There are upwards of 100 churches in Perugia, and about 50 monastic establishments. Of these the following are the most remarkable:—

The *Convent of St. Agnese*, close to the Porta S. Angelo, has 2 small chapels painted by *Perugino*. The first represents the Virgin, with St. Antony the Abbot, and St. Antony of Padua; the second the Almighty in glory. It is very difficult to obtain permission to see these works, and which can only be granted by the bishop.

The Ch. of *S. Agostino*, beyond the Arch of Augustus, and in the Via Lengaza leading to the Porta S. Angelo, contains 2 works of *Perugino* on the rt. and l. of the entrance, one on rt. representing the Nativity, the other the Baptism of the Saviour. They originally formed a single picture, which was divided in 1603. In the rt. transept are 2 pictures by *Perugino*, the one representing the Almighty in the midst of the Seraphim, the other St. John and St. Jerome. The Adoration of the Magi is by *Domenico Alfani*. In the l. transept, over the door of the sacristy, is the Madonna, with St. Nicholas and St. Bernardin in glory, and St. Sebastian and St. Jerome below, by *Perugino*. The *intarsia* work and bas-reliefs of the seats of the choir are by *Baccio d' Agnolo*, from the designs of *Perugino*. In the sacristy are 8 small framed pictures, of half-length figures of various Saints, by *Perugino*; a sketch by *Lod. Caracci*; another by *Guercino*; a fine head of the Saviour by the school of Michel Angelo; and 4 oblong pic-

tures, much injured, representing the Marriage of Cana, the Adoration of the Magi, the Circumcision, and the Preaching of St. John the Baptist, attributed to *Perugino*, but more probably executed by some of his pupils; the Descent of the Holy Ghost is by *Taddeo Bartolo*.

The *Confraternità di S. Agostino* adjoining has a superbly gilt roof, with paintings by *Orazio Alfani*, *Scaramuccia Gagliardi*, &c.

The Ch. of *S. Angelo*, close to the Porta S. Antonio, at the N. extremity of the city, a circular edifice, has been considered a Roman building, or a temple dedicated to Neptune; it is more probable, however, that it was built in the 5th or 6th century, of ancient materials. The interior has 16 columns, evidently taken from other edifices, all differing in size, material, and in the style of the capitals. A Gothic doorway was added in the 14th century.

The Ch. of the Convent of *S. Antonio da Padova*, formerly celebrated for its altarpiece by Raphael and its Nativity by *Perugino*, has been despoiled of its treasures. The altarpiece of Raphael was sold piecemeal by the nuns, and the fragments have since been dispersed among various collections; the 2 principal portions are in the Museo Borbonico at Naples, and the 5 small subjects of the gradino are in England; 2 are at Dulwich, 1 was in the collection of Mr. Rogers, 1 in that of Mr. Miles of Leigh Court, and the 5th in that of Mr. Whyte of Barron Hill.

*Confraternità di S. Benedetto*, a small ch. near Santa Maria Nova, contains a picture of the Virgin, St. Sebastian, and St. Roch, by *Perugino*.

The *Confraternità di S. Bernardino*, called also "La Giustizia," alongside the ch. of S. Francesco de' Conventuali, has a marble façade by *Agostino della Robbia*, interesting as exhibiting the passage from the Gothic to the classic style. It is covered with arabesques and bas-reliefs, representing various miracles of the saint: in the niches are statues of S. Constantius, S. Hercolanus, the Angel Gabriel, and the Virgin at the Annunciation. The work bears this inscription, *Opus Augustini Fiorentini*, 1461.

Inside between the two entrances is a Cross, on which are paintings, upon a gold ground, of the Crucifixion, and the Virgin, St. John, St. Francis, with the Almighty above, by *Margaritone*, bearing the date of 1272. The altarpiece, representing St. Bernardino and the Saviour, is by *Benedetto Bonfigli*. In an inner chapel is a Madonna and Child, with St. Francis and St. Bernardino, by *Perugino*.

The Ch. of *S. Domenico*, in the street leading from the S. Costanzo gate (Via Papale) to the Fortress, by which Perugia is entered on the side of Rome, erected in 1632 from the designs of Carlo Maderno, occupies the site of that built by Giovanni di Pisa in 1304, which had fallen into decay. The W. end, however, with its fine Gothic window, has been preserved, and on its walls are still visible some terra-cotta ornaments and statues executed by *Agostino della Robbia* in 1459. The lancet window has 2 transoms, and is filled with the most beautiful painted glass, executed by Fra Bartolommeo of Perugia in 1411. The treasure of the ch., however, is the Monument of *Benedict XI.* by *Giovanni di Pisa*, in the l. transept, justly considered by Cicognara as one of the finest works in sculpture of the revival. It was erected by the Cardinal di Prato to the memory of the murdered pontiff, who is represented in a reclining posture, full of grace and dignity, under a Gothic canopy, with 2 angels drawing aside the drapery. The canopy is supported by 2 spiral columns encrusted with mosaic; under its upper part are the Madonna and Saints. This able pope, who had been General of the Dominican order, and whose virtues and talents had raised him from an humble station to the highest honours of the Church, vainly endeavoured to reconcile the factions of the Bianchi and Neri at Florence, and to procure the recall of the latter from exile; he had to contend, on the one hand, with the most unscrupulous monarch of Christendom, Philippe le Bel, and on the other with the cardinals, who were jealous of his authority. Benedict, during his residence at Perugia, had issued 2 bulls against Guillaume de

Nogaret and the other parties implicated in the seizure of Boniface VIII. at Anagni. Philippe le Bel considered himself compromised by these excommunications, and, fearful that the pope might adopt more violent measures against him, employed Cardinal Orsini and Cardinal Le Moine to compass his death. This was done by sending a person disguised as a servant of the nuns of Santa Petronilla to present to the pope, in the name of the abbess, a basket of poisoned figs. Giovanni Villani accuses the cardinals of the act, while Ferreto of Vicenza states that they employed the pope's esquires as their agents. The unhappy pontiff struggled 8 days against the poison, and at length died, July 6, 1304. The most remarkable paintings in the ch. are—in the chapel of St. Orsola, or the winter choir, a Virgin and Child with 4 Saints, one of the earliest works of *Fra Angelico da Fiesole*; the Adoration of the Magi, in the l. aisle, by *Benedetto Bonfigli* or *Gentile da Fabriano*, 1460. The sacristy contains 2 tall pictures by *Giannicola*, one of St. Elizabeth and St. John the Baptist, the other of the Madonna and St. John the Evangelist; and 12 small pictures by *Fra Angelico da Fiesole*, which formed a portion of the decoration that surrounded the painting in the winter choir. The campanile, reputed one of the highest in Italy, was even taller than it is at present, but was reduced by order of Paul III. when the citadel was erected. There is a Crucifixion in the Oratory under the Convent attributed to *Perugino*.

The Ch. of *S. Ercolano*, in the Piazza Rivarola, close to the fortress, a Gothic structure, was founded in 1297, and rebuilt in 1325, from the design of *Fra Bevignate*, a monk. The frescoes on its walls and roof are by *Gian Andrea Carlone* (1680).

The Ch. of *S. Fiorenzo*, near the Porta di S. Margherita, contains the ashes of *Galeazzo Alessi*, the celebrated architect of Perugia, who was buried here in 1572. There is no monument, nor even an inscription, to this great artist, whose genius did so much to embellish the cities of Italy.

The Ch. 'of the Convent of *S. Francesco dei Conventuali*, at the extreme W. end of the town, originally a Gothic building, contains still several interesting paintings. On the rt. is the fine picture of St. John the Baptist, with St. Jerome, St. John Sebastian, St. Francis, and St. Bernardino da Siena, by *Perugino*. In the l. transept are the Martyrdom of St. Sebastian, by *Perugino*, painted in his 72nd year (1518); the Archangel Michael; the Dispute with the Doctors, which death prevented him from completing; the finely-finished Nativity, painted in 1546; all three by *Orazio Alfani*. The Almighty, above the latter picture, has been attributed, but on insufficient grounds, to Raphael. Near it is the copy, by *Car. d' Arpino*, of the Entombment by that great painter, now in the Borghese Gallery, which Paul V. substituted for the original picture. The chiaro-scuri, representing Faith, Hope, and Charity, are copies of those which one of the monks is said to have cut off when the picture was removing; the originals are in the Pinacotheca of the Vatican. Over the altar near the sacristy is a Madonna and Child, with this inscription in Gothic characters: "ERVO, M. CCC. LXXXIII, mense Juni," painted as an *ex voto* in time of pestilence, probably by some artist of the Sieneſe school. In the sacristy are 8 pictures of the miracles and events of the life of St. Bernardino, by *Vittore Pisanello*; they are interesting for the varied costume of the period when they were painted, 1473; and 4 of St. Peter and St. Paul, by *Fiorenzo di Lorenzo* (1487). In the chapel of the Sacristy, enclosed in a wooden box, are preserved the bones of the illustrious *Braccio Fortebraccio*. He fell at the siege of Aquila, June 5, 1424, a few months after his great rival Sforza perished, by drowning, in the Pescara. The body of Fortebraccio was sent to Rome, where the pope had it interred in unconsecrated ground, as being that of an excommunicated person. Perhaps this may account for the profanation still shown to the remains of that great warrior. The wanton manner in which

they are now exposed to the curiosity of travellers is as indecent as it is a national disgrace; and it is a reproach to the Perugians that the bones of their illustrious captain have not yet received at their hands the honours of a tomb. The inscription on the box records that the bones were placed here in the pontificate of Eugenius IV., and designates Fortebraccio as "Italiæ militiæ parens."

In the Ch. and Convent of *S. Francesco al Monte*, outside the Porta S. Angelo, are 3 chapels painted in fresco by *Perugino*—the Adoration of the Magi, certain miracles of St. Francis, and the Nativity, all in a bad state. The picture over the high altar, and painted on both sides, is by the same master,—the Virgin, St. John, and Magdalen on one side, and the Virgin and Apostles on the other, towards the choir.

The Ch. of *San Girolamo*, near the entrance to Perugia from Foligno, has a fine altarpiece by *Pinturicchio*, which has suffered from bad restoration.

The Ch. of *Sta. Giuliana*, a short way outside the city, beyond the Porta S. Carlo, a Gothic edifice, built in 1292, has a fine wheel window, and a semicircular painting of the Almighty surrounded by Angels, attributed to *Perugino*.

The Ch. of the *Madonna di Monte Luce*, outside the Porta Pesa, shows the passage of the Gothic into the classic style, from the designs of Giulio Danti. It has still a good wheel window, composed of 7 smaller circles, and a double Gothic doorway. The celebrated picture of the Coronation of the Virgin, by Raphael, begun a short time before his death, and finished by Giulio Romano and Francesco Penni, was taken away by the French, and is now in the Vatican. A modern copy has been put up in its place.

The Ch. of *Sta. Maria Nuova*, near the Porta di S. Tomasso, contains some remarkable pictures. The Adoration of the Magi is an interesting work, although much injured, in the first manner of *Perugino*, who has introduced his own portrait when about 30 years of age. The altar-

piece of the l. transept is a picture of the Annunciation, with God the Father in glory: it is dated 1466, and is attributed by some to *Niccolò Alunno*, and by others to *Bonfigli*. Opposite is the Transfiguration, by *Perugino*. 3 small pictures of the Annunciation, the Nativity, and the Baptism of the Saviour, in the sacristy, are also by *Perugino*, and the St. Sebastian and St. Roch is by *Sebastiano del Piombo*.

The Ch. of *San Martino in Verzaro*, near the theatre, contains a very fine fresco of the Madonna and Child, with St. John the Evangelist and S. Lorenzo, by *Giannicola*, by some attributed to *Perugino*.

The Ch. of the Benedictine monastery of *S. Pietro de' Cassinensi*, near the Porta S. Costanzo—on the side of Foligno—presents a specimen of the ancient basilica, supported by 18 columns of granite and marble taken from some Roman edifice. It is quite a gallery of pictures. In the nave are 10 paintings by *Aliense*, representing the Life of the Saviour, 1 of which, among the 5 on the rt. side, was painted at Venice under the direction of Tintoretto; St. Peter Abbot sustaining the falling column, Totila kneeling to St. Benedict, and the Saviour commending his flock to St. Peter, by *Giacinto Gimignani*; the Resurrection, by *Orazio Alfani*; the Vision of St. Gregory at the castle of St. Angelo, by *Ventura Salimbeni*; copies from Guercino of the Christ bound, and the Flagellation, by *Aliense*; the Adoration of the Magi, by *Adone Doni*; good copies of Raphael's Annunciation and Deposition, by *Sassoferatto*; and the Dead Christ, by *Perugino*. In the chapel of the Sacrament are, St. Benedict sending St. Maurus and St. Placidus into France—a view of Monte Casino has been introduced by the painter, *Gio. Fiammingo*; St. Peter and St. Paul, by *Wicar*; the Madonna in fresco, by *Lo Spagna*; and 3 fine frescoes by *Vasari*, representing the Marriage of Cana, the Prophet Elijah, and St. Benedict. In the l. aisle are, a bas-relief of the Saviour, St. John, and St. Jerome, by *Mino da Fiesole*, dated 1473; a Deposition, by *Benedetto Bonfigli*,

1468; the St. Peter and St. Paul, by *Gennari*, the master of *Guercino*. The other pictures are, the Judith of *Sassoferrato*; the Assumption, by *Paris Alfani*; and the Madonna and Child, by the school of *Perugino*. The Ascension, painted by *Perugino* for the high altar of this church, was carried off by the French, and is now in the museum at Lyons; and its *Predella*, representing the Adoration of the Magi, the Baptism and Resurrection of our Saviour, in the Museum at Rouen. In the sacristy are 5 beautiful little pictures by *Perugino*, of Sta. Scolastica, S. Ercolano, S. Pietro Abbate, S. Costanzo, and S. Mauro, which were on the pilasters of the great picture of the Ascension; and copies in water-colours of the Prophets. Over the door of the sacristy are some excellent copies by *Sassoferrato* from *Perugino* and *Raphael*, representing Sta. Caterina, Sta. Apollonica, Sta. Flavia, and near them S. Placidus and S. Maurus. The St. John embracing the Infant Saviour is the earliest known work of *Raphael*, copied from one of *Perugino*'s subjects, now in Count Beni's collection. The Sta. Francesca is by *Caravaggio*; the Holy Family, by *Parmegiano* (?); the Head of the Saviour, by *Dosso Dossi*; the Crowning with Thorns, by *Bassano*; the Ecce Homo, said to be by *Titian*; the fine pictures of Christ Bound and the Flagellation, by *Guercino*; and 6 frescoes, by *Girolamo Danti*. The choir is surrounded by stalls, ornamented with reliefs executed by *Stefano da Bergamo* from the designs of *Raphael*: the subject of each is different, and the inimitable grace and exquisite fancy of the great master appear to have been here, as in the loggie of the Vatican, quite inexhaustible. Besides these, the doors and other portions of wood-work contain fine specimens of *tarsia* by *Fra Damiano da Bergamo*. The books of the choir form a valuable series of illuminated works; they are rich in miniatures and initial letters of the 16th century, painted with exceeding beauty by monks of the Benedictine order. Behind the tribune a door opens out upon a balcony, which commands an extensive panorama, em-

bracing the valley of the Tiber as far as Assisi.

The Confraternità of *S. Pietro Martire*, close to the ch. of *S. Domenico*, has an exquisite Madonna and Child between 2 angels, and worshipped by 6 members of the Confraternità in a white dress, by *Perugino*, a work of so much beauty that it has been attributed to *Raphael*.

The Ch. of the Camaldolese convent of *S. Severo*, in an out-of-the-way street leading (E.) from the Cathedral to the Porta Pesa, contains the first fresco painted by *Raphael*. It is greatly injured. It represents in a lunette the Almighty between 2 angels and the Holy Ghost, and below, the Saviour, with S. Maurus, S. Placidus, S. Benedict, and S. Romualdus. The following inscription is underneath: *Raphael de Urbino Dom Octaviano Stephano Volaterano Priore Sanctam Trinitatem Angelos astantes sanctosque pinxit, A.D. MDXV*. Below it on the sides of the niche are St. Jerome, St. John the Evangelist, St. Gregory the Great, St. Boniface, Sta. Scolastica, and Sta. Martha, by *Perugino*. Underneath is the inscription, *Petrus de Castro Plebis, Perusinus temp Domini Silcestri Stephani Volaterrani a Dextris, et Sinistris Div. Christophorae sanctos sanctasque pinxit, A.D. MDXXI*. The painting by *Raphael* resembles in its composition the upper part of the Dispute of the Sacrament in the Stanze of the Vatican. In the former apartments of the Abbot is a Christ on the Cross, attributed to *Pinturicchio*. There are some small paintings on wood in the sacristy which are attributed to *Giotto*.

The Ch. of *S. Tommaso* contains an altarpiece of the Incredulity of St. Thomas, the reputed masterpiece of *Giannicola*.

The Piazza del Sopramuro is so called from the massive subterranean masonry which supports it, filling up the space between the 2 hills on which stand the fortress and the cathedral. Some of these walls and vaults still preserve, in the name of *Muri di Braccio*, a record of the great captain of Perugia, by whom they were chiefly executed.

The Fountain, close to the Duomo,

erected between 1277 and 1280, is the work of *Nicolo and Giovanni da Pisa*. It consists of 3 vases, or basins, one above the other: the 2 lower ones are of marble, the upper one is of bronze. 1. The 1st marble basin is a polygon of 24 sides, each ornamented with bas-reliefs by these great sculptors. Among the subjects represented are the actions and occupations of human life during the 12 months of the year: the Lion, as the emblem of the Guelph party; the Griffin of Perugia; symbolical representations of the arts and sciences; Adam and Eve; Samson; David and Goliath; Romulus and Remus; the fables of the Stork and the Wolf, the Wolf and the Lamb, in allusion no doubt to the ancient emblems of the Tuscan republics. 2. The second basin, supported by columns, is also a polygon of 24 sides, in each of which is a small statue. The subjects begin with St. Peter, the Christian Church, and Rome, and are chiefly symbolical. The sculptures of this second basin are now supposed to be entirely by Nicola, whilst those of the lower one are by Giovanni. 3. The 3rd basin is a shell of bronze, supported by a column of the same metal, and was executed in 1277 by Maestro Rosso. Out of its centre rise 3 nymphs and 3 griffins.

The *Piazza del Papa*, in front of the Cathedral, is so called from the fine bronze statue of Julius III., remarkable for its elaborate pontifical ornaments, executed by Vincenzio Danti in 1555. The citizens erected this statue to Julius III. in gratitude for his restoration of many of their privileges, which were taken from them by Paul III. after their rebellion against the salt-tax.

The *Palazzo Communativo o del Governo*, at the extremity of the Corso, opposite the Cathedral, the residence of the delegate and of the magistracy, is supposed to have been designed by Fra Bevignate in 1333, although some authorities date its foundation from 1281. Its front presents a melancholy aspect: many of its rich Gothic windows have been closed, and new ones, in a more modern style, opened. The lower part

alone has been tolerably preserved. The upper story has only 4 of the original windows, and their beauty makes the traveller regret more deeply the loss of the others. Its lofty doorway is a fine specimen of Italian Gothic; it is covered with sculptures of animals and foliage, and its graceful spiral columns give it a great similarity to many of our own cathedral doors. Among its decorations are the arms of the cities in alliance with Perugia, viz. Rome, Bologna, Florence, Pisa, Naples, and Venice; the arms of the pope, and of the king of France; 3 statues of saints; 6 allegorical figures; the lions of the Guelphs; and 2 griffins tearing a wolf, the griffin being the emblem of Perugia, and the wolf that of Siena. The interior is not particularly remarkable: the grand hall was the place where the Perugians, as a free municipality, held their councils. One of the antechambers, formerly the chapel of the priors, has a damaged fresco of *Benedetto Bonfigli*, 1460. The hall, now used by the Magistratura, has a fresco representing Julius III. restoring to the city the magistrates who had been removed by Paul III., and an *Ecce Homo*, by *Perugino*, which formed the upper part of the fine picture of the Madonna and Saints now in the Vatican. In the municipal archives is preserved a complete code of laws for the administration of justice, drawn up in 1342, and written in Italian, which is of great value as an illustration of the language in use at that early period.

The *Sala del Cambio*, in the Corso (the Exchange), now no longer used for its original purpose, is covered with frescoes by *Perugino*, the best perhaps which he ever painted. On entering the hall, the paintings on the rt. wall are the Erythræan, Persian, Cumæan, Libyan, Tiburtine, and Delphic sibyls; the Prophets Isaiah, Moses, Daniel, David, Jeremiah, and Solomon; and above, the Almighty in glory. On the l. wall are several philosophers and warriors of antiquity, with allegorical figures of different virtues above them. They occur in the following order: Lucullus, Leonidas, Cocles, with the figure of Temperance; Camillus, Pit-

tacus, Trajan, with the figure of Justice; Fabius Maximus, Socrates, and Numa Pompilius, with the figure of Prudence. On the wall opposite the entrance are the Nativity and Transfiguration. On a pilaster on the l. is a portrait of *Perugino* himself, with a laudatory inscription and the date. Near the door is the figure of Cato. On the roof, amidst a profusion of beautiful arabesques, are the deities representing the 7 planets, drawn by different animals, with Apollo in the centre. In the execution of these graceful frescoes *Perugino* was assisted by *Raphael*; the Erythrean and Libyan sibyls, and the head of the Saviour in the Transfiguration, are supposed to have been painted by him. In an adjoining chapel is an altarpiece, also by *Perugino*, of the Baptism of our Saviour, with angels kneeling around, and naked figures waiting to be baptized; the frescoes on the walls are by his best pupils, principally *Giannicola*; both in the *Sala* and in the chapel, except on bright, sunny days, these beautiful frescoes are not seen to advantage. The frescoes of the *Cambio* were painted in 1500, and *Perugino* received for the work, from the College of Merchants, 350 golden ducats. The wood-carving, which is very remarkable, is also believed to be from the designs of *Pietro Perugino*.

The *University* of *Perugia*, founded in 1320, occupies the former convent of the Olivetans, near the N. extremity of the city, on the way to S. Francesco di Monte. It was liberally endowed by various popes and emperors, and ranks next to those of Rome and Bologna in the Papal States for the number of its students. It has a botanic garden, a cabinet of mineralogy, and a museum of antiquities. The *Museum* is valuable for its Etruscan antiquities. It has been enriched by gifts from various citizens, consisting of remains found in the neighbourhood of *Perugia*, and contains numerous cippi, with figures in relief, several phallic pillars or columellæ, 2 or 3 feet high, with sepulchral inscriptions; numerous cinerary urns, bearing Latin as well as Etruscan inscriptions; a sarcophagus discovered in 1844, with reliefs on 3

sides, the principal one representing a procession of captives. The collection of inscriptions contains upwards of 100 specimens: the most valuable one consists of 45 lines, and is the longest which has yet been found in the Etruscan character. It was discovered near the city in 1822, and occupies 2 sides of a block of travertine,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet high and 9 inches square: the letters are beautifully cut, and were coloured red. Archaeologists are undecided as to its meaning. Some of the coins and bronzes are also very interesting; the latter include a great variety of helmets, spears, strigils, mirrors, hinges, and other articles. But the most remarkable objects are the silver and bronze plates, with bas-reliefs of arabesques, deities, mythological personages, and animals formerly supposed to belong to a biga, but now considered to have been the decorations of funeral furniture. They were found, in 1810, by a peasant of Castel San Mariano, 4 m. from *Perugia*, where it is supposed they had been buried for concealment. The silver plates were of course an object of speculation to the discoverers; some of them were melted down, and, of those which were fortunately preserved, a portion, including the bas-relief of the charioteer in silver gilt, now in the British Museum, fell into the hands of Mr. Dodwell and Mr. Millingen. The latter gentleman's share was purchased by Mr. Payne Knight, and presented by him to the British Museum. A beautiful Etruscan vase, 5 feet high, represents Penelope and Telemachus; another a bridal scene.

The *Pinacoteca*, or Gallery of the Academy of Fine Arts, at the University, although a small collection, contains some interesting works. Among them is one of the finest productions of *Pinturicchio*, dated 1495, and composed of 6 paintings joined together, in which are represented the Virgin, St. Augustin, St. Jerome, the Annunciation, a Pietà, and the Archangel Gabriel; it was formerly in the ch. of Sta. Anna. Other remarkable works by *Pinturicchio* are the 4 Evangelists, the St. Augustin, and a portion of a larger picture, repre-

sending various saints, painted, it is said, from the designs of Raphael. Another fine work is the Madonna and Child, with 2 angels, and St. Bernardino, by *Tuddeo di Bartolo*. The Virgin and 4 saints, with the Saviour, the Virgin, St. John, and 4 other saints on the plinth, is by *Benozzo Gozzoli*. A Virgin, with St. Francis and St. Bernardino, by *Nicolò Alunno*. The Martyrdom of St. Catherine is by *Paris Alfani*. A painting with 2 series of figures,—one representing St. Peter, St. Paul, and several other saints; the second the Saviour, the Virgin, and St. John the Baptist, by *Giannicola*.

*Private Galleries.*—Many of the private galleries of Perugia have small but interesting collections; they contain numerous works by *Perugino*, and some reputed works of *Raphael*; but a large number of the former were no doubt executed by *Perugino's* scholars,

The *Palazzo Baglioni*, in the *Via Riaria*, interesting chiefly from the recollections associated with the name during the mediæval history of Perugia, contains a picture of the Virgin and Child, by *Perugino*; and 3 modern paintings by *Camuccini* and *Landi*, illustrative of the history of the family.

The *P. Baldeschi*, in the *Corso*, has the original drawing by *Raphael*, representing *Æneas Sylvius*, when a bishop, assisting at the betrothal of the Emperor *Frederick III.* with *Eleonora* infanta of Portugal. This interesting design, of whose authenticity there is no doubt, was executed for the frescoes by *Pinturicchio* in the library of the cathedral of *Siena*.

The *P. Bracceschi* has a collection of Etruscan sepulchral urns, described by *Prof. Vermiglioli*; and some pictures, among which are *Sta. Barbara* by *Domenichino*; a *St. Francis* on copper by *Cigoli*; the *Guardian Angel* by *Cuo. d'Arpino*, &c.

The *P. Camilletti* has an allegorical picture of the "*Vanitas Vanitatum*," as inscribed upon it, by *Baroccio*; a head of a young man by *Pietro da Cortona*; a *St. John Baptist* attributed to *Caravaggio*.

Opposite to this (No. 18, *Via Deliziosa*) is the house of *Perugino*. On one

of the inner walls was a fresco of *St. Christopher* by the great artist, painted, it is said, as a compliment to his father, who bore the name; it was removed some years ago, having been previously transferred to canvas.

The *P. Cenci* contains the Seasons, by *Pietro da Cortona*; a *Bacchus*; a *Madonna and Child*, by the same; a *Holy Family*, by *Perino del Vaga*; *Leda* and the *Swan*, by the same; an *Infant Saviour* with angels, by *Domenichino*; *St. Helena*, by *Innocenzo da Imola*; *St. Francis*, by *Guido*.

The *P. Cesarei*, near the ch. of *S. Severo*, has 2 designs attributed to *Raphael*, one of *Christ* before *Herod*, the other *Paul* preaching at *Athens*; a pen-and-ink sketch by *Michel Angelo* for the statue of the Saviour in the ch. of the *Minerva* at *Rome*; and a design by *Baroccio*, representing the institution of the *Eucharist*.

The *P. Conestabili*, opposite the Cathedral, has given name to one of the earliest, most beautiful, and best authenticated works of *Raphael*, the *Madonna and Child*, well known as the "*Staffa Madonna*." It is a small round picture of exceeding beauty, in which the Virgin is represented reading; the Child likewise looking into the book. Among the other paintings here are a *Virgin and Child*, by *Pinturicchio*; 4 octagonal pictures representing different characters of heads, 2 of which are copies from *Raphael*, by *Sassoferrato*; a small picture of the *Adoration* of the *Magi*, attributed to *Raphael*, in his early manner. There are also some frescoes by *Perugino* (a *Holy Family* and *St. Ercolano*), transferred to canvas; a collection of designs by *Perugino* and *Raphael*; and a cabinet of coins.

The *P. Donini*, at the corner of the *Corso* and *Piazza di Rivarola*, has a small gallery containing 2 original drawings by *Perugino*, representing the *Annunciation*, and 2 angels; 2 drawings of the *Adoration* of the *Magi*, and *St. Michael*, attributed to *Raphael*. Among its paintings are a *Madonna and Child*, with *St. Francis* and *St. Luke*, by *Perugino*; *David* and *Goliath*, by *Do-*



*menichino*; a female head by *Baroccio*; &c. &c.

The *P. Monaldi*, in the Piazza Rivarola, contains a large picture of Neptune in his chariot, receiving tribute from the Earth, painted by *Guido* for Cardinal Monaldi, when legate of Bologna. The sketch for this picture is also here; several designs by *Guercino*, and 2 paintings by him,—one representing the Saviour led to Judgment, the other the Flagellation.

The *P. Penna*, near the ch. of St. Ercolano and gate of S. Carlo, is the most extensive private gallery of Perugia, well arranged, each subject bearing the name of the painter. *Perugino*, a Madonna and Child throned and crowned by 5 angels, between St. Jerome and St. Francis; *School of Fra Bartolommeo*, a Pietà, with 2 Apostles; *Salvator Rosa*, 4 landscapes, and a sketch representing himself in the act of writing to his friend Cav. della Penna; an original letter of Salvator's is preserved behind the sketch; *School of Raphael*, a portrait, supposed to be that of Atalanta Baglioni, and an excellent ancient copy of the Staffa Madonna; *Luca Signorelli*, the Virgin and several Saints.

The *P. Sorbello*, close to the Piazza di Papa, has a Madonna and Child, by *Perugino*; a portrait by *Guido*; a St. Anthony the Abbot, by *Guido*; a Madonna and Child, copied from Raphael, by *Andrea del Sarto*; a small copy on copper of the Madonna della Seggiola, by *Domenichino*; Christ Crowned with Thorns, by *Bassano*, &c.

In the house of Countess Anna Alfara is preserved a good painting of the Virgin, attributed to *Raphael*.

The Library, *Pubblica Biblioteca*, in the Via Riarra, contains upwards of 30,000 volumes, among which are some MSS., a collection of Perugian editions of the 15th century, and a series of Aldines. Among the MSS. are the *Stephanus Byzantinus* of the 5th century, and the works of St. Augustin with miniatures of the 13th. Among the printed books is the first printed at Perugia, in 1476, the *Counsels of Benedetto Capra*, a native jurist.

The Lunatic Asylum (*Ospedale de' Men-*

*tecatti*) of Perugia has acquired great celebrity throughout Italy. It is outside the Porta di S. Margherita, and contains about 100 inmates, paying a monthly stipend varying from 6 to 15 dollars, several of whom belong to the highest classes of Italian Society. The system of non-restraint, now so universally commended in England and France, is adopted in it, and has been productive of the happiest results.

The fortress, called the *Citadella Paolina*, was begun in 1540, by Paul III., who destroyed one of the finest quarters of the town, and the palaces of the principal citizens, for the purpose. It was designed by *Sangallo*, and finished in 1544 by *Galeasso Alessi*. Its apartments and chapels were decorated with frescoes by *Raffaello del Colle* and other artists, but they were destroyed during the political troubles which followed the French invasion. After that time its ditches were filled up and converted into a public promenade, and the citadel itself into a powder magazine. As, however, it still commanded the town without protecting the inhabitants from invasion, it was almost entirely dismantled by the citizens during the political excitement in 1849. The entrance gateway is by *Galeasso Alessi*; the 2 statues of St. Peter and St. Paul in the first court are by *Scalza*, who was employed with *Mosca* in the ornamental sculpture of the building. The circumstances which led to the construction of this fortress arose out of the salt-tax imposed by Paul III. The pope, careless of concealing his motive, recorded his opinion of the inhabitants in the following haughty inscription, long visible in the court: "Ad coerendam Perusinum audaciam Paulus III., edificavit." The first cannon is said to have been introduced in a sack of corn, and local tradition still preserves the record of the jealous feeling with which the Perugians regarded this encroachment on their liberty, in the popular distich—

"Giacchè così vuole il diavolo  
Evviva Papa Paolo!"

On the frieze of the first court of the

citadel was another inscription recording the circumstances of its erection, but in terms more moderate than those of the pope. It was removed in 1798. The beautiful view over the valley of the Tiber and the distant Umbrian Apennines from the castle terrace will fully repay the fatigue of the ascent.

There is a club, the *Casino letterario*, at Perugia, where newspapers and reviews are taken in, and to which strangers are admitted on proper introduction.

The *Fairs* of Perugia, well known throughout Italy, take place twice in the year, and are attended by a great concourse of persons from different parts of the States. The first, for cattle, lasts from the 1st to the 14th of August, and to the 22nd of August for merchandise. It is called *La Fiera di Monte Luce*, and is held in the hamlet adjoining the monastery of *Clarisse*, a little way beyond the city walls. The second, called *La Fiera de' Morti*, lasts from the 1st to the 4th of November.

The roads from Perugia to Città di Castello and Gubbio are described under Rte. 94; to Todi and Narni, and thence to Rome, by Pontefelice and the Tiber, under Rte. 95; by the latter, Terni may be reached without making the détour by Foligno and Spoleto; to Città della Pieve, and thence to Chiusi and Siena, under Rte. 96; and to Orvieto, Rte. 97.

Diligences leave Perugia for Arezzo on Mondays and Fridays, at 7 A.M., arriving at 4½ P.M., corresponding with those from the latter place to Florence, which leave Arezzo at 6 on the following morning. During the summer months a diligence leaves Arezzo at 7 P.M., so that the traveller can reach the Tuscan capital in 24 hours. Fare all the way 33½ pauls. For Chiusi 3 times a week, corresponding with that to Asinalunga, and from the latter to Florence by rly. A diligence leaves Perugia twice a week at an early hour for Asinalunga, where it meets the railway train that arrives at Siena at 4:35 P.M., Florence at 8, and Leghorn at 8:35 on the same evening. This is now by far the most rapid and conve-

nient way into Tuscany; fares 37 and 33 pauls. For Foligno daily. For Città di Castello and Gubbio 3 times a week. For Todi, Narni, and Pontefelice, 3 times a week. Diligences between Perugia and Rome, and upon a better system, have been established, passing by Todi, Narni, Civita Castellana, and along the ancient Via Flaminia, between the latter place and the capital, thus avoiding the *détour* by Foligno and Terni; and from Civita Castellana by Rignano and the Via Flaminia: these conveyances perform the journey in 24 hours. Diligences in correspondence with them run to Arezzo and Florence, thus forming a continued line of public conveyances by this interesting road between the Roman and Tuscan capitals.

Leaving Perugia for Foligno by the road completed in 1843, which passes by the Benedictine monastery of S. Pietro, we soon descend into the valley of the Tiber. This new road is much better laid down, but is 1½ m. longer than the old one, which led into the plain by a steep descent of 3 m. The views which it commands, bounded by the picturesque outline of the mountains behind Assisi, is extremely beautiful. On the line of the new road, about 1 m. before reaching the Ponte di S. Giovanni, a peasant discovered, in 1840, an Etruscan tomb in what has since proved to be the ancient Necropolis of Perugia, which has been described in our account of the antiquities of Perugia; passers-by interested in Etruscan antiquities should not fail to visit it, as well as the collections in the villa of Count Baglioni at the foot of the hill. (See p. 384.) At the Tiber we reach the boundary of ancient Etruria, and, crossing it by a bridge of 5 arches, called Ponte di S. Giovanni, enter ancient *Umbria*. This will very probably be the first spot where the classical traveller may have seen the "yellow Tiber."

"Hunc inter fluvio Tiberinus amæno,  
Vorticibus rapidis, et multa flavus arena,  
In mare prorumpit." *Æn.*, vii. 31.

This celebrated river rises under Monte Coronaro, just within the Tuscan frontier, below the village of Le Balze, near where the Savio and the

Marecchia, flowing towards the Adriatic in an opposite direction, likewise have their origin. According to Calindri, its course from its source to the sea is 249 m. in length, during which it is said to receive no less than 40 tributary streams.

At Ponte San Giovanni the river is not broad; it has been dammed up for the purpose of turning several mills, which add in some measure to the picturesque character of the landscape. The beds of sandstone (*pietra serena*) are here seen dipping towards the S.W. in the bed of the Tiber. 5 m. farther on, the road crosses the Jescio and the Chiascio torrents at their junction. (A cross road of about 3 m. from this point will enable the pedestrian to reach Assisi in an hour.) The village of Bastia,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. beyond this spot, has in the choir of its ch. an altarpiece composed of several small subjects by *Niccolò Alunno*, with the date 1499. This village, as well as the surrounding district, suffered very severely from earthquakes in 1853. Passing from thence over a fertile plain, we reach, at the distance of about 10 m. from Perugia, the post-station of

1 Sta. Maria degli Angeli. An additional horse is required by the tariff for carriages with 3 horses, and 2 for carriages with 4 or 6 horses, from here to Perugia, but not *vice versâ*.

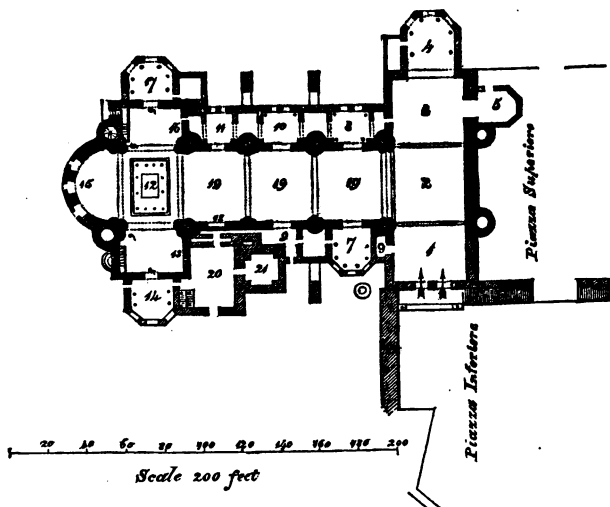
This station takes its name from the magnificent ch. of Sta. Maria degli Angeli, built from the designs of Vignola, to enclose the small Gothic chapel in which St. Francis laid the foundation of his order. During the earthquake of 1832 the ch. was almost wholly ruined, the tower was thrown down, the roof rent, and many of its columns gave way. The cupola, which had long been celebrated for the boldness of its design, was not materially damaged, and under it still remains undisturbed the original cell and the little chapel of St. Francis. The nave and choir, which were destroyed, have been rebuilt. The ch. is remarkable for a very large fresco of the Vision of St. Francis, painted in 1829 by *Overbeck*. The *Stanza di S. Francesco* is also celebrated for its frescoes

of the Companions of the Saint, a series of beautiful figures by *Lo Spagna*, now much injured. A chapel attached to the ch., painted in fresco by *Tiberio d' Assisi*, and finished by *Lo Spagna*, represented scenes from the life of St. Francis. There is a good bust of Cardinal Rivarola, by Tenerani, in the *Sagrestia*. Enclosed in the ch. is the modest dwelling in which St. Francis lived, and which is held in great veneration, and much resorted to by pilgrims and devotees on certain festivals.

#### EXCURSION TO ASSISI.

From the Madonna degli Angeli a road branches off to Assisi, distant about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. No traveller who takes an interest in the history of art, who is desirous of tracing the influence which the devotional fervour of St. Francis exercised on the painters of the 14th and 15th centuries, will fail to visit that celebrated sanctuary. To many the distance is not beyond the compass of a walk; but if being encumbered with a travelling carriage be a difficulty, arrangements can be made at Perugia for the excursion; the heavier vehicle may be sent on to Spello or Foligno, and a light one of the country hired to ascend the mountain, or to reach it by the cross and more direct road from the Bridge over the Jescio; and may afterwards proceed to either of these places by the excellent road which leads to them from Assisi without the necessity of returning to the Madonna degli Angeli. There are no inns, properly speaking, at Assisi. At the foot of the hill is the *Locanda della Palomba*. In the town clean quarters may be obtained at Amoni's, very civil and attentive people, at the moderate rate of 5 pauls a-day for board and lodging, and with fair treatment (Aug. 1860), which will enable the tourist to explore leisurely the artistic and other curiosities of this most interesting place and its neighbourhood. There are 4 bed-rooms and one decent sitting-room at Amoni's.

Assisi is the sanctuary of early Italian art, and the scene of those triumphs of



Ground Plan of the Lower Church at Assisi.

Giotto to which Dante has given immortality :

“Credette Cimabue nella pintura  
Tener lo campo, ed hora ha Giotto il grido,  
Sì che la fama di colui è oscura.”  
*Par., xl. 94.*

“In painting, Cimabue thought the field  
Was all his own—now Giotto has the cry,  
And bids his predecessor's glory yield.”  
*Wright's Trans.*

Surrounded by its battlements and towers, and commanded by its lofty and ruined citadel, with its long line of arches stretching across the mountain, Assisi is one of the most picturesque spots in Italy. Its interest will be increased in the estimation of the Italian scholar by the beautiful description of Dante :—

“Intra Tupino e l' acqua, che discende  
Dal colle eletto dal beato Ubaldo,  
Fertile costa di alto monte pende,  
Onde Perugia sente freddo e caldo  
Da Porta Sole, e dritto le piange  
Per greve giogo Nocera con Gualdo.  
Di quella costa là, dov'ella frange  
Piu sua rattezza, nacque al mondo un sole,  
Come fa questo tal volto di Gange.  
Però chi di esso loco fa parole,  
Nom dica Assesi, che direbbe corto,  
Ma Oriente, se proprio dir vuole.”  
*Par., xl. 43.*

“Betwixt Tupino, and the stream descending  
Down from the hill the blest Ubaldo chose,  
A fertile tract is from the mount depending;  
Whence to Perugia best and cold do come,  
Through Porta Sole; and behind it those  
Of Nocera and Gualdo mourn their doom.  
On that side where the mountain falls away  
Most gently, to the world a sun was born,  
As from the Ganges springs the solar ray.  
Whoso would therefore call the place aright—  
Let it no longer of its fame be shorn,  
And Orient, not Assesi, be it hight.”

*Wright's Trans.*

The lovely position of Assisi, and the history of its Church and Convent, are elegantly sketched by a recent writer in the ‘Quarterly Review’ (No. 208).

“As the Tiber leaves the shade thrown by the heights crowned with the Etruscan Perugia for the sunny meadows of a wide and fertile valley, its yet unsullied stream eddies round a spur of the Apennines. This solitary hill is clothed at its base with the olive and the vine, but where the winter winds sweep it with their chill blast it is naked and bare of verdure. As the setting sun throws its last rays upon its rugged sides it glows with a golden light and scatters infinite purple shadows from its frowning rocks. To an ancient town built on this barren declivity came St.

Francis, after a life of perilous wandering, from the bright world below, to die. His profession of poverty, abstinence, and humility, whilst it exalted beggary into a holy virtue, had nevertheless laid the foundation of a religious brotherhood that in no ways neglected worldly influence and power. He had scarcely died—covered by another's cloak cast over his wasted body eaten with sores—than there arose over his ashes a monument such as even Italy, with all her wonders of art, has rarely seen. An architect was invited from Germany to fashion the edifice after the new order of architecture. The steep and rocky slope offered no sufficient level space for the foundations; but in those days men had invention in the arts, and trusted to their own genius instead of holding only to those who had gone before them. Having probably no treatises on architecture to refer to for an 'authority,' he built boldly against the mountain, piling one church upon another; the upper vast, lofty, and admitting through its broad windows the bright rays of the sun; the lower—as if in the bowels of the earth—low, solemn, and almost shutting out the light of day. Around the holy edifice grew the convent, a vast building, resting upon a long line of arches clinging to the hill-sides. As the evening draws nigh, casting its deep shadows over the valley, the traveller beneath gazes upwards with feelings of wonder and delight at this graceful arcade supporting the massy convent, the ancient towers and walls of the silent town gathering around, and the purple rocks rising high above—all still glowing in the lingering sunbeams—a scene scarcely to be surpassed in any clime for its sublime beauty."

The Great Convent belongs to the reformed rule of the order of St. Francis, the brethren of which, called *Minori Conventuali*, were known in England in former times by the name of Black Friars. As they are allowed to possess property, contrary to the general rule of the founder, they are in easy circumstances, and do not live like the other Franciscans by begging: their convent therefore offers

an appearance of cleanliness and comfort which contrasts with those of the other Franciscan orders. The establishment consists of very extensive cloisters, inhabited by perhaps a greater number of inmates than any other monastic institution at the present day. Founded during the lifetime of the patron saint in the early part of the 13th century (St. Francis was born at Assisi in 1182, and died near it in 1226), the building and churches annexed to it were commenced in 1228, —Father Elias being then the first general of the order—under the direction of an architect brought from Germany, and, as is supposed, sent by the Emperor Frederic II.

The convent has little to interest the traveller in itself. The outer cloister, alone open to ladies, has some paintings of second-rate artists—a series of portraits of the most remarkable men of the order, by *Dono Doni* (1595). There is a good fresco of the Last Supper by the same painter in the small refectory; and one of the same subject by *Solimena* in the larger one. But if the convent has little to detain us, it is quite different with the ch. annexed to it—one of the most remarkable monuments of the middle ages, whether as considered in an architectural point of view, or for paintings which it contains by the greatest masters of the Revival. The churches—for there are two—rest upon massive substructions on the abrupt side of the hill upon which the town stands, and offer, when seen as approached from Perugia, a very grand and singular appearance. Placed over each other, they had been designated as upper and lower, until of late years, when the discovery of the supposed remains of St. Francis has led to the foundation of a third, below all, to contain his tomb, and which being a mere sepulchral chapel or crypt, we shall retain in our description the ancient designations of upper and lower as formerly given to them.

To enable our readers to follow our review of the works of art contained in them, we have annexed a ground-plan of the lower ch.: the portions of the

original edifice that have been preserved are marked in a darker shading, to distinguish them from the subsequent additions. The upper ch., which has undergone little or no alteration since its completion in the middle of the 13th century, corresponds exactly to the parts of the plan in the darker tint, and upon which it rests.

As we have already stated, both these edifices were commenced in 1228; the lower ch. was completed in 4 years, whilst the upper one does not appear to have been finished until 1253, when it was consecrated by Innocent IV. The architect was Jacobus ex Alemannia, called *Jacopo di Alemannia* by the Italians, and *Lapo* by the early Tuscan writers, and by them confounded, and especially by Vasari, with Lapo di Cambio, the father of Arnolfo, the great architect of the cathedral of Florence. With Jacopo was associated a brother of the order, Fra Filippo da Campello, and to these eminent men we are indebted for this first specimen of the so-called Gothic architecture in Central Italy, although it would be an error to suppose it was the earliest example of that style, since we find traces of it at Subiaco perhaps a couple of centuries before.\*

The *Upper Ch.*, being the most simple in its details, ought to be the first seen by the visitor. As it is only open for Divine service on certain great festivals (Whitsunday, the Assumption, the Feast of St. Francis, &c.), it can only be entered through the lower one, on application at the Sacristy. The form is that of a Latin cross, consisting of a single nave, ornamented with Gothic pilasters, and divided off into 4 bays, in each of which is a fine lancet window; of a transept; and of a tribune or apse. The whole length is 225 ft., the width of the nave 36, and its height 60. The W. front on the Piazza is very elegant, with a fine pointed gable, having a richly-worked wheel-window over the portal, which is approached by a flight of steps, from

which two fine Gothic entrances open into the sacred edifice. The roof of the nave is divided into 5 compartments, two of which are covered with golden stars on an ultramarine ground, and 3 with frescoes by Cimabue, the whole remarkably well preserved after nearly 600 years. The walls of the nave are also covered with frescoes. Those below the gallery, forming the lower range, in 28 compartments, were painted by *Giotto* about the year 1298, and represent events in the life of St. Francis; the upper range, and those between the windows, by *Cimabue*, towards 1280, and consist of a series of subjects from the Old and New Testaments, embracing from the Creation of Adam and Eve to the Crucifixion of our Saviour. The transept has a chapel at each end, which offer nothing remarkable, whilst the walls of the transept itself, as well as the roof, are covered with frescoes by *Giunta da Pisa*, painted about the year 1252, most of which have been destroyed by damp and time. The choir or space behind the high altar is remarkable for its 102 wooden stalls, admirably carved, and ornamented with intarsia-work, by *Domenico da S. Severino*, in the middle of the 15th century. The papal throne, in red marble of Assisi, is attributed to the Florentine sculptor *Fuccio*, and was erected by Pope Gregory IX. The construction of the vault of the nave and transepts is very remarkable, and well worthy, for its masonry and carpentry, of a detailed examination by the professional architect.

The *Lower Ch.*, which is that in which Divine service is performed, and consequently always open, offers a singular contrast, in its low, gloomy, and crypt-like appearance, with the upper one. The entrance to it is by a side-door on a lower terrace, opening into an elongated vestibule (1, 2, 3\*) at right angles with the direction of the original building. This vestibule is more than 2 centuries posterior in date to the ch. built by Jacopo, having been added to it in 1487, when most of the side-chapels were also erected. There

\* One of the earliest true Gothic edifices in Italy is probably the ch. of San Andrea at Vercelli, begun in 1219. (See *Handbook of N. Italy*, Rte. 2.)

\* The numbers correspond with those on the annexed ground-plan of the lower church.

are some paintings and monuments here worthy of notice. The small chapel of St. Sebastian (6), on the l., is painted by *Sermei* and *Giorgetti*. The walls have several works by the same artists, representing the Crucifixion, the Nativity, and the Glorification of St. Francis; and on the vault the Almighty surrounded by Angels, by *Martelli*. Opposite the entrance, and at the extremity of this vestibule, is the chapel of the Crucifixion (4), erected by Cardinal Alborno, whose grave is close to it. It is painted by *Buffalmacco* and *Pace di Faenza*. The smaller chapel near it of S. Antonio Abbate (5) is by the latter. There are some interesting tombs here against the wall on the rt., the first bearing the arms of the Cerchi family, of Florence, over which has been placed a vase in porphyry, which, if we are to believe the story of the friars, was presented to their ch. by Ecuba di Lusignan, Queen of Cyprus, filled with ultramarine, so largely used in its early decorations. Beyond this is a very fine mausoleum, attributed to *Fuccio*. Considerable uncertainty exists as to the personage whose remains it encloses, as there is no inscription—some believing it to contain those of John of Brienne, King of Jerusalem, who entered the order of St. Francis in 1237; others of Ecuba di Lusignan, who died in 1243. In the chapel of S. Antonio is an urn with an inscription in Latin hexameters to members of the Basca family, Dukes of Spoleto. Entering the nave, the walls surmounting the massive pilasters on either side are covered with paintings; those on the l., in the early Italo-Greek style, represent events from the life of our Saviour, and are probably the most ancient at Assisi; those on the opposite wall, from the life of St. Francis, are supposed to have been painted by *Mino da Torrita*, in the style of Guido da Siena; they are now nearly effaced.

Commencing our examination of the lower ch. on the rt. as we enter from the vestibule, the first chapel (8), dedicated to S. Louis of France, has an altarpiece by *Lo Spagna*. The frescoes of the Preaching and Martyrdom of St.

Stephen on the side-walls are by *Dono Doni* (1560). The beautiful groups of Prophets and Sibyls on the vault, by *Andrea del Ingegno*, of Assisi, were so much admired by Raphael that he imitated them in those he executed in the ch. of Santa Maria della Pace at Rome. The frescoes in the next chapel (10), of S. Antonio of Padua, were by *Giottino*, but of which scarcely a trace remains; those which have replaced them are by *Sermei* and *Marianelli*. The chapel of La Maddalena (11) is ornamented with frescoes by *Buffalmacco* (1320), relative to the life of the saint, as well as the 12 saints on the arch. We now enter the S. transept, the walls and roof of which are covered with works of *Taddeo Gaddi* and *Giovanni da Milano*. At the small altar of the Conception (16) is an Annunciation by *Puccio Capanna*, a pupil of Giotto's, and a fragment of a Madonna by *Cimabue*. The chapel of the Holy Sacrament (17), at the end of this transept, is painted chiefly by *Giottino*, representing the 12 Apostles, higher up histories from the life of St. Nicholas, and on the vault various saints. The 6 figures of saints at the neighbouring altar of Sta. Elisabetta are attributed to *Simone Memmi*.

The high altar (12) stands over where the remains of St. Francis lay; between the choir and the nave the 4 triangular spaces of the vault above contain some of the finest frescoes of *Giotto*, representing the principal virtues of St. Francis—Poverty, Chastity, Obedience—and his Glorification. The 1st virtue, Poverty, is represented as a woman standing among thorns, whom Christ gives in marriage to St. Francis. In the 2nd, Chastity, as a young female sitting in a strong fortress, to which St. Francis is leading several monks, &c. In the 3rd, Obedience is represented with a yoke, but wrapped up in allegorical emblems which it is difficult to understand the meaning of. In the 4th, St. Francis is seated on a throne holding the cross and the rules of his order, while hosts of angels sing his praises.

The table of the high altar rests upon 21 Gothic columns, and consists of a marble slab brought from Constan-

tinople at the period of the consecration of the church. A gradino of marble divides it into two altars, one towards the nave, the other towards the choir. The tabernacle which surmounts the ciborium was designed by *Giulio Dante* of Perugia, a pupil of A. di Sangallo's, in the 16th century. The choir has the remains of a glory painted by *Giottino*.

Entering the N. transept, the frescoes which are upon its walls are chiefly by *Puccio Capanna*, a scholar of Giotto's; they represent the Last Supper, the Capture of Christ, the Flagellation, and the Saviour bearing the Cross; on the wall are the Deposition, the Entombment, the Resurrection, and St. Francis receiving the Stigmata. The small altar of St. John the Evangelist, called also *delle Reliquie* (13), conceals in a great measure the fine fresco of the Crucifixion, by *Pietro Cavallini*, the pupil of Giotto. It was painted at the expense of Walter de Brienne, Duke of Athens, during his temporary elevation as captain of the Florentine republic, in 1342. It is the finest work extant by this master; the afflicted angels in the upper part of the composition, and the groups of horsemen, soldiers, &c., in the lower portion, are full of expression and feeling. The portrait of Cavallini, with a cap on his head and his hands clasped in adoration, is seen below. The personage riding on a mule covered with golden trappings is said to be Walter de Brienne himself. At the end of this transept is the chapel of San Bonaventura di Potenza and San Dego (14), which is only remarkable for its window with some good coloured glass. Through it is the entrance to the *Sacristy* (20, 21), which consists of two halls: the outer one has some paintings of *Sermei*; the inner, several handsome presses of the 17th cent., in which were preserved the treasures of the ch. prior to their dispersion in 1797. Among other objects contained in the fine Reliquiario here are the veil of the Virgin, a Benediction of St. Francis in his own writing, and the copy of the rules of his order as approved by Honorius III., which

the saint always carried about him. Over the door is the portrait of St. Francis, by *Giunta da Pisa*, painted soon after the death of the saint. Returning into the ch., and following the l. side of the nave, at its eastern extremity is the pulpit (18), with a Coronation of the Virgin, attributed to *Fra Martino*, a pupil of Simone Memmi; and at the neighbouring altar of S. Stanislas (9) a Crucifixion by *Taddeo Gaddi*, or *Giottino*. The fresco of St. Francis receiving the Stigmata, under the music gallery, is by *Giotto*. The last chapel on the N. side of the nave, dedicated to St. Martin (7), is covered with paintings by *Simone Memmi*, representing events in the life of that saint.

The painted glass in the windows of the lower ch. was executed by *Angeletto* and *Pietro da Gubbio*, and *Bonino di Assisi*; that in the upper ch. at a much earlier period, probably contemporaneously with the building itself, and was restored by *Fra Francesco di Terra Nova* and by *Ludovico da Udine*, in 1476 and 1485.

The sepulchral crypt, which is entered by a double flight of steps from the lower ch., was excavated in the rock on which the latter stands, and round the place where the remains of St. Francis were discovered in a rude stone sarcophagus in 1818. The place of these relics had been forgotten, although the site where they might be looked for was accurately pointed out by Vasari in his *Life of Arnolfo di Lapo*. However, once found, and their identity, which was doubted, had been decided by a Commission of Cardinals and Prelates, it was determined to erect a magnificent crypt round them. It is in the form of a Greek cross, 63 ft. long in each of its branches, which extend under the nave and transepts of the ch. above, having in the centre a handsome urn in bronze, to which the bones of the saint were transferred, and let into the hollow in the rock where they originally lay, and which has been preserved in this gorgeous modern edifice. The architecture of the crypt is Doric, and entirely out of keeping with the style of the two older churches; the general look is far too modern for so remarkable a tomb



Considerable speculation has been excited in regard to the spot where the Ghibeline general Guido da Montefeltro was buried. Some doubt, indeed, exists whether the body was not removed from Assisi by his son Federigo. After a brilliant career of military glory in the 13th century, this celebrated captain, charmed by the enthusiasm of St. Francis, retired to Assisi and assumed the habit of the new order. From this seclusion he was summoned to Anagni by Boniface VIII., who was so anxious to have the advantage of his counsels during his contests with the Colonnas, that he promised him plenary indulgence if he would assist in reducing Palestrina, the feudal stronghold of that celebrated family. Guido stipulated for a more express absolution for any crime he might commit in giving this advice, and then suggested the perfidious policy of promising much and performing little:—

“Lunga promessa con lo attender corto.”

*Inf. xxvii.*

“Large be your promise—your performance slack.”

*Wright's Trans.*

Guido retired again to this convent, where he died in 1293. Dante has punished him for this perfidy by placing him in Hell, on the plea that his absolution preceded his penitence, and was therefore null.

The ch. of *Sta. Chiara*, built by Fra Filippo da Campello, in 1253, a few years only after the death of the saint, still retains its fine wheel-window; but the greater part of the ancient ch., which was in the Gothic of the 13th century, and painted by Giotto, has been replaced by modern restorations. It has an interest as containing the body of *Sta. Chiara*, the first abbess of the order which bears her name, the maiden whom the enthusiasm of St. Francis induced to renounce her family and her wealth, and whose hair he cut off with his own hand. She is buried under the high altar. The side wings still retain some frescoes relative to the life of the Saint, attributed to Giotto, but with more probability by Giotto.

The *Cathedral*, dedicated to St. Rufinus, its first bishop, dates from the early part of the 12th century, and its

crypt from 1028; it was modernised by Galeasso Alessi in the 16th, but retains its Gothic front. An ancient marble sarcophagus serves as the high altar.

The Ch. called the *Chiesa Nuova* occupies the site of the house in which St. Francis was born. The apartment is still shown in which his father confined him under the belief that his devotion and his charities were acts of madness.

In the Piazza is the fine portico of the ancient *Temple of Minerva*; it consists of 6 fluted columns of travertine and a pediment, beneath which some fragments of ancient sculpture and Roman inscriptions have been collected for preservation. The ruin has been attached to a ch. to which it has given the name of *Sta. Maria della Minerva*.

The chapel of the confraternità of *Sta. Caterina* has some traces of paintings on the outside by *Martinelli* (1423), and in the interior by *Matteo da Gualdo* (1468) and *Pietro da Fuligno*.

On the outside of the ancient *Ospedale de' Pellegrini* is a fresco by *Ottaviano Nelli*.

The Ch. of *S. Pietro* deserves notice for the 3 wheel-windows of its original Gothic façades.

At the Convent of *S. Damiano* are preserved some relics of *Sta. Chiara*; within its walls she is said to have performed many of her miracles. In the dormitory is a door, now walled up, where she repulsed the Saracens, who were on the point of scaling the convent.

Assisi was the birthplace of *Metastasio*. It has been the seat of a bishop since A.D. 240. The population by the last census was 4286, of which a large proportion belong to the Church and monastic establishments.

The great fair of Assisi begins on the 21st July and ends on the 1st August, during which time the indulgences granted draw people from all parts of Catholic Europe. Another fair takes place on the 4th October, at the festival of St. Francis.

Assisi has some celebrity for its manufactory of needles and files.

The high mountain behind Assisi is the *Monte Subasio*, 3620 feet above the level of the sea; in one of the ravines

descending from it is the Sanctuary delle Carceri, where St. Francis retired for his devotions. There is a bridle-path across its flank to Nocera on the Via Flaminia, but over a country of no interest except to the geologist.

A road descends rapidly from Assisi into the post-route, half way between St. Maria degli Angeli and Spello. The distance to Foligno is about 8 m. Travellers from Rome to Florence should make at Foligno the necessary arrangements for visiting Assisi. They may thus diverge from the high road 4 m. beyond Spello, and rejoin their travelling carriage at Gli Angeli.

A red limestone, used as marble in many of the churches of Assisi, is found in this part of the Apennines; it contains ammonites and other fossils of our English oolitic rocks, and is identical with that of Cesi, Terni, Monticelli N. of Tivoli, and of the S. declivities of the Alps in Lombardy, Italian Tyrol, &c., called *Ammonitico rosso* by the Italian geologists.

Leaving Sta. Maria degli Angeli, the road traverses the plain to Foligno, passing on the l. hand the ancient town of *Spello*, with 2600 Inhab. (the Colonia Julia Hispellum of the Romans), built on a projecting spur of the red limestone. The road passes at the foot of the town. By the side of an ancient gate, before arriving at the modern entrance, is an inscription recording the fabulous exploits of Orlando. The Roman gate, surmounted by 3 figures, a female in the centre, and a Senatorial on either side, is well preserved, and is still called the Porta Veneris. The streets of Spello are very narrow and irregular, and are mostly paved with brick. The Gothic Collegiate ch. of S. M. Maggiore contains 2 companion frescoes by *Perugino*, a Pieta, with his name and the date 1521, and a Madonna and Child with 2 saints. In the chapel of the Holy Sacrament, on the l., formerly belonging to the Baglioni family, are the 3 large frescoes by *Pinturicchio*, painted in 1501, and amongst his finest works, representing the Annunciation, a very beautiful painting, with the

painter's portrait and his name; the Nativity, with various incidents, such as the approach of the Magi, and a fine landscape; Christ disputing with the Doctors, a series of fine groups with highly finished heads, one of which is that of Troilo Baglioni, the Prior of the ch., at whose expense it was painted. On the rt. of the entrance to the ch. is a Roman tomb with bas-reliefs of an equestrian figure and an inscription; it is now used as a vase for holy water. The ch. of *S. Francesco*, consecrated by Gregory IX. in 1228, contains a large altarpiece by *Pinturicchio* (1508), representing the Madonna and Child enthroned, with several saints in adoration, and St. John at the foot of the throne writing the "Ecce Agnus" on the ribbon of his cross: a charming composition; the St. John has been attributed to Raphael. An interesting letter from Gentile Baglioni, Bishop of Orvieto, to the painter, has been introduced under the throne. Among the antiquities of Spello, a house still bears the name of the "Casa di Properzio," and gives the poet's name to the street: even his tomb is shown on the lower story, so determined are the inhabitants to claim him as their own, although he tells us himself that he was born at the neighbouring town of Mevania. In the plain, near the roadside, are traces of an *amphitheatre*, and there are some remains of an arch in the Via dell' Arco, with the inscription *R. DIVI*; it is supposed to have been dedicated to the emperor Marcus Opilius Macrinus; and remains of another arch leading to the monastery at the top of the town. Some Roman inscriptions are built into the wall of the ch. of S. Lorenzo. At the highest point of the town is a convenient balcony or terrace; it commands the whole plain of the Topino, the town of Foligno, the upper valley of the Tiber, the city of Perugia, the conventual buildings of Assisi, and the tertiary group of hills separated from that on which Perugia stands by the valley through which the Tiber winds its way towards Rome.

Before entering Foligno the river Topino is crossed.

1 FOLIGNO (*Inns*: the Aquila d'Oro-

"a very comfortable hotel"—Lord S., 1855; la Posta, improved, "very civil folks," 1860—A.S.), the ancient Fulginium, a place of some importance as the head of a confederacy of Umbrian cities. During the middle ages it long maintained its independence, but was at last reduced by its more powerful neighbours; in 1439 it was incorporated with the States of the Church. It is an active and industrious episcopal town of 13,117 Inhab., and has a high reputation throughout the Papal States for its cattle, its manufactures of woollens and especially of wax candles. Foligno and the neighbouring towns were subject to frequent earthquakes for many years prior to 1831, and it was a rare occurrence that 3 months passed without one. In 1831, however, they lost this desultory and occasional character, and a violent series of shocks occurred which spread devastation and misery throughout the province. The first, fortunately, took place in the daytime, and did little injury, but the 2nd overthrew several edifices, by the fall of which upwards of 70 persons lost their lives in Foligno and Spello. From 1831 the town remained free from their visitations until October 1839, when some undulatory shocks were felt, but fortunately without such serious consequences as attended those of 1831, and they have been felt again in 1853 and 1854. It is remarkable that the towns which suffered most from these convulsions are on alluvial deposits, while those on the solid calcareous rock, as Spoleto, Assisi, and Perugia, suffered comparatively little.

Foligno, like many of the smaller Italian cities, had also its School of Painting, its most celebrated master being *Niccolò Alunno* or *da Foligno* (1458); *Pietro*, his scholar, usually known as *Pietro Antonio da Foligno, Liberatore*, and *Cagni*: *Bartolommeo della Croce* appears still earlier, having painted a picture for the Trinci family in 1430, now in the ch. of *San Salvatore*. Frescoes of earlier artists still of this school exist in the ch. of *San Giovanni Decollato* and in some Maestas: *Liberatore* has left frescoes in the small chapel of the *Madonna della Fiamingha*,

about half a mile from the town on the road to Perugia. Of *Pietro da Foligno* there are several Maestas in the town, especially those over the door of the Convent of *San Francesco* (1499) and over the entrance to the ch. of *Santa Lucia* (1471). The many Maestas which may be seen all about Foligno, some of which are very beautiful, are by the pupils of *Niccolò* and *Pietro*.

The *Cathedral*, dedicated to *St. Felicianus*, has preserved its Gothic front and pointed doorway of the 15th century, with the 2 lions of red marble; the interior has been modernised, and has a Baldacchino of gilt wood and bronze, in imitation of that in *St. Peter's* at Rome. The ch. of the Convent of *Sant' Anna* or *delle Contesse*, with a cupola by *Bramante*, was celebrated in former days for the picture by *Raphael* called the "*Madonna di Foligno*," and now one of the treasures of the *Pinacoteca* of the Vatican. The ch. contains a *Madonna*, said to be by *Perugino* (?), and a picture attributed to *Lodovico Caracci*, our Saviour discovering himself to his disciples by the breaking of bread. The ch. of *S. Niccolò* preserves a beautiful altarpiece by *Niccolò Alunno*, which was taken to Paris, and another attributed to the same, but more probably by *Pietro*.

The ch. of *La Nunziatella* contains a good fresco by *Pietro Perugino*, unfortunately much injured, representing the Baptism of Our Lord—the angels are exceedingly beautiful; and an angel on panel, also attributed to *Perugino*. The ch. of *San Domenico* is of fine proportions; the walls, once entirely covered with frescoes, are now whitewashed over. In *Santa Maria infra Portus*, a very ancient church, the old frescoes of the 14th and 15th centuries have been repainted: in the chapel in which *St. Peter* and *St. Paul* are alleged to have officiated are remains of some very early paintings, possibly of the 9th or 10th century.

The *Palazzo del Governo* has an ancient chapel, painted in fresco for the Trinci family by *Ottaviano Nelli*, an interesting specimen in the history of Art. The Virgin is represented in various compartments on the four sides.

The *Palazzo Comunale* is a fine modern edifice in the Ionic style.

The *Corso*, called the *Canopia*, affords an agreeable walk along the ancient walls of the town.

4 m. W. of Foligno, upon an elevation on the bank of the *Timia*, the *Tinia* of the Romans, is *Bevagna*, which retains almost unchanged its ancient name *Mevania*, celebrated by the Latin poets for the richness of its pastures, and still famous for its fine breed of cattle. *Strabo* mentions *Mevania* as one of the most considerable towns of *Umbria*. Here *Vitellius* took post as if determined to make a last stand for the empire against *Vespasian*, but soon after withdrew his forces. This city is further memorable as the birthplace of *Propertius*, a fact of which he himself informs us: it contains some remains of an amphitheatre. *Mevania* was one of the stations on the *Via Flaminia*, before that highway was diverted by *Spoleto* and *Terni*, during the Empire.

A road of 6 m. leads from *Foligno* to *Montefalco*, or it may be reached by one of 3 m. from *Bevagna*, a very picturesque town upon a hill; a cross-road from *Montefalco* to *Trevi*, but scarcely practicable for carriages, leads into the valley of the *Clitumnus*. At *Montefalco* are some churches celebrated for their paintings.

*Ch. of San Francesco*, once entirely painted in fresco, still has many remains of early art; the choir is covered with frescoes representing the life of *St. Francis*, by *Benozzo Gozzoli*, signed and dated 1452: beneath are a series of portraits of several personages of the Order, and under the window 3 of *Dante*, *Petrarch*, and *Benozzo* himself, or according to some of *Giotto*. These paintings are interesting as early specimens of *Benozzo's* style, but are inferior to his later works at *S. Gimignano* and *Pisa*. The first altarpiece on rt. on entering the ch. was also painted by *Benozzo* in 1452: it represents the *Virgin and Child with Saints*; on either side are histories from the life of *St. Jerome*; the vault and arch are probably painted by *Pietro di Foligno*. The next chapel has frescoes relative to *San Bernardino*, dated 1451,

probably by the school of *Matteo di Gualdo*. In the 5th chapel is a picture of the *Madonna del Socorso*, by *Ottaviano Nelli*. On the l. of the entrance is a *Presepio*, of the school of *Perugino*, probably by *Tiberio d'Assisi*. In the first chapel on l. is a good *Virgin enthroned*, with 2 *Saints*, by the same painter, dated 1570. The frescoes of the *Miracles of St. Anthony* in the next chapel have been destroyed by repainting.

*Ch. of l'Illuminata*: the interior has been painted in fresco by the pupils of *Perugino* and by *Pietro da Foligno*; the part that remains undestroyed by repainting shows how beautiful this ch. must have been.

*Ch. of S. Leonardo* has over the high altar a picture of the *Virgin and Child with Saints*, dated 1515, by a native artist, *Francesco Melanzio di Montefalco*.

*Ch. of San Fortunato*, about a mile beyond the walls, on the road to *Trevi*. Although a great part of this ch. appears to have been painted by *Benozzo Gozzoli*, only one fragment now remains representing the *Virgin and Child with an Angel*, and the name of the painter, with the date (1450). In the choir is a painting by *Melanzio*, dated 1498. In the cloisters, a chapel entirely painted by *Tiberio di Assisi*; the subjects the same as in the chapel at *Gli Angeli*.

*Montefalco* rises picturesquely in the midst of a fertile plain; the views from it are beautiful.

The road from *Perugia* falls into the *Via Flaminia* at *Foligno*. Another excellent road leads to *Ancona*, by *Tolentino*, *Macerata*, and *Loreto*, with branches to *Camerino* and *Fabiano* (*Rte. 88*); a third by the *Furlo Pass* to *Fano* (*Rte. 89*); and a fourth to *Massa*, *Todi*, and *Narni*, by *Bevagna*, following the ancient line of the *Via Flaminia*, but quite unfit for carriages.

On leaving *Foligno* for *Rome*, passing *S. Eraclio*, the road runs through the vale of the *Clitumnus*, "the fame of which is united by the poetry of *Virgil* with the triumphs of *Rome* and the Capitol itself."

"Hinc albi, Clitumne, greges, et maxima taurus  
Victima, saepe tuo perfusi flumine sacro,  
Romanos ad templa deum duxere triumphos."  
*Georg.*, li. 146.

About midway between Foligno and Le Vene, picturesquely placed on a mountain on the l., is the town of *Trevi*, the Trebia of Pliny (1164 Inhab.) In its ch. of *La Madonna delle Lagrime* is a large and admirably-preserved fresco by Perugino; it represents the Adoration of the Magi, contains several figures of life size, and bears the painter's name.

In the ch. of *San Martino*, outside the gate, in the highest part of the town, is a Virgin and Child (in a lunette), a good work of *Tiberio d'Assisi*; the picture over the high altar is by *Lo Spagna*, as well as the ornaments around it—all very fine. In one of the side chapels is a beautiful fresco by the same master, dated 1511. The ch. of *S. Emiliano* is an interesting old edifice.

Shortly before arriving at Le Vene, on the rt., is the small ancient temple supposed to be the one described by Pliny as dedicated to the river-god Clitumnus. The road passes at the back of the edifice, which travellers will do well to bear in mind, as they may otherwise miss noticing it. The river which rises near it is still called by the peasantry the *Cliturno* and *Clitunno*. There are, however, some points connected with the authenticity of the temple which require to be noticed. The temple itself is described by Pliny as being an ancient edifice in his day; and antiquaries and architects agree in regarding the present building as more modern, bearing evidence of the corruption of art, and probably not more ancient than the time of Constantine. The representation of Christian emblems, such as bunches of grapes and the cross on the façade, do not appear more recent than the rest of the building. Sir John Hobhouse has endeavoured to meet some of the objections by showing that, when the temple was converted into a chapel, the interior was modernised. "The temple," says a good authority on such points, "can hardly be that structure which the younger Pliny describes as ancient even in his time; for, instead of columns bescratched with the nonsense of an album, here are columns coupled in the middle of the front with those on the antes, a thing not found in

any classical antiquity; here are spiral columns, which, so far from being characters of early art, are corruptions of its decline."—*Forsyth*.

In spite of these difficulties, the existing building may be considered at least to mark the site of the temple of the time of Pliny; and English travellers will doubtless give due weight to the tradition which has been accepted and celebrated by Dryden, Addison, and Byron. The temple is now used as a chapel dedicated to S. Salvatore.

"But thou, Clitumnus! in thy sweetest wave  
Of the most living crystal that was e'er  
The haunt of river nymph, to gaze and lave  
Her limbs where nothing hid them, thou dost rear

Thy grassy banks whereon the milk-white steer  
Grazes; the purest god of gentle waters!

And most serene of aspect, and most clear;  
Surely that stream was unprofaned by  
slaughters—

A mirror and a bath for Beauty's youngest daughters!

And on thy happy shore a Temple still,  
Of small and delicate proportion, keeps  
Upon a mild declivity of hill

Its memory of thee; beneath it sweeps  
Thy current's calmness; oft from out it leaps  
The finny darter with the glittering scales,  
Who dwells and revels in thy glassy deeps;  
While, chance, some scatter'd water-lily sails  
Down where the shallower wave still tells its  
bubbling tales." *Childe Harold*.

1 *Le Vene* (a name derived from the neighbouring springs), a post-house. Close to this spot is the source of the Clitumnus; it issues in one body from the Secondary limestone as an abundant and perennial stream of pure crystal water. The village on the height above is Campello. About half way to Spoleto, in the hamlet of *S. Giacomo*, is a ch. containing in the tribune some good frescoes by *Lo Spagna*, dated 1526. Below is the portrait of the Saint and 2 of his miracles; above, the Coronation of the Madonna. The chapel on the rt. has been repainted, but all the rest is admirably preserved. On the l. S. Sebastian, S. Roch, S. Fabian, with Virgin and Saints and Angels above (1527).

The approach to Spoleto is extremely beautiful. It "offers a rich promise of enjoyment to the seeker after the picturesque, in its towers, castles, and forest background; and few places afford so

many grand and beautiful objects for the sketchbook; its old fortress, and its vast aqueduct, one of the loftiest known, spanning a ravine in which it is a singularly fine object when seen from the various heights, make up, with the beautiful country around them, some of the very finest landscapes in nature."

—*Brockedon.*

1 SPOLETO (*Inns*: La Posta, improved, kept by Ciani, the owner of the Europa at Terni; the Albergo Nuovo, a new house kept by Mancini. This ancient city is the capital of a province embracing a superficial extent of 885 sq. m., and a population of 134,940. The city itself contains 11,170 Inhab. It is the seat of an archbishop for the united dioceses of Spoleto, Bevagna, and Trevi; its bishopric is as ancient as the time of St. Peter, the 1st bishop being St. Brizius, A.D. 50. Spoleto has manufactories of woollen cloth the next in importance in the Papal States to those of Rome.

Spoleto was the *Spoletium* of the Romans, "colonised A.U.C. 512. 25 years afterwards it withstood, according to Livy, the attack of Hannibal, who was on his march through Umbria, after the battle of Thrasimene. This resistance had the effect of checking the advance of the Carthaginian general towards Rome, and compelled him to draw off his forces into Picenum. It should be mentioned, however, that Polybius makes no mention of this attack upon Spoleto, but expressly states that it was not Hannibal's intention to approach Rome at that time, but to lead his army to the sea-coast. *Spoletium* appears to have ranked high among the municipal cities of Italy, but it suffered severely from proscription in the civil wars of Marius and Sylla."—*Dr. Cramer.*

During the middle ages Spoleto and Benevento were the first 2 Lombard States which established themselves as duchies with a kind of independent sovereignty. While that of Benevento, which set the first example, had spread over half of the present kingdom of Naples, Spoleto included within its territory nearly the whole of Umbria. After the overthrow of the kingdom

of the Lombards by Charlemagne, the dukes of Spoleto, like the other petty princes of Italy, became vassals of the empire; but it was not long before they reasserted their independence, and exercised their ancient Lombard rights. When the Countess Matilda had bequeathed to the Holy See, in the reign of Gregory VII., her extensive fiefs of the March of Ancona and the duchy of Spoleto, the city notwithstanding continued to preserve its municipal government, and indeed maintained it so effectually that the popes found it necessary to issue specific decrees for depriving it of its rights. Among the casualties to which its strong position and independent government exposed it in the middle ages, one of the most remarkable was its siege by Frederick Barbarossa; the citizens sallied from their walls and gave him battle, but they fled before the charge of the German cavalry: the town was given up to pillage for 2 days, and a large portion of it was destroyed by fire. During the events which followed the French revolution, and the subsequent invasion of Italy, Spoleto, Perugia, and the other neighbouring towns, were incorporated with the Roman republic.

The *Cathedral*, dedicated to Sta. Maria Assunta, occupies a commanding situation in the higher parts of the town: it dates from the period of its Lombard dukes, and still retains many vestiges of its original pointed architecture. The 5 arches of the façade are supported by ancient columns, introduced, it is said, from the design of Bramante when the edifice was modernised. The frieze is ornamented with griffons and arabesques, and at each extremity is a stone pulpit facing the piazza. Over the portico is a large mosaic, representing the Saviour throned between the Virgin and St. John, and bearing the name of the artist, *Salsernus*, with the date 1207, a work of interest in the history of the revival. The central Gothic window is of painted glass, and bears the symbols of the 4 evangelists. The interior of the cathedral is also interesting, though modernised in 1644 by a cardinal archbishop of the Barberini family. The

frescoes of the choir were painted by *Fra Filippo Lippi*, and finished after his death by *Fra Diamante*, his friend, in 1470; they represent the Annunciation, the Nativity, the Death of the Virgin, her Coronation and Assumption, but they have suffered from time and restorations. The winter choir is richly carved, the designs of the wood-work being attributed to *Bramante*, as the picture on panel is to *Lo Spagna*. The chapel on the l. of the choir contains the tomb of this painter, who died here in 1469, from the effects of poison administered by the family of a noble lady, *Lucrezia Bieti*, whose affections he had won, and whom he had carried off from the convent of *Sta. Margherita* at *Prato*. His monument was erected by *Lorenzo de' Medici*, after an ineffectual attempt to induce the magistrates to allow him to remove the ashes of the painter to *Florence*: the epitaph was written by *Politian*. Opposite is a fine monument to one of the *Orsini* family. The *Madonna*, by *Annibale Caracci*, has been injured by recent attempts to restore it. The chapel, which now serves as a baptistery, is painted in fresco. There are 4 subjects on the vault—*Adam* as the beginning (*Origo*), *Noah* (*Onteritas*), *Moses* (*Lex Vetus*), *Melchisedek* (*Origo Novæ Legis*), all in the style of *Giulio Romano*: the font of travertine has bas-reliefs of the *Life of Christ*, a fair work: the octagonal baptistery, which is detached from the cathedral and no longer used for its original purpose, contains a fresco, now much injured, attributed to *Pinturicchio*.

The Gothic ch. of *S. Domenico* possesses a fine copy of the Transfiguration of *Raphael*, which the inhabitants attribute to *Giulio Romano*. The Gothic ch. of *S. Giovanni* has a rich doorway of the 16th century. The collegiate ch. of *S. Pietro*, outside the Roman gate, is worthy of a visit, as an example of Lombard architecture; the front is noticed by *Mr. Hope* for its great profusion of sculpture.

The *Palazzo Pubblico* contains an interesting fresco by *Lo Spagna*, formerly on one of the inner walls of the citadel, and removed here for better preservation.

The *Piazza della Porta Nuova* has a small *Madonna*, with a blue veil, in fresco, painted in 1502 by *Crivelli*, a native artist.

The *Citadel* should be visited by every traveller who wishes to enjoy a most extensive view of the country around. Permission is readily granted, on application to the commanding officer. It is a massive building surrounded with a strong rampart, and occupies a picturesque and commanding position, completely overlooking the town: it was built by *Theodoric*, destroyed during the Gothic war, and repaired by *Narses*. It was subsequently rebuilt by *Cardinal Albornoz*, and enlarged by *Nicholas V.* It was until lately used as a prison. During the present year it was strengthened as a military post, and, being garrisoned by a corps of the Pope's foreign auxiliaries, was besieged by the *Piedmontese* invading army; its garrison, of whom about 300 were *Irishmen*, after defending themselves for several hours, were obliged to capitulate (Sept. 18th, 1860) on their enemy obtaining the command of the surrounding heights—the besieging having suffered more severely than the besieged in killed and wounded. The view from the walls embraces the whole valley of the *Clitumnus*, the *Apennines* from the Pass of *Monte Somma* to the high peak above *S. Angelo* in *Vado* and *Città di Castello*, the cities of *Perugia* and *Foligno*, the churches and convents of *Assisi*, *Spello*, and scores of villages scattered upon the plain. Beneath the more modern foundations of the castle, near the city gate, some remains of polygonal walls are still visible.

The *Aqueduct*, called the *Ponte delle Torri*, crossing the deep valley which separates the hill on which the city is built from the opposite mountain, serves both as an aqueduct and a bridge. *Calindri* gives the height as 81 mètres (about 266 ft.), and the length as 206 mètres (676 ft.). The aqueduct is supported by a range of 10 very lofty pointed brick arches on stone piers, and is said by the same authority to have been built by *Theodelapius*, the third duke of *Spoleto*, in

604. It bears, however, evidence of repairs and additions long subsequent to the Lombard period, and its substructions, and the body of the 9 piers, are perhaps all that can safely be regarded as belonging to the original structure. The water which supplies the town and castle is carried over it by a covered canal from Monte Luco; and at a lower level, but still at a frightful elevation above the bottom of the ravine, is the roadway; there is a wider space with benches in the centre, to allow the passing traveller to enjoy a view of the fine scenery around.

The Roman antiquities of Spoleto consist of the arch through which the principal street is carried, called the *Porta Fuga* and *Porta d'Annibale*, from the tradition that Hannibal was repulsed in his attempt to force it. It is a plain arch, with a device of the middle ages, representing a lion devouring a lamb. Some of the churches present remains of Roman temples; that of the *Crocifisso* outside the town preserves part of the walls and the columns of a temple, supposed to be that of Concord, with the façade of a very early Christian church; in that of *S. Andrea* the fluted marble Corinthian columns are said to have belonged to a temple of Jupiter; and in that of *S. Giuliano* are some fragments of the Temple of Mars. Besides these there are some remains of an ancient theatre, and a ruin still called the Palace of Theodoric. Beyond the city gate a Roman bridge, which had remained buried and unknown for centuries, in consequence of the torrent over which it was erected having changed its bed, was discovered a few years since; but unfortunately the authorities have recently allowed it to be again covered up in constructing the new gate leading to Foligno.

Outside the town are the ancient churches of *S. Paolo* and *S. Bonziano*, both completely modernized within, but retaining parts of their interesting ancient façades. In *S. Paolo*, to be entered from the cloisters, are remains of very old paintings—the Creation of Eve and other Bible histories, probably earlier than the 10th century.

*Cent. It.*—1860.

1 m. E. of the town, beyond the aqueduct, picturesquely situated and beautifully wooded, is *Monte Luco*, with its monastery of *S. Giuliano*, and the ch. of the *Madonna delle Grazie*, and its numerous hermitages. Monte Luco was made a place of religious pilgrimage by *St. Isaac of Syria*, A.D. 528, and it has since had some celebrity among the monastic establishments of Italy. The road leading to it commands the most magnificent scenery of the valley. The monastery dates from the 10th century; but the great attraction of the spot is its beautiful position, and its grove of oaks, which have been protected and preserved by the ancient municipal laws of Spoleto. One of these fine trees is said to be not less than 105 ft. high, and 41 in circumference.

A new carriage-road is now completed from Spoleto to Norcia, following the course of the upper valley of the Nera. It is to be continued across the central ridge of the Apennines to Arquato, from which it is already open to Ascoli and the shores of the Adriatic. (See *Rte.* 99).

An additional horse is required by the tariff between Spoleto and La Strettura, both ways.

On leaving Spoleto the road winds at first up the Tissino and then over the steep ascent of the Monte Somma, where it rises (at the Pass) to a height of 3738 ft. above the sea. The ascent commands, in fine weather, magnificent views over the valley of the Clitumnus, as far as Foligno and Spello, backed by the ridge of the Apennines. The upper parts of the mountain are covered with oaks, among which are thinly scattered trees of the Abruzzi pine. Lower down, the sides are clothed with small forests of ilex, mixed with arborescent heaths, and lower still with olive-trees. The descent from the summit of the pass, following the Tescino torrent, is longer and much wilder in its character, and at length brings us into the plain of Terui, celebrated in ancient times as one of the most productive in Italy, and still so fertile that the meadows produce several crops in the year, as in the days of Pliny.

1 La Strettura, 2 m. beyond the pass; a post-station with a miserab-



*osteria*; before reaching it, is a large house, called the Casa del Papa, formerly a villa of Leo XII., who built it as his country residence. It has latterly been used as an inn, and is about to be supplied with additional accommodations for travellers. The road from La Strettura to Terni first descends a narrow valley, and then crosses the plain of the Nera for about 3 m. to

1 TERNI (*Inns*: Europa, now the only good one; la Posta). This interesting town, occupying the site of ancient *Interamna*, is one of the most thriving second-rate cities of the Papal States. It has a Pop. of 7833 souls, and has some manufactures of woollen cloth and iron, and several establishments for winding silk from the cocoons. It claims the honour of being the birth-place of Tacitus the historian, and of the emperors Tacitus and Florian.

The *Cathedral*, dedicated to Sta. Maria Assunta, was built from the designs of Bernini. Its high altar is rich in marbles; there is a small collection of ancient inscriptions preserved in it; but there is little in this or the other churches of Terni to require notice.

The *Antiquities* consist of some remains of an amphitheatre in the gardens of the episcopal palace; of a temple in the circular ch. of San Salvatore, called by the local antiquaries the Temple of the Sun; vestiges of another building, called the Temple of Hercules, in the cellars of the college of San Siro; and some remains of baths in the villa Spada. Some Roman inscriptions are also preserved in the Palazzo Pubblico, and in other parts of the town.

The great interest of Terni is derived from the *Caduta delle Marmore*, so celebrated as the "FALLS OF TERNI." They are distant about 5 m. from the town, and the excursion will occupy at least 3 or 4 hours. The charges for conveyance were formerly exorbitant, the service being a monopoly in the hands of the postmaster, granted to him by government: a light carriage for 2 persons hired at the inn costs 5 pauls, each person paying 8 pauls more; so that for a party of 4 the charge will be 3 scudi and 7 pauls. The post tariff

is 8 pauls for each person if more than 1, and 3 pauls for each carriage; but, if there be only 1 person, he pays 16 pauls and 3 for the carriage, in addition to the *buonamano* to the postilion of about 5 pauls. The postmaster, however, is not unfrequently ready to reduce these exorbitant charges, especially as donkeys are now to be hired very reasonably at Papigno, 3 m. off. Donkeys can be procured at 3 pauls each. The *cicerone* expects from 5 to 7 pauls. *All this should be arranged with the landlord before starting*, to prevent subsequent imposition. It may be better to take a *cicerone* from the inn (Angelo is a good one); the traveller is beset by scores at the Falls, who will be content with a paul or two. The *cicerone*, however, may be useful in keeping off the beggars who assail the traveller in all parts of the valley; and for an extra fee of 2 pauls he will pay the *custodi*, doorkeepers, &c., and relieve the traveller of all trouble in that respect. Pedestrians may reach the Falls in 1½ h., and ladies who can walk 2 m. to the bottom of the ascent will find donkeys, for 3 pauls, to carry them to the Cascades.

After leaving the town the road, which is that from Terni to Rieti (Rte. 98), for nearly 3 m. ascends the valley of the Nar, as far as Papigno, a small village, where one leading to the bottom of the Falls branches off. The road then ascends the hill, and about ½ a mile from the summit reaches the spot where the Velino dashes over the precipice. There are therefore two points of view—that from above and that from below—seen from the opposite side of the valley. The latter, or the lower view, is by far the best; but travellers must see both, and accordingly should follow the directions of the guides, and go to the upper one first. The bed of the river above the Falls is about 50 feet wide, and the rapidity of the stream is said to be 7 m. an hour. After seeing the Falls from the summit, the next point of view is that afforded by a small building on a projecting mass of rock, some hundreds of feet above the bottom, and which was erected by Pius VI. for the accommodation of Napoleon. The lower part of the Falls

is not visible from this point, but the scene notwithstanding is full of grandeur. A path leads from this building down the valley to a point where the Nar is crossed by a bridge, from which another on the opposite bank will lead the traveller through groves of ilex to the point where he finds himself immediately opposite the cataract. Nothing can surpass the view from this side of the valley, particularly from the little summerhouse on the side of the hill, which commands the whole height of the cascade in all its magnificence. Those travellers who have only time for one view should bear in mind that this is much the finest. There is another from the summit of this hill which shows the Falls in relation to the surrounding country: it embraces the plain of the Velino as far as the mountains behind the Piè di Luco, described in Rtes. 98 and 142 of *Handbook of S. Italy*.

The Falls of Terni have been so frequently described, that we shall merely add such historical facts as may be useful, and quote the beautiful passage from Lord Byron, in whose judgment, "either from above or below, they are worth all the cascades and torrents of Switzerland put together; the Staubach, Reichenbach, Pisse Vache, Fall of Arpenaz, &c., are rills in comparative appearance:"—

"The roar of waters!—from the headlong height Velino cleaves the wave-worn precipice;  
The fall of waters! rapid as the light  
The flashing mass foams shaking the abyss;  
The hell of waters! where they howl and hiss,  
And boil in endless torture; while the sweat  
Of their great agony, wrung out from this  
Their Phlegethon, curls round the rocks of jet  
That gird the gulf around, in pitiless horror set,

And mounts in sprays the skies, and thence again

Returns in an unceasing shower, which round,  
With its unemptied cloud of gentle rain,  
Is an eternal April to the ground,  
Making it all one emerald:—how profound  
The gulf! and how the giant element  
From rock to rock leaps with delirious bound,  
Crushing the cliffs, which, downward worn  
and rent

With his fierce footsteps, yield in chasms a fearful vent

To the broad column which rolls on, and shows  
More like the fountain of an infant sea  
Torn from the womb of mountains by the throes

Of a new world, than only thus to be

Parent of rivers, which flow gushingly,  
With many windings, through the vale:—Look back!

Lo! where it comes like an eternity,  
As if to sweep down all things in its track,  
Charming the eye with dread,—a matchless cataract,

Horribly beautiful! but on the verge,  
From side to side, beneath the glittering morn,  
An Iris sits, amidst the infernal surge,  
Like Hope upon a death-bed, and, unworn  
Its steady dyes, while all around is torn  
By the distracted waters, bears serene  
Its brilliant hues with all their beams unshorn:

Resembling, 'mid the torture of the scene,  
Love watching Madness with unalterable mien."  
*Childs Harold.*

Lord Byron, in a note to these stanzas, remarks the singular circumstance "that 2 of the finest cascades in Europe should be artificial—this of the Velino, and the one at Tivoli."

The formation of this cascade was the work of the Romans. The valley of the Velinus was subject to frequent inundations from the river, which was so charged with calcareous matter that it filled its bed with deposits, and thus subjected the plains of Rieti to constant inundations from the lakes which it traversed at that part of its course. "The drainage of the stagnant waters produced by the occasional overflow of these lakes and of the river was first attempted by Curius Dentatus, the conqueror of the Sabines (B.C. 271). He caused a channel to be made for the Velinus, through which the waters of that river were carried into the Nera over a precipice of several hundred feet. It appears from Cicero and from Tacitus that the draining of the Velinus and Nera not unfrequently gave rise to disputes between the inhabitants of Reate and Interamna."—*Dr. Cramer*.

In these disputes, which happened in the year of Rome 700, Cicero was consulted by the inhabitants of Reate, who erected a statue to him for his services on the occasion. For nearly 15 centuries from its first excavation the Curian channel continued to relieve the valley of its superabundant waters; but in 1400 it was so much obstructed that the people of Rieti opened a new one, which was followed by inundations in the lower valley and in the plain of Terni. Braccio da Montone, the lord

of Perugia, interposed, and had a new channel cut, but it was speedily filled up. From that time to the end of the 16th century the inundations either above or below the Falls gave rise to constant contentions between the two towns; and the celebrated architects Sangallo and Fontana were employed upon the works, but with little success. Fontana adopted the old Roman emissary until he reached the obtuse angle which it made towards the precipice; he then continued the canal in a straight line, so that the waters entered the Nar at right angles. This, added to the contracted state of the Nar at the point of junction, blocked it up with the masses of rock brought down by the Velino, and fresh inundations were the consequence in the valley below. This was not remedied until 1785, when it was found necessary to adopt further measures to protect the landholders of Terni, and a new channel was accordingly cut, by which the Velino is brought into the Nar at an oblique angle, which has obviated the mischief complained of, and secured the effectual drainage of the plain of Rieti.

According to Calindri, the height of the Falls is 375 mètres, or 1230 English feet; Ricardi, an architect of Terni, who is more likely, as a resident engineer, to have taken greater pains in his measurements, estimates the upper Fall at 50 feet; the second, or the perpendicular Fall, from 500 to 600; and the long sheet of foam which forms the third Fall, extending from the base of the second to the Nar, at 240 feet: making a total height of between 800 and 900 feet.

The road by which travellers who have descended to the lower Fall return to Terni is carried along the beautiful valley of the united rivers through groves of ilex. It passes through the grounds of the Villa Graziani, one of the residences of Queen Caroline when Princess of Wales. The scenery of this valley is exceedingly beautiful. The mountain-sides are covered with timber, among which the ilex, the chestnut, and the olive are conspicuous, while the lower slopes are rich in

mulberry plantations and vineyards. Travellers rejoin their carriages at Papigno, to which place they must be sent back after conveying the party to the upper Fall.

From Terni an interesting road of 176 m. proceeds through Rieti, Aquila, Popoli, and Sulmona, to Naples (*Handbook for S. Italy*, Rte. 142)—there is a public conveyance every second evening from Terni to Rieti, the distance 22 m.; and a more direct road of 55 m. to Rome along the Via Salaria, passing by Collescipoli, Configni, and Cantalupo, but through a very hilly country.

From Terni to Rome is 63 m., which may be done in 1 day by post. An excellent road along the rich valley of the Nera brings us to the foot of the hill on which Narni is built.

1 *Narni* (*Inn*: La Campana, very good, kept by Martellotti). Narni is an ancient Umbrian city, situated on a lofty hill commanding a fine view over the valley of the Nar, and an immense extent of fertile and varied country as far as the Apennines. Its old convent towers and castle give it a picturesque appearance from many parts of the neighbouring country, but it is badly built, and its streets are narrow and dirty. It is the Narnia or Nequinum of the Romans, the birthplace of the emperor Nerva, of Pope John XVIII., and of Erasmo da Narni, the celebrated condottiere of the 15th century, surnamed Gattamelata. It is the seat of a bishop, and has a Pop. of 3209 souls. The castle has until lately been used as a prison.

The object of most interest about Narni is the ruined Bridge, which has for ages been regarded as one of the noblest relics of imperial times. The master of the Campana has a light carriage which may be hired to take travellers by the road (about 3 m.), for 8 pails; but those who are able to do so should walk down the picturesque cliffs to the river. A rugged path of less than 1 m. leads from the town to the point where the Nar enters the deep glen, through which it flows from the plains of Terni to its junction with the Tiber. At the opening of this defile the *Bridge of Augustus*, which formerly joined the lofty hills above the river for the pas-

sage of the Flaminian Way, still spans the stream with its massive ruins. Nothing can be imagined grander in its general effect, or more striking in its details, than this fine ruin, and the scenery by which it is surrounded. The bridge was originally of 3 arches, built of massive blocks of limestone. The foundations of the middle pier seem to have given way, and to have thus produced the fall of the 2 arches on the rt. bank of the river. The arch on the l. bank is still entire: its height is upwards of 60 ft., and the width between the piers is little less than 30. Martial alludes to the bridge in the following passage:—

"Se jam parce mihi, nec abutere Narnia Quincto,  
Perpetuo liceat sic tibi ponte frui."

Ep. 92.

The poets gave the Nar at this place the epithet *sulfurea*: its waters are still turbid, and contain a small quantity of sulphuretted hydrogen gas, which may be traced in most of the waters descending from the calcareous mountains of the Apennines. The best point for commanding a fine view of the ruins is the modern bridge, which crosses the river a short distance above them. It presents many picturesque combinations for the sketchbook, particularly where the convent of San Casciano, which forms so beautiful an object in the distance, is seen through the arch on the l. bank. The mass of ruin between the 2 northern piers, which at first sight would be taken for a pier, and is so represented in several drawings, is more probably a fragment of a ruined fortress erected on the bridge in the middle ages. An examination of the structure will show that it had no connexion with the Roman construction.

The Cathedral of Narni, dedicated to S. Juvenalis, the first bishop of the see, A.D. 369, is of the pointed architecture of the 13th century. It contains a good picture of the saint. The convent of the *Zoccolanti* has one of the finest works of *Lo Spagna*, the Coronation of the Madonna, amid a heavenly choir, while an assemblage of apostles and saints adore the Virgin from below: it is so remarkable both for

colouring and composition, that it was long regarded and described as a work of Raphael. A lunette of the Madonna and Saints, in fresco, over the ch.-door, is a good work of the Umbrian school of the 15th century.

Travellers by post from Rome to Florence frequently make Narni their sleeping-place for the first night. They can then reach Terni early enough on the second day to see the falls with comfort, and sleep there, or at Spoleto. On the third day they may reach Perugia, having enough of time to visit Trevi, Spello, and Assisi on the way.

There is a fair but hilly road from Narni to Perugia through St. Gemine and Todi (51 m.) (Rte. 95). An additional horse is required between Narni and Otricoli, both ways.

The road from Narni to Civita Castellana is extremely interesting: it here again enters on the Via Flaminia, along which it continues for the two next stages as far as Borghetto. The highly cultivated country on the l., varied with gentle undulations and covered with oaks, forms in itself a scene of great beauty; and near Otricoli, Soracte gives a new feature to the landscape, and continues for the rest of our road to Rome to be a prominent object. From its great height it appears much nearer than it really is, and seems to follow the traveller, so extensive is the circuit which the road makes round it. Before reaching Otricoli the ruins of several ancient tombs are seen on the rt. of the road, marking the line of the Flaminian Way.

1 Otricoli, a village of 505 Inhab., on the site, and retaining nearly the name, of the ancient Otriculum (Utriculum of the Antonine Itinerary), the first city of Umbria which submitted to Rome. The Inn here is wretched. [At Otricoli we meet with the argillaceous marls of the tertiary beds, full of marine shells, with calcareous gravel-beds resting on them, and forming the upper part of this formation. The first traces of volcanic deposits of the Campagna (tufa) are first seen on descending from Otricoli to the Tiber.]

From Otricoli the road descends rapidly, leaving at some distance on the

1. the picturesquely-situated episcopal town of *Magliano*, of 1421 Inhab., on the site of a Roman villa belonging to the ancient family of Manlia. It still bears on its armorial shield the head of Manlius Torquatus. Except the mediæval walls, falling into ruin, there is little to attract the passing traveller to it. Shortly before reaching the village of Borghetto we cross the Tiber by a fine bridge, called the Ponte Felice, built by Augustus and repaired by Sixtus V.; it connected Umbria with Etruria, which we again enter at this spot. The plain on the l. hand is memorable for the gallant manner in which Macdonald, during the retreat of the French, in Dec. 1798, cut his way through the Neapolitan army under Mack. Macdonald's force scarcely numbered 8000 men, while that of his incapable opponent is admitted by Neapolitan authorities to have been three times as large. The skirmishing lasted 7 days, when Macdonald, weary of acting on the defensive, attacked and completely routed the Italians, and crossed the Tiber.

A steamer leaves Ponte Felice twice a week, on Tuesday and Friday, at sunrise, for Rome, performing the voyage in 8 to 10 hours, and stopping to land and take in passengers at Ponsano, Torrita, and Fiano: fares extremely moderate, 7 pauls. When there is little water in the river the boat starts from the Porto della Rosa, 12 m. lower down. The accommodation on board is miserably bad, and the vessel dirty, being generally crowded with labourers and cattle from the Sabine mountains. Still the conveyance is rapid and economical, and will afford an opportunity of seeing the country along the Tiber, which cannot be done by any other mode of conveyance.

‡ *Borghetto*, a post-station with a few scattered houses. There is now a tolerable Inn here. Its picturesque old dismantled fortress of the middle ages was more than once occupied during the contests just described. [It stands on the gravel-beds which we have seen at Otricoli, forming the upper part of the tertiary formations, covered apparently with a very thin mass of volcanic

tufa. On ascending from the Tiber the traveller meets the volcanic formations of the Campagna. Above Borghetto the geologist will be much interested in a fine mass of lava, filled with crystals of leucite, which continues nearly to Civita Castellana. This lava rests on tufa, beneath which are the tertiary gravel-beds just mentioned.]

An additional horse is required from Borghetto to Otricoli, but not *vice versâ*. An additional horse to Civita Castellana, but not *vice versâ*. There is a road from Borghetto to Orte of about 10 m., through Gallese and Bagnuola; and from Orte to Amelia, a picturesque village in the mountains between the Nera and Tiber, there is a bridle-road of 10 m. more.

The country as Civita Castellana is approached is very beautiful; no writer who has described the approach from Borghetto has failed to admire its singularly picturesque position.

‡ Civita Castellana. (*Inns*: La Posta, much improved, clean, and good attendance (1858); "capital" (Dec. 1858—*H.S.*). Il Moro, with civil people.) The best guide to the Etruscan remains, both of Civita Castellana and of Falleri, is Domenico Mancini, whose services may be obtained for a few pauls a day, and who will provide horses. Andrea Venturi, to be heard of at the Posta, is also a good and intelligent guide to Falleri, &c. The road, immediately before it enters the gate of the city, is carried over the ravine at a height of 120 ft. above the bottom by the magnificent bridge erected in 1712. Civita Castellana, romantically situated on a plateau of red volcanic tufa, is a fortified town of 3325 Inhab.; the high road runs through its principal street, but, with the exception of its Etruscan antiquities, there is little in the town to detain the traveller. The Cathedral, a pointed Gothic building, bears the date mccx. The side pillars of its Lombard doorway rest on lions, and are covered with mosaics. On the front of the portico, over it, are the remains of a mosaic frieze, with an inscription now illegible. On the walls of the ch. are some sepulchral tablets with effigies, dating from the 15th cen-

tury. The interior has been modernised. The bodies of S. Gracilianus and Sta. Felicissima, who suffered martyrdom here in the 3rd century, are preserved in it. The Citadel, used as a state prison of late years, occupies an isthmus by which the town is connected with the higher ground; it was begun by Alexander VI., from the designs of Sangallo, in 1500, and completed by Julius II. and Leo. X. It is an octagonal tower, with triangular outworks, but is wholly inadequate to defend this important position. The ravines, which almost insulate the town, and the picturesque scenery commanded by the higher ground, extending over the Campagna and embracing the valley of the Tiber and Soracte, will afford occupation for some days to the archaeologist and the artist. In the bottom of these ravines flow the streams called the Rio Maggiore and Treja, which unite below the town, and fall into the Tiber under the latter name 5 m. lower down.

Civita Castellana occupies the site of the most ancient of the two cities of Falerium, the capital of the Falisci, and one of the 12 cities of the Etruscan league.

" Fallacis  
Moenia contigimus victa, Camille, tibi."  
Ovid.

Considerable difficulty formerly existed in regard to the actual position of this city, in consequence of some apparent contradictions in the accounts of the Roman writers, and also from the circumstance that many of the early topographers were unacquainted with the exact localities. Sir William Gell and Müller, following the opinion of Nardini and the older Italian antiquaries, supposed that C. Castellana occupied the site of Fescennium, which is more correctly placed at Gallese, 8 m. distant. It is now agreed upon, however, that the ancient accounts of 2 cities bearing the same name are perfectly correct; the first, or *Falerium Vetus*, founded by the Pelasgi shortly after the Trojan war, occupied the site of Civita Castellana; and the second, or *Falerium Novum*, was built in the plain about 4 m. distant, after

the destruction of the old city by the Romans, about the year of Rome 512. To Civita Castellana, therefore, as the representative of Falerium Vetus, the allusions of Plutarch, of Livy, and of Ovid apply; and among the historical associations which these names will call before the mind of the classical tourist, the celebrated story of Camillus and the schoolmaster will not be forgotten. The second city, though built by the Romans, was constructed after the Etruscan model, and continued to be inhabited by Etruscans, although it was nominally a Roman colony.

The remains of the first and oldest of these Etruscan cities will be found in the deep ravines which surround the plateau on which Civita Castellana is built. Near the viaduct at the entrance of the town, forming an angle on the edge of the cliff, some portions of the ancient wall are met with, constructed of masses of stone 4 feet long and 2 feet deep, and in one part 18 courses high. At the N.E. angle of the town, near the convent of Sta. Agata, we meet with an Etruscan road bordered with sepulchral chambers, and still presenting the watercourse cut in the tufa, and the mouths of several sewers. The road winds down into the valley, passing 2 ruined gateways of the middle ages, and commanding in the descent occasional glimpses of the Etruscan walls, placed upon the very brink of the cliff, and surmounted by less massive masonry of the middle ages. Turning into the ravine watered by the Miccino torrent, we still trace along the brink of the cliff numerous fragments of the Etruscan walls, in many places serving as foundations for mediæval or more modern ones. Crossing the stream and returning towards the town in the direction of the citadel, we notice numerous tombs hollowed in the rock, many of them being large conical pits, 9 feet high, and bearing such a resemblance to corn-pits that many writers have described them as such. At the picturesque bridge called Ponte del Terreno the cliffs on all sides are perforated with tombs and sepulchral

niches, most of which are supplied with spiramina or trap-doors, by which they could be ventilated or entered after the ordinary entrance had been closed. One tomb bears on the outside the inscription "Tucthnu," in Etruscan letters, and the interior of another has an inscription in letters a foot in height. The Ponte del Terreno itself is worthy of examination; the basement of the northern pier, to the height of 10 courses, is of Etruscan masonry; as also the arch which rests upon this, and spans the ravine of the Rio Maggiore; above this arch is a second, of mediæval architecture, which also spans the ravine, and carries the road; above this again is the modern aqueduct, which supplies the town with water. The ancient road to the second city of Falerii passes by this bridge.

#### EXCURSION TO SANTA MARIA DI FALLERI.

The second city of Falerium, built by the Romans, although occupied by Etruscans from the ancient one, is 4 m. from Civita Castellana, at a spot called *Sta. Maria di Falleri*. Its walls are nearly perfect; they present one of the most extraordinary specimens of ancient military architecture now extant. Travellers may proceed there in a light carriage, or still better on horseback. Those who are not pressed for time will probably prefer making a pedestrian excursion to it. It derives its name of *Sta. Maria* from an old convent within the walls, built from the ruins of the ancient city. On leaving Civita Castellana the road for about  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. follows that to Borghetto; it then turns off to the l. through a prettily wooded country. As it approaches the ruins it falls in with portions of an ancient road. Before the latter come in sight we pass near a tomb, with a portico of 3 large arches, a bold cornice of masonry, and architectural mouldings and decorations of Roman character; near it is a group of tombs with porticos, one of which has a Latin inscription, proving that, if these tombs were originally Etruscan, they were afterwards converted by the Ro-

mans to their own use. The more direct road, however, will be found to be from the gate leading towards Nepi, from which a path descends to the Rio Maggiore; after crossing which by the Ponte del Terreno the road runs parallel to the aqueduct and the Miccino torrent on the rt., which it crosses about a mile before reaching Santa Maria, and leads to the E. gate of the ancient town. The plan of the city is nearly triangular, of which the W. angle is abruptly rounded off. The walls are built of the ordinary volcanic tufa of the country, and are nearly complete; they are defended by quadrilateral towers placed at unequal distances, and remarkably solid in their construction. Approaching the city from C. Castellana, we come first upon the eastern side, where a Roman tomb on a square base, outside the walls, is a conspicuous object. One of the principal gateways is close to this spot, and further on, in the N.E. angle, is another, with a tower on its l. This eastern line of wall has 11 towers, more or less perfect. The northern line has 17 towers nearly entire; in the middle of the line is a little arched gate, still very complete. At this spot are traces of the ancient pavement, and several Roman tombs, one of which is pyramidal. At the W. apex of the triangle is a fine massive gateway 18 feet high, with an arch formed of 19 blocks, flanked by towers, and called the *Porta di Giove*, from a head supposed to be of Jupiter on the keystone. This is the most perfect of all the gates. The walls here are composed of 15 courses, and are about 32 feet high. The S. side was defended by the deep glen through which the little torrent Miccino, or *Acqua Forte*, runs in its course to join the Rio Maggiore and the Treja. The walls and towers have suffered more than the other sides of the city, but the 3 gates are still traceable. One of these near the S.E. angle is called the *Porta del Bove* from the Bull's head on the keystone; the height of the walls here is 54 feet, and some of the stones are 6 feet long and 2 feet high. The Necropolis was evidently in the glen below, the cliffs on each side of which are

perforated with sepulchral niches; one of the best preserved being near the road to C. Castellana, consisting of two chambers excavated in the volcanic tufa; and on the opposite side of the stream are remains of numerous Roman tombs, one of which has been found to bear an early Christian inscription. Within the walls the principal remains are those of the theatre near the Porta del Bove, Etruscan in its foundations, but evidently Roman in the superstructure and decorations. A fine statue of the Argive Juno, and several Roman statues and fragments of sculpture, have been found among its ruins; but there is no doubt that there is still much to be brought to light by judicious excavations. There are also the remains of a Piscina, and of what is supposed to be the Forum, in the rear of the theatre. Inside the Porta di Giove is the *Abadia di Sta. Maria*, an interesting example of Lombard architecture of the 12th century; its nave and aisles are divided by columns taken from ancient edifices. The roof of this ch. fell in 1829, and it is now in ruins.

The ruins of Falerium have been well illustrated by Canina in his beautiful work entitled, '*L'Antica Etruria Maritima, nella Dizione Ponteficia*,' 3 vols. folio, which the traveller should consult before visiting this as well as the other Etruscan towns described and delineated in that splendid publication, which contains not only the topographical details of each locality, and the present state of their ruins, but their restoration by the pencil of one who unites the acquirements of the archaeologist and architect with the talent of the artist; and in Mr. Dennis's '*Cities and Cemeteries of Etruria*.'

#### CIVITA CASTELLANA TO ROME, BY NEPI AND BACCANO.

On leaving Civita Castellana we descend into the plain formerly celebrated for the ancient Ciminian forest, and proceed through woods of oaks to Nepi, passing, before entering the walls,

its fine aqueduct on 2 tiers of arches, built by Paul III. There is a more direct road, but not suited for carriages, between Civita Castellana and Nepi, passing through Castel St. Elia, an Etruscan site, over the ravine of La Treja.

1 *Nepi* (*Inns*, la Fontana or Posta; la Pace: both very poor), the ancient Nepete or Nepe. Nepi is an episcopal town of 1943 Inhab. It is remarkable chiefly from its picturesque position on the edge of a deep ravine of volcanic tufa; it is surrounded by fortifications of the middle ages, and, on the side of Rome particularly, the towers and machicolated battlements produce a fine effect. Some of these fortifications rest on the ruins of the Etruscan walls, of which a fine specimen in 19 courses and 36 feet in height may be seen near the western gate. Another fragment of 10 courses is found within the inner gate, and on the very brink of the ravine which bounds the town on the S. is a very interesting specimen in perfect preservation, but only 4 courses high. Some of these fragments may have been the very walls scaled by Camillus when he stormed Nepete B.C. 386. The oldest fortifications bear the arms of Calixtus III., and the more recent were built by Sangallo, for Paul III., in the 16th century. The French set fire to the town in 1799, and nearly destroyed it; there is little now to detain the traveller excepting its old ch., and the town-hall, its front ornamented with statues and inscriptions. Beneath the town-hall are several Roman cippi and statues found in the neighbourhood, and an antique fountain ornamented with lions' heads. On the opposite side of the piazza is a bas-relief of a winged lion much mutilated. This little town appears to have been the seat of a duchy for a short time during the middle ages; and in the 13th century it was besieged and taken by the emperor Frederick II. Its bishopric is one of the oldest in Italy, having been founded in the time of St. Peter: its first bishop was St. Romanus, A.D. 46. Nepi is 6 m. from the ruins of Faleri described in a preceding page, following in a due



northerly direction a pathway through the woods, marking the line of the Via Amerina, which strikes off from the post-road 5 m. from Civita Castellana; it is 7 m. from Sutri by a short cut, and 9 m. by the high road.

The road now loses its picturesque character, and enters on a bare volcanic country, over which it runs during the remainder of the journey. The road from Siena to Rome falls into this route before reaching Monterosi, where we enter on the Via Cassia.

1 Monterosi (*Inns*, La Posta and L'Angelo, both very indifferent. The conical hill above Monterosi is Monte di Lucchetti, an offshoot of the volcanic group that surrounds the Lake of Bracciano. There is a good carriage-road from Monte Rosi to *Sutri*, about 7 m. distant. Sutri is described in Rte. 105. At Monterosi we enter the Comarca of Rome.

Between this and Baccano, and about midway between the two, is a large and good Inn, at *Le Sette Vene*, certainly the best between Civita Castellana and Rome, being 16 m. from the former and 22 m. from the latter. The proprietor has recently taken the 2 post relays of Monterosi and Nepi, so that travellers can be forwarded on their route at any time at the some rates as by the postal tariff. The vetturini very properly prefer Sette Vene as a resting-place to either Monterosi or Baccano. Close to the inn may be seen a Roman bridge of one arch over the Treglia or Treja, by which the Via Amerina crossed before joining the Via Cassia; and on the l. of the road the extremity of a current of lava descending from the Monte Pagliano. 3 m. beyond Sette Vene, which derives its name from the 7 springs, the sources of the Treja, we rise to the northern lip of the crater in which Baccano is situated. From this high ground the outline of the crater is well defined. On the hill above the post-house, on the l., called Monte Razzano, are some ruins, supposed to be those of a temple of Bacchus, which gave its name to the station *ad Baccanas*, on the Via Cassia.

1 Baccano is situated in a plain which forms the bottom of an extensive crater,

3 m. at least in diameter, the sides of which are formed of beds of ashes, pumice, and other volcanic conglomerates. In the centre of this basin is a mephitic pool whose waters are supposed to render the atmosphere unwholesome. Beyond the ridge which encloses the plain on the W. are 2 small lakes, one of which is the Lacus Alsietinus, now called the Lago di Martignano; the other the Lago di Stracciacapra, lying between the crater of Baccano and the lake of Bracciano. Traces of the ancient *Emissarii* excavated to drain the lake may be seen from the road after leaving the inn at Baccano; and on the upper part of the hill are several deep openings, called *pozzi* by the peasantry, which were probably the air-shafts to these subterranean canals. 2 m. E. of Baccano is Campagnano, a village of 1767 Inhab., a fief of the Chigi family.

The road commences, soon after leaving Baccano, to rise over the S. edge of its crater. Arrived at the highest point, let the traveller halt, and, leaving his carriage, ascend one of the low hills close to the road (that on the l. perhaps the best), and, provided he be favoured with fine weather, such a panorama will burst before him as he has seldom witnessed; there are few situations from which he will be able to form a more correct idea of the topography of the environs of the Eternal City. Looking southwards, or in the direction of Rome, he will have on his l. the range of the Umbrian and Sabine Apennines, and which, in spring and winter being covered with snow, adds much to their grandeur; with the Tiber winding in the plain at their foot. Lower down, the pointed peak of Monte Genaro, the Mons Lucretilis, and at its base the pyramidal hills of Monticelli and Sant'angelo, the Montes Corniculani, the latter crowned by a mediæval castle occupying the site of the ancient Medullia; a little farther S. the gorge by which the Anio breaks into the plain from its mountain valley, with a part of Tivoli, may be easily distinguished; and still farther, the range of the Sabine mountains, as far as the precipitous bluff on which Pales-

trina, the ancient Præneste, stands. A wide plain, continuous apparently with the Campagna, then intervenes between the Apennines and the detached group of the Alban hills, and the Volscian range: this is the depression, extending from the Campagna of Rome to the Campania Felice of Naples, watered by the Sacco and the Liris. The highest peaks seen in the Volscian Mountains are the Monte Lupone (4520 ft.), the Monte Semprevisa (5038 ft.), which tower over the Pelasgic cities of Segni, Cori, and Norba. Nearer the spectator are the Alban hills, with the village of Colonna, the ancient Labicum, at one extremity, and the solitary tower of Monte Giovi, that marks the site of Corioli, on the other; whilst towering above all is the Mons Albanus, the modern Monte Cavo, overlooking the towns of Frascati, Marino, Castel Gandolfo, and Albano, on its declivities: of Rome itself no part is seen except the cupola of St. Peter's, which may be easily descried over the low cypress-clad hill of Monte Mario; and nearer to the spectator still, the mediæval tower of le Cornacchie beyond the post-station of La Storta, and the wooded knolls which surround the site of Etruscan Veii. A dreary, and, as it appears at this distance, a monotonous flat extends from the foot of the Alban range to the shores of the Mediterranean, whilst on our rt. rise the hills surrounding the Lake of Bracciano, with their pointed peak of Monte di Rocca Romana, and, farther off, those of La Tolfa, ending in Cape Linaro, the headland projecting into the sea on our extreme rt., and behind which lies the modern town of Civita Vecchia.

As we have said, it is from here that the traveller from Florence will enjoy the first view of St. Peter's.

"Oh Rome! my country! city of the soul!  
The orphans of the heart must turn to thee,  
Lone mother of dead empires! and control  
In their shut breasts their petty misery.  
What are our woes and sufferance? Come and see

The cypress, hear the owl, and plod your way  
O'er steps of broken thrones and temples! ye,  
Whose agonies are evils of a day—  
A world is at our feet as fragile as our clay.

The Niobe of nations! there she stands,  
Childless and crownless, in her voiceless woe;  
An empty urn within her wither'd hands,  
Whose holy dust was scatter'd long ago;  
The Scipios' tomb contains no ashes now;  
The very sepulchres lie tenantless  
Of their heroic dwellers: dost thou flow,  
Old Tiber! through a marble wilderness?  
Rise, with thy yellow waves, and mantle her  
distress." *Childe Harold, iv.*

A very gradual descent leads from this point for the next 6 m. to the Osteria del Fosso, a wayside Inn, so called from being situated in a ravine, through which descends one of the upper branches of the Cremera. Between this spot and La Storta our route skirts (on the l.) the ridge upon which Veii, the great rival of Rome, once stood. The intervening hills allow scarcely a glimpse of its site, a description of which will be found in our "Excursions in the environs of Rome."

1½ La Storta (so called from the bend which the road makes here), the last post-station before reaching Rome. At the Osteria della Giustiniana, 2 m. farther, there is a police-station, where passports are often examined, especially on leaving Rome. As we draw nearer the Eternal City the road winds over gentle elevations, but there are no villages or country-seats to denote the approach to a great capital; some old towers of the middle ages, a few farm-houses, and here and there the ruins of an ancient sepulchre, are the only objects which break the monotony of the scene. If the present aspect of the Campagna should excite a contrast with the eventful drama once enacted on its surface, there is perhaps no description which will more completely embody the feelings of the classical tourist than that of Milton in the fourth book of the *Paradise Regained*, which Mr. Beckford seems to have paraphrased in the well-known description of his entrance into Rome. About the 7th milestone a turn in the road brings the towers and cupolas of Rome more prominently into view; but with the exception of St. Peter's and the Castle of St. Angelo, there are no objects of striking interest in the prospect. The Coliseum, the Aqueducts, the Forum, the Capitol, and the numerous

ancient monuments whose names suggest themselves almost involuntarily at the first sight of Rome, all lie on the other side; the stranger may be disappointed to find that there is no point on this route which commands a view over the whole city.

Advancing, the appearance of the country becomes more pleasing, and the vegetation less scanty. Monte Mario, with its wooded platform capped with cypresses, bounds the prospect on the rt.; the hills of Frascati and Albano stretch far away in the distance in front; while on the l. the plain of the Tiber is spread out before us, with the Sabine Apennines beyond. Between the 4th and 5th milestones from Rome a sarcophagus rises on a dilapidated base above the road on the rt.; it is called the *Tomb of Nero*, although a well-preserved ancient inscription tells us that it was raised to Publius Vibius Marianus and Reginia Maxima his wife, by their daughter Vibia, probably in the 2nd century of our era; an example which may serve to prepare the traveller for the antiquarian misnomers in Rome itself.

2 m. beyond this the pretty valley of the Acqua Traversa, the ancient Tutia, is crossed; near this Lucius Verus had a villa, and lower down Hannibal encamped the first day of his retreat from before Rome. Another ascent brings us to a rising ground crowned with villas and farm-houses, from which the road descends to the Tiber, which it crosses by the modern *Ponte Molle*, built on the foundations of the Milvian bridge, erected by Marcus Æmilius Scaurus the Censor, A. U. C. 645. The ancient bridge is memorable in the history of Rome for the arrest of the ambassadors of the Allobroges, the accomplices of Catiline, by order of Cicero, and for the final rout of Maxentius by Constantine, a victory so important by its consequences in the history of Christianity, and which the genius of Raphael has invested with additional interest in the celebrated painting in the Stanze at the Vatican, although the heat of the battle took place 6 m. higher up on the Via Flaminia. (See p. 425.) From the

Milvian bridge the body of Maxentius, in his retreat, was precipitated into the Tiber; and on the same occasion the 7-branched candlestick of massive gold, brought by Titus from the Temple of Jerusalem, fell from it into the river, in whose sands it has since remained imbedded. The present bridge was almost entirely rebuilt by Pius VII. in 1815. The old tower was then converted into the form of a triumphal arch; statues of our Saviour and St. John, by Mochi, were erected at its northern, and of the Virgin and of St. John of Nepomucene at its southern extremity. On the night of the 13th of May, 1849, during the siege of Rome by General Oudinot, a body of French troops attempted to carry the bridge by a *coup-de-main*, upon which the Romans fired the mines which had been previously laid, and blew up the northern arch of the venerable structure. The bridge was restored in the following December. The river at this point is about 400 feet in breadth, but its banks are bare and destitute of timber, and its colour fully justifies the epithet *flavus* given to it by the Latin poets. The Cassian and Flaminian Ways join on the N. bank of the Tiber, which here separated Etruria from Latium. Beyond the bridge on the l. is a little chapel erected by Pius II. on the spot where he met the procession which accompanied the head of St. Andrew on its arrival from the Peloponnesus in 1462. The altar is still standing on which this pope celebrated mass on that occasion before he carried the head to St. Peter's, where it was preserved among the most precious relics of the Roman Catholic world until 1850, when it was stolen; it has since however been recovered. A straight road now leads between the walls of villas and gardens, which exclude all view, to the Porta del Popolo, passing on the l. hand the elegant ch. of St. Andrew, built by Julius III. from the designs of Vignola, as a memorial of his deliverance from the German soldiery during the sack of Rome on St. Andrew's day, 1527; beyond which is the Casino del Papa Giulio, also designed by Vignola for the same pope; and the Pa-

lazzo Giulio, more to the l., another building designed by Vignola, and decorated with frescoes by Taddeo Zuccheri. It long served as the temporary residence of sovereigns and ambassadors previous to their public entry into Rome. Farther on we leave on the l. the road leading along the walls and to the Villa Borghese; and on the rt., and before reaching, but close to the gate, a building interesting to Englishmen, being that appropriated to Protestant worship, the English church.

1½ ROME. [From Rome to La Storta this relay is charged as 2 posts. Passports are taken at the gate, for which a receipt is given; and, unless a *lascia passare* be previously lodged with the officer by the banker or correspondent of the traveller, the carriage must proceed to the dogana—a vexatious arrangement, from which a fee of 5 or 10 pauls sometimes fails to procure an exemption. This *lascia passare* is not granted to persons travelling by public conveyances. Persons arriving by diligence have their luggage examined at the coach-office, and suffer no delay at the gate. A small fee will expedite matters with the passport-officer. In the event of the luggage being taken to the custom-house, a timely fee to the searcher will not only facilitate matters, but will generally render the examination a mere matter of form. *The traveller, on arriving at Rome, should be on his guard against individuals who station themselves at the gates, the diligence offices, and Custom-house, as agents for Inns.* These persons endeavour to ascertain the name of the hotel at which the traveller intends to stop, and then represent that there is “no room,” with the view of drawing him to another house. The same trick is resorted to by the vetturini and post-boys. Families who wish to go immediately into lodgings can drive at once to Mr. Shea’s house agency office, 11, Piazza di Spagna, who will generally be able to find them apartments.]

Rome is entered by the *Porta del Popolo*, the modern substitute for the *Porta Flaminia*, which stood a little farther on the l. It was built by Vignola, from the designs of Michel Angelo, during the

pontificate of Pius IV. It has 4 columns of the Doric order, with statues of St. Peter and St. Paul, by Mochi. The inner front was ornamented by Alexander VII., from the designs of Bernini, on the occasion of the visit of Christina of Sweden to Rome in 1657. Although this entrance fails to excite that classical enthusiasm which few travellers can repress when Rome is reached by the road from Naples, it is still imposing. The gate opens upon the spacious *Piazza del Popolo*, an irregular area at the foot of Monte Pincio, which rises above the beautiful church of Santa M. del Popolo, on the l. In its centre stands the obelisk of Rhamses II., one of the two erected by that king before the Temple of the Sun at Heliopolis, and removed to Rome by Augustus. In front are the twin churches of Sta. Maria in Monte Santo, and Sta. Maria de’ Miracoli, separating the 3 streets which diverge from this northern entrance to the Eternal City. The central one, called the *Corso*, follows in a straight line the course of the ancient *Via Flaminia* to the Capitol, the tower of which closes the *vista* in that direction. The street on the rt., the *Ripetta*, runs parallel to the l. bank of the Tiber and into the heart of the ancient city; and that on the l., the *Via Babuino*, leads along the foot of the Pincian hill to the *Piazza di Spagna*—the quarter of Rome most inhabited by our countrymen, and foreigners generally.

ROME.—*Hotels*: Hôtel de l’Europe, in the *Piazza di Spagna*, rather expensive; Hôtel d’Angleterre, in the *Via Condotti*, excellent in every respect both for families and bachelors, and with moderate charges; Hôtel de Londres, and Maison Serny, in the *Piazza di Spagna*, better suited for rich families than for bachelors; Hôtel de Russie, and Hôtel des *Iles Britanniques*, in the *Piazza del Popolo*, very comfortable; Hôtel de l’Amérique, in the *Via di Babuino*; Hôtel d’Allemagne, *Via Condotti*; Hôtel de la Minerve, and Hôtel Cesari—the two latter in the centre of the city.

## ROUTE 108.

CIVITA CASTELLANA TO ROME, BY THE  
VIA FLAMINIA, RIGNANO, AND EX-  
CURSION TO SORACTE.

33 miles.

The old road between C. Castellana and Rome, following the line of the Via Flaminia, is shorter by 8 m. than that by Nepi; it is more level, picturesque, and now in excellent repair; but there are no post-horse stations on it. It will prove more convenient for persons travelling by vetturino, as the whole distance can be performed in 5 or 6 hrs., or easily in a day, including the excursion to Soracte. The distance from C. Castellana to Rome is 33 m. This road fell into disuse when Pius VI. opened that by Nepi, in order to unite the two routes from Florence, by Siena and Perugia, before entering Rome.

A Diligence from Narni, by this route, leaves C. Castellana for Rome at 10 A.M. twice a week.

Leaving C. Castellana, the road descends into the valley of the Treja, which is crossed by a new bridge, from which a long ascent, recently arranged, leads to the plain of the Campagna, which extends to the foot of Soracte, forming from here a magnificent object in the landscape, the road ascending very gradually for the next 6 m., running parallel to the direction of that mountain. At the 7th m. is the *Osteria di Stabbia*, from which a country road on the rt. leads to the villages of Stabbia and Calcata, two Etruscan sites, on the edges of deep ravines descending to the valley of the Treja. A mile beyond this *Osteria* a good road strikes off on the l. to *St. Oreste* and Soracte, the easiest, indeed the only convenient way of reaching the latter. A mile farther, a roadway ch. on the l., dedicated to the *Santi Martiri*, stands over an extensive early Christian cemetery or catacomb, excavated in the volcanic tufa, in every respect similar to those in the vicinity of Rome. The ch. has derived its name from a tradition that a certain Theodora, of the great

family of the Savellis, removed here from the Roman catacombs in the 10th centy. the remains of many martyrs. 1 m. beyond this ch. we reach

*Rignano*, a large and neat village, with two fair country *Inns*, il Moretto, and l'Antica Posta. It evidently occupies an Etruscan site, between two deep ravines, which unite below the old castle, the arx of the ancient town. Rignano derives its name from Arinianum, and the latter from Ara Jani. It is an old fief, formerly belonging to the Muti family, from whom it has descended to the Dukes Massimo, their successors in the female line, and to whose son it gives a ducal title. There are some Roman remains in the village, and at the extremity of the old town portions of a square castle or keep of the time of the Borgias. On the Piazza close by stands a very old cannon, of 15 in. bore, formed of bars of iron, very firmly welded together, and bound by circular rings; it is of a similar construction to the Mons Meg of Edinburgh Castle, and to the Mad Margery at Ghent: it was probably left here by the army of Charles VIII. of France. It was when residing in the neighbouring monastery of Sant' Onofrio that Cardinal Roderigo Borgia, afterwards the infamous Alexander VI., where he was accustomed to spend the summer months, became enamoured of Rosa Vennoza, who bore him the four children who played such important parts in the events of the 16th centy.: Cæsar Duke de Valentinois; the Duke of Gandia, so barbarously murdered by his brother; Don Giosfreda, Prince of Squillace; and the notorious Lucretia Borgia. The artist and the geologist will find Rignano a very agreeable station during several days for their studies, none perhaps more so in the environs of Rome. The valleys descending on the E. are excavated in the Pliocene marls, abounding in fossil shells, in one of which,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. N. of the town, the Fossa di Don Aurelio, an almost entire skeleton of an elephant was lately discovered, whilst to the S.E., from the lacustro-volcanic conglomerate, remains of elephant, deer, and rhinoceros have been dug out.

Rignano itself is on the ordinary volcanic tufa, which forms the surface of the Northern Campagna. Several of the ravines around are extremely picturesque, none more so than that on which the village of *Calcata* is situated, about 5 m. W. of Rignano: C. has some traces of Etruscan walls, and like the neighbouring towns of *Stabbia*, *Castel S. Elia*, and *Nepi*, occupies evidently an ancient site: the village ch. contains an extraordinary pretended relic of our Saviour. But of all the excursions to be made from Rignano the most interesting will be to *Soracte*.

#### EXCURSION TO SORACTE.

There will be no more convenient way of visiting Soracte than from Rignano, where horses and light vehicles for the excursion can be procured at the Posta and Moretto Inns; or they may be ordered beforehand to meet the traveller where the road branches off before reaching the town. The distance from Rignano to S. Oreste is under 4 m., the road good for light vehicles, and about a mile farther to the convent and the summit, which can be performed on horseback. The excursion from Rignano and back will not occupy more than 4 hrs. Soracte is not only interesting for its classical associations, but for the fine scenery it commands.

"Vides ut alta stet nive candidum  
Soracte." *Hor. Od. 1, 9.*

"The lone Soracte's heights display'd,  
Not now in snow, which asks the lyric Roman's  
aid

For our remembrance, and from out the plain  
Heaves like a long-swept wave about to break,  
And on the curl hangs pausing."

*Childe Harold, iv.*

The road is the same as that to Civita Castellana for the first 2 m., from which that to S. Oreste branches off on the rt. A steep ascent leads to the latter village, placed on the southernmost extremity of the mountain ridge; it contains 1300 Inhab., but no Inn, and occupies probably an Etruscan site; indeed some antiquaries suppose that it stands on that of Feronia, although it is more probable that the latter was situated in one

of the ravines below. There is nothing in S. Oreste to detain the tourist, save the very fine view over the valley of the Tiber from it. Ascending by a mule-path along the eastern side of Soracte, we soon reach the small ch. of Santa Lucia, on the most southern of the six points which form the summit of the mountain. On the next is the convent, and below it that of S. Antonio, now in ruins. The convent of S. Silvestro is now tenanted by a dozen monks of the Redemptorist order, who subsist entirely on charity. It was founded in A.D. 746 by Carloman, the uncle of Charlemagne, on the site of an oratory built by S. Sylvester, prior to his elevation to the Popedom, on the spot probably occupied by the temple of Apollo, alluded to by the poets:—

"Summæ deum Sancti custos Soractis Apollo."  
*Virg. Æn. xi.*

"Sacrum Phœbo Soracte."—*Sil. Ital.*

The garden cultivated by the saint is still shown, remarkable only for its circular promenade, and the splendid panorama which opens from it. With the exception of 3 stumpy columns of red granite in the crypt, all traces of the ancient constructions have been destroyed. Higher up still, and occupying the most elevated point of the ridge, is the chapel of S. Sylvester, the most interesting of all the existing edifices on Soracte: it consists of an upper church with a nave and aisles, separated by pilasters, and of a mediæval crypt beneath, in which is the projection of the limestone rock on which the saint, when he retired here, is said to have slept. The highest point of Soracte behind the chapel is 2261 Eng. ft. above the sea, according to the trigonometrical measurement of the French Staff Corps surveyors in 1853.

Of all the attractions which a visit to Soracte offers, none is to be compared to the glorious panorama discovered from its summits. With a good map of Central Italy spread before him, the tourist can usefully occupy himself, seated on its highest point behind the chapel. Looking towards the E. the view includes the whole range of the Sabine Apennines, from Tivoli on the

S. to where the Tiber, breaking through its rocky barrier, enters the plain at Pontefelice. In the foreground at our feet is the undulating hilly region extending from Soracte to the river; beyond, the low and populous part of the ancient Sabine territory, covered with the picturesquely perched villages of Magliano, Farfa, Poggio Mirteto, Palombara, Monticelli, and backed by the Apennines, and these again by the generally snow-capped peaks of Leonessa, Civit  Ducale, the Velino, Gran Sasso d'Italia, and the elevated range that encloses the distant basin of the Lake of Fucino. In a S. direction the Alban hills and the Volscian mountains behind are clearly seen, and the windings of the Tiber towards Rome; Rome itself, with Ostia and Fiumicino, and the coast-line of the Mediterranean. To the W. Bracciano and a portion of its lake, over which rises the pointed peak of Rocca Romana, the whole mass of the Ciminian group, with the cliffs and castle of Soriano as one of its eastern outliers, and the huge palace of Caprarola on its northern declivity; whilst far beyond in the same direction (N.W.) the peaks of Montamiata and Cetona, in Tuscany, are plainly seen; and still farther on the rt. the Apennines of Umbria, behind Assisi, the ridge of the Somma closing in the vale of the Clitumnus, and the mountains of Terni and Narni bounding the valleys of the Velino and the Nera on the S.

It may not be out of place to say a few words on the geology of Soracte and the surrounding country. Standing on its summit, the naturalist will observe that it rises like an elongated island in the midst of the Campagna, precipitate on every side; but almost vertical in its flank towards the E. The principal mass of the mountain is formed of a whitish grey limestone, similar to that which constitutes the great mass of the Sabine Apennines, and of the age of our lias and lower oolites, as shown by the existence of fossils of that period—Ammonites and Encrinites—which may be seen on the weather-worn surface of the beds, on the small Piazza della Luna, in the village of San Oreste.

Upon the declivities of Soracte lie, on the E. and S. sides, a thick deposit of the ordinary Pliocene marls, covered with beds of sand and gravel, extending as far as the Tiber, and constituting the region at its foot, characterised by a luxuriant arborescent vegetation, forming a contrast with the bare Campagna in the opposite direction. To the W. the whole country is volcanic, formed of tufas of different ages; they rise on the declivity of Soracte to the height of 1160 ft., or to about one-half of its total elevation. There are some caverns in the limestone rock; one near the chapel of Sta. Romana, on the N.E. declivity, appears to be that alluded to by Pliny for its *voragini*, or fissures, from which gusts of cold air mixed with noxious gases issued. Some traces of bone breccia were discovered in the limestone rock a few years since in extending the buildings of the convent of S. Silvestro, but they probably belonged to a comparatively recent period.

Rignano is about 26 m. from Rome. On leaving the town a slight ascent of 1 m. brings us to the level of the Flaminian Way, which, running on the top of the plateau, left Arinianum on the l.; from this point the modern road follows the direction of the ancient, in many parts the pavement of the latter well preserved, with its footway on either side, and bordered by ruined sepulchres. From our elevated situation the views of the Campagna are fine between the 24th and the 10th m.; indeed nothing can be grander than the continuous panorama from along this higher portion of the road. Near the 20th St. Peter's and Rome are seen for the first time. At the 21st m. we pass near the village of Morlupo, where a road leading to it and Leprignano strikes off on the l. (near the latter village some excavations have been lately made, on what is considered to be the Necropolis of Capena). The Monte della Guardia, near here, is supposed to mark the station of ad Vicesimam, or the 20th m. from Rome, on the Via Flaminia. Between the 18th and 19th modern miles is the roadway Inn of

Castel Nuovo di Porto. The village of the same name is on a precipitous rock of tufa on the l.; it has a large modern ch., with a detached bell-tower of the 13th centy. Near the Inn of Castel Nuovo the road attains its highest level, 985 ft., so that we now enter on a gradual descent towards the plain of the Tiber, the valleys on either side being thickly wooded, and the landscape extremely varied. The high pointed hill on the rt. is Monte Musino, the ancient Ara Musi, and the village on its declivity *Scrofano*. After passing the *Casale di Malborghetto*, between the 9th and 10th m., a very large tomb in opus reticulatum masonry stands close to the road; and on the rt. a square mediæval tower, in ranges of white and black masonry. From here the descent is more rapid to *Prima Porta*, between the 8th and 7th m., the first station out of Rome on the Flaminian Way, *Ad Saxa Rubra*, so called from the cliffs of red tufa about it. Some ruins upon the heights on the l. are supposed to belong to a villa of Livia. Here the Flaminian Way en-

ters the valley of the Tiber, the Via Tiberina, which follows the course of the river, branching off on the l. towards Fiano (*Flavinia*). A mile from *Prima Porta* we cross the *Valchetta*, descending from Etruscan Veii. The high bluff on the opposite side of the Tiber is Castel Giubeleo, the citadel of *Fidenæ*. Before reaching the 4th m., and beyond the *Casale di Grotta Rossa*, a cavern excavated in the cliff close to the road, was once the sepulchre of the Nasos. It was in the plain extending to the Tiber on the l., between this and the 7th m., that took place the battle between Constantine and Maxentius, which was followed by the death of the latter in his retreat at the Milvian bridge. Beyond this the torrents descending from the verdant valley of *La Crescenza* are crossed. From here the ancient line of road continued along the base of the hills, whilst the modern one rises over them for a mile and a half, until it reaches the *Ponte Molle*, before crossing which it is joined by the road from Florence, along the line of the Via Cassia. (See preceding Rte.)

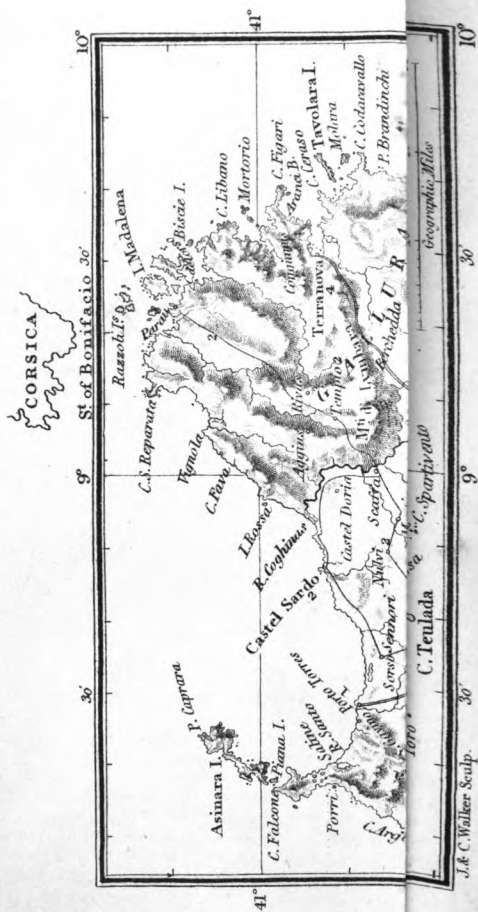
*Castel Nuovo di Porto is on the  
 right hand side of the  
 Flaminian Way.  
 Best place is on the  
 right hand side.*



in the Pictorial shape  
the Paradise - the  
full length figure  
on the right is  
left, in full profile  
and carried above  
the same } the lower  
drafts }

0  
2  
4  
4

go  
th  
th  
at  
al  
ed  
a,  
he  
re  
st  
ne  
er  
re  
ed  
tn  
of  
ne  
it  
s,  
a.  
e-  
a;  
of  
11.



*Published by J. Murray, Albemarle Street London 1860*

## SECTION X.

## ISLAND OF SARDINIA.

## INTRODUCTORY INFORMATION.

1. *Physical Geography*.—2. *History, Government, and National Character*.—3. *Agriculture and Natural Productions*.—4. *Climate, Intemperie, or Malaria*.—5. *Game, Sporting, and Fisheries*.—6. *Antiquities, Nuraghi, &c.*—7. *Money, Weights, and Measures*.—8. *Native Hospitality*.—9. *Season for Travelling: Skeleton Tours*.—10. *Books on Sardinia, Maps, &c.*—11. *Voyages from Genoa to Cagliari and Porto Torres*.

## ROUTES.

ROUTE	PAGE	ROUTE	PAGE
1. <i>Porto Torres to Oristano and Cagliari</i> . . . .	438	8. <i>Cagliari to Iglesias, Porto Scuso, Is. S. Pietro, and the Gulf of Palmas</i> . .	460
2. <i>Sassari to Tempio and Parau</i> . . . .	453	9. <i>Cagliari to Laconi and Nuoro</i> . . . .	462
3. <i>Sassari to Alghero</i> . . . .	454	10. <i>Cagliari to Villanova Tulo, Lanusei, and Tortoli</i> . .	464
4. <i>Alghero to Terranova</i> . . . .	456	11. <i>Cagliari to Tortoli, by Muravera and Bari</i> . . . .	464
5. <i>Macomer to Bosa</i> . . . .	458		
6. <i>Macomer to Orosei</i> . . . .	459		
7. <i>Oristano to Iglesias</i> . . . .	460		

## § 1. PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY OF THE ISLAND.

SARDINIA is situated between  $38^{\circ} 52'$  and  $41^{\circ} 16'$  N. latitude, and  $8^{\circ} 10'$  and  $9^{\circ} 50'$  of E. longitude from Greenwich; its greatest length is 147, and its breadth geographical miles; it includes an area of nearly 7000 sq. miles, of which tenths consist of mountainous districts, the remaining tenth of the great island situated between the gulfs of Cagliari and Oristano, and of the alluvial plains at the mouths of the larger rivers. The island is besides surrounded by several smaller ones of *Sant' Antioco, San Pietro, Asinara, La Maddalena, Tavolara, &c.*, which may include an area of about 80 sq. miles. The principal watercourses, designated as rivers from being never dried up, are the *Flumen Dorsu*, the *Flumen Dosa*, the *Coghinas*, and the *Fiume Bosa*; the first and last flowing towards the western coast, the second to the east, and the third to the north. There are besides a multitude of smaller streams which have only water during the rainy season. The mountains in the northern portion of Sardinia are formed chiefly of granite. Those of the centre, and especially the most elevated peak, *Genargentu*, belong to the palæozoic formations, which extend in a southern direction to Cape Carbonara, which form also the mountains in the S.W. part of the island, between the gulfs of Oristano and Cape Teulada. It is chiefly on the rocks of this series that rest the extensive supercretaceous or tertiary hills, as it has been through them that have risen the varied volcanic rocks of different ages, which afford so interesting a field for the researches of the geologist in Sardinia. The mineral deposits are some lead-mines, now little worked; considerable deposits of anthracite coal, south of Monte Genargentu, in the palæozoic strata; and some deposits of lignite in the lower tertiary strata. The granitic rocks of the N.E. extremity have been worked by the Romans, and during the middle ages by the Pisans, for architectural purposes.

## § 2. HISTORY OF SARDINIA.

Scarcely anything is known of Sardinia before it was invaded by the Carthaginians B.C. 508. Some Greek authors, in speaking of it under the name of *Ichnusa*, allude to Greek, Pelasgic, and Iberian colonies that had settled on it, and add that it had attained under them a flourishing condition, when it was invaded by certain Libyan tribes, who, after devastating the regions bordering on the coast, obliged the inhabitants to take refuge in the high mountainous districts of the N. and centre of the island, where they continued long to defend themselves. After the Libyan invasion arrived the Carthaginians, B.C. 512, who held Sardinia for 270 years, or until B.C. 259, when the Romans formed their first establishment in it under L. Cornelius Scipio. But the Sardinians maintained a continued warfare with their invaders until B.C. 176, when Tib. Sempronius Gracchus reduced them to final subjection. From that period Sardinia followed the fortunes and vicissitudes of the Roman world, of which it had become one of the principal granaries. At the fall of the Empire it was overrun by the Vandals, the Goths, and the Saracens. Towards the beginning of the seventh century, having embraced Christianity, the Popes interfered to protect its inhabitants, even to claiming the sovereignty of the island for themselves. The Saracens and Arabs continued to harass the island to such a degree, that John XVIII. preached a crusade against them in 1004, promising the sovereignty to whoever would expel the infidels. The republics of Genoa and Pisa accepted the offer, expelled the Moors, and then began to dispute among themselves about the division of the spoils. The Pisans, however, in 1025 remained masters of Sardinia, dividing the island into four judicatures—Cagliari, Logudoro, Arborea, and Gallura—the government of which was confided to judges sent from Pisa, who soon endeavoured to establish for themselves small hereditary and independent sovereignties, recognising only the authority of the metropolis; the Popes, however, still continuing to maintain their sovereignty, and having occasion to quarrel with Pisa, transferred it in 1320 to the Kings of Aragon. A long and sanguinary contest between the Pisans and the Aragonese was the consequence. It was not until the reign of Ferdinand the Catholic in 1481 that Sardinia could be finally considered as a dependency of the Crown of Aragon and of Spain. During the War of the Succession, after the death of Charles II., Sardinia was often the theatre of the hostile operations between Austria and Spain, until by the Treaties of Utrecht in 1714, and of London in 1720, the first of these powers became invested with the sovereignty. In the latter year the Emperor Charles VI. exchanged it for Sicily with Victor Amadeus II. of Savoy, who assumed the title of King of Sardinia, since borne by his successors.

Sardinia had been governed as a colony by the Romans, the Greek Emperors, and the Pisans. It is only under the last of the Pisan governors or judges that we perceive any approach to a national government in the charter granted by the *Giudichessa* (Judges) Eleonora of Aborea, and which was subsequently extended to the entire island in 1421 by Alphonso of Aragon. In 1355 Don Pedro of Aragon had convoked a *Cortes*, or National Assembly, composed of three *Stamenti*, or orders—of the clergy, the military or nobles, and the representatives of towns. These *Stamenti* voted the taxes, which were considered in the light of a gift (*Donativa*) to the Sovereign, in return for the favours bestowed upon them by him. The Kings of Spain, in ratifying the institutions of Don Pedro, called together at intervals the *Cortes* until 1699. The Sovereigns of the house of Savoy limited their convocations of these National Assemblies to asking from each of the *Stamenti* an augmentation of their *Donativo*. The *Stamento* of the nobles disappeared necessarily with the abolition of the feudal system; the ecclesiastical could no longer reconcile their fidelity to Rome with the independence of their country; and as the Royal *Stamento*, or that of the citizens, consisted

only of the deputies of the towns, the population of the rural districts taking no part in it, the Cortes ceased to be a real representation of the island, and fell into disuse. From the transfer of the island to the house of Savoy it may be considered to have been governed as a colony, paternally, it is true, but necessarily in the interests of their continental possessions, until 1848, when the late King promulgated the Charter or *Statuto*, since which Sardinia is assimilated, as regards its government and in every respect, to the rest of the kingdom, sending 24 representatives to the Lower House of Parliament, and having several of its citizens in the Senate. All separate custom-house regulations have been abolished. The ports of the island in their trade with those of terra firma are considered in the same light as the ports of the continental possessions. This tardy return to a better system has already shown its advantages. Public roads are rapidly progressing in every part of the island, education is extending, agriculture is already much improved, and from the progress already made there is every reason to believe that before many years Sardinia will occupy the important commercial position in the Mediterranean it deserves, intermediate as it is situated between Spain, France, and Africa, and almost in sight of the coasts of Italy.

Sardinia is now divided into 11 provinces, which bear the same names as the chief towns—*Cagliari, Iglesias, Isili, Oristano, Sassari, Alghero, Ozieri, Tempio, Nuoro, Cuglieri, and Lanusei*.\* The Population, according to the last census, was about 500,000. The chief military authority, *Comandante Militare*, resides at Cagliari, and has under his orders between 2000 and 3000 troops. All religions are tolerated, although the inhabitants are exclusively Roman Catholic. Italian is the language of the educated classes; that of the lower orders, indeed of the great mass of the people, is a mixture of Latin, Spanish, and Italian. The latter is, however, generally understood, and being now the official one, is becoming every day more so; but if the traveller should branch off from the more frequented roads, he must take with him a guide, or *Viandante*, who understands the colloquial dialects of the country.

The *Costumes*, especially those of the females, are peculiar and often picturesque; they will be noticed more at length in the description of the several Routes.

The Sardinian character is a result of the historical conditions and of the physical circumstances of the country. Intelligent and passionate like all the inhabitants of the South, honest and simple in his ways, the Sarde is taxed with laziness and a dislike to strangers, feelings which may be easily referred to the facility he has of providing for his subsistence from the fertility of the soil, and to the system which preceded the new order of things, which did not leave him the free possession of his labour. His vindictive disposition may be explained by the inability in former times to obtain by legal means reparation for the wrongs he had to suffer; indeed in this latter respect an improvement in the Sardinian character is already apparent; but at all times the Sarde is essentially generous and open-hearted, and the most cordial hospitality has been one of the marked traits of his character. It is almost without example that a Sardinian has been known to get rid of an enemy by hidden or disloyal means, and on this subject we cannot do better than quote what has been said by General de La Marmora, who has travelled during thirty years through the country, visiting the most savage, uncivilised, and out-of-the-way districts, in the course of his important topographical and geological researches.

"My excursions and my relations in their (Sardinians') country have persuaded me that no people who had been so long placed under such unfavourable and negative circumstances could have borne up so patiently. Impartial justice towards all, exercised with firmness, and severity when necessary, respect for

\* We may state, once for all, that we have throughout adopted the spelling of the [different localities given on General La Marmora's large map of the island.

property and personal security, guarantees against the oppression of the subaltern authorities, are what are desired by the Sardinian peasant from the government, for whose authority they have the greatest respect, especially if exercised in the name of the king, whose name is to them a kind of talisman."\*

### § 3. AGRICULTURE.

Sardinia, which was one of the principal sources from which Rome derived her supplies of corn, is now far from being so productive. It would be difficult to state the different causes of this falling off; since 1820 the Government has taken up the subject, and has already removed many of those arising from vicious legislation, encouraged the migrations of the inhabitants of the mountains, to abandon a pastoral life for that of cultivation in the plains, and introduced the modern improvements in agricultural implements, which are replacing those employed since the time of the Romans. The carts and ploughs are of the most primitive nature; the only animals employed are cattle; the live stock is of a miserable kind, owing to the absence of meadows and the want of winter feeding, and of stalls to protect the animals from the inclemency of the weather. The island, with proper care, will no doubt soon return to what it was as a corn-producing country in the time of the Roman Empire; already several large proprietors have introduced the modern improvements in agriculture into their possessions, whilst Genoa, ever ready to receive the productions of the island, will furnish the necessary capital towards raising them.

The principal productions of Sardinia are wheat, barley, beans, wine, olive-oil, almonds, lemons and oranges, cork-wood, &c. The value of the articles exported has greatly increased since the opening of the ports on the Continent to them without restriction. As to manufactures, they are far from sufficing for the commonest necessities of the inhabitants, and are of the coarsest and most primitive description.

### § 4. CLIMATE—*Intemperie*, or *Malaria*.

Notwithstanding its southern position, Sardinia, enjoying an insular climate, is not subject to the excessive heat which is experienced in summer on the neighbouring coasts of Italy, although the vegetation is nearly similar. The winter is very mild, and snow is an exception, except in the mountains and on the elevated plateau of Macomer. The months of December and January are dry, with a delightful transparent atmosphere. February is often rainy, and, as in Sicily, perhaps the most disagreeable of the year; spring manifests itself with all its luxuriance towards the end of March; the summer is unhealthy in the lower parts of the island; indeed in this respect they resemble the Campagna of Rome and the Tuscan Maremma. The *Intemperie*, as the malaria is designated in Sardinia, appears to be produced by the overflowing of the torrents in the spring, which, carrying down great masses of vegetable matter, give rise, by fermentation or decomposition, to these deleterious exhalations, and which are particularly noxious in the deltas near the mouths of the rivers, the districts bordering on which are thereby rendered uninhabitable from June until October. It is a curious circumstance that, whilst adults who have been accustomed to these insalubrious districts can remain during the summer with impunity, children and new-comers are invariably victims to the *Intemperie*. In Sardinia, as along the western coasts of Italy, the malaria disappears with the first autumnal rains, which set in with great regularity, or at the *Apertura delle terre*, when agricultural labours commence. The drainage of the marshy districts, and the

\* Voyage en Sardaigne, tom. i. p. 195.

improvement in the beds of several of the rivers and torrents, have already attracted much of the attention of the Government and of the great land-proprietors, and, if pursued vigorously, are likely to restore to the island its ancient reputation of one of the great grain-producing countries of Southern Europe.

#### § 5. GAME, SPORTING, FISHING, AND FISHERIES.

Game is very abundant throughout the island; whilst the smaller kinds, partridges, hares, &c., are left for the townspeople, the Sarde only cares for the larger species, or the *Caccia grossa* as it is called. The woodclad mountains abound in deer and wild boars. The *moufflon* (*Ovis Ammon*) is gradually disappearing, and is now chiefly met with in the mountain groups of Genargentu and la Nurra, where flocks of it are still numerous. For travellers who may visit Sardinia for the purpose of shooting, the best localities, as those most easily reached, will be the mountains of *la Nurra*, west of Porto Torres; the *Monte Ferru*, south of Bosa; the *Monte Arci*, east of Oristano; the forests of *Antas*, north of Iglesias; and the mountains of *Ogliastrea*, west of Tortoli.

The hunting of the larger animals, or the *Caccia grossa*, is practised as follows:—On an appointed day a number of sportsmen, often as many as a hundred, meet at an appointed rendezvous; the most expert is chosen chief, or, as he is designated, *general*; it is he who fixes the different *battues* of the day, and who places the sportsmen, and commands the beaters and attendants; it is the general also who decides, in cases of dispute, who has first struck the animal, as to him belong its head and skin. During the time of hunting, all persons in possession of a gun are allowed to take part in it, whether entitled or not by law to carry arms: so is it that at the afternoon repast, which takes place near some picturesque spring, the shepherd, the smuggler, and sometimes even the outlaw, may be seen seated beside the noble and rich proprietors of the district. Ladies, who often take part in the amusement, are the special object of the general's attention; during the *battue* they are posted behind the most expert sportsmen, and at the "*repas champêtre*" the general frequently improvises verses in their honour. In the evening the joyous troop return to their village, followed by carts drawn by oxen, carrying the spoils of the day. On the following morning a fair distribution of it is made amongst all who were present, for at the out-door banquet the only parts eaten were such as could not be preserved: in general one of these expeditions produces 10 heads of deer, wild boars, or moufflons; and a good day as many as 15 or 20. These *parties de chasse* take place at all seasons, although there are some at fixed periods of the year all through the island, as for instance in the week after Easter, the produce of which is set apart for the clergyman who has preached the Lent Sermons in the locality. There is excellent shooting on the Lagunes or *Stagni* of Cagliari during the winter season, the game being numerous, consisting of aquatic birds of every description and in great profusion: the shooting parties present a very animated scene, consisting of several boats, the greater number filled with ladies.

*Fisheries.*—In a national and commercial point of view the fisheries are much more important, although less poetical, than the chase. The tunny fisheries (*Tonnare*) on the western coast, the takes in the Salt Lakes near Cagliari and of Oristano, are the property of individuals. These fisheries are every day becoming more important, from the facilities which steam navigation affords for carrying expeditiously the produce to the mainland. The mountain-streams abound in excellent trout, which will afford ample sport to the angler who will diverge from the high road, and especially to the E. of the great plain of the *Campidano*. The most favourable districts for fly-fishing are in the mountains of *la Gallura*, of *la Barbagia*, and of *Ogliastrea*, in all the streams of which the trout are abundant and excellent.



## § 6. ANTIQUITIES.

Sardinia offers few Greek or Roman remains that can be compared with those of Italy, or of the neighbouring island of Sicily; they consist of some few ruins of bridges, temples, and amphitheatres, and of several *Milliaria* or milestones. The more interesting antiquities date from a much more remote period than the Roman rule, and of which it is difficult to fix the date. The most remarkable of these monuments, called *Nur-hags*, *Nuragghi*, or *Noraghe*, are peculiar to Sardinia and to the Balearic Islands (where they are known under the name of *Talayots*); they bear some analogy to certain ancient towers of the Orkney and Shetland Islands (Picts' houses), and to the Round Towers of Ireland. More than 3000 of these *Nur-hags* still exist in the island, notwithstanding the daily destruction of them for the sake of their building materials. The antiquarian traveller who may wish to enter into a more minute examination of these curious constructions will find every information in General della Marmora's second volume, to which we must refer our readers, confining ourselves here to a very general and brief account of them.

The *Nur-hags* are always built of unwrought stones, arranged in horizontal courses, and without any kind of cement or mortar; the stones in the lower parts are often colossal, some measuring 100 cubic feet; they decrease in size towards the summit. In the mountainous districts they are generally situated upon insulated elevations, and in the flat country on artificial mounds; their form is that of a truncated cone; their height varies from 30 to 60 feet, and their diameter at the base from 35 to 100; the interior is divided into 2 or 3 chambers of a conical form, superposed to each other, with niches in the walls. The opening into the lower chamber is so small as only to be entered on all-fours, and in the greater number of instances facing from E.S.E. to S. by W.; from this a spiral passage, built in the thickness of the wall, leads to the upper chambers; as to windows, there are none in the chambers, although there are openings affording light in the passages leading from one to the other. The central tower, the most apparent portion of the *Nur-hags* at present, was in many cases surrounded with circular walls, and in others with small towers. Frequently two *Nur-hags* of equal dimensions are placed alongside each other, or connected by a wall, on which they appear as the bastions of certain mediæval castles.

It would be beyond our limits to describe the differences which these monuments offer; the traveller who wishes to visit them must recollect that, as they are generally far from human habitations, it will be necessary for him to be provided with lights to penetrate into the interior.

Another and very different description of very ancient constructions are also frequently met with, consisting of two parallel ranges of flat stones, forming a kind of wall, and enclosing a quadrilateral space from 15 to 36 ft. long, and from 3 to 6 wide. The stones which surround it, about the same height above ground, appear to have been covered in by flat ones laid over them. The direction of these monuments is invariably from N.W. to S.E.: at the latter extremity is generally found a prismatic or elliptical stele or head-stone, 10 or 15 ft. high, with others of a similar form enclosing a semicircular space of 20 or 30 ft. in diameter: the Sardinians considered these monuments to have served as sepulchres; hence the name applied to them of Tombs of the Giants, *Sepolturas de is Gigantes*; but archæologists are still in the dark as to their destination and that of the *Nur-hags*, although both are now generally believed to be of Phœnician origin.

There exist throughout the island a third class of very ancient monuments, probably of as remote a period as the two preceding, which are known by the local appellations of *Perdas fittas*, *Perdas lungas*, &c., having a considerable

analogy with the Men-hirs and Dollmens of Celtic countries: they are not so frequently met with as the Nur-hags and Giants' Tombs.

### § 7. MONEY, WEIGHTS, MEASURES.

What has been said under these heads in speaking of the continental portion of the kingdom of Sardinia applies equally to this island. It may be as well, however, to add, that what may be called the local currency is the lira divided into 4 reals, each real into 5 sols, corresponding to 1 franc 92 centimes, *Of.* 48c., and *Of.* 09·6c. of the decimal currency. There are still some few coins of 2½ Sardinian lire, called *Scudi*, to be met with. The traveller, in making purchases or payments, will do well to ascertain what kind of lira is understood; throughout this work the prices given are in Italian lire or francs; in speaking of measures of length or distance, English feet and miles are always to be understood.

### § 8. SARDINIAN HOSPITALITY.

In Sardinia inns are the exception, for we cannot dignify with such an appellation the houses without doors and windows, and without any other refreshment than some bad wine, which the wayfarer will find in the principal villages. He therefore who undertakes a tour through the island must have recourse to the hospitality of the inhabitants, which is ever offered with the utmost cordiality to those who present themselves with letters of introduction. Without being known, if obliged to put up at a place for which he has not letters, the principal family or the curate will receive the tourist cordially: even in the more remote, out-of-the-way districts he will be hospitably treated by the *Comandante* of the *Gendarmeria*.

Native hospitality is not, however, without its inconveniences to the traveller, who, after a hard day's travel, would prefer a light meal and an early sleep to the formal reception he must generally expect from his host, although the hours spent in conversation pending the preparation for the banquet to be offered to him will enable him to acquire much information on the manners and customs of the country around, its curiosities, sights, &c.; and we can safely affirm that, thanks to this advantage from Sardinian hospitality, he may come away after having spent three or four weeks, knowing more of the island than travellers generally acquire of France, Italy, and Germany by frequenting hotels, *tables-d'hôte*, clubs, &c., during as many months. We need scarcely add that a small gratuity to the servants, two to five francs a day, will be well bestowed and gratefully accepted.

### § 9. SEASON FOR TRAVELLING—PLANS OF TOURS, &c.

In consequence of the insalubrity of the climate it is impossible to travel during more than six months in the year, from the end of November until the early part of June, and considerable difficulty would attend it in winter from the rains, the torrents being often unfordable: it is only therefore between the months of March and July that travelling can be performed agreeably. We would therefore advise our countrymen proceeding to Sardinia to be at Turin by the last week in March, where they can procure letters of introduction through the British minister, or the Sardinian gentlemen residing in the capital during the legislative session, and to embark from Genoa about the 25th, selecting from amongst the following routes, which embrace all the most interesting points of the island, those best suited to their tastes and pursuits.

*Cent. It.*—1860.

	Number of Days to be employed.
<i>First Tour.</i> —In a carriage :—	
Embark at Genoa to <i>Porto Torres</i> . . . . .	1
Sassari and environs . . . . .	3
Sassari to Alghero . . . . .	1
Halt at, and its environs . . . . .	1
Many interesting excursions may be also made from Alghero to the Grotto of Neptune, &c.	
Alghero to Ozieri and environs . . . . .	3
Ozieri to Macomer and environs . . . . .	2
Excursion from Macomer to Bosa . . . . .	2
Excursion from Macomer to Silanus . . . . .	2
Now that the carriage-road is open as far as Nuoro, a very interesting excursion of 4 days may be made in that direction.	
Macomer to Milis. . . . .	1
Milis to Oristano and excursions in the environs . . . . .	3
Oristano to Cagliari . . . . .	1
Excursions from Cagliari . . . . .	8
Cagliari to Iglesias, the islands of Sant' Antioco, San Pietro, and back . . . . .	5
Cagliari to Laconi and back . . . . .	5
Total days . . . . .	38

*Second Tour.*—Partly in carriage, partly on horseback :—

By adding the following routes to those of the preceding tour—

From Sassari to Tempio, by Castel Sardo and Castel Doria, returning by Martis (on horseback) . . . . .	4
From Silanus to Nuoro and back (in carriage) . . . . .	3
From Milis to Cuglieri, returning by Santa Catarina de' Pittinuri to Oristano . . . . .	3
From Iglesias to Flumini Maggiore, returning by Guspini, Gonnos Fanadiga, and Decimo Mannu, to Cagliari . . . . .	3
Excursion from Laconi through the mountains of Genargentu, Barbagia, Ogliastro, &c. . . . .	5
Days . . . . .	56

*Third Tour.*—Partly in carriage, partly on horseback :—

Landing at the island of La Maddalena, where the steamer from Genoa calls on certain days, the traveller can proceed to *Parau*, from whence he must send to Tempio for horses.

From Parau to Tempio (on horseback) . . . . .	2
Environs of Tempio . . . . .	2
Tempio to Sassari, by Castel Doria and Castel Sardo . . . . .	2
Environs of Sassari . . . . .	8
Sassari to Alghero by the mountains of La Nurra . . . . .	2
Environs of Alghero . . . . .	1
Alghero to Bosa by the Monte Leone . . . . .	2
Bosa to Macomer (in carriage) . . . . .	1
Excursion from Macomer by Silanus, Bolotana, the Castle of Goceano, to Nuoro and back (in carriage) . . . . .	7

	No. of Days to be employed.
Brought forward.	27
Excursion from Macomer to Oristano, by Santu Lussurgiu, the forest of Monte Ferru, Cuglieri, and Santa Caterina de' Pittinuri, the site of Cornus	3
Environs of Oristano	2
Excursion from Oristano to Iglesias, by Guspini, Flumini Maggiore, and the forest of Antas	3
Excursion to Porto Scuso, the islands of San Pietro and Sant' Antioco, and the Gulf of Palmas (in carriage)	2
Excursion from Iglesias to Cagliari (in carriage)	1
Environs of Cagliari, as in Tour I.	8
Excursion from Cagliari to Muravera, Tertenia, Tortoli, and Lanusei (on horseback)	4
Excursion to Laconi, round Genargentu, and through the mountain region of la Barbagia (on horseback)	7
Excursion from Laconi to Cagliari (in carriage)	2
Total days.	59

The first tour may be performed with every facility, even by the invalid who may have chosen Sardinia and its delightful climate for his winter residence. The second does not offer the least difficulty to persons accustomed to riding; it may be here observed that the pace of the Sardinian horses is particularly easy, and they are so sure-footed that a day's ride is a real "promenade de plaisir." We would recommend the second tour to persons interested in geological and antiquarian researches. The former would have an opportunity of examining the rocks of Osilo, the volcano of Ploaghe, the strata of Gryphæ on the sea-shore near Alghero, the volcanoes of Kermule and of Giave, the great elevation crater of Monte Ferru, the fossiliferous marls of San Giovanni da Sinis, the lead-mines at Monte Vecchio and Monte Poni, the limestones with *Orthoceratites* of Flumini Maggiore, the lignites of Gonessa, the quaternary cliffs of Cagliari, the palæozoic black limestone abounding with graptolites of Goni (9 m. E.N.E. of Senorbi), the anthracites of Seui and Seulo, the oolitic limestones, rich in fossils, of Perdaliana, and the mud volcano 3 m. S. of Seulo.

The archæologist will find in our description of the several routes an indication of the principal ruins during the tour.

Our third tour can only suit the traveller in search of sport, or the artist. Both will find ample compensation in these respects for the fatigues and privations they will have to put up with through the wildest and most retired districts of the island.

In a country which offers such great interest to the naturalist and the artist many tourists might be tempted to adopt the Swiss plan of travelling on foot, but we would strongly advise them against so doing for the following reasons. Rivers frequently occur, and, as there are very few bridges, there would be difficulty and danger in fording them. Marshy districts are not to be crossed except on horseback. As the Sarde never travels on foot himself, he will view with suspicion and distrust all strangers who do so; besides, the naturalist, when passing through the villages, would be assailed with offers of horses which he could not refuse; and the author of these pages, whose favourite exercise is walking, has found it necessary during his excursions to be followed by a guide with a led horse to avoid these marks of Sardinian civility.

As to meals, the general hour for dinner out of the large towns is midday; the earlier repast is generally very frugal, and out of the beaten track the traveller will generally have to provide it himself. As to provisions, it is so difficult to

procure them in the remoter districts, that we would advise persons about to undertake a tour in Sardinia to bring with them from Genoa a small supply of the following articles:—salt beef, chocolate in tablets, portable soup, sea-biscuit, tea, and for English, above all, a teapot. Thus provided they will often be able to make a very agreeable repast near some clear spring, and much more so than in the smaller towns and villages.

### § 10. BOOKS AND MAPS.

**ALBERTO DELLA MARMORA:** *Voyage en Sardaigne, ou Description statistique physique, et politique de cette Isle.* Paris et Turin. 1839, 1840, 1860. 5 vols. 8vo. This is by far the most useful and exact work on Sardinia that has ever appeared. The first volume contains the historical, geographical, and statistical description of the island; the second the archæological; the third includes the physical and geological; the fourth, entitled *Itinéraire de l'Isle de Sardaigne, pour faire suite au voyage dans cette contrée*—2 vols. 8vo. Turin, 1860—will prove perhaps the most useful to the traveller, being a detailed guide brought up to the latest moment, and divided into routes through the different parts of the Island; besides the details on Topography, Archæology and Natural History, the author has interspersed many curious details of personal anecdote, local adventure, &c.

**MANNO:** *Storia della Sardegna.* Torino. 1825. Contains the best history of the island, by Baron Manno, a Member of the Sardinian Senate.

**Capt. W. H. SMYTH** (now Admiral): A sketch of the present state of the Island of Sardinia. 1 vol. 8vo. 1828. Very accurate as to the description of the coasts, which he had surveyed during the war, but inferior to La Marmora in its physical and archæological details.

**J. WARRE TYNDALE:** *The Island of Sardinia*, in 3 volumes. London. 1849. Many of the details to interest the tourist are derived from La Marmora's researches, accompanied by a great deal of interesting and useful information, collected during the author's residence in, and travels through, the island; after La Marmora's work it is by far the best which the traveller will find on Sardinia, and, with the exception of the latter, incomparably superior to every other.

**VALERY:** *Voyages en Corse et en Sardaigne.* 2 vols. in 8vo. Paris. 1837. Made up, like most of this author's books, of information derived from other sources; more amusing as the production of an agreeable and credulous writer than accurate as a work of observation.

A curious work on the antiquities of Sardinia was published in 1853 by General della Marmora, *Sopra Alcune Antichità Sarde.* 1 vol. 4to. Turin. 1853.

**MAPS.**—*Carta dell' Isola e Regno di Sardegna, del Generale Alberto Ferrero della Marmora.* Paris and Turin. 1845. 2 sheets. This most beautifully executed map will be indispensable to the traveller in Sardinia. It is chiefly, indeed almost entirely, the result of the surveys made during several years by the talented nobleman whose name it bears, and executed in a great measure at his expense. A convenient reduction to the scale of one quarter is inserted in the author's *Itinéraire*, and may be procured separately at Turin; and a smaller one will be found in the work noticed at the head of this article, and in Mr. Tyndale's book.

### § 11. VOYAGES FROM GENOA TO CAGLIARI AND PORTO TORRES.

A steamer leaves Genoa twice a week for Sardinia—on Saturdays for Cagliari, and on Wednesdays for Porto Torres. The boats for Cagliari sail at 6 P.M., run down the E. coast of Corsica, make the island of La Tavolara, overrun by wild goats, and arrive off Tortoli on the second morning; here the boat of the first Saturday in every month lands passengers. Tortoli is 2 m. from the sea, in a very unhealthy district, which has obliged the authorities to remove to Lanusei, more inland. Tortoli has 1700 inhab., and is celebrated for its oranges. Some

Roman inscriptions have been discovered in the neighbourhood. Travellers may proceed inland from hence, but they will experience difficulty in procuring horses. Leaving Tortoli the steamer coasts along by Cape Bellavista, S. of which numerous towers are seen along the coast, erected against the incursions of the Barbary pirates. One of those at S. Giovanni di Sarala, 20 m. S. of Tortoli, was the scene of a very heroic defence against these marauders as late as 1812, when an individual whose name deserves to be handed down, Seb. Melis, the Alcalde, attacked by a considerable number of Turks, defended himself for 10 hours, after having lost his son and the only soldier in the tower, until relieved by a levee en masse from the country around. Beyond this the mouth of the Flumen Dosa (the ancient Sœprus), the largest watercourse on the E. side of the island, is passed, and 20 miles farther Cape Carbonara, the E. headland of the great gulf of Cagliari. The voyage from Genoa to Cagliari occupies by this route from 40 to 45 hours. The steamer of the second Saturday in each month calls at the island of *Caprāja*. The steamer from Cagliari for Genoa sails every Wednesday. A steamer now runs between Leghorn and Porto Torres, leaving the former every alternate Wednesday, and passing by Bastia, calling also at Bonifacio and Lungo Sardo, returning by the same route from Porto Torres every second Monday.

On landing at Cagliari the traveller will be subjected to neither custom-house nor police visits: before landing his luggage he will do well to secure lodgings, as from the small accommodation in the hotels he may not find room, and be obliged to wander through the steep streets long before finding a place to deposit it in.

The steamers that leave Genoa for Porto Torres on Wednesday at 9 A.M. run along the western coast of Corsica, entering the Gulf of Asinara, leaving the island of that name—now almost deserted—on the right hand. About 22 to 24 hours after leaving Genoa, passengers are landed at Porto Torres. The steamer of the fourth Wednesday in each month follows the E. coast of Corsica, in order to land passengers at the island of La Maddalena, from which it proceeds through the straits of Bonifacio to Porto Torres. The island of La Maddalena, the *Ilva* of the Romans, is an immense mass of granite with some cultivation. The principal town on the sea-shore contains 2000 inhab., and as seen from the sea has an appearance of prosperity. The population is entirely given to maritime pursuits; the men exclusively to a seafaring life; the women, who are very beautiful, during the absence of the husbands looking after their domestic concerns, one of their principal occupations being grinding corn with hand-mills, there not being any other kind of mill in the island. On landing the traveller will see a shell placed on a marble pedestal, which is preserved as having been fired against the town in 1793 by young Napoleon, when a lieutenant of artillery, during an unsuccessful attack of the French against it. It was in the roads of La Maddalena that Lord Nelson established his principal rendezvous when he commanded the Mediterranean fleet in 1803-4. S. of La Maddalena, the E. coast of Sardinia which is granitic, presents a singular accident in decomposing, noticed by Ptolemy—a rock which seen from the sea offers the form of a bear seated, from which the promontory on which it stands is called the *Capo dell' Orso*.

The traveller who wishes to examine the N.E. extremity of Sardinia can proceed in a boat (2½ miles) to Parau, and from thence to Tempio (see Route 2), but before undertaking this journey it will be necessary to have ordered horses from the latter place. In the voyage from La Maddalena to Porto Torres the steamer runs close under Capes del Falcone and della Testa, between which lies the port of *Longone Sardo* or Santa Teresa, above which rises an Aragonese castle. On Cape della Testa are some remains of Roman edifices, mosaics, and subterranean canals. Upon it are the granite-quarries of Santa Reparata, from which a vast quantity of that rock, which we see in the monuments of ancient Rome, was brought; and in more modern times the column of the cathedral

and baptistery of Pisa. The voyage from La Maddalena to Porto Torres occupies between 4 and 5 hours. The steamer from Porto Torres to Genoa sails every Sunday.

The fares in the steamers from Genoa are—to

	1st Class.	2nd Class.
The island of La Maddalena . . . . .	45	25
Porto Torres . . . . .	55	35
Tortoli . . . . .	63	40
The island of Capraja . . . . .	45	25
Cagliari . . . . .	70	45

—including meals during the voyage.

It is proposed to establish a regular steam communication between Marseilles and Cagliari, and Malta and Cagliari: the latter would afford to our military countrymen there the means of obtaining abundant shooting and fishing. The distance is 330 miles; there are frequent means of communicating now by sailing vessels.

## ROUTES.

### ROUTE 1.

#### PORTO TORRES TO CAGLIARI.

146 miles.

*Porto Torres*, built on the site of the Roman *Turris Libsonis*, and once the seat of an archbishop, with 2140 Inhab., was reduced to the state of a poor village in the middle ages; since the establishment of the steam-packets between the mainland and Sardinia it has regained a certain importance as the point from which a regular communication is kept up with Genoa, the packets arriving every Thursday and returning on Saturdays. There is also a weekly steamer to and from Ajaccio, corresponding with the line of packets between the latter port and Marseilles. An omnibus starts for Sassari several times a day, fare 2 fr. Carriages will be found on the arrival of the steamers, to convey parties to Sassari for 18 fr., the driver's *pour boire* included.

The small harbour is convenient; the stream that empties itself into it is crossed by a Roman bridge of several arches, behind which are marshes, the cause of the insalubrity of the place. Between the port and the bridge are the ruins of a large temple dedicated to Fortune, alongside of which stood a basilica, as proved by an inscription relative to its repairs during the reign of Philip. A.D. 247, found among the  
 ruins. To this edifice has been given

the name of *Il Palazzo del Re Barbaro*, probably from *Barbarus*, the Roman governor in the first years of the 4th century. The roof has fallen in, but the remains of stairs, columns, &c., may be seen. The inscriptions, sculptures, and pottery found here have been carried to Sassari. An aqueduct of the Roman period still supplies water to the town.

There is a fair inn at *Porto Torres*, where, in the event of the arrival of the steamer at a late hour, the traveller can pass the night without inconvenience. As the boats arrive generally before 2 o'clock in the day, a couple of hours will enable him to visit the neighbouring ruins, and to reach Sassari the same evening.

At *Porto Torres* commences the great *Strada Centrale*, or *Reale*, which connects it with Cagliari: commenced in 1822, it was completed 7 years afterwards, at an expense of 158,480*l.* sterling, its total length being 146 miles (234,821 mètres). It was the first carriage-road made in the island, and is still the greatest artery of communication.

About 10 minutes' drive beyond the port the road passes before the ch. of *S. Gavino*, of the 11th centy., built of materials from the neighbouring Roman edifices; in the walls is an ancient sarcophagus, with a bas-relief of Apollo and the Muses; in the crypt another

sepulchral urn. This crypt is surrounded by statues of saints, in a very fair style for the period. The country around Porto Torres is bare, with some scattered plants of lentiscus, rosemary, juniper, and a few palm-trees, that show we have already arrived within the 40th degree of latitude. The road to Sassari is over an undulating country, with some enclosures surrounded by stone walls; scarcely a human being is to be met, except an occasional Sarde on horseback, armed with his long musket, and enveloped in his Capucin hood, often with a woman clothed in a red petticoat seated behind him. 3 m. beyond Porto Torres is the first *Cantoniera*, on the Strada Centrale, and which we shall meet at regular distances all the way to the capital, a kind of maison de refuge or caravanseraï, but where the traveller will find little more than a covering during the storm. When the road was first made it had been intended to establish places of refreshment along it; but the Sardinian, so hospitable himself, expected to meet with similar treatment in the establishments of the Government; hence it is that the cantonniers could not keep their houses open on such terms, and there are now scarcely any that can furnish a bed to the wayfarer. 5 m. farther on is the *cantoniera* of *Ottava*, near which we pass the torrent of the same name, on which, in the middle ages, stood the village of *Ottava*, or *ad Octavam* from *Turris*. The country on the rt., extending to the *Castle of La Crucca*, is better cultivated, having being colonised by a Piedmontese gentleman named Maffei. Beyond this are some ruins of a Roman aqueduct which conveyed water to Sassari, and a small *wirhag* much dilapidated. The country onwards is better cultivated. At 12 m. from Porto Torres we reach

SASSARI. (*Inns*: Albergo del Progresso, opened in 1854, fair enough, with a table-d'hôte at 3 livres; another, kept by a Piedmontese called Giovanino, is also very tolerable: there is a café in the Grande Rue, with the local and Piedmontese newspapers.) This city, with a population of 22,000 Inhab.

before the outbreak of the cholera in Aug. 1855, has scarcely now 15,000: it is built on a slight declivity at 650 feet above the level of the sea, and traversed in its whole length by a principal street, which ends at the old Aragonese castle. The walls date from the Genoese period, and one of their towers still bears the name of *La Torre Doria*: they have been in a great measure pulled down to make room for modern buildings. The castle, erected in 1330, now converted into a barrack, is very picturesque; on the façade may still be seen the arms of Aragon. The *cathedral*, with a good but heavy modern front, contains a fair enough picture of the school of the Carraccis, and the tomb of the Comte de la Maurienne, a brother of Victor Emanuel I., who died at Sassari in 1802, during the emigration of the royal family. The church of *La Trinità* has a Deposition, painted in the 15th centy.; the ch. of *Bethlehem* is in the Byzantine style. The *University*, founded in the 17th centy., has now nearly 150 students; its library contains about 10,000 vols., chiefly on jurisprudence and theology, with some MSS. of local interest. Sassari is the seat of an archbishop and capital of a province. The *Municipalità* and the theatre are in good taste: a new hospital is in progress. The Vallombrosa Saturnino and San Sebastiano palaces are in the style of those at Genoa of the last centy. There is only one fountain in the town, Il Rosello, with an equestrian statue of San Gavino over it. Although an abundant supply of good water might be distributed through the town from the neighbouring hills, it is now carried by donkeys from the fountain. With the exception of the principal street, called Piazza, the rest of the town consists of narrow streets; but on the outskirts, and along the line of old walls, some good walks, with more modern constructions, have been erected. Sassari was devastated by the cholera in August, 1855, more than one-third of the population having been carried off in 20 days—a visitation it will require a long time to repair the consequences of. The town of Ozieri suffered in an almost equal degree.

The traveller will do well to walk up



to the convent of the Capucius, on a height to the S.E. of the town: the view from it is very extensive. The garden of the Duke of Vallombrosa at S. Pietro is remarkable for its gigantic myrtles, the trunks of some of which are 4½ feet in circumference. Other gardens in the valley of *Logulentu* offer a mixture of semitropical plants with those of the island, the valley itself being covered with stone pines, almond and orange trees, with palms interspersed. On the road to Cagliari may be seen an abandoned windmill, the only one of the kind ever erected in Sardinia, and which has never been used, in consequence, on the eve when it was to have commenced grinding, of a shot having been fired by some unknown hand against the door—an intelligible warning in this country to the proprietor to suspend operations, and sent probably by the numerous owners of water-mills in the neighbourhood. These kinds of notices, and the more serious consequence of neglecting to attend to them, have greatly diminished, and are now almost entirely confined to love rivalries.

One of the curious scenes at Sassari is the return of the labourers in the evening. The traveller will have already remarked the strange costume of the men; all the peasants go and return from their work in the fields fully mounted, and armed with long carabines; their dress consists, according to the season, of sundry vestments of a coarse black cloth, called *furresi*, manufactured in the country; the principal portion consists of a large capote, under which is a leather waistcoat (*collettu*), which descends to the knees; a belt is buckled round the *collettu*; the legs are covered with black gaiters (*borzagghinos*), above which are wide flowing trowsers in canvas, the only part of the costume not of lugubrious black; the cap (*beretta*) is also black. It is only in the mountainous districts that the Sardinian peasant allows his beard to grow.

[The traveller not overpressed for time may employ two days in visiting in the neighbourhood of Sassari. *Osilo*, a large village 6 m. off, can only be reached on horseback. The excursion cannot be made in less than 6 hrs.,

passing first through cultivated fields with olive-trees, and separated by hedges, and then over a dry calcareous tract, in the ravines of which are excavations which have evidently served as sepulchres at a very remote period. 3 m. from Sassari we arrive on the brink of an escarpment over the valley which surrounds *Osilo*, situated on a volcanic protuberance 2132 feet above the sea, and in the centre of a crater-like cavity. The edges of this volcanic basin are easily seen from the ruined castle of the Malaspinas, which rises above the village, the old towers of which rest on a rock of a prismatic structure. The panorama from these ruins embraces the whole N. part of the island, the Gulf of Asinara, and the southern part of Corsica, the greater portion of the Straits of Bonifaccio, and the town of that name. The village of *Osilo*, with 4750 inhab., is irregularly built; the streets are so steep as to be scarcely approachable on horseback, but clean, all filth being removed to the outside of the village, where it is heaped up in secular mounds, which elsewhere would be a source of wealth to the agriculturist. *Osilo* has progressed of late years; we find in it a casino and reading-room; the antiquated looms have been replaced by those *à la Jacquard*; and in no part of Sardinia is the costume of the females more picturesque. The upper dress is of scarlet cloth, with gold lace and silver buttons; the sleeves, wide, flowing, and open, exhibit beneath a chemise of fine white linen, carefully plaited; a white veil envelops the head and lower part of the face, a piece of red cloth covering the portion on the top of the head and shoulders. Half an hour beyond *Osilo* is the chapel of *Bonaria*, 2400 feet above the sea, and from which the view is still more extensive than from the castle of the Malaspinas.

A still more interesting, although a longer excursion, may be made on horseback from Sassari to *Ploaghe* in 3 hrs., or half the distance may be performed in a carriage, after which the ascent to the village must be made on foot. Leaving Sassari by the Strada Centrale, or high road to Cagliari, we

arrive, after 2 m., at the top of an escarpment called the *Scala di Ciocca*, which is the continuation of that on the way to *Osilo*; from here the road descends into the romantic valley of *Ciocca*, which it follows to the *Cantonniera di Can e Chervu*. Here we must abandon the high road, taking a path on the l. which follows the bottom of the valley to the church of *la Madonna di Saccargia*, a curious building of alternate zones of white and black marble, similar to the churches of Genoa and Pisa, with 3 arches in front, and a detached bell-tower; it dates from the year 1116, and contains some paintings of the 14th centy. Behind this abbey the road becomes more and more romantic. A walk of an hour brings us to the top of a plateau, where is situated the insulated chapel of *Salvenero*, a curious edifice, in alternate layers of white and black marble, of the 12th centy.; in half an hour more we reach *Ploaghe*, a village of 2870 Inhab. A new road to *Ploaghe* has been lately opened from the *Cantonniera di Figuiruja*, the distance  $3\frac{1}{2}$  m.

*Ploaghe* was the seat of a bishop until the 16th centy., when it was united to the See of Torres. The curate's house offers some traces of its former importance. North of the village rises a rounded peak, or *mamelon*, entirely composed of volcanic cinders, ascending which we discover from its summit a stream of lava, which, commencing from the village, runs, forming a narrow band, towards the W. The ravine through which we have passed from the abbey of *Saccargia* to arrive at *Ploaghe* runs along the S. side of this current, whilst in returning we shall follow its N. side by the *Nurhag Nieddu*, built of volcanic materials, and which derives its name from its black colour, *nieddu* in Sardinian being the equivalent of black. This *nurhag* has its two stories well preserved, and of easy access: and although the entrance is low, scarcely 2 feet high, the traveller will do well to enter, as it will give him a good idea of this curious class of edifices; lower down the valley is the acidulous spring of *S. Martino*, at which there is an inconsiderable Bathing esta-

blishment: after which, turning the extremity of the lava current of *Ploaghe*, we soon reach *la Cantonniera di Can e Chervu*, on the high road to *Sassari*.]

A diligence leaves *Sassari* every day for *Cagliari*, performing the journey in 30 hours, fare 35 lire; and omnibuses have been recently established to *Ozieri* by way of *Torralba* in 6 or 7 hrs., and to *Alghero*. Carriages can be hired at *Sassari* for *Cagliari*, by which the traveller can stop when and where he likes: the ordinary charge is 5 francs a-day for each horse, and the *buonamano* to the driver at the end of the journey of 1 or 2 francs; it will be also necessary to pay the return-journey, if not otherwise agreed upon. The tourist preferring to perform the journey on horseback will find horses at *Sassari*, paying 5 fr. a-day for his own and the same for that of his *viandante* or guide, which will also carry his light luggage. The *viandante* must be fed on the road.

The high road from *Sassari* to *Cagliari* follows nearly in its entire extent the line of a Roman road, several of the milestones that stood along which were discovered in making the new *Strada Centrale*. Leaving the town we arrive at *La Scala di Ciocca* and the *Cantonniera di Can e Chervu*, described above, from which an ascent of a quarter of an hour brings us to

*Codrongianus*, 12 m. from *Sassari*. In the church are some bad pictures attributed to Guido and other great masters. Leaving here, we cross in a straight line the cultivated plain of the *Campo Lazaro* to the *Cantonniera di Figurua*, and afterwards, near its source, the *Rio de las Perdus Avas*, which falls into the sea at *Porto Torres*. From here the road follows the base of *Monte Santo*, which rises precipitately to a height of 2500 ft. above the sea; the summit of it is covered by a wood of cork-oak-trees. The *Monte Pelao* to the W. is also covered with a forest said to contain 250,000 trees. The picturesque ravine which separates these two mountains was long the terror of travellers, but since the opening of the new road all danger of robbers or bandits has ceased. Some remains of Roman constructions have been found hereabouts.

The villages of *Bonannaro* and of *Borutta* (the wines of which resemble the *Lacrima of Vesuvius*, the soil being also volcanic) are left on the rt. hand, and after passing where the new road to *Ozieri* branches off on the l. we arrive after 13 m. at

*Torralba*, a village with 1120 Inhab. On the hill above it is the church of *S. Pietro di Torres*, formerly a bishop's see, now falling into ruin without a trace of the episcopal town which surrounded the cathedral; the church, like that of *Saccargia*, built of alternate courses of white and black marble, is 115 ft. long and 50 wide, and offers some curious specimens of mediæval sculpture. To enter it the key must be sent for to the sacristan's at *Borutta*. Two miles beyond *Torralba* the road to *Alghero* branches off on the rt.: opposite is the chapel of *Cabu-Abbas*, and a fountain, which rises at the extremity of a current of lava descending from the volcanic crater of *Keremule* on the rt. A short way beyond this, on the l., are two of the most remarkable *Nurhags* in all Sardinia; that of *Sant' Antino* has all the central chambers rising in 3 stories, one above the other, and, although the entrance is encumbered with rubbish, there is no difficulty in penetrating into it: this passage opens into the spiral staircase which communicates with the several chambers. This *Nurhag* is placed on a triangular basement, at each of the angles of which are conical chambers, communicating by a subterranean corridor. The *Nurhag Oës* is separated from the former by a rivulet. The principal cone is flanked on the E. and S. sides by three smaller ones connected with it, by a kind of terrace, giving to the whole the look of a mediæval stronghold.

5 m. from *Torralba* is the *Cantoniera di Giave*, on the height above which, on the l., is the village of *Giave*, built on the edge of an extinct volcanic crater, which is well preserved. A mile beyond this the road crosses a rivulet, near to which is a hill of limestone pierced with several square apertures affording access to caverns divided into regular chambers, which may have served both as dwellings and

places of sepulture. This series of grottoes continues for a considerable distance, as may be seen from the high road as far as *Bonorva*, and in the same almost horizontal bed of limestone. They are called in the country *Domos de Gianas*, and, according to the local tradition, served as places of refuge to the primitive Christians of the island. Several similar grottoes extend in the direction of *Padora* (the ancient *Gurulis Vetus*), 10 m. W. of *Giave*, where Phœnician and Roman coins and idols have been discovered, as well as some Cyclopean or polygonal constructions. Six miles beyond the *Cantoniera di Giave* is that of *Bonorva*, where, contrary to the general rule, the traveller may find a not over-clean bed.

*Bonorva*, a good-sized town, for this country, of 5000 Inhab., and about a mile from the high road on the l. The population, which is entirely pastoral and agricultural, has preserved more than elsewhere the old quarrelsome character of the *Sardes*. The church, built in 1612, has nothing remarkable. The climate is cold in winter, although it is scarcely 1500 ft. above the sea, in consequence of the table-land which overlooks it on the S. preventing the influence of the winds from that quarter. Snow sometimes falls here in great abundance, and as late as the month of March. Beyond the *Cantoniera of Bonorva* the road commences ascending to the plateau or high plain of *La Campedda*, 2145 ft. above the sea, which separates the waters flowing into the gulf of *Asinara* on the N. and to the river *Tirso* on the S. The view from the chapel of *San Sineone* is very extensive over the plains and mountains at the N. extremity of the island. Near this chapel are the remains of two square towers of polygonal masonry, and some ruins of habitations. The pass across the *Campedda* during the winter is often blocked up with snow, so as to detain the diligence for three and four days at a time at *Bonorva* or *Macomer*. The plateau was in bygone times covered with a dense forest, which is gradually disappearing, the wood being transported to *Bosa* to be shipped to *Genoa* for the use of the navy. Towards the

centre of the plateau on the l. of the *Cantonniere* de la Campedda, in that part of the forest called *La Selva di Sauccu*, have been discovered some sepulchral monuments, now deposited in the house of Count Pinna at Macomer: the origin of these monuments is still undecided. At the bridge of *Perda Manna* is a Roman milestone *in situ*, the present road appearing to follow exactly the line of the ancient one. The S. escarpment of the plateau of La Campedda commences at *Monte Muradu*; beyond which the road to Bosa on the sea-coast branches off to the rt.; and after a descent of  $\frac{1}{2}$  hour, and at 9 m. from Bonorva, we arrive at

*Macomer*, a village of 2000 Inhab., on the site of the *Macopsisa* of Ptolemy, offering some traces of its Roman origin. Before the church are 3 ancient milestones discovered in the neighbourhood, two of the reign of Vespasian, marking the LV. and LVI. miles from Turre, and the third of that of Sept. Severus, also marking the LVI. m. Until the opening of the new road Macomer was a place of little importance; its central position, near the junction of the new lines of communication to Nuoro and Bosa with the great central route of the island, is now likely to add much to its prosperity. Situated on the declivity from the plateau of La Campedda, Macomer overlooks the valley of the *Tirso*, and towards the S.W. the plains of *Oristano*, whilst it commands on the E.S.E. the high peaks of *Genargentu*. Although 1890 ft. above the sea, the air at Macomer is unhealthy during the summer. In no part of Sardinia do we see a greater number of *Nurhags* than about this place; that of *Santa Barbara*, about a mile N. of the town, and near the high road, is well worth a visit, from its good state of preservation. It is remarkable for its almost quadrilateral form, and for the four smaller cones by which it is surrounded. Another locality, about 5 m. W. of Macomer, is interesting for its ruins of a still more problematical origin than the *Nurhags*: these are called *Tumuli*—probably a corruption of *Tumuli* (?). At the base of a *Nurhag* well preserved, in which were discovered some curious idols, supposed

by La Marmora to be Phœnician, are placed six conical stones, each  $4\frac{1}{2}$  ft. high, three of which have sculptured upon them representations of the breasts of a female. They appear to belong to one of those monuments which the Sards call Giants' Tombs (see p. 432). About 100 yds. farther is another of these *Sepulturas de is Gigantes*, in the midst of the underwood.

Leaving Macomer, the road descends nearly 600 ft. in a southerly direction, leaving on the l. that to Silanus and Nuoro; at the 3rd mile is the chapel of *San Lussorio*, and the ruined *Nurhag* Imberti on the l., near the village of *Borore*, with a *Sepultura de is Gigantes* still better preserved than those of Tamuli. A similar enclosure called *Perda di San Baingiu* exists 2 m. to the N.E. of the church of S. Baingiu, and a third, *La Perda di S. Altare*, in the same neighbourhood. The mountains seen on the rt. are the volcanic group of *Santu Lussurgiu*, *Monte Ferru*, and *Cuglieri*. 3 m. beyond *San Lussorio* is the *Cantonniere de Ponte Marquis*, from which the traveller may visit to the l. *la Regia Tanca*, or horse-rearing establishment of the Kings of Aragon, surrounded by dwarfish cork-oaks. The vegetation from here commences to assume a more southern aspect. The road rejoins the grand route at *Abba Santa*; 3 m. beyond which, on the rt., is the *Nurhag Losa*, the spiral passage in which is well preserved. 1 m. further on is

*Pauli-latino* (*Pauli* from *Palus*), containing 2700 Inhab.; which derives its name from a marsh which stood close by, drained about a century ago. There are several monuments similar to those of Macomer and Borore in the vicinity; for instance, on the monticule of *Gorronna*. About 1 m. W. of the town is a *Nurhag* with a Giant's Tomb; at a little distance farther, at *Perdu Pes*, are several of the latter with three conical columns, but, instead of women's breasts upon them as at Tamuli, they have three and six elliptical cavities, which penetrate to the axes of the cones.

From *Pauli-latino* the road descends into a valley, which it follows for 8 m., in which the vegetation is most luxu-

riant: the hills on either side have each its Nurhag perched upon it.

*Bauladu*, a small village where the road debouches from the latter valley into the *Campidano Maggiore*, where the heat in summer is excessive. Here we leave the hilly region to enter on the most fertile and civilized part of all Sardinia. As we approach Oristano the village-steeple is seen in greater numbers; the fields, better cultivated, are surrounded by hedges of gigantic cactuses; and after passing through a grove of olive-trees and palms, we reach at 9 m. from Bauladu the insulated ch. of *Nostra Signora del Rimedio*, a great resort for pilgrims of the province of Oristano. The Tirse is soon afterwards crossed. This river, which rises in the granitic mountains of *Budduso*, has a course of 70 m. before it reaches the sea, and is consequently the longest river in the island. The construction of the bridge over it is attributed to the devil by the lower orders. 1 m. from N. S. del Rimedio we arrive at

ORISTANO, founded in 1070 by the inhabitants of *Tharos* (too exposed to the incursions of the Barbary pirates), and always one of the most important cities in the island; it is the chief town of the province, and the seat of an archbishop. It has, however, the desolate look of a place ravaged by a pestilence; the old walls flanked by towers, the palace of the ancient judges of Arborea, the houses with balconies surrounded by iron railings bearing the arms of the Aragonese nobles who once inhabited them, are sadly out of keeping with the present abandoned look of the place. This can only be explained by supposing that the salt-marshes which surround the town have increased in extent, and that the waters of the Tirse were not allowed to overflow in the 11th centy. as at present, or certainly its founders would not have chosen such an unfavourable position as Oristano occupies. There is no inn here, if we except a dirty lodging-house near the diligence-office. There is a *café* in the town, where the *amaretti*, for which Oristano is celebrated, may be procured. The bread of Oristano is considered the best in Sardinia.

The cathedral, which is of recent date, has some fair pictures of a Sardinian artist, Marghinotti, still living. Avoid visiting the prison in the Torre di Mare, a frightful specimen of what the lock-ups of the 18th century were under the worst system. Some pottery is manufactured here; it may be added that a good many ancient vases are discovered in the tombs about *Tharros*. The costume of the inhabitants has changed here from what we have seen in the northern part of the island; the *capote*, instead of black, is brown, and a hat covered with oil-cloth, and with a wide brim, distinguishes the man of the South from those of the *Capo Settentrionale*. The females wear an ample scarf or handkerchief, which reaches to the ground, bound round the face so as to allow only the eyes to be seen; it has some resemblance to the Spanish *mantilla*, which the Andalusians about Tariffa wear; under this handkerchief is a red petticoat; most of the females go barefooted. The interior of Oristano has little to interest the traveller; it is quite different as regards the environs: several excursions may be made to them, amongst which the most interesting will be—to Milis and the Monte Ferru; to Cabras and the ruins of Tharros.

The first of these excursions will occupy 2 days, but more advantageously 3; the first 8 miles may be performed in a carriage, as far as the village of *Tramazza*, on the Strada Centrale, from which a road of 3 m. runs across a country producing corn when in cultivation (for it is often in fallow), having before us the *Monte Ferru*, the slopes of which are covered with orange-trees. After passing the chapel of St. Paulo the village of *Milis* is reached, in the centre of which is the magnificent villa of Marquis Boyd, which contrasts strangely with the miserable aspect of the surrounding cottages. Milis contains 1600 Inhab.; the air is not of the best; the peasantry are employed in carrying oranges either into the interior, or to Oristano for shipment. The forest of Milis is nearly 3 m. long, and  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. in breadth, divided into several properties, the two largest belonging to Marquis Boyd and to the

**Chapter of Oristano.** The number of orange-trees bearing fruit is estimated at 300,000, each tree furnishing on an average 300 oranges annually; some of the trees are 6 ft. in circumference: the most magnificent, being one on Marquis Boyl's property, bears an inscription in honour of the late king of Sardinia's visit to the forest in May, 1829. Neither the orange-groves of Hyeres nor of Portugal can convey any idea of these plantations: here there is no appearance of cultivation; the ground beneath is covered with luxuriant grass, the dark green of which contrasts singularly with the gold-coloured fruit and white flowers strewn upon it from the trees above. Man really here appears only called to gather the fruit so liberally bestowed by nature. From Milis, by a very indifferent road, the tourist can continue to *Bonarcado*, a pleasant village on the declivities of *Monte Ferru*, and from thence through a deep and savage ravine to *Santu Lussurgiu*. This village, of 4800 Inhab., 1600 ft. above the sea, and 4 hrs. distant from Milis, is situated at the bottom of a volcanic crater, the N. lip of which forms a kind of amphitheatre surrounding it, the highest point of which is *Monte Urticu* (3440 ft. above the sea). The best place from which to observe this curious district will be the small ch. of S. Giuseppe, on a rising to the E. of the town. The road to Cuglieri rises over the wall of the crater, through a forest of chesnut-trees, not unlike those on the declivities of Etna, passing near the highest point of the ridge, the *Monte Urticu*, descending from thence towards the N.W. through a forest of secular oaks and ilexes, the ground beneath covered with peonies (*Pæonia coralina*, Dec.). These forests abound in deer and wild boars, and the hunting parties which assemble in them at Easter are amongst the most frequented in Sardinia. Near the foot of the descent is the ancient castle of *Monte Ferru*, which dates from 1160; close to it is a cavern called *La Spelonca di Nonna*, consisting of several chambers artificially excavated in the volcanic tufa, round which are cells which appear to have served for places of sepulture.

**CUGLIERI**, a town of 4200 souls, 4 hrs. distant from *Santu Lussurgiu*, supposed to occupy the site of the ancient *Gurulis Nova*, offers some traces of Roman edifices; it is the chief town of the province, which it owes in a great degree to its healthy situation. The view from before the principal ch. is very extensive over the plain of Bosa (*La Planargia*), and the whole line of coast from Cape *Marargiu* to Cape *Mannu*: in the spring the panorama is particularly enlivened by the numerous boats employed in the coral fishery in the offing. An excellent carriage-road leads from Cuglieri to the chapel of *Santa Caterina di Pittinnuri* (8 m.), a place of great veneration among the people of the country around. At a short way S. of Sta. Caterina is the site of the Roman town of Cornus; and of the arx of which there are traces on a hill near the sea-shore; among these ruins have been frequently discovered Roman inscriptions, vases of an elegant form, with Phœnician medals and bronzes. At a short distance from the ruins of this citadel, and towards the E., are an abandoned iron-mine and some traces of ancient furnaces. From here we follow during 5 m. the western base of *Monte Ferru*, to reach the *Campidano* of *Milis*, and, passing by the rich though unhealthy villages of *Riola*, *Nurache*, and *Solanas*, return to Oristano by the *Madonna del Rimedio*.

The excursion to the ruins of *Tharros* will occupy a long day from Oristano; passing by the *Madonna del Rimedio* to *Cabras* (4 m.), a neat village of 3720 Inhab. on the salt lake of *Mar e Pontis*. *Cabras* is celebrated for the beauty of its inhabitants, contrasting with the insalubrity of its climate; it would be difficult to imagine anything more beautiful and elegant than the young girls of *Cabras* when collected together during the village festival at the national dance of the *Ballo Tondo*; the fishermen of the neighbouring coast might serve at the same time as the finest models for the artist. It is a singular circumstance that, with a climate so pestilential at times, and which the inhabitants of the vicinity, but living away from the sea, consider so dangerous as to avoid re-

maining in it for a night, there are persons of more than 100 years of age among its population: these even are not rare. The situation of *Cabras*, in the delta of the *Tirse*, forming marshes in summer, explains this unfavourable sanitary state, and which it would not be difficult to remedy, were it not that it would interfere with the extensive fisheries. It is right to observe, that, with this great appearance of robust health amongst the adult population, the mortality at an early age is excessive. The streets of *Cabras* are straight and wide, the houses generally of one story, to which that of the former feudal lord, the Marquis Arcais, is not an exception; the only visible difference between the dwellings of the different classes being, that those of the proprietors (*principales*) and clergy have glass windows, a privilege which has been often resented by the lower orders by smashing those of persons whom they considered no better than themselves. The parish ch. is dedicated to the *Madonna dell' Assunta*: near it is a ruin of a castle of the judges of Arborea, and from this cause called the Palace of Eleonora, the name of that extraordinary woman, the Giudichessa of Arborea, who granted to her subjects the CARTA DI LOGU, the MAGNA CHARTA of the Sardinians in the middle ages.

The country round *Cabras* is covered with plantations of gigantic olive-trees, in the midst of which some date-palms give to it an oriental aspect. The fishery of the salt lakes was sold of late years for 48,000*l.* sterling, and is likely to be carried on upon a much more extensive scale, in consequence of the facility offered by steamboats for sending the produce, especially during the winter, to the towns on the continent. The fish the most abundant are the grey mullet (*muggini*); the fishery is carried on by means of canals leading from the sea, through which the fish are allowed to enter the lakes, in which sundry chambers constructed of canes are set up, in which they collect, and from which they are driven into a remote one, called the *Camera della Morte*, where the fisher-

men enter naked, seize the fish, and despatch them by striking them on the head.

The tourist can arrive from Oristano as far as *Cabras* in a carriage, but beyond it he must travel on horseback, following the shore, and crossing several of the canals which communicate between the salt lake and the sea; the N.W. extremity of the bay is shut in by a narrow promontory, the Capo di San Marco, at the foot of which is an ancient insulated church, which alone marks the site of the city of *Tharros*, the residence of the judges of Arborea until the 11th centy. This church is still an abbey, under the denomination of *San Giovanni di Sinis*, *Sinis* being the name of the strip of land between the Laguna of *Mare Pontis* and the sea. The excursion from *Cabras* to S. Giovanni will require 2 hours. During his walk the tourist may see numerous red flamingoes on the salt lake and the gulf. The ch. of San Giovanni has nothing of interest, except its deserted appearance, in the midst of sand-hills, which have covered entirely the ruins of the ancient city; crossing them in a southerly direction to a tower, we arrive at the Necropolis, which extends to the sea-shore; it is here that sepulchres excavated in the limestone rock are frequently discovered, containing, alongside the human skeletons, gold rings, ear-rings, and necklaces, large glass vessels of Etruscan forms, scarabæi, Egyptian amulets, &c. Specimens of these antiquities may be purchased at *Cabras*, the inhabitants considering the site as the property of their village; strangers can easily undertake excavations themselves, under the protection of some influential person of that town. On the promontory of *Sinis* are more than twenty *Nurhags*, all placed upon commanding eminences; the southern point of the promontory is frequented by a peculiar species of falcon, the *Falco Eleonoræ*, so called by General de La Marmora, in honour of the Legislatrix, who in the *Carta di Logu* forbade to disturb its nests, under pain of imprisonment and fine.

The *Hot Springs of Fordungianus* deserve also to be visited; this will occupy a day from Oristano: following the l.

bank of the Tirse, through a country well-cultivated with vines, olive-trees, and cactuses, the villages of *Sili*, *Simaxis*, *Ollastra*, *San Vera Congius*, and *Villanova di Truscheddu*, are successively passed through. An ascent brings us to the arid hill of *Balargianus*, which commands a fine view over the plain of the *Tirse*, and the *Monte Ghirghini* on the S., the rendezvous of the sportsmen of Oristano. Descending from here through an underwood of arbutus, myrtles, and lentiscus, we reach the village of *Fordungianus*, the ancient *Forum Trajani*, where there still exist remains of a fine Roman bridge over the Tirse, and considerable ruins of baths surround the now abandoned thermal springs, the persons who now resort to them being obliged to build for themselves huts of canes to protect them from cold and sun. The temperature of the sources is 155° Fahr.; they contain sulphates of soda, lime, and magnesia. There are now 1045 Inhab. in this village, their poor cottages surrounded by plantations of magnificent pomegranate-trees. A modern, though already half-ruined bridge over the Tirse communicates by a road with *Paulilatino*. The air of *Fordungianus* is insalubrious in summer. Among the ruins of the *Forum Trajani* are an aqueduct, traces of a Roman road, three mile-stones (recently removed to the museum at Cagliari); there are also remains of a wall built during the middle ages, as a protection against the mountaineers of *La Barbagia*.

Leaving Oristano, the *Strada Centrale* proceeds in a S.S.E. direction, leaving on the rt. the salt lakes of S. Giusta and Sassu, as far as Uras, and afterwards through a depression between the mountains of *Linas* on the rt. and *Monte Arci* on the l. 15 m. from Oristano is *Uras*, a village of 2050 Inhab., in the middle of an extensive plain, the richest corn district in the island. Uras is celebrated for the victory gained in 1470 by the Marquis of Oristano over the Spanish Viceroy. 8 m. N.E. of *Uras* is *Ales*, at the foot of the *Monte Arci* (1120 Inhab.), a bishop's see, with a cathedral built in 1636, on the plan of the ch. of Santa Maria di Carignano at

Genoa. The tract between the volcanic peak of *Arci* and the basaltic plateau of *La Giara* (see p. 462) is called *Marmilla*, one of the most fertile parts of Sardinia; in the centre of it stands *Ales*.

*Sardara*, 8½ m. from Uras, with 2340 Inhab., on the lower declivity of the *Monte Melas*, and in the vicinity of some thermal springs known to the Romans as the *Aquæ Neapolitanæ*; they rise at a temperature of 140° Fahr., and contain carbonic acid and sulphuretted hydrogen gases, with sulphates of soda and magnesia in solution. The bathers resort to certain grottoes in the vicinity, or have the waters carried to the village. The castle of *Monreale*, a residence of the Judges of Arborea, to the S. of the springs, is one of the best preserved mediæval monuments in the island. Like most of the villages of the Campidano, *Sardara* has a kind of inn, where the traveller may procure wine and other refreshments, and even a bed, such as it is. Great quantities of saffron are cultivated about *Sardara*, as well as in the environs of

*Sanluri*, 6½ m. farther on, a large village of 3930 Inhab., with a ruined castle and some churches. We would advise the traveller to visit one of the houses of the farmers at Sanluri, or in some other village of the Campidano: the disposition is throughout the same. A mill turned by a pony in a corner of the dwelling forms a constant appendage to the establishment. There is a peculiar breed of fowls at *Sanluri*, remarkable for their size; they are said to have been introduced from Africa. The women here wear a most picturesque costume, not unlike that of the females of the Campagna of Rome. This place is also celebrated in the history of Sardinia, for a victory gained in 1409, by a son of the King of Aragon, over Brancalone Doria, the husband of the Giudichessa Eleonora of Arborea.

4 m. S.W. of Sanluri, in the district of *San Gavino*, is the agricultural establishment of Vittorio Emanuele, granted in 1838 to a French company, who engaged to drain the marsh of Sanluri, and to restore the land thus reclaimed to cultivation; this association had



first to contend with many difficulties, and especially against the deleterious nature of the climate, further increased by the increasing mephitic exhalations, prior to their complete desiccation. The labourers employed were Sardes only, who could resist the effects of malaria. The operation proved an unsuccessful speculation. The property now belongs to the Marquis Palavicini, a Genoese millionaire.

4 m. beyond Sanluri, after crossing the river Mara, is the *Cantonniera* of *Perda Lunga* (long stone), a name given in other parts of the country to a kind of Celtic *Men-hirs*. The stone of this locality, in the form of a rude obelisk, however, is the natural termination of a basaltic dyke, from round which the volcanic tufa has been washed away. 2½ m. farther on is

*Serrenti*, on the side of a lake drained of late years. 4 m. beyond *Serrenti* is *Nuraminis*; and 4 m. farther, at the foot of some volcanic hills, *Monastir*, so called from a neighbouring monastery of Camaldolese monks. *Monastir* is a flourishing village near the bifurcation of the high road to Nuoro, and near the banks of the *Mannu* and *Flumineddu* torrents, which are crossed by good bridges.

The 13 m. which intervene between *Monastir* and Cagliari are over a gently undulating plain, now very fertile and well cultivated. As we approach the capital we pass houses in the midst of enclosures surrounded by cactus hedges. After leaving on the rt. the Salt Lake, or the *Stagno*, and the road to *Iglesias*, we enter Cagliari by the suburb of *Santa Tenera*, and the *Contrada di Yenne*, in which is situated the diligence office, and where the vetturini stop: indeed the drivers will positively refuse to go farther, on account of the hilly nature of the streets in the upper town. Travellers, if going there, must procure a cart drawn by oxen, which costs 3 livres, to transport their luggage; or porters, each of whom will scarcely be satisfied with 1 franc for carrying a trunk or a bag.

CAGLIARI (the *Karalis* of the Romans). *Inns*: There are two very tolerable inns, both in the quarter of La

Marina: they may not look over-inviting to persons coming from the hotels at Genoa; whereas the traveller who has arrived from Porto Torres will find them tolerably comfortable. The price of bedrooms varies from 1 to 3 livres; dinner 2 to 3; breakfast of meat and coffee, 2 francs. There is another inn at the entrance of *Villa Nuova*; and travellers who intend to prolong their stay may obtain furnished rooms at the bathing establishment on the promenade.

The steamers arrive from Genoa every Monday evening, and return on the Wednesdays. Another sails for Tunis on the 12th and 27th, arriving at Cagliari from Genoa on the same day. Fares to and from Genoa 70 and 45, and to Tunis 45 and 30 francs.

Cagliari contains 30,960 Inhab. Although not to be compared to many of the large towns on the Mediterranean, it is remarkable for its fine position, the pureness of its atmosphere, the extent of its gulf, and the colour of the rocks on which the upper town is built—all which produce a pleasing effect on the traveller who has even visited Naples, Lisbon, or Constantinople, especially when seen from the E. in the direction of *Bonaria*. The precipitous rock upon which is situated the quarter of the Castle presents about halfway up a green zone, the site of the public promenade; at the base is the quarter of *Villanova*, surrounded by the palm-trees of *S. Lucifero*. The interior of the town has much more of a Spanish than an Italian aspect, and the faces, and especially the eyes of the females, add to this illusion.

The city is divided into four quarters, each of which has its peculiar characteristics. That of the Castle (*Casteddu*) occupies the top of the hill, rising 300 ft. above the sea: it is surrounded by its well-preserved walls, built by the Pisans, and contains the palaces of the Viceroy and Archbishop, and of the principal families of the island, who reside at Cagliari; two of the most remarkable are, the P. Boyl and P. Villa Marina. This quarter communicates with the others by means of four gates; those of the *Elefante* and *San Pancrazio* are defended by towers, each bearing a

long inscription relative to their erection by the Pisans in 1305 and 1307. The quarter of *Stampace* extends from the first of these gates to the Campidano on the N.: it is the seat of the mercantile and industrial part of the population; there are some good shops here, those of the jewellers in particular, for the supply of the rich ornaments worn by the females of the S. part of the island. The quarter of *La Marina* is that of the maritime trade and population, and of the consular and custom-house offices. Finally that of *Villanova*, on the E. of the Castle-hill, is chiefly inhabited by the agriculturists of the rich plain that extends in the direction of *Quartu* and *Pirri*.

The streets of the quarter of the Castle are narrow and tortuous; those of *La Marina* and *Villanova* wider, but execrably paved, and sometimes not at all. The *Piazza di S. Carlo*, at the extremity of the *Strada di Yenne*, is not remarkable; the *Strada di San Michele*, parallel to the latter, is the finest in the town, and where the races (*Pa-reggie*) take place; these races are peculiar, consisting of a line of 3 to 6 mounted men, who run at full speed from one end to the other, holding each other's arms, the great effort being to arrive together, still holding to each other. The ancient Pisan and Aragonese bastions have been converted into boulevards or promenades. The view from that of St. Catherine, over the Port, Gulf, and Salt Lakes, and towards Capes Carbonara and Pula, is very fine. Other public walks have been recently laid out to the E. of *Porta di San Pancrazio*, following the declivity of the Castle hill, on which has been placed a Roman statue, converted into *La Giudichessa Eleonora*, holding in her hand the *Carta di Logu*.

The *Cathedral*, dedicated to St. Cecilia, is a vast irregular edifice, begun in 1312 by the Pisans, and completed in 1331 by the Aragonese kings: it was restored in the 17th century: the high altar is of massive silver, with statuettes of the same, in good taste: at the foot of the stairs leading to it are two lions crushing serpents, which support the balustrade—a species of allegory very general throughout

the Sardinian churches. The ancient *ambones* have been removed to near the principal entrance. The pictures are in general copies of the school of the Caraccis. A silver dish, with sculptures of the Triumph of Galatea, in the sacristy, is attributed to Benvenuto Cellini. In one of the chapels is the huge monument of Martino King of Sicily, the victor at Sanluri (see p. 447); he was the son of Martino King of Aragon, and was carried off by a fever a few days after his victory; his remains were subsequently removed to Poblet in Catalonia. Beneath the high altar is a crypt, divided into 3 chapels; that of St. Lucifer contains the tomb of the wife of Louis XVIII. of France, a Princess of Savoy, who died in England in 1810; and that of St. Saturninus, of the only son of the Duke d'Aosta, afterwards Victor Emmanuel I., by whose death the crown devolved to the reigning branch of Savoy Carignan; in the niches are placed various relics of saints and martyrs. Some Pagan bas-reliefs are quite out of place in this *sanctum sanctorum*.

Amongst the other churches of Cagliari, the most worthy of notice are—*S. Francesco*, near the *Piazza S. Carlo*, erected in 1274, with a remarkable façade, and some ancient paintings of the 14th centy. *Santa Anna*, in the *Strada di San Michele*, with a statue of S. Amedeus of Savoy, by *Galassi*, a Sardinian artist, and a picture of the Holy Sacrament by *Marghinotti*. *San Michele*, formerly belonging to the Jesuits, in the usual highly decorated style of the churches of that order; in the sacristy is a picture of Adam and Eve, of the school of Guido, which have had a Sardinian costume given to their naked figures from motives of false delicacy. *La Madonna del Carmine*, with some paintings of the Umbrian school on panel. Into the walls of the ch. of *Sint' Efisio* have been built the cannon-balls fired against the town by the French in 1793, in their unsuccessful attack on it, under Admirals Truguet and Latouche Treville. An adjoining reservoir of Roman construction is shown as the prison of the saint before his martyrdom at *Pula*. On the 1st

every May the statue of S. Efsio is carried to the place of his decapitation in a carriage only used upon that occasion.

The civil hospital requires much amelioration: a new one will soon be completed near the promenade called Buon Cammino. There are two educational establishments at Cagliari for orphans—that for the girls in the former college of the nobles; for the boys at S. Lucifero, at the foot of *Monte reale*, near which is the new cemetery, surrounded by gardens, in which may be seen the finest date-palms in all Sardinia. The *Lazzaretto*, about 1½ m. out of the town, towards Cape S. Elia, has a lofty tower, the signal station for vessels arriving at Cagliari.

The palace inhabited by the royal family during the first 14 years of the present century, and formerly the residence of the Viceroy, is now that of the military commandant of the island; it is a vast building, having the residence of the archbishop on one side and a convent on the other. The *Palazzo Municipale*, alongside the cathedral, has on its façade a long inscription commemorative of the visit of Charles V. on his expedition to Tunis, in 1535; in one of the halls is a large modern picture by *Marighinotti*, in honour of King Charles Felix. There is a pretty good theatre between the *Castello* and *Stampace*, which is generally well attended; a *Casino* or club in the *Palazzo Villamarina*; the rooms are large; balls are given here during winter. Throughout the town are several cafés, where the Italian and French newspapers are taken in; the best is one near the Bastion of Sta. Caterina.

The *University* is in a fine building, well adapted for the purpose, founded in 1596 by Philip III. of Spain, and reorganised in 1764 by King Charles Emmanuel; it has at present 26 professors and about 200 students. The *Museums of Antiquities and Natural History* occupy a considerable portion of the building. The first contains the greater part of the statues, inscriptions, medals, coins, vases, intaglios, arms, &c., of Roman and Phœnician origin, which have been discovered in Sardinia, and

especially of those small idols so peculiar to Sardinia, of which there are upwards of 500, and of subjects discovered in the tombs of the ancient Tharos. The collections of natural history are particularly interesting for the series of rocks and fossils of the island made by General La Marmora. The Library contains 19,000 volumes; one part of it is dedicated to the works on the island, of which there is a good catalogue by Sig. Martini; the other books are principally on jurisprudence and theology: among the MSS. is a curious incomplete copy of the *Divina Commedia*, and several of local interest, the most remarkable being the collection of diplomas of the Judges of Arborea (*Codici Cartacei d'Arborea*), full of interest for the history of Sardinia in the middle ages.

The *Port of Cagliari*, although small, is quite sufficient for the trade of the place; situated at the extremity of the roadstead, it is protected by Cape St. Elia towards the S.E. In the middle ages vessels could still enter into the Salt Lakes W. of the town, as we know the galleys did in 1296, during the siege of *Santa Giliu*, a place now 1½ m. from the sea. This *Laguna*, or *Stagno di Cagliari*, 18 or 20 m. in circumference, is separated from the sea by a narrow strip of land, 6 m. long, called *la Plaia*, through which have been cut numerous canals, to admit the fish, as at Cabras; it is covered during winter with water-fowl, especially with flamingoes, which arrive from Africa to pass the cold season; with wild swans, geese, ducks, and other aquatic birds from the north, which furnish abundant shooting to the sportsman. These shooting parties during the winter months are very picturesque, numerous boats filled with ladies taking part in them, and adding much to the vivacity of the scene. The value of the fishery is estimated at 150,000 livres; it consists chiefly of eels and grey mullet (*muggini*). To the E. of Cagliari are 2 similar lakes, the *Stagno di Molentargiu*, and the *Mare Stagno*, and which, although not communicating with the sea, except when it blows hard from the S., are equally salt. Extensive evaporating pools have been established on the banks of both these

Stagni, from which large quantities of salt are procured by natural evaporation.

Cagliari has hitherto remained free from malaria; its elevated situation at the extremity of the great depression of the Campidano, through which blow the strong N.W. winds (*maestrale*), appears to preserve it from this infliction, which one might expect to exist, surrounded as it is by salt lakes and marshes. When the N.W. wind does not blow, a slight southerly breeze sets in every morning about 10 o'clock, known by the name of *Imbattu*, and which during the summer renders the heat supportable, although the latter sometimes reaches 104° Fahr., and drives the miasmata before it. The air of *Bonaria*, almost a suburb of Cagliari, has of late years become tainted, which has been attributed to a pier erected for embarking the salt. The water of the springs at Cagliari is strongly impregnated with salts of lime and magnesia, so that the inhabitants generally drink only that collected in cisterns from the rain. On the whole the water is indifferent, and ships are obliged to send for it to *Pula*, 16 m. off. During the time of the Romans it was brought here from the mountains of *Domus Novas*, 25 m. distant, by means of an aqueduct; of late it has been proposed to convey water from *Sinnai*, a place 8 m. to the N.E.

The costume of the inhabitants of Cagliari differs little, except as to colour, from that of the other parts of the island. The accessories are richer; the *collettu* is replaced by a kind of *juste au corps*, in gaudy colours. The *riguttieri* (clothes-dealers) are remarkable for the richness of their dress on feast-days, wearing a kind of blue jacket, the sleeves embroidered with white, ornamented with large silver buttons; under this is a scarlet cloth waistcoat: the white trousers scarcely reach to the knees, below which are the universal black gaiters of the Sardes; a red cap, instead of the Turkish fez, covers the head. The fishermen wear red trousers, a blue jacket, and a red cap. The females display a still greater amount of elegance and finery in their dress than the men, by the number of gold and silver buttons, pins, &c., with which they decorate every part of it.

Cagliari is situated very nearly on the site of *Karalis*, a Roman Municipium, many remains of which may still be seen—the principal being the *amphitheatre* excavated in the limestone rock below the promenade of *Buon Cammino*, the seats of which are partly preserved; its dimensions are nearly 153 ft. by 98 in the two diameters. Of the ancient burying-places several are still visible; one, at the entrance of the suburb of Santa Tenera, is called the *Sa Grutta dessa Pibera* (Grotto of the Viper), from the serpents sculptured over the entrance; it has suffered by the cuttings for the new road, which passes close by. In it are several inscriptions in Greek and Latin, which have been published by Muratori and La Marmora. A number of similar grottoes, but less decorated, exist on the limestone cliffs near the *Grutta dessa Pibera*, as well as on the hill of Monreale. Remains of an aqueduct built of brick, stamped with Roman names, have also been discovered near the town.

The hills which surround the city between the N.E. and E. are capped with mediæval castles, which add greatly to the beauty of the landscape; the greater number in ruins. Beyond these hills extends the plain called *Il Campidano di Cagliari*, covered with populous villages, each of which will furnish an agreeable object of promenade to the stranger. They may be all reached in a carriage, if such a convenience can be procured, for in 1854 there was only one person in the capital who kept such vehicles for hire, and in fine weather they were not easy to be had even at exorbitant prices. An omnibus goes daily to Quartu, the most important of the villages of the Campidano of Cagliari, which contains 6300 Inhab.

The traveller who may be at Cagliari in May ought to visit the towns of the Campidano during their feast-days, to form some idea of the richness and beauty of the costumes of the peasantry. These feasts consist, amongst other ceremonies, of a long procession of oxen yoked two and two, their horns decorated with bouquets of flowers; next come the different village confraternities, followed by the statue of

the patron saint of the locality, preceded by his banner carried by a cavalier, his face turned towards the statue, and whose horse walks backwards, not to fail in respect to the divinity. The procession ended, races follow, the horses mounted by boys from 10 to 12 years of age, without bridle or stirrups. At all hours of the day groups may be seen dancing the *ballo tondo* under the trees. It is here that the young women of the Campidano may be seen in all their beauty and splendour of costume, which generally consists of a *juste au corps* of satin, embroidered with gold and silver, open in front, the sleeves with rich gold lace, and a quantity of gold and silver buttons; over this *juste au corps* is a black velvet vest with embroidered pockets, bound round by a wide belt of gold lace; the petticoat is scarlet, with an apron of white satin: a gold necklace, with an abundance of gold chains and of rings on every finger, complete this picturesque and rich toilette. It is remarkable that such meetings never give rise to disorder, the only objects of refreshment being oranges and *torronis* (a sort of almond-cake). A game which may be witnessed at the fêtes of Quartu and Selargius is the *Tirai di pei*, or a kicking-match, more curious than agreeable to witness.

#### EXCURSION TO ORRI AND PULA.

This excursion will require a day. Pula is about 20 m. from Cagliari. The best mode of making it will be on horseback. Following the narrow slip of *la Plaia* that separates the Stagno or Salt Lake from the sea, we arrive at Orri, 9 m., a domain of the Marquis of Villa Hermosa, created by the father of the present possessor out of a desert waste, which he succeeded in converting into a real *model farm*, where the plantations of vines, olive, almond, and mulberry trees have succeeded in perfection. The garden, extending from the Marquis's villa to the shore, contains a fine collection of exotic plants. Following the coastline, 11 m. from Orri is Pula, surrounded by extensive plantations of

orange, olive, and cherry trees, with some date-palms. The climate is not very healthy, but of late years the *intemperie* has been diminished by improved drainage; Lord Nelson has given his testimony to the salubrity of Pula in one of his letters addressed to Consul Magnon:—"I can assure you that we have found Pula the most healthy place the fleet has ever been in; so far from a man being ill, of the thousands who went on shore, they have all derived the greatest benefit from the salubrity of the air." 1½ m. from the town, on the *Capo di Pula*, is the ch. of *S. Efisio*, on the spot where Ephisius, a general of Diocletian, suffered martyrdom, and marks the site of the city of *Nora*. The road to it from Pula passes near a ruined *Nurhag*, upon which rises an aqueduct which carried water to the Roman town, an interesting superposition in an archaeological point of view. On each side of the promontory are traces of quays and of a pier with some coarse mosaics. Several Roman fragments may be seen in the walls of the ch.; but the most curious ruin is that called *La Leoniera*, a small theatre; the seats are nearly perfect, but only the foundations of the proscenium remain. Several of the Roman inscriptions in the Museum of Cagliari were discovered here, as well as the two Phœnician ones, perhaps the greatest curiosities in that collection. Glass vessels of elegant forms, similar to those of Tharros (p. 446), are also found from time to time amongst the ruins of *Nora*.

Pula during the war was often the rendezvous of the British fleet, and, being one of the best places for procuring water in large quantities in the Mediterranean, is still resorted to by ships of war.

## ROUTE 2.

## SASSARI TO TEMPPIO AND PARAU.

This route must be performed on horseback: the first part, as far as Tempio, will be a long day's journey.

Leaving Sassari we follow the road to *Osilo* (p. 440), leaving the latter on the rt. to descend into the ravine of *Maniscalco*, and after a ride of 3 hrs. to reach the village of *Nulvi*, containing 2800 Inhab., the principal town of the district of Anglona. In the environs are several Nurhags, amongst which that of *Alvu* is remarkable in having one of its sides perfectly vertical, an unique instance in these curious edifices, which, as already stated, are more or less inclined. Close to it is the *Sepoltura dessu Paladino*, an ordinary Giant's Tomb. Some miles N. of Nulvi, on the road to Castel Sardo, is the village of *Sedini*, notorious for the wild and vindictive character of its inhabitants. Between Nulvi and Martis the road passes along the *Monte Orsa Manna*, on the sides of which are several sepulchral grottoes. From *Martis*, a village of 1000 souls, the road descends among wild olive and cork-oak trees to the Coghinas river, which is crossed at *Scaffa* by a ferry-boat. [Should the tourist be not pressed for time in arriving at Tempio, there is a much more agreeable road to *Scaffa* by Castel Sardo; from Sassari to *Sorso*, 2 hrs., a town of 4200 Inhab., surrounded by tobacco-plantations, and following from thence the coast for 4 hrs. to *Castel Sardo*, which, although ranking as a city and a bishopric, contains scarcely 1950 Inhab. Situated on an insulated rock, it was founded by the Dorians in the 12th cent., when it was called *Castel Genovese*, and subsequently *C. Aragonese*, and *C. Sardo* when the island was ceded to the House of Savoy; it is now a poor dirty place, with narrow streets, and its port a small exposed inlet, from which there is some trade in the productions of the province of Gallura. Beyond Castel

Sardo the road runs along the sea-shore, and afterwards along the marshy flat of the *Coghinas* river, where there are some thermal springs frequented by the invalids of the province, but where there is no kind of accommodation for bathing or for the bathers. Not far from these springs is *Castel Doria*, of the same period as Castel Sardo, now reduced to a picturesque mass of ruins surrounding a tower 100 ft. high. From Castel Doria the road runs S. along the l. bank of the Coghinas, crossing the Rio di Perfugas near their junction, and after 2 hrs. journey we reach La Scaffa, where we join the direct road to Tempio by Martis.] The river *Coghinas*, the *Termus* of Ptolemy, the principal water-course of N. Sardinia, is very liable to floods, which have destroyed all the bridges built over it in its whole course of 40 m.; indeed the ferry at *Scaffa* is the only safe mode of crossing it at present, although a good bridge is now in progress of construction (Dec. 1855), most of the fords being dangerous. From the rt. bank the road to Tempio runs up a romantic ravine, covered with an underwood of arbutus, myrtles, &c., with scattered ilexes and cork-oaks, and which continue to near the gates of the town.

TEMPPIO, a city of 9500 Inhab., capital of the province of Gallura, the seat of a bishop, and at an elevation of 1880 ft. above the sea. Its streets are wide, the houses low, and built of a grey granite. The cathedral and other churches have little worthy of notice. N.E. of the town, on the road to Nuches, is a Nurhag, so colossal as to be called *Nuracu Majori*. Tempio, in former times, was celebrated for its manufacture of fire-arms, the gun-barrels being brought from Brescia; the muskets so made are 5 or 6 ft. long, resembling those carried by the Albanians, their price varying from 50 to 300 frs. A manufactory of bottle-corks has been recently set up here, but the great proportion of the male population follows the calling of muleteers, *Cavallanti* and *Viantanti*, either as guides and attendants on travellers, or in carrying goods from place to place in the island; they pass for the strongest men in Sardinia, which they owe to the

salubrity of the climate. They resemble in many respects the Gallegos of Spain, of whom they possess the great muscular force and all the good qualities.

Tempio, although a city in name, has preserved all the characteristics of the town of a pastoral community. The sheep-shearing is here the great event of the year, and brings about those assemblies or fêtes called *Graminatorgiu* or wool-pickings (from *graminare*, in Sarde, to pick), where all the females of the locality assemble, and, after having performed their task, end by entertainments, dancing, &c. The wool merely serves for making the coarse serges called *furresi*, which are manufactured by the different families; none is exported. The Gallura is essentially a pastoral province, although of late years a certain extent of cultivated land may be seen about the houses of the shepherds (*ovili*), a progress towards a change of system for the better. Tempio is at the N. foot of the granitic chain of *Monte Limbara*, some of whose peaks rise to a height of 4000 ft. The *Punta Balles-treri* will form an interesting excursion from the town; it may easily be made in a day. The view from the summit, embracing the mountainous region of N. Sardinia, is very extensive.

There is a kind of road between Tempio and the island of La Madalena, crossing the plain of Gemini, a good deal frequented by *Viandanti*, smugglers, and pilgrims going to Monte Santu, the most celebrated Sanctuary in La Gallura, and said to contain relics of SS. Nicholas and Trano, but we would scarcely advise the tourist to give up the two days necessary for travelling it, if he be not prepared to rough it to the full extent of the term. The scenery amidst the granite mountains, however, is very fine, the vegetation of oaks, ilexes, and cork-trees, in the midst of a perpetual underwood of myrtles and arbutus, magnificent. Should he be induced to undertake the journey, he must first of all secure a sure guide, and carry with him everything in the shape of provisions and bedding, since he must sleep out of doors. The road from Tempio to

Maddalena Island, after descending to the river *Carana*, crosses the granitic chain, on one of the summits of which is *Monte Santo* or *Logu Santu*, where there is a ch. of the 13th cent. From here, following the *Liscia* torrent, in the midst of oleanders, and leaving its mouth on the l., we reach the uninhabited station of *il Parau* on the beach, and where one is not always sure to find a boat to reach the island,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. in the offing; but one will come over, weather permitting, on making the understood signal, a bonfire.

## ROUTE 3.

### SASSARI TO ALGHERO.

The 25 m. between these towns may now be travelled in a carriage by the new route, the only impediment being the river of Porto Torres during the rainy season, the bridge over it not being yet completed. On leaving Sassari the road takes a westerly direction, through a depression at the foot of the hills of *Santa Natolia*, passing on the rt., about a mile from Sassari, a house, into the wall of which has been built a Roman sarcophagus of good sculpture: 3 m. farther we descend through a romantic glen to the mill of *Mulafa*, from which we cross an undulating country to the torrent of *Perdas Alvas*, and a table-land with a second torrent, from which is a rapid ascent to *Scula Cavallo*, 14 m. from Sassari: here comes in the road from Cagliari to Alghero. The traveller will have noticed in this part of the country how the trees, especially the wild olives, have their tops bent to

the earth and towards the S.E., the effect of the *Maestrale*, or N.W. wind, which blows during a great part of the year, and violently all over the N. part of Sardinia. From *Scala Cavallo* to Alghero there is a continuous descent of 11 m. through a country offering little cultivation, with wastes, on which grow the lentiscus, chamærops, &c. &c.

Alghero is the capital of the province, and of a bishopric: it is well built, scarcely a dozen of feet above the level of the sea, which surrounds it on three sides; it has a good deal of the aspect of the towns on the Riviera of Genoa and of Catalonia, surrounded with mediæval walls; the streets are narrow, the houses high: the population scarcely reaches 8000. Alghero has little trade, and, being seldom the resort of strangers, has no kind of inn, so that, if the traveller has not taken the precaution to obtain letters of introduction, he may find himself awkwardly situated; provided with letters, he will experience every kind of hospitality. Founded in 1102 by the Dorias, Alghero was, during two centuries, the principal station in Sardinia for its maritime trade with Genoa. In 1238 it fell into the hands of the Pisans, but returned to the Genoese, who lost it again in 1354, when, after a memorable siege, it was taken by the King of Aragon, upon which, the inhabitants abandoning it, they were replaced by a colony from Catalonia, whose language is still spoken here: it preserved a certain importance as the port nearest to the continental possessions of its new masters. Here Charles V. landed during one of his expeditions to Africa in 1541, and paid it the compliment which is repeated to the present day, "handsome and well situated" ("bonita y bien asentada"). The visit of the Emperor was marked by great disorders, which would scarcely have been excusable in a town taken by storm. The port is now of little importance, and the trade with Genoa trifling; it is chiefly the resort of the boats employed in the coral-fishery, and of a few Genoese, Maltese, and French coasters, which carry away the products of the district—raisins (*zibibo*), wool, cheese, cork-bark, sardinias, &c.

The cathedral dates from 1510; the altar of the Holy Sacrament and the monument of the Duke di Montferrat (ob. 1799) are the only objects worthy of notice in it. The ch. of S. Michele has some fair pictures, among others a copy of a Holy Family by Raphael, now at Madrid. The municipality contains some documents interesting for the local history. The house which Charles V. occupied in 1541 now belongs to the Maramaldo family, and is known as the *Casa Albis*. The window has been walled up from which the Emperor took such pleasure in witnessing the butchery by his soldiers of the cattle driven into the town to supply his fleet. There are some good modern houses, like those of Italy, near the port. The fortifications have been raised by the different powers that have ruled over Sardinia. The tower called *Lo Sperone*, one of the most remarkable, has received a degree of celebrity from having been for 22 years the prison of *Vincenzo Sulis*, the leader of the popular party at Cagliari in 1794. The view from the ramparts near the *Sperone* is very fine, especially towards sunset—the *Monte Doglia*, and the more distant peaks of *La Nurra*, with the vertical escarpment of the *Capo della Caccia* (500 ft. high), appearing on the horizon like so many gigantic spectres.

Besides coral, the coasts about Alghero produce the bivalve shell called *Pinna Marina*, the silky filaments or *byssus* of which form a branch of trade. They are manufactured into gloves at Cagliari (as at Taranto in the kingdom of Naples), where they are sold at from 2 to 3 francs a pair.

The country around produces oranges, olive-oil, and wine, the cultivation of which extends to the S. as far as the heights of *Scala-Picada*; the sanctuary of *Valverde* is in a delicious situation, 6 m. east of Alghero, in a romantic but unhealthy valley; the lands to the S. are covered with dwarf palms, the roots of which, under the name of *margallion*, are eaten in the spring by the lower orders; N. of the town the beach is formed of sand and seaweed (*alguas*), thrown up by the waves, and from which it is probable Alghero derives:



name; they form a kind of long dune, which prevents the flow of the torrents into the sea, thus contributing to the insalubrity of the neighbourhood. We can follow this narrow strip round the bay as far as the Lazzaretto, and along the base of *Monte Doglia* to *Porto Conte*, a fine well-protected roadstead, celebrated for the victory of the Aragonese in 1353 over the Genoese under Antonio Grimaldi. If the weather permits, we may take boat here, and, rounding the *Capo della Caccia*, visit the celebrated *Grotto of Neptune*, near the point of the promontory on its W. side. This position of the grotto, which exposes it to the heaviest swell in these seas, is why it can only be visited in calm weather and during a few days in the summer months; and even then it will be more convenient to proceed direct from Alghero by boat, to avoid the unwholesome exhalations from the marshes during the journey by land. The distance is about 14 m. by water, and it will be necessary to carry materials for lighting up the grotto, in order to form an idea of its grandeur and beauty. Entering it, the first chamber, or what may be called the vestibule, offers little to detain us. The second must be crossed in the boat, as it is filled with water about 20 feet deep; here we row among a forest of stalactites some 60 feet in circumference; farther on a vast hall appears to rest on a grand central stalagmite, beyond which opens the third chamber, where the visitor can land, and roam round galleries 300 and 400 feet long, and examine the strange forms which the calcareous concretions assume. A second grotto, *dell' Altare*, may be visited in all weathers from *Porto Conte*, although the entrance is narrow and difficult; it is far inferior as to its grandeur and natural beauties to the *Grotto of Neptune*. At the bottom of the bay, on the shore, may be seen some rude mosaics and ruins of Roman buildings belonging to the *Nymphæus Portus*, the ancient name of *Porto Conte*.

## ROUTE 4.

### ALGHERO TO OZIERI AND TERRANOVA

The whole of this route can be no performed in a carriage, by the *Strada Nazionale*, distance 91 m. (147½ kil.).

This road leads from Alghero to *Torralba* on the *Strada Centrale*, from which a new one to *Terranova* has been lately completed on the E. side of the island.

Leaving Alghero by the same road by which we arrived as far as *Sea Cavallo* (11 m.), we afterwards proceed through a well-cultivated valley to *Ittiri* (8 m.), a village of 4120 Inhab., built on a tertiary limestone rock full of large oyster-shells; from here we reach the romantic valley of the *Rio di Perdi Alvas*, near the head of which is situated *Tiesi* (14 m. from *Ittiri*), a town of 28 Inhab., an ancient fief of the family *Manca di Asinara*, now Dukes of *V. Lombrosa*, the head of which in the 18th centy. erected the rich manor residence on the E. side of the village; the local tradition handed down so favourable a souvenir of the few exigencies of this Sardinian Gessler that the castle was destroyed in 17 by the inhabitants; only its ruins are now to be seen. [5 m. W. of *Tiesi* in the *Monte Maggiore*, is a large grotto curious from its stalactites; but the country over which we must pass to reach it offers no interest, and the entrance of the cavern is difficult.] Half an hour S. of *Tiesi* the volcano *Keremule* presents to the geologist object of much greater interest—a perfect volcanic cone, formed of black scoriæ, rising on a basaltic escarpment to the height of 2150 ft., like *Vesuvius* on the side of the *Monte Somma*; the cone is broken down on the east and a current of scoriaceous lava

ascends from it, the road following its N.E. side as far as the Strada Centrale near the chapel of *Cabu Abbas* (p. 442). 3 m. from Tiesi we rejoin the Strada Centrale, at the Cantonniera di Cabu Abbas, 2 m. S. of Torralba, following which to the heights of *Borutta*, the carriage-road branches off towards the centre of the island and the Gulf of Terranova, at first passing between *Monte Arana* and the *Monte Austidu*, also a volcanic crater. 7 m. from Torralba, on the rt., is the village of *Mores*, at the base of *Monte Lachesos*, overlooking the plain, in the environs of which is found a species of truffle called *tuvoia*, which is collected in the spring, by sounding, with pointed rods, through the superincumbent sand, the tuber emitting a peculiar noise when pierced, like an escape of air. The road follows the plain of the river of Ozieri for 10 m., as far as S. Pietro, after which a slight ascent of 2 m. brings us to

OZIERI, chief town of its province, and a bishop's see, on the slopes of a valley, at the S. extremity of the plain called the Campo d'Ozieri, in the midst of vineyards; the houses, built of a dark limestone, are in general good; the principal street is paved, and traversed by a watercourse from the monumental fountain at one of its extremities. The cathedral offers nothing remarkable; the baptistery has some modern pictures by *Marghinotti*; one of some celebrity in the country, la Madonna della Difesa. In the ch. of la Madonna di Loreto is an old picture on panel representing events in the life of the Virgin. There is a fine view from the chapel of la Madonna di Monserrato on a rising W. of the town. Ozieri has a population of 7150 Inhab., the great proportion agriculturists or owners of sheep-farms. This town is celebrated for its macaroni and other pastes similar to those of Genoa, and for a kind of bread or biscuit in cakes of an insipid taste.

An excursion may be made from Ozieri to the old city of *Ardara*, the former capital of the Logudoro, and residence of the Giudichessa Adelasia, the wife of King Hentius, natural son of the Emperor Frederick II., who died a prisoner at Bologna, now reduced to a

poor hamlet of 277 Inhab. The walls of the mediæval town are still standing, and the ch. of the *Madonna del Regno* is, as it was erected in the 11th cent., a rectangular building of 90 ft. by 30, divided into a nave and 2 side aisles; the style is simple and elegant. There are some remains of paintings in what appears to have been used as a sacristy, much praised by M. Valery. They appear to have been painted in 1515 by a native artist, *Johannes de Mura*; the style is that of certain old masters of the German school. *Ardara* is 12 m. E. of Ozieri; in going to it the campo of the latter is traversed. 4 m. before reaching *Ardara*, on the rt., is the ch. of Sant' Antiocho, on the site of *Bisarcio*, another mediæval town, also abandoned from the increasing insalubrity of the plain; its ch., resembling that of la Madonna del Regno, dates from 1153; the sculptures over the door are, however, in a better state of preservation. *Bisarcio* was for many years the seat of a bishopric before it was transferred to Ozieri.

The road from Ozieri to Terranuova is now completed. The traveller follows a longitudinal depression, in a N.E. direction, between the mountain-chains of *Limbara* on the N. and *Goceano* on the S., leaving on the W. the *Nurhag di Borghidu*, on an eminence above the Campo di Ozieri; at the 10th m. on the l. is a chapel dedicated to *Nuestra Signora di Castro*, so called from an ancient Roman station, of which some remains may be seen—the walls, an aqueduct, and some tombs; coins, bronzes, and medals are frequently discovered here. 3 m. beyond Castro we pass *Oschiri*, a village of 2150 Inhab., and 7 m. farther *Berchidda*, at the foot of *Monte del Giugantinu*, from which there is a difficult path that leads in 9 hrs. to Tempio (p. 33), across the chain of *Limbara*. There are several nurhags S. of Berchidda. The country hereabouts is scarcely cultivated, the produce consisting chiefly in cheese and honey, which are sent to Genoa. The road follows the upper valley of the R. of *Oschiri* for 8 m. through an uninhabited district, and, after crossing a kind of table-land for some distance, descends towards Terranuova, 18 m.

from Berchidda. *Terranuova*, a poor place of 2000 Inhab., in the midst of a fertile plain of 30 sq. m., at the present day uncultivated, and covered with swamps, which render it one of the most unhealthy towns in the whole island. The houses are built of granite; the principal or parish ch. is handsome, and has a pulpit, with some good wood sculptures; but the most curious ch. is the old cathedral, dedicated to S. Simplicius, which is supposed to date from the 7th centy.; it is outside the town, almost entirely abandoned, in the midst of a glorious panorama; it contains some ancient columns probably of the Roman *Olbia*, whose walls may be traced round the modern town. Of the other ruins may be mentioned remains of an aqueduct and of a pier  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. distant. Excavations made here on several occasions have brought to light inscriptions, tombs, bronze statuettes, &c.; and the tourist will find in the possession of the inhabitants an abundance of rings, intaglios, and other Roman ornaments. The port of Terranova is almost entirely choked up with sand, so much so that it is proposed to form another in the bay of *Gli Aranci* (although there are no orange-trees there), about 15 m. to the N.N.E., where the new road is to be carried, and off which there is a well-protected roadstead with excellent anchorage.

Strada Centrale between *Monte Muradu* and Macomer (see p. 443), passing in the direction of *Sindia*, with 1500 Inhab., and descending through *Suni* to the valley of the Fiume di Bosa, the Temus of the Romans, which is crossed by a bridge of 7 arches, at 18 m. from Macomer, before entering

*Bosa*, founded in 1112 by the Malaspinas; in a delightful situation, but, as is the case of most other towns near the mouths of rivers in Sardinia, as unhealthy as its position is picturesque; two causes appear to produce this intemperie—the badly regulated course of the waters of the *Temus*, with the filth which accumulates in it and decomposes during the summer—and the situation of the town, entirely protected from the sea-breeze (*imbattu*), which could renew the air during the hot months. The environs of Bosa are extremely fertile and productive in wine and oil. The Malmsey (*Malvoisia di Bosa*) enjoys a well-deserved celebrity. The population is 6250; there is no building in the town worthy of notice. The quay and the *Strada del Fiume* have a busy look; there is an extensive view from the ruins of the Castle of Serravalle, the first of the edifices raised by the Malaspinas, round which the houses of the town were erected. The Roman *Bosa* was upon the l. bank of the *Temus*, 2 m. from the modern town, where there still exists a ch. of the 11th centy., dedicated to St. Peter. Roman coins and inscriptions are often found here. The river of Bosa is navigable from the town to the sea; the principal export trade consists in timber for shipbuilding, from the forests of Sauccu and Monte Ferru.

## ROUTE 5.

MACOMER TO BOSA (15 m.).

This route may be performed in a carriage. It separates from the

## ROUTE 6.

## MACOMER TO SILANUS, NUORO, AND OROSEI (75 m.).

The whole of this route, can now be performed in a carriage.

Leaving Macomer, the road to Nuoro runs east (see p. 443), and passes by *Birori*, a hamlet surrounded with vines, in the midst of a desert of volcanic débris.

3 *Bortigali*, a village of 2650 Inhab., is passed on the l.; the houses are surrounded by gigantic cactuses. 10 m. from Macomer we arrive at

4 *Silanus*; leaving which, is a very high Nurhag; and passing through *Lei*, which has some reputation for its wines, after 7 m. reach *Bolotana*, a village of 2800 Inhab., with a good modern church and a Capuchin convent in a lovely situation. There are upwards of 200 Nurhags in the district round *Bolotana*; a road leads from here crossing the magnificent oak forests of *Monte Polai* to *Illo-rai*, and from thence to *Burgo*, a small hamlet, near which, on the S. of *Monte Rusu*, are the ruins of the castle of *Goceano*, erected in 1127, and celebrated in Sardinia as the prison of *Adelasia Giudichessa di Logudoro*, where she was shut up in 1245 by her husband, *Enzio King of Sardinia*, and natural son of *Frederick Barbarossa*. [The excursion from *Bolotana* to *Goceano*, including the return journey, can now be made in a few hours by the newly-opened road by *Bono* and *Palado* to *Ozieri*.]

From *Bolotana* the road to Nuoro descends to the river *Tirse*, passing which, by the *Ponte di S. Luca*, it rises over an undulating region, on which feed numerous flocks of sheep, and which extends to a high plateau, on which, towards the E., at 24 m. from *Bolotana*, is *NUORO*, capital of the province, and a bishop's residence, with a population of 5100 Inhab. The town is situated on the summit and declivity of a hill 1910 ft. above the sea. The view from here, of the mountains of *l' Oliena* on the S.E., and of the *Genargentu* to-

wards the S., is very fine, especially from the N. side of the town. Excepting its fine position, one of the most picturesque in the island, Nuoro in itself offers little to interest the tourist; the old Pisan cathedral has been replaced by a modern one, and a new prison, which was much wanted, has been lately erected.

The women of Nuoro wear a grey petticoat of undyed wool, a red casaque, and a handkerchief gracefully arranged on the head. At a short distance from the town is the *Perda Ballarina*, a remarkable rocking stone, much larger than our Logan stone in Cornwall, 46 feet in circumference and 8 feet high. It is of granite.

The carriage-road which connects Nuoro and Macomer is now continued as far as *Orosei*, which has thus become the principal maritime station of the province; the distance from Nuoro to Orosei is about 24 m., descending to the *Rio d'Isalle*, whose dreary valley it follows as far as the village of *Galtelli*, leaving on the l. *Loculi* and *Irgoli*, situated on rising ground beyond the river, where the appearance of the country improves; between *Galtelli* and *Locali* are remains of *Sepolturas de is Gigantes*, or Giants' Tombs, called *Perda Latta* and *Perda Ebraica*.

*Orosei*, on the rt. bank of the river of the same name, the ancient *Cedrinus*, has 1800 Inhab.: between it and the sea is a long narrow marsh or salt lake, the miasmata from which render the place uninhabitable for strangers during the hot months; the beach is protected from the northerly winds by the *Punta Nera*. About 50 vessels call at Orosei annually, to carry off the superabundant productions of the province, consisting chiefly of corn and cheese.

## ROUTE 7.

## ORISTANO TO IGLESIAS.

This journey can only be performed on horseback, except as far as the Cantonniera of *Marrubiu* (10 m.), on the Strada Centrale (a new road is in progress from here to Guspini, Villacidro, and Decimo Mannu); from thence we must follow in a S.W. direction to *Arcidano* (7 m.), a little to the W. of which, at the S. extremity of the *Stagno di Marceddu*, formerly stood the Roman city of Neapolis, the site of which is marked by the insulated ch. of *Santa Maria di Nabui*, evidently a Pagan edifice adapted to Christian worship; in the vicinity are the ruins of an aqueduct and of a Roman road, which end in the neighbouring lagune. Beyond Arcidano the road runs S. along the *Monte Linas*, passing the Nurhags *Brancu*, *St. Orou*, and of *Sarecci*, which crown monticules at the foot of *Monte Arcuentu*: the central cone of each of these Nurhags was surrounded by an outer circuit, occupying a larger than usual extent. 10 m. from Arcidano is

*Guspini*, at the foot of *Monte Vecchio*, on which, at a height of 1500 ft., are some lead-mines; the ores were formerly reduced at *Villacidro*, 9 m. to the S.E., where there is a garden and house of the Bishop of Ales. Following the foot of the mountains from Guspini for 5 m., we reach *Gonnos Fanadiga*, at the entrance of a picturesque glen, through which a path in the midst of magnificent forests between the *Punta di Santa Vittoria* and the *Punta di Su Crabulazu* leads in 6 hours to

*Flumini Maggiore*, a village of 2140 Inhab., in a fine valley, surrounded by orange-groves, nearly equalling in extent and luxuriance those of *Milis* (p. 444). Everywhere in the neighbourhood are traces of lead-ores, and in this village there is during the winter months a large population occupied in mining pursuits—for, being one of the most unhealthy localities, none but persons born in it can remain in summer. A journey of 2 hours in a S. direction will bring the traveller to the romantic forest

of *Antas*, which abounds in deer, with a few moufflons. Obtain a guide to take you to the *Casa di Gregorio*, a complimentary name here given to the devil, and you will reach, in the midst of a group of ilexes, the ruins of a Roman temple of the Ionic order, but the dimensions of which it is difficult to ascertain on account of the luxuriant vegetation with which it is overgrown; there is an inscription on it in honour of Marcus Aurelius, and General della Marmora considers it to have belonged to the ancient city of *Metalla*. An hour beyond these ruins is the chapel of *Sant' Angelo*, from which the path descends through the valley of *La Canonica* for 2 hours, to within 1 m. of Iglesias, which is reached after crossing a ridge of hills more than 1500 ft. above the sea, on the rt. of the torrent.

## ROUTE 8.

## CAGLIARI TO IGLESIAS, PORTO SCUISO, AND THE GULF OF PALMAS (62 m.).

This route as far as Gonnesa can be performed in a carriage; from the latter place to Porto Scuso only for the present on horseback; but a carriage-road is nearly completed all the way. The road to the Gulf of Palmas, at Porto Botte, is open throughout. (It may not be out of place here to put the traveller on his guard against the exorbitant demands made at Cagliari by the hirers of vehicles, who will ask 10 francs a-day for what would only be paid 5 at Sassari.) The distance from Cagliari to Iglesias is 34 m.; to Gonnesa 40½ m. Leaving by the suburb of Santa Tena, the road soon branches off on the l. from the Strada Centrale, passing through *Elmas* and *Assemeni* to *Decimo Mannu* (10 m.), a small town, the *ad Decimam* on the Roman road from Karalis to Sulcis, where a good deal of coarse pottery is manufactured. From here, crossing the rivers *Mannu* and *Sanassi* upon two good bridges, we

reach, after 8 m., *Siliqua*, S. of which, on two monticules, are the ruined castles of *Acqua-fredda* and *Gioiosa-Guardia*, which belonged to the Judges of Arborea. 8 m. farther is *Domus Novas*, with a population of 1660 Inhab., about which excellent oranges are grown. In the hill N. of *Domus Novas* is the curious cavern of S. Giovanni, divided into several chambers with fine stalactites and incrustations; and at a short distance the abundant spring of the *Ucherutta* issues from the mountain's side, and from which it is supposed that Cagliari was supplied with water in the time of the Romans. There are some remains of an aqueduct close by, the erection of which the peasants attribute to the devil in order to furnish a secret passage to a certain Marquis of Oristano in his attacks on Cagliari. W. and near *Domus Novas* are the ruins of the *Nurhag Ortu*, the base of which being well preserved will convey a good idea of what must have been the great size of the monument. From here, crossing the Canonica torrent, we arrive, 7 m. from *D. Novas*, at

IGLESIAS, the chief town of the province; it derives its name from the number of churches it contained in former times; it is a bishop's see. The cathedral, founded in 1215, offers scarcely any traces of its original Pisan architecture. The walls, and the old castle on the N.E., are picturesque objects; on the latter is an inscription of 1325 relative to its having been repaired by one of the Aragonese kings. The only modern edifices of any note in Iglesias are the bishop's palace and some fountains. The inhabitants (5450) have the reputation of being the least violent in character of the Sardes, who call them *Maureddos*, or descendants of the Moors. The costumes differ little from those about Sassari, except that both sexes wear their hair enclosed in a kind of red fillet or net. The affluence of strangers engaged in mining has led to the establishment of an inn at Iglesias; it is kept by a Neapolitan, but it is far from good. The Iglesiasians call their city the *Flori di Mundu*, a pompous designation, somewhat justified, how-

ever, by the beauty of the gardens that surround it; that of the Dominican convent is particularly worth visiting. 1 m. S.W. of Iglesias is the *Monte Ponì*, on the side of which, at an elevation of 1095 ft. above the sea, is a lead-mine, the richest in the whole island. A new road from it to the sea is likely to add to its prosperity by facilitating the export of the ores. It is under the direction of M. Keller, an engineer of the school of Chemnitz.

At 6 m. from Iglesias we reach *Gonnessa*, near which some unsuccessful researches for coal have been lately made; 8 m. farther the new road will end at *Porto Scuso*, now a small fishing-town opposite the island of *San Pietro*, from which a strait of 4 m. separates it. *San Pietro* and the neighbouring island of *Sant' Antioco*, which are easily reached, are of sufficient interest to detain the traveller two or three days. *San Pietro*, the *Insula Accipitrum* of the ancients, and where so many Roman and Phœnician coins have been discovered, had become depopulated in the middle ages. Its present inhabitants are the descendants of a Genoese colony, who, in 1757, settled here from the island of *Tubarca*, on the coast of Africa. Exposed to the incursions of the Barbary pirates, it is only since Lord Exmouth's expedition against Algiers that they have been able to enjoy tranquillity, and to develop their industry. The chief town, *Carlo-forte*, on the E. side, with 3400 Inhab., is well built, resembling those of the Riviera; the inhabitants speak Genoese. The men are mostly employed in the coral and tunny fisheries. Except a few vines, the nature of the soil is little adapted for cultivation. On the landing-place at *Carlo-forte* is a colossal statue of Charles Emanuel III., who not only granted this island to them, but ransomed in 1744 from slavery their Tabarcan brethren, carried off by the Tunisian rovers.

The island of *Sant' Antioco*, which can be more conveniently visited from *Porto Botte*, in the Gulf of Palmas, to which there is a carriage-road from *Gonnessa* of 11 m., is double the size of that of *S. Pietro*, with only 2850 Inhab. in

the two villages of *Calasetta* and *Sant' Antioco*, the former of Genoese, the latter of Sardinian origin. *Sant' Antioco* is on the site of the Roman *Sulcis*, and many of its houses are built of ancient debris. A large proportion of the population live in grottoes on the hillside, and which were probably once sepulchral caverns. The island is connected with Sardinia by a Roman bridge and causeway, a little way S. of *S. Antioco*, which, although in ruins, still serves for its original purpose. Phœnician inscriptions, bronzes, and intaglios have been discovered here, with others of the Roman period. The intaglios of the latter are abundant, and in general beautifully engraved; they are worn on feast-days by the female peasantry. The monticule of the grottoes was the necropolis of *Sulcis*. Between the village and the ancient port is a mediæval fort, built of Roman materials.

The islands of *S. Pietro* and *S. Antioco*, as well as the adjoining coast of Sardinia, are favourite haunts of the tunny-fish of the Mediterranean. It is here that exist the *tonnaras* of *Porto Paglia*, *Porto Scuso*, *Isola Piana*, *Cala di Vinagre*, and *Cala Saponi*, which have been the origin of several of the large fortunes of the island. The three first of these *tonnaras* are still very productive, and the traveller visiting the island in May would do well to witness this extraordinary fishery. Sometimes as many as 400 fish, each 12 ft. long, and weighing from 1200 to 1500 lbs., each, are taken in a single haul.

## ROUTE 9.

CAGLIARI TO LACONI, WITH EXCURSIONS INTO THE MOUNTAINOUS DISTRICTS OF LA BARBAGIA, AND FROM THENCE TO NUORO (86 m.).

This route can be performed in a carriage to Laconi; the remainder only on horseback.

Of the new carriage-road between Cagliari and Nuoro, 55 m., as far as *Laconi*, are now completed; the remaining part is in progress.

On leaving Cagliari we follow the *Strada Centrale* as far as *Monastir* (p. 448), 13 m. from which a road of 13 m., following the l. bank of the R. Mannu, leads to *Senorbi*, a village of 1270 Inhab., at the southern extremity of the hilly country of the *Trejenta*, one of the finest corn districts in the island. At *Senorbi* and the two following villages will be found a kind of inn, where in case of need the tourist can put up. From *Senorbi* to *Suelli* (3 m.) and *Mandas* (7 m. farther), a village of 2000 Inhab., 1560 ft. above the level of the sea—it has several good houses. Quitting *Mandas*, after an ascent of 5 m., leaving on the l. the village of *Serri*; from here a road to *Lanusei* branches off to the rt. *Isili*, the chief town of the province, contains scarcely 2450 Inhab. The neighbouring country is covered with Nurhags. The great oval plateau of *La Giara*, 6 m. farther W., is a basaltic mass of 20 m. in circumference, at an elevation of 1940 ft. above the sea, the edges of which are irregular, having Nurhags on many of its projecting escarpments. There is one well preserved on leaving *Isili* by the road to *Laconi*. The road descends through a pretty valley, passing the chapel of St. Sebastian and the village of *Nurallio*, to arrive after 12 m. from *Isili* at *Laconi*, a town of 2100 Inhab. and 1750 ft. above the sea, at the W. foot of the escarpments of the plateau of *Sarcidano*, the torrent descending from which forms a cascade in the gardens of the Marquis di Laconi, near the ruins of an old castle. *Laconi* is placed, as regards the high mountains of Sardinia, nearly as Perth with reference to the Grampians; it will form the point from which the tourist who wishes to visit the mountains of *La Barbagia* (the wildest part of the island, whose inhabitants boast of never having been subjugated by the Romans or Carthaginians) must take his departure. In 4 or 5 days he will be able to explore all round the *Monte Gennargentu*, passing by *Aritzo*, *Fonni*, the pass of *Corr-e-boi*, the rock of *Perdalianna*, returning to Laconi by Seulo and the

forests of Sarcidano. In making this excursion it will be absolutely necessary to procure guides from the localities, to carry the necessary supply of provisions, and to be prepared to sleep out of doors. This excursion may be spread over 5 days, as follows:—

*1st day.*—Arrive at *Aritzu* in 5 h., passing by *Meana*. *Aritzu* is a mountain-village of 1800 Inhab., 2680 ft. above the sea, and at the foot of the mountain of *Fontana Congiada*, from which *Cagliari* derives its supplies of ice in the summer. The costumes of the women here are picturesque. Sleep on the slopes of the *Gennargentu*, in order to be able to reach the summit next day at an early hour.

*2nd day.*—The summit (the *Punta Bruncu Spina*) of this highest point of the island (6293 ft.) can be reached on horseback. There is a delightful spring near the highest point, where one can breakfast. After descending on the N. side we can reach *Fonni*, a town of 2900 Inhab., and 3276 ft. above the sea, to sleep. This picturesque village is on the declivities of *Monte Spada*.

*3rd day.*—Follow from *Fonni* the hills on the l. bank of the *Rio Gobbo* to the Col. or pass of *Corr-e-boi*, 4180 ft. above the sea, from which descend into the valley of *Rio di Perda Cuadda*, one of the highest branches of the *Flumendosa*, and sleep in the neighbourhood of the Rock of *Perdaliana*.

*4th day.*—Through the forests along the l. bank of the *Flumen Dosa*, to the chapel of *San Sebastiano*, near *Seui*, where there are beds of anthracite coal; and from thence, passing between *Monte Orru* and *Monte Perdedu*, to *Seulo*.

*5th day.*—There are two roads from *Seulo* to *Laconi*; the shortest to the W., crossing the *Flumen Dosa* by a ford which can only be passed in dry weather, and ascending from thence to the plateau of *Sarcidano*, and through the oak forests to *Laconi*. The second route, longer, but more picturesque, from *Seulo*, in a southerly direction, by the *Nurhag* of *San Cosimo*, and (3 m. from *Seulo*) by a small mud-volcano, similar to those of *Maccaluba* in Sicily; from here descending to the *Flumen Dosa*, which will be forded 2 m. N. of

*Villanova Tulo*, to ascend to that village, and from there to cross diagonally the plateau of *Sarcidano* to *Laconi*, about 18 miles.

It is impossible to exaggerate the beauty of the rocks and forests traversed during the preceding excursions, especially about *Perdaliana*. It is not unusual to fall in with herds of deer and moufflons. The *Flumen Dosa* and its affluents are as swarming with fish as the woods that surround it with game; and if you apply for hospitality to a village curate, you may be sure to find excellent trout for supper.

The road from *Laconi* to *Nuoro*, 31 m., passes through *Meana*, *Sorgono*, and *Fonni*. From here the carriage-road is in progress, by *Gavoi* and *Ocani*, to join the high-road from *Macomer* to *Orosei*, and between *Bolotana* and *Nuoro* (p. 459). The antiquarian traveller will find at 3 m. W. of *Fonni* 3 *men-hirs* or *perdas fittas* (upright stones), which are of a rough conical form, and appear to have formed part of a *Sepoltura de is Gigantes*. 7 m. N.E. of *Fonni* is *Mamoiada*, a village of 1700 Inhab., on the high road from *Muoro* to *Lanusei*, surrounded by woods of almond and hazel trees, that furnish the ingredients for the *torroni*, which, made here, are sold all over the island. Half an hour beyond *Mamoiada* is the ch. of *La Madonna di Loreto*, near which there are other *Perdas fittas*; the central one, thrown down some years ago in search of treasure, is 20 ft. long, and appears to have been worked carefully on the surface. From here the road continues along the rt. bank of the *Rio d' Oliena*, to ascend afterwards to the plateau on which *Nuoro* (9 m. from *Mamoiada*) is situated (p. 459).



## ROUTE 10.

CAGLIARI TO VILLANOVA TULO, LANUSEI, AND TORTOLI (75½ m.).

The whole of this journey may now be performed in a carriage.

The road to Tortoli strikes off near *Serri* (p. 462) from that to *Nuoro*, descending afterwards to the *Flumen Dosa*, which is passed 2 m. below Villanova Tulo (52 m. from Cagliari), which is above its rt. bank; from which continuing by *Sadali* (4 m.) and *Seui* (5 m.). From the latter place to *Lanusei* they reckon 16 m., during which there is but one house, the chapel of *San Girolamo*, at the entrance to the romantic valley of *Tacquisara*, the forests of which are still more beautiful than those of *Perdaliana* (p. 462). The waters of the torrent in this valley form calcareous deposits of considerable thickness. The village of *Gairo*, to the S. on leaving the valley of *Tacquisara*, is one of the few places where the inhabitants still eat bread made from the acorns of the common *ilex*, although potatoes are beginning to be cultivated in the provinces of *La Barbagia* and *Ogliastra*, to the exclusion of acorns as human food.

*LANUSEI*, the principal town of the province of *Ogliastra*, the seat of a bishop, with a population of 2160 souls, and at the great height of 2060 ft. above the sea. The only interest it offers is in the fine view it commands over the sea and the plain of *Tortoli*. Some Roman inscriptions have been found at *Ilbano*, 1½ m. to the N. From *Lanusei* the road descends almost all the way (5 m.) to *Tortoli*.

## ROUTE 11.

CAGLIARI TO TORTOLI, BY THE EAST COAST, THROUGH MURAVERA AND BARI.

It is possible to travel from Cagliari to Tortoli on horseback, following the line of the ancient Roman road described in the Antonine Itinerary, which passes by *Quartu* and *S. Isidoro*, and crosses the chain which ends at *Cape Carbonara*, near the summit of the *Sette Fratelli* (3188 ft. high), arriving at *Muravera*, 42 m. from Cagliari, in the latter portion without meeting a human habitation. *Muravera*, with a population of 2050 Inhab., is in a fertile district, and chief town of the territory of *Sarrabus*; it is, however, unhealthy, from being near the delta of the *Flumen Dosa*, and about 3 m. from the sea. The road is often intercepted by the rising of the river, when the ferry-boat cannot ply. From *Villapuzzu*, on the opposite side of the river, the path follows a valley away from the sea in a northerly direction, to enter afterwards into that of the *Tertenia*, which is ascended to its origin. The *Passo di Guadazzoni*, leading over the mountains that separate the *Tertenia* valley from the sea-coast, is afterwards crossed, to descend to *Bari*, from which there is a road leading to *Tortoli*.

22 m. are reckoned between *Muravera* and *Tertenia*, 11 between *Tertenia* and *Bari*, and 8 from *Bari* to *Tortoli*.

The difficulties of this route are so great that we would not advise any one to undertake it if not attracted to the territory of *Sarrabus* and the valley of *Tertenia* by metallurgical and mining pursuits—these two districts offering frequent indications of metalliferous veins and of carboniferous deposits.

## INDEX.

## ACADEMY.

## A.

- ACADEMY of Fine Arts at  
Cortona, 378.  
— at Florence, 170.  
— at Perugia, 392.  
— at Pisa, 62.  
— Val d' Arnese, 370.  
Aocius, ancient, 270.  
Acqualagna, 291.  
Acquapendente, 355.  
Acqua Santa, mineral springs,  
330.  
Acquasparta, 313.  
Acqua Traversa, valley, 420.  
Acquaviva, farm of, 226.  
Agriculture of the Papal States,  
237.  
— of Sardinia, 430.  
— of Tuscany, 2.  
Agylla, 332.  
Alabaster manufactories at  
Volterra, 208.  
Albegna, river, 219, 220.  
Alberese, quarries of, 219.  
Ales, 447.  
Alghero, 455.  
— to Ozieri and Terranova,  
456.  
\* — to Sassari, 454.  
Alila, the river, 327.  
Alsum (Palo), 332.  
Altospaccio, stat., 29.  
Alvernia or Vernia, 197.  
Ama, 198.  
Ambra, river, 370.  
Ambrogiana, 71, 336.  
Amelia, 414.  
Amphitheatre at Ancona, 278.  
— Bevagna, 405.  
— Bolsena, 356.  
— Cagliari, 451.  
— Fiesole, 192.  
— Lucca, 24.  
— Luna, 12.  
— Sambuchetto, 285.  
— Spello, 403.  
— Sutri, 368.  
— Terni, 410.  
— Volterra, 203.  
Ancona:—Inns, 275. Histori-  
cal notice, 275. Port, 276.  
Triumphal arch of Trajan,  
*Cent. It.*,—1860.

## AREZZO.

- 276; and of Clement XII.,  
276. Mole, 276. Forts, 276.  
Siege, 277. Lazzaretto, 277.  
Cathedral, 277. Churches,  
277. Exchange, 278. Pa-  
laces, 278. Prisons, 278.  
Jews, 278. Steamers and  
diligences, 278.  
\* Ancona to Foligno, 279.  
\* — to Rimini, 269.  
— to Spoleto, 328.  
Anghiari, 307.  
Anglona district, 453.  
Anio, the river, 327.  
Ansedonia, 221.  
Antas, forest, and ruins in,  
460.  
Antennæ, site of, 327.  
Antrodocco pass, 325.  
Aquadella, 194.  
Aguasana stream, 333.  
Aqua Cæretana, 331.  
— Neapolitana, 447.  
— Calida Pisanorum, 41.  
— Tauri, 224.  
Arbia, river, 225; valley of  
the, 227, 353.  
Arcetri, hill of, 185.  
Arcevie, 289.  
Arch. of Augustus, at Fano,  
271; at Perugia, 383.  
— of Trajan, at Ancona, 276.  
— at Macerata, 286.  
Architecture, Aboriginal, 241.  
— Christian, 245.  
— Etruscan, 242.  
— Roman, 244.  
Archives at Florence, 176.  
— at Siena, 349.  
Arcidano, 460.  
Ardara, 457.  
Arezzo:—Inns, 371. Loggie  
by Vasari, 371. Cathedral,  
371. Churches, 371, 373. Pa-  
lazzo Pubblico, 374. Museo  
Pubblico, 374. House in  
which Petrarch was born,  
374. House of Vasari, 375.  
Diligences, 375.  
Excursion from, through  
the Val di Chiana, to Chiusi,  
375.  
\* Arezzo to San Giustino, 305.  
\* — to Siena, 225.

## BAPTISTERY.

- Arinianum, 422.  
Aritzu, 463.  
Army, papal, 235.  
Arno, river, 61, 70, 72, 196, 335,  
370.  
— valley, 199, 336.  
Arretium, 371.  
Arrone, river, 222, 332, 333.  
Art, school of, at Foligno, 404.  
— at Perugia, 385.  
— at Siena, 342.  
— at Urbino, 296.  
Asciano, 225, 227.  
Ascoli, 329.  
Asculum Picenum, 329.  
Asinalunga, 226.  
Asinara, island, 437.  
Aspio torrent, 279.  
Assamenti, 460.  
Assisi:—Inns, 396. Sagro Con-  
vento, 398. Cathedral, 402.  
Churches, 402. Portico of  
the Temple of Minerva, 402.  
Asso, river, 354.  
Astrone, river, 324.  
Auro, the, 300.  
Auximum, 279.  
— ruins of, 279.  
Avenza, 12.

## B.

- BACCANAS, ad, 418.  
Baccano, crater of, 418.  
Bachetona, la, 201.  
Babilana, site of, 332.  
Bagnaja, 362.  
Bagnorea, 315.  
Bagni, village, 319.  
Bagni di Monte Catini, 30.  
— a Morbo, 215.  
— della Perla, 215.  
— a Ripoli, 370.  
— di Roselle, 219.  
— San Casciano de', 355.  
— di Sasso, 331.  
— di Trajano, 224.  
Balargianus, 447.  
Balze, le, 395.  
Banzena, 197.  
Baptistery at Ascoli, 329.  
— Florence, 97.  
— Loreto, 282.  
— Lucca, 21.

## BAPTISTERY.

- Baptistery at Ozieri, 457.  
 — Pisa, 46.  
 — Pistola, 33.  
 — Siena, 346.  
 Baracola torrent, 279.  
 Barbagia, la, 462.  
 Barberino di Val d'Elsa, 200.  
 Bardano, 315.  
 Barga, 28.  
 Bargello, palace of, 140.  
 Bari, 464.  
 Barigazzo, 37.  
 Barile, 31.  
 Bassanello, 363.  
 Bassano, lake, 363.  
 Bastia, village, 396.  
 Baths of San Casciano, 199, 201, 355.  
 — Chianciano, 226.  
 — San Filippo, 354.  
 — S. Giuliano or Pisa, 41.  
 — Lucca, 24.  
 — Monte Catini, 30.  
 — Rapolano, 226.  
 — Sasso, 331.  
 — Volterra, 203.  
 Batignano, 200.  
 Battle of Anghilari, 307.  
 — Campaldino, 196.  
 — Castelfidardo, 279.  
 — Trasimene, 379.  
 — Tolentino, 286.  
 Bauladu, 444.  
 Bedizzano, 13.  
 Belcaro, castle of, 352.  
 Belforte, 288.  
 Bella Marsilia, castle of, 219.  
 Bellavista, Cape, 437.  
 Bellosguardo, hill of, 185.  
 Berchidda, 457.  
 Bertaldo, tower of, 222.  
 Bettole, 375.  
 Bevagna, 405.  
 Bibbiena, 196.  
 Bidente torrent, 198.  
 Bieda, 365.  
 Birori, 459.  
 Bisarcio, 457.  
 Bisentina, island of, 357.  
 Bisenzio, river, 72, 335.  
 — valley, 40.  
 Bishops of Rome, list of, 256.  
 Blera, 365.  
 Boccaccio's tomb at Certaldo, 336.  
 Becca di Albegna, 220.  
 — Trabaria, pass, 300.  
 Bologna to Florence, 73.  
 Bolotana, 459.  
 Bolsena, 356.  
 — lake of, 357.  
 Bomarzo, Etruscan tombs at, 359.  
 Bonannaro, 442.  
 Bonarado, 445.  
 Bonaria, 440.  
 Bonorva, 442.  
 Books on Central Italy, 248.  
 — on Sardinia, 436.

## CAGLIARI.

- Boracic acid works of Lardarello, 212.  
 Borghetto, 414.  
 Borgo-alla-Collina, 196.  
 — a Buggiano, 30.  
 — a Mozzano, 26.  
 — Pace, 300.  
 — San Sepolcro, 305:—Native artists, 305. Cathedral, 305. Churches, 306. Monte di Pietà, 306.  
 \*— San Sepolcro to San Giustino, 305.  
 — San Sepolcro to Arezzo, 307.  
 Borore, 443.  
 Bortigali, 459.  
 Borutta, 442.  
 Bosa, town, 458.  
 —, river, 458.  
 Botanic garden at Florence, 169.  
 — at Pisa, 64.  
 Bottaccia, 333.  
 Bozzone torrent, 225.  
 Bracciano, 332.  
 Branca torrent, 311.  
 Briglia, la, 40.  
 Brozzi, 72, 335.  
 Bruma, river, 218.  
 Buche delle Fate, 217.  
 —, de' Saracini, 209.  
 Bulicame, springs of, 359.  
 Buonconvento, 353.  
 Burano, lake, 222.  
 —, river, 291.  
 Burgo, 459.  
 Busco, 308.  
 Byron, Lord, on the battle of Trasimene, 381. On the Falls of Terni, 411. On the Clitumnus, 406. On Soracte, 423.

## C.

- CA, la, 73.  
 Cabras, 445.  
 Cabu Abbas, 442.  
 Care, 332.  
 Caffaggiolo, 74.  
 Cagli, 291.  
 Cagliari, 448. Quarters of the city, 448. Cathedral, 449. Churches, 449. Hospitals, 450. University, Museums, Library, 450. Port, 450. Salt Lakes of, 450. Costumes, 451. Antiquities of, 451. Promenades—Necropolis, 451. Environs of, 451. Festivals, 451. Excursions from, 452.  
 \*Cagliari to Oristano, Sassari, and Porto Torres, 448.  
 — to Laconi and Nuoro, 462.  
 — to Lanusei and Tortoli, 464.  
 — to Iglesias and Porto Scuso, 460.

## CASTEL.

- Cagliari to Muravera and Tortoli, 464.  
 — to Genoa, 436.  
 Calasetta, 462.  
 Calcata, 422.  
 Calcinelli, 290.  
 Caldane, le, 218.  
 Caldarola, 288.  
 Calenzano, 40.  
 Cales, site of, 291.  
 Camaglione brook, 28.  
 Camaldoli, 197.  
 — to Florence, 198.  
 Camerano, 279.  
 Camerino, town and delegation of, 288.  
 Camigliano, 24.  
 Campagna of Rome, 367.  
 Campagnano, 418.  
 Campaldino, 196.  
 Campedda, plateau, 442.  
 Campello, 406.  
 Campi, 40.  
 Campidano, il, 444, 451.  
 Campiglia, 218.  
 Campolozzo, 288.  
 Camuscfa, 377.  
 Candigliano, the, 291.  
 Canina's 'Etruria Maritima,' 253.  
 — works on Antiquities of Rome, 253.  
 Canonica, val, 460.  
 Cantiano, 292.  
 Capanacce, le, 366.  
 Capanoli, 201.  
 Capena, site of, 424.  
 Capino stream, 332.  
 Capo d' Arno, 198.  
 Caporciano, 210.  
 Capraja, 72.  
 —, isle of, 437.  
 Capranica, 366.  
 Caprarola, castle of, 367.  
 Caprese, 197, 307.  
 Carana, river, 454.  
 Carbonara, 293.  
 — Cape, 437.  
 Careggi, 188.  
 Carloforte, 461.  
 Carrara, duchy of, 13.  
 — city, 13.  
 Carriages in posting, 'regulations as to, in the Papal States, 266.  
 Carsulæ, 312.  
 Casale, 200.  
 Casalino, 198.  
 Cascia, 330.  
 Casciani torrent, 337.  
 Cascina, stat., 70.  
 Cascine, 187.  
 — near Pisa, 64.  
 Case Bruciate, 275.  
 — Nuove, 289.  
 — del Piano, 379.  
 Casentino, il, 196.  
 Cassigliano, 312.  
 Castel d' Asso, 363.

## CASTEL.

- Castel Belcaro, 352.  
 — Doria, 453.  
 — Durante, 300.  
 — St. Elia, 417.  
 — Fidardo, 279. Battle, 279.  
 — Fiorentino, 336.  
 — Giubileo, 327, 425.  
 — di Guido, 333.  
 — Novo, 215.  
 — Novo di Porto, 425.  
 — Sardo, 453.  
 — Todino, 312.  
 — Viscardo, 315.  
 Castellano, river, 329.  
 Castellina di Chianti, 199.  
 — mines, 211.  
 Castello, stat., 40.  
 Castelluccio, Piano di, 330.  
 Castellum Amerinum, 363.  
 — Axia, 363.  
 Castelnovo Bassanello, 215.  
 Castiglioncello, Torre di, 117.  
 Castiglione Fiorentino, 313, 376.  
 — del Lago, 313.  
 — della Pescaja, 218.  
 Castrato, Puntone del, 331.  
 Castro, 355.  
 — river, 371.  
 Castrum Novum, 331.  
 Cathedral of Alghero, 455.  
 — Ancona, 277.  
 — S. Angelo in Vado, 300.  
 — Arezzo, 372.  
 — Ascoli, 329.  
 — Assisi, 402.  
 — Bologna, 466.  
 — Borgo San Sepolcro, 305.  
 — Camerino, 288.  
 — Cagliari, 449.  
 — Chiusi, 323.  
 — Città di Castello, 301.  
 — Città della Pieve, 320.  
 — Civita Castellana, 414.  
 — Cortona, 378.  
 — Fano, 271.  
 — Fermo, 328.  
 — Fiesole, 192.  
 — Florence, 91.  
 — Fojano, 375.  
 — Foligno, 404.  
 — Fossombrone, 290.  
 — S. Giovanni, 370.  
 — Grosseto, 219.  
 — Gualdo Tadino, 293.  
 — Gubbio, 309.  
 — Iglesias, 461.  
 — Leghorn, 68.  
 — Lucca, 17.  
 — Macerata, 286.  
 — Massa, 218.  
 — Massa Ducale, 14.  
 — Montefiascone, 358.  
 — Montepulciano, 324.  
 — Narni, 413.  
 — Nuoro, 459.  
 — Oristano, 444.  
 — Orvieto, 315.  
 — Osimo, 279.  
 — Ozieri, 457.

## CIMINUS.

- Cathedral of Perugia, 385.  
 — Pesaro, 269.  
 — Pescia, 29.  
 — Pisa, 42.  
 — l'Isola, 32.  
 — Prato, 38.  
 — Recanati, 285.  
 — Rieti, 325.  
 — Sassari, 439.  
 — Schieggia, 292.  
 — Siena, 343.  
 — Spoleto, 407.  
 — Terni, 410.  
 — Terranuova, 458.  
 — Todi, 312.  
 — Tolentino, 286.  
 — Urbino, 297.  
 — Viterbo, 359.  
 — Volterra, 205.  
 Cattolica, la, 269.  
 Cava, 28.  
 —, la, copper-mines of, 210.  
 Cavaceppo, 330.  
 Cavetta marble quarries, 13.  
 Cecina, town and river, 217.  
 —, valley and ford, 201.  
 Centumcellæ, Civita Vecchia,  
 224.  
 Ceretta, col, 40.  
 Cerfone, valley of the, 307.  
 Certaldo, 336. Boccaccio's tomb,  
 336; his house, 379.  
 Certosa, near Pisa, 65.  
 — in Val d' Ema, 185.  
 Cervetri, 331.  
 Cesano, the, 272, 293.  
 Cesi, 313.  
 Cetona, 324.  
 Characteristics of Central Italy,  
 239.  
 Chiana, valley and river, 225,  
 319, 371, 375.  
 Chianciano, 225, 324.  
 Chianti, 200.  
 Chiaravalle, 275.  
 Chiarone, the, 222.  
 Chiarruceia, Torre, 331.  
 Chiascio torrent, 312, 396.  
 Chiassa torrent, 307.  
 Chienti, river, 286, 288, 328.  
 — Sources of, 289.  
 Chiesa, la, hill, 15.  
 Chiusi di Monaci, 371.  
 Chiustino, 200.  
 Chiusi, 197, 320. Guide, 321.  
 — Historical notice, 321. Walls,  
 321. Museum of Signor  
 Casuccini, 321. Etruscan  
 tombs, 322. Cathedral, 323.  
 \* Chiusi to Montefiascone, 314.  
 \* — to Siena by the Val di  
 Chiana, 225.  
 — in Casentino, 197.  
 Christian architecture, 245.  
 — emperors of Rome, 254.  
 — sculpture, 247.  
 Chronological tables, 253.  
 Ciminus, Mons (Monte Cimino),  
 366.

## CORR-E-BOI.

- Cina, torrent, 382.  
 Ciocca, valley, 441.  
 Citeria, 307.  
 Città di Castello:—Inns, 300.  
 — Historical notice, 300. Cath-  
 edral, 301. Churches, 302.  
 — Hospital, 303. Palaces, 303.  
 — Monte di Belvedere, 304.  
 — Fair, 305.  
 Città di Castello to Gubbio, 308.  
 — to Perugia, 311.  
 \* — to Urbino, 299.  
 Città della Pieve, 320. Churches  
 and works of Peruginò, 320.  
 — to Chiusi, 320.  
 \* — to Montefiascone, 314.  
 \* — to Perugia, 313.  
 Civita Castellana:—Inns, 414.  
 — Bridge, cathedral, citadel, ra-  
 vines, remains, 414, 415.  
 — to Rome, 417, 422.  
 Civita Vecchia:—Inns, 222.  
 — Packets, trade, landing, por-  
 terage, 223. Custom-house,  
 passports, port, population,  
 prisons, 224. Antiquities and  
 coins, 224.  
 \* — to Leghorn, 216.  
 — to Rome, 331.  
 Civitella Ranieri, 308.  
 Clanis, 376.  
 Climate of Cagliari, 451.  
 — Florence, 85.  
 — Sardinia, 430.  
 — Siena, 352.  
 Clitumnus, vale and river of  
 the, 405, 406.  
 Clusium Vetus, 320.  
 Coal-mines (lignite) of Monte  
 Bamboli, 216.  
 Codrongianus, 441.  
 Coghinas river, 453.  
 Coins current in Florence, 83.  
 — in Tuscany, 6.  
 Col della Futa, 74.  
 Colbordolo, 299.  
 Coldazzo, 299.  
 Colfiorito, 289.  
 Colle, 200, 289, 340.  
 Collecchio, 219.  
 Collenzano, 217.  
 Colli Tufarini, 332.  
 Colonna, 218.  
 Commenda, la, 385.  
 Commerce of the Papal States,  
 236.  
 Conca, river, 269.  
 Consuma, 196.  
 Contesse, 379.  
 Copper-mines of La Cava, 210;  
 — in the valley of the Pavone,  
 215.  
 Corchiano, 363.  
 Corioli, site of, 419.  
 Corneto, 222.  
 Cornia, the, and valley, 214.  
 Corniculum, site of, 327.  
 Corno, valley of the, 330.  
 Corr-e-boi pass, 463.

## CORRESE.

Correse hamlet and river, 326.  
 Osteria di, 326.  
 Corsalone torrent, 197.  
 Cortona:—Inns, 377. Gates and wall, 377. Museum, 378. Accademia Etrusca, 378. Library, cathedral, 378. Churches, 378.  
 Corythus, 377.  
 Cosa, 221. Hill of, 222.  
 Cospaja, 305.  
 Costacciaro, 293.  
 Covigliano, 73.  
 Cremera, the, 327, 419.  
 Crete Sanese, 225.  
 Croce, la, 319.  
 Crocette, le, 279.  
 Crostolo marble quarries, 13.  
 Crustumium, 327.  
 Cuglieri, 445.  
 Cumerium prom., 275.  
 Cures, site of, 326.  
 Custom-houses (Papal), 262.

## D.

DECEMOR, ancient, 287.  
 Decimo Mannu, 460.  
 Dolciano, 226, 324.  
 Domus Novas, 461.  
 Drove, torrent, 200.  
 Duchy of Massa Carrara, 12.

## E.

ECCESTASTICAL establishment of the Papal States, 234.  
 Education in the Papal States, 235.  
 Egyptian Museum at Florence, 173.  
 Elmas, 460.  
 Elsa, valley of the, 200, 335, 336.  
 Elvella torrent, 355.  
 Ema river, 199.  
 Emperors of Germany, list of, 255.  
 — of Italy, 255.  
 — of Rome, 253.  
 Empoli, stat. and town, 70, 336.  
 — to Siena by railway, 71.  
 Era, river, 70. Valley, 201.  
 Eretum, 327.  
 Esino, the, 275.  
 Esse river, 225, 375.  
 Este, dukes of Ferrara, 260.  
 Etruscan plain, 358.  
 Etruscans, probable descent of the, 242. Arts, 243. Language, 243. Alphabet, 244. Inscriptions, 244.  
 Eugubian tables, 310.  
 Exarchs of Ravenna, list of, 255.

## FLORENCE.

## F.

FABRIANO, 287, 288, 293.  
 Fairs: of Assisi, 402.  
 — of Perugia, 395.  
 — of Sinigaglia, 274.  
 Falerium Novum, Roman city, site of, 415.  
 Falerium Vetus, Etruscan city, site of, 415.  
 Falls of Terna, 410.  
 Falterona, monte, 196.  
 Fano:—Inns, 271. Triumphal arch, cathedral, churches, 271. College, theatre, port, 272.  
 — to Foligno, 290.  
 — to Urbino, 294.  
 Fantiscritti marble quarries, 13.  
 Fanum Volumniæ, 359.  
 Farnauova stream, 382.  
 Ferentinum, 358.  
 Férento, 358.  
 Fermo, 328.  
 — Porto di, 329.  
 Ferrara, list of Dukes of, 260.  
 Ferraglia, 74.  
 Ferru, monte di, 444.  
 Fescennium (Gallese), 363.  
 Festivals at Cagliari, 451.  
 — Florence, 179.  
 Fiano, 326, 425.  
 Ficulle, 319.  
 Fidenæ, site of, 327.  
 Fiesole, 191.  
 Figline, 370.  
 — di Prato, 39.  
 Filligari, 73.  
 Fine, river, 217.  
 Fiora, river, 222.  
 Firmum Picenum, 328.  
 Fisheries of Sardinia, 431.  
 Fiumalbo, hamlet, 37.  
 Fiumicello torrent, 198, 307.  
 Fiumicino, 332.  
 Florence:—Hotels, 75. Lodgings and Boarding-houses, 76. Servants, Passports, Police Regulations, &c., Clubs, 77. Restaurateurs, Cafés, Railways, Mallepostes, Diligences, 78. Veterinarian, Carriages for hire, Hackney Coaches, 79. Omnibuses, Post-office, Bankers, Physicians, Apothecaries, Dentists, News-room and Circulating Libraries, 80. Printers, Booksellers, Photographers, Musicians, Italian Masters, Music Masters, Drawing Masters, Shops and Tradespeople, 81. Wine-merchants, Parcel Agents, Baths, Sculptors, Painters, 82. Picture-dealers, Wood-carving and Picture-frames, Protestant Divine Service, Swiss

## FLORENCE.

Church, Table of Monies, Measures, Weights, &c., 83. Objects to notice, 84. Population, 84. General aspect, 84. Situation, Physical nature of country around, 84. Climate, 85. Sanitary state, 86. Limits of the city at different periods, 87. Accademia delle Belle Arti, 170. Acc. della Crusca, 142. Archivio Pubblico, Archivio Mediceo, Archivio della Nobiltà, 176. Bargello, 140. Boboli Gardens, 168. Bridges, 89. Campanile, 96. Churches: S. Ambrogio, 108; Annunziata, 108; Apostoli, 111; Badia, 112; Baptistery, 97; Carmine, 112; Cathedral, 91; S. Croce, 101; S. Felice, 114; S. Felicità, 114; S. Frediano, 134; S. Lorenzo, 114; S. Marco, 120; S. M. Maddalena de' Pazzi, 122; S. Maria Maggiore, 122; S. Maria Novella, 123; S. Martino, chapel, 129; Medicean chapel, 116; Or' S. Michele, 129; S. Nicolò, 134; S. Spirito, 131; S. Stefano, 134; S. Trinità, 133. Festivals, 179. Fortresses, 89. Gates, ancient, 89; modern, 181-193. Guardaroba of Cathedral, 100. Hospitals and Charitable Institutions, 177. Libraries: Mediceo-Laurenzian, 118; Magliabecchian, 175; Marucellian, 175; Panciatichi, 176; Ginori, 176; Palatine, or Private, of G. Duke, 168; Riccardi, 142. Loggia de' Lanzi, 136. Loggia dei Peruzzi, 140; dei Rucellai, 142. Manufacture of Mosaic, 173. Markets, 137. Museo di Storia Naturale, 169. Museum, Egyptian, 173. Opera del Duomo, 100. Palazzo Buonarrotti, 138; Palazzo Pitti and Gallery, 162. Palazzo Riccardi, 141. Palazzo Vecchio, 134. P. del Podestà or il Bargello, 140. Private Palaces, 137-143. Piazza dell' Annunziata, 111; S. Croce, 108; S. Giovanni, 100; del Gran' Duca, 134; di S. Lorenzo, 120; S. M. Novella, 129; S. Trinità, 133. Tetto dei Pisani, 137. Theatres, 179. Uffizi gallery, 143; Plan of, 144. Etruscan Museum, 156. Walls, 88. Protestant cemetery, 191. Plan for visiting the sights, 180.  
 Florence:—Neighbourhood of

## FLORENCE.

Arcetri, 185. Badia Fiesolana, 193. Bellosguardo, 185. Bibbiena, 196. Borgo-allacollina, 196. Camaldoli, 197. Careggi, 188. The Cascine, 187. Casentino, 197. Castello di Petraja, 187. Certosa di Val d' Ema, 185. Consuma, 196. Porta di S. Frediano, 184. Porta S. Gallo, 188. Porta Romana, 185. Porta S. Miniato, 181. Porta al Prato, 187. Porta Pinti, 193. Fiesole, Duomo, Walls, Ruins, Amphitheatre, 191, 192. Monte Ceceri, 192. Monte Falterona, 196. Poggio a Cajano, 187. Poggio Imperiale, 185. La Petraja, 187. Poppi, 196. Prato Magno, 196. Prato Vecchio, 189. S. Donato, Villa Demidoff, 187. Quarto, villa of, 188. Rovezzano, 193. Pontassieve, 193. Pelago, 193. Vallombrosa, 194. Paradisino or Celle, 195. San Miniato in Monte, 182. S. Salvi, 181. La Vernia, 197. Villa Mozzi, 189. Villa Salvati, 189. Villa dei Tre Visti, 191.  
 \*Florence to Leghorn, 65.  
 \*— to Pistoia and Lucca, 29.  
 — to Rome, by Siena, 335.  
 — to Rome, by the Val d' Arno di Sopra, Arezzo, and Perugia, 369.  
 — to Siena, by the post-road, 199.  
 — to Volterra (the Lagoni and Massa Maritima), 201.  
 — to Vallombrosa, 193.  
 Flumen Dosa, 463.  
 Flumineddu, 448.  
 Flumini Maggiore, 460.  
 Foce di Carrara, 13.  
 Foci torrent, 340.  
 Föenna, river, 226, 375.  
 Foglia, river, 269.  
 Fojano, 325, 375.  
 Foligno, 403.  
 \*— to Ancona, 279.  
 \*— to Fano, 290.  
 Follonica, 218.  
 Fonni, 463.  
 Fonte di Papa, 327.  
 Fontebuona, 74.  
 Fordungianus, 446, 447.  
 Formone torrent, 354.  
 Forum Aurelii, 222.  
 — Cassii, 364.  
 — Flamini, site of, 293.  
 — Sempronii, 290.  
 — Trajani, 447.  
 Fossato, 293.  
 Fossombrone, 290.  
 Frankish emperors of Italy, list of, 255.  
 Frassato, 287.

## GRADARA.

Fratta, 308.  
 Fregellæ, or Fregenzæ, 332.  
 Furio, pass of the, 291.  
 Futa, la, pass of, 74.  
 G.  
 GATRO, 464.  
 Galicano, 28.  
 Galileo's Observatory, 185.  
 Galleries: at Florence (Acad.), 170.  
 — Pal. Pitti, 164.  
 — Perugia, 392.  
 — Pisa, 62.  
 — Siena, 342.  
 — Uffizi, 143.  
 Gallese, 363.  
 Gallura, province, 454.  
 Galtelli, 459.  
 Galuzzo, 199.  
 Garfagnana, province of, 26.  
 Gattajolo, 24.  
 Gelagno, 289.  
 Genga, la, 288.  
 Gennargentu, highest mountain in Sardinia, 462.  
 Genoa to Porto Torres, 437.  
 — to Cagliari, 436.  
 Geology of country between Civita Vecchia and Rome, 334.  
 — about Monte Catini mines, 210.  
 — about Florence, 85.  
 — about Impruneta, 186, 199.  
 — about Lardarello boracic acid works, 213.  
 — about Orvieto, 315.  
 — about Otricoli, 413.  
 — about Prato, 39.  
 — about Rignano, 422.  
 — of Radicofani, 354.  
 — of Soracte and neighbourhood, 424.  
 Gerfalco, mountain or Cornata of, 216.  
 German emperors of Italy, list of, 255.  
 Germany, list of emperors of, 255.  
 Gerna, valley of, 382.  
 Giara, la, 462.  
 Glave, 442.  
 Gimignano, St., 337.  
 Glogana, the, 197.  
 Goceano, 459.  
 Gombo, 65.  
 Gonfolina, la, pass, 335, 72.  
 Goni, 435.  
 Gonnese, 461.  
 Gonnos Fanadiga, 460.  
 Gothic (East) kings of Italy, list of, 254.  
 Government of the Papal States, 231.  
 Gradara, 269.

## ITIRI.

Græcor, ad, 325, 375.  
 Granajolo, 28.  
 Granajuolo, 336.  
 Gravisce, 222.  
 Greve river, 199.  
 Grosseto, 219.  
 — to Siena, 219.  
 Grottamare, 329.  
 Grotta Marozza, 327.  
 Grotto of Neptune in Sardinia, 456.  
 Gruner's, Mr., arabesque engravings, 250.  
 Gualdo Tadino, 293.  
 Gubbio:—Inns, 308; palaces, cathedral, churches, 309; Eugubian tables, 310.  
 \*Gubbio to Città di Castello, 308.  
 Gudazzoni pass, 464.  
 Gulf of Spezia, 12.  
 Guspini, 460.

## H.

HANNIBAL, his passage over the Apennines, 38; at the Thrasimene Lake, 379; his attack on Spolegium, 407.  
 Helvia Ricina, 285.  
 Henry of England, prince, scene of his murder at Viterbo, 360.  
 Helvillum, 293.  
 Herbanum, 315.  
 Hobbhouse, Sir John, his description of the country near Lake Thrasimene, 379.  
 Horta (Orte), 363.

## I.

IGLESIAS, 461.  
 — to Porto Scuso, 461.  
 \*— to Oristano, 460.  
 Iguvium, site of, 308.  
 Ilbano, 436.  
 Illorai, 459.  
 Imposta, l', 366.  
 Impruneta, l', 186, 199.  
 Incisa, 370.  
 INNS in general, 268.  
 Insula Accipitrum, 461.  
 Intemperie or malaria in Sardinia, 430.  
 Interamna, 410.  
 Intercisa, 291.  
 Ippolito marble quarries, 290.  
 Irgoli, 459.  
 Isili, 462.  
 Island of Antiocho, 461.  
 — S. Pietro, 461.  
 Isola Maggiore, 381. Minore, 381. Polvese, 381. On Lake of Thrasimene, 381.  
 Itiri, 456.

## JESCIO.

## J.

- JESCIO torrent, 396.  
 Jesi, 275.  
 Jews at Ancona, 278.  
 Julia Hisspellum, 407.  
 Justice, administration of, in the Papal States, 332.

## K.

- KARALIS, site of, 451.  
 Keremule volcano, 456.  
 Kings (Lombard) of Italy, list of, 255.  
 — of Rome, 253.  
 Kügler's Handbook of Painting, 250.

## L.

- LACONI, 462.  
 Lacus Cimini, or Lake of Vico, 366.  
 — Velinus, 325.  
 Lago, 214.  
 Lagoni di Monte Cerboli, or Lardarello, 212.  
 Lajatico, 201.  
 Lake of Bolsena, 357.  
 — Burano, 222.  
 — Chiusi, 226.  
 — Colfiorito, 289.  
 — Martignano, 418.  
 — Montepulciano, 226, 324.  
 — Perugia, 313.  
 — Stracciaccapa, 418.  
 — Thrasimene, 379.  
 — Valdemone, 363.  
 — Vico, 366.  
 La Maddalena, island, 437.  
 La Marmora, general, his work and map of Sardinia, 436.  
 Lamoli, 300.  
 Lanusei, 464.  
 Lardarello, 212.  
 Lariana torrent, 326.  
 Lascia-passare, 262.  
 Lastra, 335.  
 Lavenza, 12.  
 Leghorn: Inns, 65. Cafés, Steamers, Passports, Boatmen, 66. Consuls, Physicians, Custom-house regulations, Sea Bathing, Shops, Coral Ornaments, Diligences, Mineral waters, 67. Harbour, History, Churches, 68. Public edifices, Lazaretto, 69.  
 Leghorn to Florence, 65.  
 — to Civita Vecchia, 216.  
 Legnana, 184.  
 Lei, 459.  
 Leopoldo S., Moje di, or salt-works of, 211.  
 Leprignano, 424.

## MADONNA.

- Leta torrent, 328.  
 Levane, 371.  
 Libiano, castle of, 202.  
 Libraries: at Arezzo, 374.  
 — Cagliari, 450.  
 — Cortona, 378.  
 — Fermo, 328.  
 — Florence, 118, 142, 168, 175, 176.  
 — Macerata, 286.  
 — Perugia, 394.  
 — Pesaro, 270.  
 — Pisa, 63.  
 — Pistoia, 36.  
 — Sassari, 439.  
 — Siena, 346, 350.  
 — Volterra, 205.  
 Lima, river, 26, 28, 37.  
 Limbara, chain of, 454.  
 Linaro, cape, 331.  
 Linas, mount, 447, 460.  
 Liscia torrent, 454.  
 Loculi, 459.  
 Logulento, valley of, 440.  
 Logudoro, 457.  
 Lojano, 73.  
 Lombard kings of Italy, list of, 255.  
 Longone Sardo, 437.  
 Loreto:—Inns, 279. Its history, 279. Santa Casa, 280-284. Palazzo Apostolico, 284. Spezieria, 284. Fountains, 284.  
 Lorium (Castel di Guido), 333.  
 Lucca, history of, 15. Plan of, 16. Plan for visiting, 17. Antiquities, 17. Cathedral, 17. Churches, 19. Ducal palace and palaces, 23. Deposito di Mendicità, 23. Amphitheatre, 24. Aqueduct, 24. Environs, 24. Road to Baths of Lucca, 24.  
 — to Pistoia and Florence, 29.  
 — to Pisa, 40.  
 Lucca, baths of, 26. Ponte a Serraglio, 26. Bagno alla Villa, 27. Bagni Caldi, 27.  
 — to Modena, 29.  
 Lugliano, 28.  
 Luni or Luna, 12.  
 Luigiana, province of, 12.  
 Lustignano, 214.

## M.

- MACARESE, 332.  
 Macerata, 285.  
 — to Fermo, 286.  
 Macomer, 443.  
 \*— to Alghero, 456.  
 — to Bosa, 458.  
 — to Nuoro, 459.  
 — to Oristano, 443.  
 \*— to Sassari, 443.  
 Maddalena island, 437.  
 Madonna del Giglio, 313.  
 — della Pergola, 311.

## MILIS.

- Maggiano, 15.  
 Maggiore, river, 217.  
 Magione, 382.  
 Magliana stat., 332.  
 Magliana river, 333.  
 Magliano river, 333.  
 Magliano, in Tuscany, 220.  
 Magliano, in Sabina, 414.  
 Magra river, 12.  
 Malagrotta, 333.  
 Malpasso, 327.  
 Mamoidia, 463.  
 Manciano, 222.  
 Mandas, 462.  
 Maniscalco, ravine, 453.  
 Mannu river, 448, 460.  
 Manufactures of the Papal States, 336.  
 — of Tuscany, 2.  
 Maps of Central Italy, 252.  
 — of Sardinia, 436.  
 Mara river, 448.  
 Maranello, 38.  
 Marano, the, 269.  
 Marble quarries near Carrara, 13.  
 — of Ippolito, 290.  
 Marceddu lake, 460.  
 Maregligiana, 327.  
 — Vecchia, 327.  
 Marecchia, source of the, 396.  
 Marlia, 25.  
 Marmilla, la, 447.  
 Marmore, falls of, 410.  
 Marotta, la, 272.  
 Marta, river, 222, 357.  
 Martana, island, 357.  
 Martis, 453.  
 Maschere, le, 74.  
 Massadi, 289.  
 Massa Ducale, 14.  
 Massa Maritima, 218.  
 Massa Rosa, 15.  
 Massaciucoli, 24.  
 Massetto, 184.  
 Matelica, 289.  
 Mausolea, 197.  
 Meana, 463.  
 Measures and weights, Roman, 264.  
 — Sardinian, 433.  
 — Tuscan, 6.  
 Medulla, site of, 418.  
 Menicatore, logan stone, 362.  
 Mentana, la, 326.  
 Mercatello, 300.  
 Merse, river, 200.  
 Meta, the, 300.  
 Metalla, 460.  
 Metauro, river, 272, 299, 300 valley, 290, 294, 300.  
 Mevania, 405.  
 Miccino torrent, 415.  
 Miemo, 211.  
 Mignone, river, 222.  
 Miles, Roman, 264.  
 Miletto, and Agricultural School at, 336.  
 Milis, 444.

## MINES.

- Mines:—copper, of La Cava, 210.  
 — valley of the Pavone, 215.  
 — Miemo, 211.  
 — coal (lignite) of Monte Bamboli, 216.  
 Misa, river, 273.  
 Moggiona, 198.  
 Moje, or salt-works of S. Leopoldo, near Volterra, 211.  
 Monastir, 448.  
 Mondavio, 290.  
 MONEY of Florence, 83.  
 — in Papal States, 262.  
 — of Sardinia, 433.  
 — in Tuscany, 5.  
*Money, table of*, 263.  
 Monopoli, 70.  
 Mons Argentarius, 220.  
 Monsummano, 30.  
 Montagnana, 375.  
 Montagnuola, 200, 333.  
 Montalcino, 354.  
 Montalto, 222.  
 Montardoncino, 38.  
 Monte Acuto, 307.  
 — Albano, 31, 72.  
 — Arci, 447.  
 — Arcuentu, 460.  
 — Argentaro, 220.  
 — d'Asdrubale, 291.  
 — Austidu, 457.  
 — Bamboli, 216.  
 — S. Bartolo, 270.  
 — di Belvedere, 304.  
 — Beni, 73.  
 — Buoni, 199.  
 — Carelli, 74.  
 — Carlo, 370.  
 — Carpigno, 326.  
 — Cassiano, 285.  
 — Castelli, 215.  
 — Catini, 30. Baths, 30.  
 — Catini in val Cecina, 210.  
 — Catria, 299.  
 — Ceceri, 192.  
 — Cerboli, or Lardarello, Lagoni di, 212.  
 — Cimino, 359, 366.  
 — Consuma, 196.  
 — Coronaro, 395.  
 — Crestola, 13.  
 — Cucco, 299.  
 — Diero, 41.  
 — Doglia, 455.  
 — Falterona, 196.  
 — Fegatese, 28.  
 — Ferru, 444.  
 — Genargentu, 462.  
 — Giugantinu, 457.  
 — Granaro, 328.  
 — Gualandro, 379.  
 — Guardia, 424.  
 — Iachesos, 457.  
 — Imbara, 454.  
 — Lina, 460.  
 — di Lucchetti, 418.  
 — Luco, 409.

## MUSEUMS.

- Monte Lupo, 72.  
 — Maggiore in Sardinia, 456.  
 — Mario, 420.  
 — Massi, 211.  
 — Melas, 447.  
 — Morello, 620.  
 — Muradu, 443.  
 — Murlo, 38.  
 — Musino, 425.  
 — Nero, 217.  
 — Nero, monastery, 69.  
 — Nerone, 299.  
 — Olmo, 286.  
 — Pelao, 441.  
 — Petrarra, 292.  
 — Pincio, 421.  
 — Polai, 459.  
 — Poni, 461.  
 — Rasu, 459.  
 — Razzano, 418.  
 — Riggioni, 200, 340.  
 — Rotondo, 214, 326.  
 — Sagro, 13.  
 — San Savino, 225.  
 — Santo, 441.  
 — Santu, 454.  
 — Somma, pass of, 409.  
 — Subasio, 402.  
 — Trebbio, 269.  
 — dell' Ucellina, 219.  
 — Uliveto Maggiore, 354.  
 — Urticu, 445.  
 — Vaso mines, 211.  
 — Vecchio mines, 460.  
 Montecchio, 377.  
 Montefalco, 405.  
 Montefiascone, 358.  
 — to Orvieto, &c., 314.  
 Monteleone, 320.  
 Montelupo, 72, 336.  
 Montemerano, 222.  
 Montepulciano, 226, 324.  
 —, wines of, 324.  
 — to Arezzo, 324.  
 Monterado, 315.  
 Monterone, 332, 353.  
 Monterosi, 418.  
 Montesummano, 30.  
 Montevarchi, 370.  
 Montignoso, castle of, 14.  
 Montoggioli, 73.  
 Montolmo, 328.  
 Montramito, 15.  
 Montuolo, 15.  
 Morcia, 308.  
 Mores, 457.  
 Morlupo, 424.  
 Mosciano, 184.  
 Moscona, 219.  
 —, hill of, 200.  
 Mozzano, 370.  
 Muccia, la, 289.  
 Mugnone, torrent, 188, 193.  
 Mulafa, 454.  
 Muravera, 464.  
 Muriano, 15.  
 Museums: at Arezzo, 374.  
 — Cagliari, 450.  
 — Chiusi, 321.

## ORNARO.

- Museums: at Cortona, 378.  
 — Florence, 156, 169, 173.  
 — Montevarchi, 370.  
 — Osimo, 279.  
 — Perugia, 392.  
 — Pesaro, 270.  
 — Pisa, 64.  
 — Sarteano, 324.  
 — Siena, 342.  
 — Viterbo, 362.  
 • Volterra, 204.  
 Musone river, 279, 285.
- N.**
- Nar, valley and river, 410, 412, 413.  
 Narni, 313, 412. Bridge of Augustus, 412.  
 Narnia, 412.  
 Navacchio, stat., 70.  
 Navy, Papal, 235.  
 Neapolis, in Sardinia, 460.  
 Nepete, 417.  
 Nepi, 417.  
 Nera, valley, 312, 330, 412; river, 313, 363, 330.  
 Nerola, 412.  
 Nestore, valley, 313.  
 Nievole, Val di, 30.  
 Nocera, 293.  
 Nomentum, site of, 327.  
 Nora, site of, 452.  
 Norchia, necropolis of, 365.  
 Norcia, 330.  
 Nottula, 226.  
 Novella, 355.  
 Nozzano, 15.  
 Nuceria, 293.  
 Nulvi, 453.  
 Nuoro, 459.  
 Nurache, 445.  
 Nurallao, 462.  
 Nurhags, or Nuraghi, 432.  
 Nurra, la, 455.

**O.**

- OBSERVATORY at Florence, 169.  
 — Galileo's, 185.  
 Oculum, 413.  
 Ogliastro, 464.  
 Olbia, 458.  
 Oliena, river, 463.  
 Ollastra, 447.  
 Olmo, l', 225, 376.  
 Ombrone, river, 31, 72, 219, 225, 335, 353.  
 Orbetello, 221.  
 — to Leghorn, 221.  
 Orcia, river, 354.  
 Oristano, 444.  
 — to Cabras, 445.  
 — to Cagliari, 447.  
 — to Iglesias, 460.  
 Ornaro pass, 326.



## Orosei.

- Orosel, 459.  
 Orri, 452.  
 Orte, 363.  
 Orvieto:—Historical notice, 315. Cathedral, chapels, 315. Church, 318. St. Patrick's well, 318. Palaces 319.  
 — to Citta della Pieve, 319.  
 \*— to Montefiascone, 314.  
 Osa, the, 219, 220.  
 Oschiri, 457.  
 Osilo, 440.  
 Osimo, 279.  
 Ossaja, 379.  
 Osteria Bianca, stat., 336.  
 Otricoli (Orciculum), 413.  
 Ottava, 439.  
 Ozieri, 457.  
 — to Terranova, 457.  
 Ozerri torrent, 40.

## P.

- PADORA, 442.  
 Paganico, 200.  
 Paglia, valley and river, 315, 319, 355.  
 Painting, its revival in Tuscany, 8. Schools of, 248.  
 Palazzuolo, 225, 226.  
 Pale, 289.  
 Palidoro, 332.  
 Palmolara, 304.  
 Palo, 332.  
 Pancale, 337.  
 Panicale, 313.  
 PAPAL STATES:—General topography, 229. Government, 231. Justice, 232. Revenue, 234. Ecclesiastical establishment, 234. Army and Navy, 235. Education, 235. Commerce and manufactures, 236. Agriculture, 237. Characteristics of the country, 239. Pelasgic architecture, 241. The Etruscan, 242. The Romans, 244. Christian architecture, 245. Christian sculpture, 247. Schools of painting, 248. Books, 250. Maps, 252. Chronological tables, 251. Passports, 261. Lascia-passare, frontier and custom-houses, money, 262. Weights and measures, 264. Roads, railroads, posting, 265. Vetturini, 267. Inns, 268.  
 Papigno, 410.  
 Parau, 454.  
 Partina, 197.  
 Passignano, 282.  
 Passport regulations in Tuscany, 7; in the Papal States, 261.

## PETRAJA.

- Paterno, 193.  
 — Pie di, 330.  
 Paulilatino, 443.  
 Paulo, 37.  
 Pausula, 328.  
 Pavone, valley of the, 215.  
 Pelago, 193.  
 Pelasgic architecture, 241.  
 Perdaliana, 462.  
 Perdalunga, 448.  
 Perdas Alvas, river, 454, 456.  
 Perdu Pes, 443.  
 Pereta torrent, 354.  
 Pergola, 273.  
 Perugia:—Inns, 382. Dilegences, 395.  
 Historical notice, 382.  
 Walls and gates, 383. Necropolis, 384. Fountain, 390. House of Perugino, 391. Citadel, 394. Casino letterario, 395. Fairs, 395. Roads from Perugia, 395. Excursion to Assisi, 396.  
 School of Umbria, 385.  
 Cathedral, 385.  
 Churches:—S. Agostino, 386; S. Angelo, 387; S. Antonio da Padova, 387; S. Domenico, 387; S. Ercolano, 388; S. Fiorenzo, 388; S. Francesco dei Conventuali, 388; S. Francesco al Monte, 389; S. Girolamo, 389; Sta. Giuliana, 389; Madonna di Monte Luce, 389; Sta. Maria Nuova, 389; S. Martino, 389; S. Pietro de' Casinensi, 389; S. Severo, 390; S. Tommaso, 390.  
 Public buildings:—Exchange, 391. Library, 394. Lunatic Asylum, 394. Museum, 392. Palazzo Communativo, 391. Piazza del Papa, 391. P. del Soprarmuro, 390. Pinacoteca, 392. Sala del Cambio, 391. University, 392.  
 Private galleries, 393.  
 \*Perugia to Città di Castello, 311.  
 — to Città della Pieve, 313.  
 — to Rome, by Todi, 311; by Spoleto, 395.  
 Perugia (Augusta), 382.  
 Pesa, river, 72, 199, 336.  
 Pesaro:—Historical notice, 269.  
 Cathedral, 269. Churches, 270. Biblioteca Olivieri, 270. Museum, palace, 270. Environs:—Villa Imperiale, 270. Church of the Gerolomitani, 270. La Vittoria, 270. Port, 270. Promenade, 271.  
 Pesaro to Urbino, 271.  
 Pescia, stat. and town, 29.  
 — to S. Marcello, 30.  
 Petraja, la, villa, 40, 187.

## PONTE.

- Petriano, 299.  
 Petriolo, 200.  
 Pianora, 73.  
 Piccioli, 201.  
 Piccione, 308.  
 Piconum, 279.  
 Pie di Luco, 325.  
 Piegara, 313.  
 Pienza, 354.  
 Pietralata, hill of, 291.  
 Pietra Mala, 73.  
 — Santa, 14. Mines near, 15.  
 Pieve, 215.  
 — Bovigliano, 289.  
 — Favera, 288.  
 — al Intoppo, 225.  
 — a Nievole, 30.  
 — Pelago, 37.  
 — Torrino, 289.  
 Piombino, 217.  
 Pisa: Railway stations, 41.  
 Inns, 41. Physicians, Tradesmen, 41. Cathedral, 42. Campanile, 45. Baptistery, 46. Sculpture, 47. Campo Santo, 47. Churches, 57-61. Bridges, 61. Palaces, 61. Accademia delle Belle Arti, 62. Torre della Fame, 63. University, 63. Museum of Natural History, Botanic Garden, 64. Roman Remains, 64. Neighbourhood-64. Plan for visiting, 65.  
 Pisa to Florence, 70.  
 Pisaurum, 269.  
 Pistola, 31. Palaces, 31, 36. Cathedral, 32. Baptistery, 33. Churches, 34. Hospital, 36. Libraries, 36. Manufactures, 37. Public conveyances at, 37. Environs, 37.  
 Pistola to Modena, 37.  
 \*— to S. Marcello, 37.  
 — to Florence, 38.  
 Pittigliano, 222.  
 Pitulum, 308.  
 Ploaghe, 441.  
 Poderina, la, 354.  
 Poggibonsi, 200, 340.  
 Poggio Bagnuoli, 371.  
 — a Cajano, 187.  
 — alla Croce, 211.  
 — Gajella, 322.  
 — Imperiale, 185.  
 — San Lorenzo, 326.  
 Pomarance, 212.  
 — to Massa, 215.  
 Ponsacco, 201.  
 Pontassieve, 193.  
 Ponte dell'Adunata, 319.  
 — della Badia, 222.  
 — a Botte, 292.  
 — della Branca, 311.  
 — Busco, 311.  
 — Centesimo, 293.  
 — Centino, 355.  
 — a Diecimo, 25.  
 — a Elsa, 336.

## PONTE.

- Ponte Felcino, 311.  
 — Felice, 414.  
 — Galera, stat, 332.  
 — S. Giovanni, 395.  
 — Gregoriano, 355.  
 — di Lima, 37.  
 — a Macereto, 200.  
 — della Maddalena, 26.  
 — Manlio, 291.  
 — Molle, 420.  
 — a Muriano, 25.  
 — Novo, 312.  
 — Patoli, 311.  
 — a Rifredi, 40.  
 — Rio, 312.  
 — Salaro, 327.  
 — Sanguinetto, 379.  
 — a Serraglio, 26.  
 — de' Tassi, 308.  
 — del Terreno, 416.  
 — della Trave, 289.  
 — di Zambra, 331.  
 Pontedera, 70.  
 Popes, list of, 256.  
 Poppi, 196.  
 Populonia, ruins of, 217.  
 Porcari, 29.  
 Porto d'Ascoli, 329.  
 — Clementino, 222.  
 — Conte, 456.  
 — d' Ercole, 221.  
 • Portoferraio, 217.  
 Porto Scuso, 461.  
 Porto Torres, 438.  
 — to Cagliari, 438.  
 — to Genoa, 437.  
 — to Sassari, 438.  
 Portus Herculis, 221.  
 — Trajani, 224.  
 Possena, valley of the, 215.  
 Posting in Tuscany, 7.  
 — in Papal States, 265.  
 — tariff, 267.  
 Poste, Roman, 267.  
 Potassa, la, 218.  
 Potentia, ruins of, 285.  
 Potenza, la, 275; valley, 285.  
 Pozzo di San Patrizio, at Orvieto, 318.  
 Pradaroni river, 326.  
 Prat'antico, 371.  
 Prato, stat. and city, 38. Cathedral, Churches, 38. Manufactures of straw hats, 39. Geology of the vicinity, 39.  
 — to Florence, 40.  
 Prato Fiorito, 28.  
 Pratinolo, 74.  
 Pratomagno, 196.  
 Prato Vecchio, 198.  
 Predore, 240.  
 P'refoglio, 289.  
 Preganziol, stat., 364.  
 Prima Porta, 425.  
 Primo torrent, 308, 311.  
 Pula, 452.  
 Punicum, 331.  
 Pyrgi, 331.  
 Pyrgos, 331.

## ROMAN.

## Q.

- QUARTO and Quinto, 40.  
 Quartu, 451.  
 Querceto, 14.  
 Quinto Decimo, 330.  
 Quirico, San, 225, 324, 354.

## R.

- RADICOFANI, 354.  
 Ragone torrent, 201.  
 Railways:  
 — of the Papal States, 265.  
 — Florence to Siena, 335.  
 • — to Prato and Pistoia, 38.  
 • — to Pisa and Leghorn, 70.  
 — Empoli to Siena, 71.  
 — From Florence, 78.  
 — Pisa to Lucca, 40.  
 — Lucca to Pescia and Monte Catini, 29.  
 — Leghorn to Pisa and Florence, 69.  
 — Leopolda, 335.  
 — Rancia, la, 286.  
 — Ranieri, San, festival of, 61.  
 — Rapium, 222.  
 — Rapolano, 226, 227.  
 — Ravenna, list of exarchs of, 255.  
 — Reate, 325.  
 — Recanatli, 285.  
 — Redola, 314.  
 — Regillum, site of, 326.  
 — Remole, 193.  
 — Resina, 311.  
 — Revenue of the Papal States, 234.  
 — Ricorsi, 354.  
 — Riddracoli, 198.  
 — Rieti, 325.  
 — — to Rome, 325.  
 — Rignano, 422.  
 — Rigo, valley of the, 355.  
 — Rigoli, 41.  
 — Rigomagno, 226.  
 — Rimedio, N. S. del, 444.  
 — Rimini to Ancona, 269.  
 — Rio Maggiore, 414.  
 — Rio di Perfugas, 453.  
 — Riola, 445.  
 — Ripafratta, stat., 40.  
 — Roads of the Papal States, 265.  
 — Rocca Contrada, 289.  
 — — Ripesena, 315.  
 — — Romana, 419.  
 — — San Casciano, 199.  
 — — Silana, castle of, 214.  
 — — di Varano, 288.  
 — Roman art, 244.  
 — — bishops and popes, list of, 256.  
 — — emperors, 253.  
 — — kings, 253.  
 — — republic, 253.

## SAN.

- Rome, 421. — Passports, lascia passare, luggage, 421. Porta del Popolo, Piazza del Popolo, Obelisk, 421. Inns, 421.  
 • — to Civita Castellana, 422.  
 • — to Civita Vecchia, 224, 331.  
 — to Florence, by Siena, 335.  
 • — to Florence, by Spoleto, Perugia, Arezzo, and the Val d'Arno di Sopra, 369.  
 • — to Perugia, by Todi, 311.  
 • — to Rieti and Terni, 325.  
 — Romena, castle of, 198.  
 — Ronciglione, 367.  
 — Rosaro, 312.  
 — Roselle, 200.  
 — Rotta, la, stat., 70.  
 — Rovizzano, 193.  
 — Ruffolo, 225.  
 — Rusellæ, ruins of, 219.

## S.

- SACCARGIA, abbey of, 441.  
 Sadali, 464.  
 Salica torrent, 200.  
 Saligata, la, 269.  
 Samassi river, 460.  
 Sambuca, 199.  
 Sambuchetto, 285.  
 San Angelo di Capoccia, 327.  
 — Angelo in Vado, 300.  
 — Antico, island, 461.  
 — Benedetto, 329.  
 — Casciano, baths, 199, 201, 355.  
 — Cassiano di Controne, 28.  
 — Cristoforo, 308.  
 — Dalmazzo, tunnel, 200, 215, 340.  
 — Donato, pass of, 370.  
 — Donino, station, 307, 335.  
 — Donnino, Borgo, stat., 72.  
 — Effiso, 452.  
 — Eracilio, 405.  
 — Facondino, 292.  
 — Filippo, baths of, 354.  
 — Firenze, 307.  
 — Gaggio, 199.  
 — Galigno, 200.  
 — Gavino, 438, 447.  
 — Gemine, 313.  
 — Giacomo, 406.  
 — Gimignano, palaces, 337.  
 — Torri degl' Ardinghelli, 338.  
 — Churches, 338. Penitentiary, 340.  
 — Giorgio, 329.  
 — Giovanni (Val d'Arno), 370.  
 — Giovanni di Bieda, 363.  
 — Giovanni on the Cecina, 217.  
 — Giovanni pro Flamma, 293.  
 — Giovanni in Pietra, 300.  
 — Giovanni di Sinis, 446.  
 — Giuliano, baths, 41.  
 — Giustino, 300.

## VILLANOVA.

Villanova di Truscheddu, 447.  
 — Tulo, 463.  
 Villapuzzu, 464.  
 Viterbo:—Inns, 359. Cathedral, 359. Episcopal palace, 361. Churches, 361. Museum, 362. Fountains, 362. P. Pubblico, 362. Fairs, 362.  
 Vitorchiano, 359.  
 Volaterra, 202.  
 Volsinil, 356.  
 Volsinium, 356.  
 Volterra:—Inns, 202. Walls,

## VOLTERRA.

202. Gates, Necropolis, Piscina, Baths, Palazzo Pubblico, 203. Museum of Antiquities, 204. Library, 205. Cathedral, 205. Churches, 206. Citadel, 208. Prison (il Mastio), 208. Casa Guarnacci, 208. C. Ricciarelli, 208. Alabaster manufactories, 208.—  
 Environs: Villa Inghirami, 209. Balze, 10, 209. Camaldolese monastery of S. Salvatore, 209.

## WINES.

\*Volterra to Florence, 201.  
 — to Monte Catini, 209.  
 Vulci, ruins of, 222.

## W.

Weights and measures, 2  
 man, 264.  
 — Sardinian, 433.  
 — Tuscan, 6.  
 Wines of Tuscany, 4.

THE END.



VIII.

Villan  
 Villap  
 Viten  
 dra  
 361  
 seu  
 P. I  
 Vitor  
 Volat  
 Volsi  
 Volsi  
 Volt

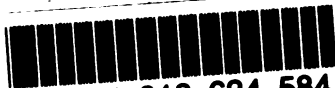












3 2044 018 634 584

**THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED  
AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS  
NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON  
OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED  
BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE  
NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE  
BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.**

**Harvard College Widener Library  
Cambridge, MA 02138 (617) 495-2413**

---

**STALL-STUDY  
CHARGE**

